

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

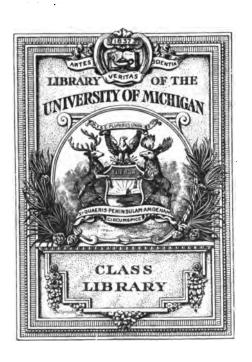
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/







820.8 M87 1887

# Clarendon Press Series

SPECIMENS

OF

EARLY ENGLISH

PART I

MORRIS

VOL. L

# Zondon HENRY FROWDE



Oxford University Press Warehouse
Amen Corner, E.C.

# Clarendon Press Series

# **SPECIMENS**

OF

# EARLY ENGLISH

WITH

Introductions, Rotes, and Glossarial Index

EDITED BY THE

REV. RICHARD MORRIS, LL.D.

PART I

FROM 'OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES' TO 'KING HORN'

A.D. 1150-A.D. 1300

Second Edition, carefully Revised

Pxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

M DCCC LXXXVII

[ All rights reserved ]

# CONTENTS OF PART I.

| <b>.</b>   |       | PAGE        |
|--|-------|-------------|
| Preface to the First Edition   | •     | . vii       |
| Preface to the Present Edition   | •     | . xvi       |
| Introduction   | •     | . xix       |
| I. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES,   |       |             |
| An Bispel (A Parable)  | •     | . 1         |
| II. A SAXON CHRONICLE.   |       |             |
| The State of England in Stephen's reign  | (A. D | •           |
| 1137-1154)   | •     | • ' 9       |
| III. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.   |       |             |
| <ul><li>(A) In Diebus Dominicis: Sunday the Day of</li><li>(B) Hic dicendum est de Propheta: The Propheta:</li></ul> |       | •           |
| Jeremiah (Jer. xxxviii. 6-12).   | •     | . 21        |
| IV. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.  |       |             |
| (A) Dominica Palmarum. (Matt. xxi. 1-9)  | • •   | . 26        |
| (B) In die Paschæ. (Ps. cxvii [cxviii]. 24)  | •     | . 29        |
| (c) Dominica i. post Pascha. (Luke xxiv. 36  | •     | • 33        |
| (D) Dominica iv. post Pascha. (James i. 17)  | •     | <b>.</b> 36 |
| V. THE ORMULUM.  |       |             |
| Jewish and Christian Offerings   | •     | • 39        |
| VI. LAJAMON'S BRUT.  |       |             |
| Hengest and Horsa  | •     | . 64        |
| VII. SAWLES WARDE (SOUL'S WARD).   |       |             |
| Sermon on Matt. xxv. 43  | •     | . 87        |
| Description of Heaven  | •     | . 89        |

| VIII. THE LIFE OF ST. JULIANA. (Two Texts)      |      | PAGE<br>96 |
|---|------|------------|
| •   | •    | 90         |
| IX. THE ANCREN RIWLE (RULE OF NUNS).            |      |            |
| The Seven Deadly Sins                           | •    | 110        |
| Directions how a Nun should live                | •    | 115        |
| X. THE WOOING OF OUR LORD                       | •    | 124        |
| XI. A GOOD ORISON OF OUR LADY                   | •    | 129        |
| XII. A BESTIARY.                                |      |            |
| Nature of the Lion                              |      | 133        |
| Nature of the Eagle                             |      | 135        |
| Nature of the Ant                               | •    | 138        |
| XIII. OLD KENTISH SERMONS.                      |      |            |
| Sermo in die Epiphaniæ. (Matt. ii. 1) .         |      | 141        |
| Dominica Secunda post Octavam Epiphar           | niæ. |            |
| (John ii, 1)                                    | •    | 144        |
| XIV. PROVERBS OF ALFRED. (Sections 1, 2, 4, 10, | 12,  |            |
| 14, 22, 23)                                     | •    | -146       |
| XV. English Version of Genesis and Exodus       |      |            |
| Passages in the Life of Joseph                  |      | 153        |
| XVI. NICHOLAS DE GUILDFORD.                     |      |            |
|   |      |            |
| The Owl and the Nightingale                     | •    | 171        |
| XVII. A MORALODE { JESUS MS                     | •    | 194        |
| (Trin. MS                                       | •    | 195        |
| XVIII. STORY OF HAVELOK THE DANE                | •    | 222        |
| XIX. King Horn                                  | •    | 237        |
| Notes   |      | 287        |
|   |      | •          |
| Glossarial Index                                | •    | 365        |

### PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

(BY THE REV. PROFESSOR SKEAT.)

A FEW words of explanation are necessary to explain how this volume came to take its present shape, and why this Preface is not written by the author.

In 1867 a volume was published in the Clarendon Press Series with the title—'Specimens of Early English, selected from the chief English Authors, A.D. 1250—A.D. 1400, with Grammatical Introduction, Notes, and Glossary, by R. Morris, Esq.' This book soon ran out of print, and it was decided, several years ago, not to re-issue it in its first form, but to replace it by two volumes, or 'parts,' which should be still better calculated to meet the wants of the increasing class of students who care to have some accurate knowledge about our early literature and the gradual formation of our language. The weakest point of the work, in its first form, was that the literature of the thirteenth century was but imperfectly represented, whilst that of the twelfth century was not represented at all.

In attempting to carry out the proposed alteration, it was soon found that the preparation of the second part was the easier of the two, as requiring but little new material. asked to assist in preparing it, and, in the end, the greater part of the work of preparation passed through my hands. The edition of 1867 contained 25 extracts, counting both extracts from Robert of Gloucester as one. It was divided very unequally, by taking the beginning of the fourteenth century as the point of division; with the result that the former portion, containing only four extracts, was left for Dr. Morris to deal with himself, whilst the latter portion, containing the remaining 21 extracts, all relating to the fourteenth century, was left to me. I made two alterations in the extracts, substituting a passage from Barbour's Bruce for one from Sir Gawayn and the Grene Knight, and Chaucer's Man of Lawes Tale for the Pardoner's and Prioress's Tales. I then revised the Notes, and rewrote the Glossary, in order to insert the references, which, in the first edition, were but seldom given. The latter work was rather heavy, but with some efficient aid from Mr. Brock, it was at last completed, and the whole volume was revised by Dr. Morris. It was published in 1872, with the title— Specimens of Early English, &c., by the Rev. R. Morris and the Rev. W. W. Skeat. Part II: from Robert of Gloucester to Gower, A.D. 1298—1393. My name was added to the title-page in consideration of the part which. I had taken in the revision. The volume was so well received that a new edition of it, practically the third, was Previously to the above alterations, I published in 1873. had already written a volume of Specimens of English Literature, from A.D. 1394—1597, by way of supplementing Dr. Morris's work. This appeared in 1871 (second edition.

1 -

1879); and may now be considered as forming Part III of the series of Specimens.

Meanwhile, the task of providing the extracts for Part I fell upon Dr. Morris, who had before him the more serious task of first providing his material. This was no easy matter, as, for a good deal of it, he was dependent upon the Early English Text Society's publications, and was only at the beginning of some of the most important part of his work for that Society. He had, in fact, to edit his texts before he could satisfactorily make extracts from them; and the second Series of his Old English Homilies did not appear till 1873. Since that time, the continual preparation of such important texts as the Blickling Homilies and the Cursor Mundi (the latter containing more than 30,000 lines printed four times over from different MSS.), has left him but little leisure. The Glossarial Index, in particular, required a long time for its compilation, as shewn by the fact that it contains nearly 50 pages more than that to Part II. It will readily be understood that the language of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries requires more frequent explanation than that of the fourteenth century, and is at the same time more difficult to explain. It has thus come to pass, that the present part has been in course of preparation for some years, whilst Dr. Morris's opportunities of leisure were few and decreasing, so that the end of 1881 saw the work still unfinished. At that time, I had just completed my Etymological Dictionary, and, being informed of all the circumstances, was asked to assist. When the work came into my hands, I found it in a very forward state. The whole was finally revised as far as the word Harmes in the Glossary, and the rest of the Glossary

was mostly in type, with the exception of a small portion which was already written, though not quite ready for press. My portion of the work has been, accordingly, to revise the latter part of the Glossary, and to compile the Grammatical Introduction. I have taken the opportunity of verifying several of the references in the Glossary, including all words beginning with U, V, Y, 3, and all such words from *Harpe* to *Pwerri-ut*, or beginning with W, as are not of common occurrence, considering these to be the most important.

In compiling the Grammatical Introduction, I have kept before me the original Introduction to the first edition of 1867, from which I have borrowed largely, so that the main part of it is given in the author's own words. have, however, made various additions and alterations, particularly in the table of the principal parts of the Strong Verbs, which are now numbered and indexed for the convenience of ready reference, a large number of them being still in use in modern English. A few pages are repeated, almost without alteration, from the Introduction to Part II, for the sake of completeness. Section 5. on the Metre, for which I am responsible, is new. I have also inserted a passage on the pronunciation of Early English, copied (by permission) almost verbatim from Ellis's Early English Pronunciation; and an account of the written symbols, copied, with some re-arrangement and slight modifications, from an important paper by Dr. F. H. Stratmann, which appeared in the Philological Society's Transactions for 1867.

In the Preface to the Specimens of English, Part II,

already published, it has been explained that the object of printing these Selections from Early English writers is to render the study of Early English more easy for those who have not the means or the opportunity of consulting the books containing the complete texts.

The remarks made in that Preface have a still stronger significance when applied to the literature of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. It is just for this important transition-period, when a considerable simplification of our grammar was taking place, that the grammars and histories of literature are most meagre and least accurate, so that it is highly desirable that the student should be able to test for himself the statements which they contain. The best guides to the vocabulary of this period are Stratmann's Old English Dictionary and the Old English Dictionary by Mätzner. The latter of these is, unfortunately, still unfinished, only a few parts having appeared. An excellent text-book, for those who are acquainted with German, is Mätzner's 'Altenglische Sprachproben.'

Many of the texts from which extracts are here given have only recently been printed. The pieces marked I, III, IV, VII, VIII, X-XV inclusive, and XVI\*-XVIII [now marked XVII-XIX] inclusive, are all taken from various works published for the Early English Text Society, and of these all but VIII, XVII [now XVIII], and XVIII [now XIX] are from texts edited by Dr. Morris. For the convenience of readers, a list of the Early English Text Society's books quoted in the present volume is here subjoined:—

No. 7. Genesis and Exodus, ed. Morris, 1865. (Extract XV.)

- No. 14. King Horn, &c., ed. Lumby, 1866. (Extract XVIII [now XIX].)<sup>1</sup>
- No. 29. Old English Homilies, Series I, Part I; ed. Morris, 1867. (Extract III.)
- No. 34. Old English Homilies, Series I, Part II, 1868. (Extracts I, VII, X, XI.)
- No. 49. An Old English Miscellany, ed. Morris, 1872. (Extracts XII, XIII, XIV, XVI\* [now XVII; Jes. Coll. MS.].)
- No. 51 The Life of St. Juliana, ed. Cockayne and Brock, 1872. (Extract VIII.)
- No. 53. Old English Homilies, Series II, 1873. (Extracts IV and XVI\* [now XVIII; Trin. Coll. MS.].)
- No. IV (Extra Series.) Havelok the Dane, ed. Skeat, 1868. (Extract XVII [now XVIII.])

Other volumes quoted are these following:-

Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, ed. Thorpe, 1861; ed. Earle, 1867; and other editions. (Extract II.)

The Ormulum, ed. White, 1852; of which a new edition, ed. Holt, appeared in 1878. (Extract V.)

Layamon's Brut, ed. Madden, 1847. (Extract VI.)

Ancren Riwle, ed. Morton, 1853. (Extract IX.)

The Owl and the Nightingale, ed. Stevenson, 1838; ed. Wright, 1843; ed. Stratmann, 1868. (Extract XVI.)

Most of these volumes are more fully described in the short headings which precede each extract.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Extract gives the *whole* of King Horn; but Dr. Lumby's book also contains Floriz and Blancheflur, and the Assumption of the Virgin.

The 'Specimens' are chronologically arranged, and well illustrate the numerous changes whereby the later Anglo-Saxon of the twelfth century gradually gave place to the English of the fourteenth century, as exemplified in Part II. The gradual introduction of Anglo-Norman words into our literature is a most interesting phenomenon of this period, and it is very instructive to observe how slowly these words, now so numerous, found their way into general use at the time when they were first introduced. The whole number of French words occurring in Layamon's Brut, a poem containing more that 32,000 (short) lines, does not exceed 170, and even of these a few took no root in our speech, and were soon disused 1. Or, to take an instance which the reader may test for himself, the part of the poem entitled On God Ureisun of Ure Lefdi (A Good Orison of Our Lady)? printed at p. 129, contains 99 rather long lines. foreign words in it are the proper names Cristes (whence Cristene), Marie, Gabriel, Jhesu; the words offrie (line 4), deoflene (15), deouel (93), englene (16, 46, 70, 71), engles (27), rose, lilie (53), 3im (55), previously borrowed from Latin during the Anglo-Saxon period; the Bible-words paradise (10, 49), cherubine (25), and seraphine (26); and finally, no more than five Anglo-Norman words, viz. ciclatune (51), trone (22), seruise (50), i-kruned (52), and krune (52). Of these, the first appears in Chaucer (see the explanation in the Glossary to my edition of the Prioress's Tale, and in my note on the line in which it occurs), but is now obsolete;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See the list of Anglo-Norman words in Layamon, in Morris's Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 338.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> I.e. to our Lady; called 'our Lady's' because it could be suitably addressed to her. The whole poem contains 171 lines.

for the costly material which it denoted is no longer in use. But the words throne, service, crowned, and crown, as we should now spell them, are still in common use, and it is highly interesting to observe that, even in this early poem, they are introduced as easily and as naturally as if they formed a true part and parcel of the language. The word krune, crown, has here a corresponding verb formed on a genuine English model, and is duly furnished with the English pp. suffix -ed and prefix i- (=A.S. ge-) in the true native manner; thus shewing, that the admixture of the languages was one of vocabulary only, the English simply annexing such Anglo-Norman words as seemed likely to prove useful, and treating them grammatically after its own fashion. Students who will observe the manner in which foreign words were thus adopted and treated in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, will gain a much clearer idea of the origin of modern English than can otherwise be obtained.

It is observed in the Preface to Part II that no previous knowledge of oldest English (Anglo-Saxon) is required before commencing the study of the extracts contained in it; but to the present volume the remark hardly applies. A frequent reference to the Grammar in Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader will often prove of considerable advantage; and those who are best acquainted with that work will make the quickest progress with the present one. At the same time, the very full Glossarial Index, with its thousands of references, occupying as it does no less than 178 [now 190] pages of the book, when used in conjunction with the Grammatical Introduction, ought to suffice for the comprehension of all the pieces here printed; and Dr. Morris,

by this work of great labour, has laid all students of the subject under considerable obligation. Besides these helps, it will be found that the Notes deal with the principal difficulties of construction, and explain or illustrate most of the rarer words and forms.

The series of Specimens of English, as exhibited in the three parts now completed (Part I being the last to appear), exhibits Extracts from sixty-six different works, ranging in date from A.D. 1150 to 1579, or from the reign of Stephen to Elizabeth. If to these we add the twenty-six extracts in Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader, we have specimens of as many as ninety-two different works, each in the spelling of the period to which it belongs or of a few years later, and ranging in date over seven centuries, from Ælfred to Spenser; after which we have still a noble and unequalled literature for three centuries more. Perhaps there are many who have never realised that there are but few languages whose records are so ample as to admit of this; and surely every Englishman who wishes to study, step by step, the development of a language and of a literature, and to watch the progress of human thought and expression throughout a whole millennium, had better begin at home, with the study of English.

# PREFACE TO THE PRESENT EDITION.

In preparing a new Edition of this work, advantage has been taken of the opportunity for making such improvements and corrections as could best be made, under the circum-Dr. Morris's engagements leaving him but little opportunity for the work, nearly all the alterations now found in it have been made by Mr. Mayhew and Professor Skeat, the former taking much the larger share in the work. Professor Skeat has supplied a few corrections in the text, added many notes, and revised the Introduction; but Mr. Mayhew has carefully revised the whole work, the most laborious part of his contribution being the Glossarial Index, the whole of which he has recast and rewritten from beginning to end, verifying the references, adding new words, introducing hundreds of cognate forms, and bringing into harmony the explanations in the Notes and Glossary, which in the former edition were, in several instances, at variance, generally because the statements in the Notes had often been afterwards corrected in the Glossary. We hope that the result of this considerable labour will be found to increase considerably the accuracy and usefulness of the work. In a review of the book which appeared in the American Journal of Philology, iv. 334, and written by Professor James M. Garnett, several inaccuracies were pointed out. A similarly useful review, written by Professor E. Kölbing, appeared in Englische Studien, vi. 92; but some of the suggestions there made, recommending considerable alterations in the text, could not conveniently be carried out. Due regard has, in other respects, been paid to the corrections contained in these reviews, and we here record our thanks for them. Professor Garnett's review concluded with the remark that 'teachers will be grateful for the book, hoping that the Second Edition will shew a decided improvement.' To what extent this hope has been realised, we must leave it to readers to judge.

A. L. MAYHEW. WALTER W. SKEAT. --.

.

,

### INTRODUCTION.

#### PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

[The reader may compare these with the remarks in the Prefaces to the Second and Third Volumes of Specimens of English. The occasional repetition of the same statements, almost in the same words, is, from the nature of the case, inevitable.]

§ 1. The Alphabet. The symbols which require some explanation are the following. The additional symbols not now in use are p, o, and 3; the capitals of which are p, D, and 3. Both p and o are used to represent th, with its two sounds, (1) that of th in thin, and (2) that of th in thine. Even in A.S. the use of these symbols is uncertain, and in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries no clear distinction can be made between them, though some scribes use them with more or less uniformity. In Section IV, for example, the scribe writes p at the beginning of words, and of in the middle or at the end. This is rather a graphic than a phonetic distinction. In Section XVI, only o is used, and p does not appear.

The character 3 (= A.S. z) has various powers. At the beginning of a word it is to be sounded as y, so that 3e is our modern ye; in the middle of a word it had a guttural sound now lost, but still represented in our spelling by gh, as in li31

for *light*; at the end of a word it either had the same sound, or (rarely) stood for z. The last use is French, and is hardly to be found before the fourteenth century.

The letter j does not occur at all in the pieces here printed, and only a few words (all French) occur, which would now be spelt with that letter 1. We may notice ioie joy, iuglurs jugglers. In some words initial i had the sound of y, as in iwde = ywde, went; iaf = yaf, gave; ieden = yeden, went; iiuen = yiven, to give; iunge = yunge, young. I also represents the A.S. prefix ge-, in which case it is a short unaccented vowel, as in ivýnde, to find, ivô, foe.

Besides the above, the symbol j was employed, in the twelfth century, to represent *and*, as at p. 10, l. 2; and the symbol  $\delta$  sometimes occurs as an abbreviation for  $\delta at$ , that, as in l. 11 on the same page. So also  $\beta$  for  $\beta at$ , as at p. 65, l. 3.

§ 2. Abbreviation. The most usual marks of contraction employed in Early English MSS. are few, and may soon

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> On p. 11, line 37 begins with J, but this is only a way of denoting that the capital I extends below the line. In fact, the letter j is nothing but a particular form of i, which came at last to have a distinct value.

be learnt. The commonest are these following, their 'expansions' being denoted throughout this volume by the use of italic letters.

A stroke over a vowel signifies m or n; as in  $s\bar{u}$ ,  $h\bar{\imath}$ ,  $ho\bar{u}d$ , meaning sum, him, hound.

An upward curl, above the line, signifies er; as in  $man^9$ ,  $s^9ue$ , for maner, serue (serve). But if this symbol follows the letter p, it means re; as in  $p^9che$  for preche. It arose from a roughly written e, the letter r being understood.

A small undotted *i* above the line means ri, the letter r being *understood*, as before; hence  $p^*nce$ ,  $c^*st$ , for prince, crist (Christ).

A roughly written a (a) in like manner stands for ra; as in  $g^{a}ce$ ,  $p^{a}y$ , for grace, pray.

A curl, of a form which arose from a roughly written v (for u), signifies ur; as in lne,  $\tilde{o}$ , for turne, our.

The reason for the upward curl after p being used for re, arose from the fact that there was already a way of writing per, viz. by drawing a stroke through the tail of the p: as in pil, for peril. Sometimes this sign stood for par; as in piy for party.

A similar stroke, but curling, enabled the scribe to abbreviate pro. Thus we have pfit, pue, for profit, proue (prove).

At the end of a word, the mark of signifies es or is; and the mark of signifies us; as in word of for words or words, and bof or bus.

A rare mark of contraction is a, for com or con; as in a fort, a seil, for comfort, conseil (counsel).

Other examples of contraction are q or qd for quod or quod, i. e. quoth;  $p^t$  for pat;  $p^u$  for pou; g for  $and^1$ ; g for

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Sometimes ant, according to the dialect.

Jesum), where the h came from the Greek H (long e), and the c from the Greek C ( $\Sigma$ , s).

Sometimes a word is merely indicated by its initial letter or by a few letters. Examples may be found on p. 10, where k is for king, Steph for Stephne, b for biscop; and again, on p. 13, Will, Willm, for Willelm, Willelm.

On p. 96, the symbol & occurs, which arose out of a peculiar way of writing the Latin word et, as may easily be seen in any very early MS., such as the Lindisfarne MS. of the Gospels in the British Museum. This was transplanted into English, to denote and, as having the same sense. The original use is preserved to this day in the contraction &c., to be read as etc. = et cetera.

The above remarks will enable any one, after a short practice, to read early English in the original MSS.; particularly if the student will at first take care to select a piece of which a printed copy can be obtained, and will compare the MS. with the print. Latin MSS. are far more difficult, and abound in contractions, the words being much abbreviated. Take, for example, the word fce = facte, p. 144, l. 87; and the sentence Qod uobis p. d. p. for Quod uobis prestare dignetur per, in l. 85 on the same page.

Sometimes the scribe omits to mark a contraction, in which case the missing letters are supplied within square brackets. Thus she[n]de stands for shende, which should have been written shede; but the mark over the e is omitted; see p. 116, l. 177. In other cases, letters have been supplied, within square brackets, for grammatical reasons. Thus at p. 182, l. 413, the proper form is henne, but the scribe wrote hen. It is easy to tell why he did so, viz. because the final e is elided in the scansion of the line.

§ 3. Pronunciation. On this difficult subject the student

may consult Mr. Ellis's work on Early English Pronunciation, and Mr. Sweet's History of English Sounds. to the great changes that have taken place in our pronunciation, it is not easy for the reader to gain any clear ideas as to how Early English sounded when spoken, unless he will take some pains to examine the matter for himself, first putting aside all preconceived notions evolved out of his inevitable ignorance. The pronunciation of Anglo-Saxon, as carefully explained in Mr. Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader, is here of great assistance, as the pronunciation of English in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries was very similar to it, with certain modifications, for which see Sweet's Middle English Primer. The best general rule that can be given for approximating to the sounds of Early English vowels, is to give to a, e, i, o, u their present continental values; i.e. to pronounce them as in German or Italian, carefully avoiding being misled by the peculiar sounds which occur in our familiar modern English.

An account of the pronunciation of English in the time of Chaucer, and in the dialect used by him, will be found in the Preface to the edition of the poet's 'Man of Lawes Tale,' printed for the Clarendon Press. In Chapter V of Early English Pronunciations, by A. J. Ellis, p. 417, we find the following important remarks upon the 'Rhymed Poems of the Thirteenth Century and Earlier.'

- 'In approaching these earlier poems we stand already upon very secure ground. The values of a, ai, au, e, ei, eu, i, ie, o, oi, ou as (aa or a, ai, au, ee or e, ei or ai, eu, ii or i, ee, oo or o, ui, oou or ou) have every appearance of being the
- <sup>1</sup> Mr. Ellis denotes sounds by his palæotype alphabet, founded on the continental values of the letters, and always writes palæotype letters between marks of parenthesis, as here and further on. He defines (a, e, i, o) as having respectively the sounds of a in Ital. matto; e in Eng. met; the initial e in Eng. event; and o in Fr. homme (Ital. o aperto). Next (aa, ee, ii, oo) are the same sounds lengthened, as in-

most ancient possible, and the only doubtful points turn on [certain] fine distinctions. . . . There was no longer a common or recognised superior dialect, for the English language had long ceased to be that of the nobility. From the Anglo-Saxon Charters of the Conqueror down to the memorable [English] proclamation issued by Henry III, and for a century afterwards, the English language was ignored by the authorities, and was only used by or for "lewd men." But there was a certain amount of education among the priests, who were the chief writers, and who saved the dialect from falling into the helplessness of the peasant dialogue.

'The chief points of difficulty are the use of [written] ou for (uu, u), the use of uu for (yy, y) and even (i, e), and of eu for  $(yy)^1$ . The meaning of ea, eo, oa, practically unused in the fourteenth century, has also to be determined . . . It will be found that ou was not used at all for (uu, u) till near the close of the thirteenth century, when the growing use of u for (yy) or (i, e), rendered the meaning of u uncertain. But in the pure thirteenth-century writings u only is employed for (uu), and becomes a test orthography. The combination eu or ev does not seem to have been used except as (eu). The combinations ea, eo, so frequently rhyme with e, and interchange with it orthographically, that

Eng. father, mare, eve, and the former o of Ital. uomo. (U) has the sound of ou in English Louisa. The diphthongs (ai, ei, au, eu, ui, ou) are compounded of (a) and (i), &c., and resemble ai in Ger. hain; Port. ei; au in Ger. haus; eu in Ital. Europa; French oui; ou in Dutch ou, not far from Eng. ou in house, especially as sounded in provincial English.

1 (U) has been defined, in the last note, as having the sound of ou in Louisa; (uu) is the same sound prolonged. By (y) is meant the ordinary German dotted u, as in lücke; (yy) being the same sound prolonged, as in Ger. gemüth. By (i) is meant the sound of i in Eng. fish or river.

their meaning was probably intentionally (ea, eo), with the stress on the *first* element, and the second element obscure, so that the result scarcely differed from (ee') or even (ee)<sup>1</sup>. The combination oa was either (aa) or (aa)<sup>2</sup>. The consonants seem to have been the same as in the fourteenth century, although 3 may possibly have retained more of the (gh) than the (J) character <sup>3</sup>.'

#### PHONOLOGY.

The following is a scheme of the *most usual* etymological values of the E. E.<sup>4</sup> vowels, chiefly according to Dr. Stratmann. The examples are all to be found in the Glossary, which gives both the meaning of the word and at least one reference to some passage where it occurs.

As the relations of the E. E. to the A.S. vowels are somewhat complex, the scheme is given in two forms. The former shews the historical descent from Anglo-Saxon downwards, whilst the latter shews, conversely, how to refer the E. E. vowels to their A.S. originals. Both schemes deal with the *symbols* only, without consideration of pronunciation.

(A) Scheme of the A.S. vowels, with their E. E. equivalents.

**Short Vowels.** a. The A.S. a was commonly retained, especially before a consonant followed by e. Before m and n

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> By the (') following (ee) is meant simple voice, as in the slight sound of e in English open. The reader may simply pronounce Early English ea and eo as (ee), i.e. as Eng. a in mare.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> By (aa) is meant Ger. ah in mahnen; hardly differing from (aa), but a little deeper, approaching a in all.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> By (gh) is meant the guttural g in Ger. wiege; by (J) is meant the sound of y in Eng. yet.

<sup>\*</sup> E. E. = Early English, is here used to denote the language of the extracts in this volume (A.D. 1150-1300). M. E. = Middle English, conveniently denotes the language from A.D. 1300-1485 (accession of Henry VII). In the Glossary the symbol M. E. is used in a wider sense, so as to include E. E. also.

it was at first retained, but was afterwards frequently (though not universally) changed into o. Examples: (1) name, faren, sake; cam, fram; can, man; samnest; hand, lang. Also (2) from; mon; hond, long.

- 29. The A.S. & was at first retained, but after awhile disappeared altogether. In its place we find E. E. a, e, and ea, the last of which is hardly ever found in the M. E. period. Examples: (1) dai (from dag), mai (from mag); masse, fastnen. (2) bac, bab, fader, smal. (3) et (at), fest, gres. (4) pear, wear, weater.
- ea. The A.S. ea was sometimes retained, but not for long. Most commonly it became a, but  $\alpha$  and e are also found for it. In the M. E. period it appears only as a (or o) and e, the former being much the commoner. Examples: (1) bearn, eald (old), earm. (2) barn, cwalm, halden. (3) ard, arfeo, barn. (4) eld (old), erd, erm.
- eo. The A.S. eo was at first retained, or occasionally replaced by ie. But its usual representative was e, as in M. E. Examples: (1) eorl, eorde, heorte. (2) hierte. (3) erl, erde, herte.
- e. The A.S. e was almost always retained. It was very seldom written eo. The usual M. E. symbol was also e. Examples: (1) sende, telle, penche. (2) beored (for bered).
  - i. The A.S. i was retained; as bidde, binde, binne, in.
- u. The A.S. u was retained; as (1) grund, under, wulfes, wund. In M. E. we usually find ground, wound. But o also appears, chiefly before liquids; as (2) comen, onder; wode, note (nut).
- y. The A.S. y was changed into u. In the M. E. period it was (in general) further changed into i, as in modern English. Examples: cussen, dude, fulle, fulle, verb.

Long Vowels. a. The A.S. & was commonly retained at first, but in M. E. is seldom to be found except in the Northern dialect, in which it is extremely common. It

usually gave place to o (long), which in M. E. was frequently written oo. The symbols  $\alpha$  and ea are also found, but were not of long continuance. Examples: (1) ba, fa3e, gal, gast, hali. (2) fo, sb. pl., foh, gost; written oo in hoot = hol, bids, from A.S. hálan; written oa in boa = bo = A.S. <math>bá. (3)  $\alpha n$ ,  $g\alpha t$ , sb. pl.,  $s\alpha ri$ . (4) heali (for hali).

- 20. The A.S. & was at first retained, but soon disappeared. Its usual representatives were a and e, as in M. E.; but ea is also found. Examples: (1) &r, haden, rad, raden. (2) late, verb, rade, verb and sb., slape. (3) del, leren, mel, se. (4) heale, leaden, meane, meast.
- ea. The A.S.  $\ell a^1$  was at first retained, though usually replaced by e (long), which in M. E. was frequently written ee, except in some words (as heh). The symbol  $\alpha$  is tolerably common in Layamon and the Ormulum. A very curious substitution is i (also written y in M. E.), which occurs also in modern English. The Kentish has ia. Examples: (1) deade, dream, lean, leas. (2) bred, drem, de $\delta$ , sb., heh. (3) da $\delta$ , hah, lan. (4) hi3; mod. E. high. (5) diath.
- eo. The A.S.  $\ell o^1$  was at first retained, but usually gave way to long e, frequently written ee in M.E. Occasional varieties are i (still found), ie and u. Examples: (1) deope, deore, leode, leof. (2) dep, der, lef, sek. (3) liht, sb., mod. E. light, from A.S. leoht. (4) bien, dier, lief; pieue, dat. of pief. (5) buo, are; from A.S. beod.
- e. The A.S. & was retained. In modern English it commonly appears as ee, though the pronunciation has changed. Examples: demen, grene, greten, seche.
- i. The A.S. i was retained. It still appears as i in modern English, though the pronunciation has become diphthongal. Examples: lif, sb., likien, min, din.

<sup>1</sup> Usually printed ed, ed, as in the Glossary.

- o. The A.S. 6 was retained. In modern English it is usually written 00, though the sound has changed. Examples: dom, don, god adj., mone.
- u. The A.S.  $\mathcal{U}$  was retained. In M.E. it frequently appears as ou, though without a change in the pronunciation. Modern English has commonly retained ou (or ow), but has changed the sound. Examples: buhe, bur, toun, out.
- y. The A.S. y became u; but M. E. and modern English commonly employ the symbol i in corresponding words. Examples: fur, hurede, tuned. Occasionally ui appears, as in huide, to hide.
- (B) Scheme of the E. E. vowels, with their A.S. equivalents.

#### Short Vowels.

- a(x) = A.S. a; chiefly before final m or n, or before m or n followed by another consonant: as cam, fram; can, man; samnest; hand, lang. Also before a consonant followed by e: as name, faren, sake. See also o(x).
  - $a(2) = A.S. \alpha$ ; as bac, bap, fader, smal.
  - a(3) = A.S. ea; as barn, cwalm, halden.
- $\alpha$  (1) = A.S.  $\alpha$ ; as  $d\alpha i$  (A.S.  $d\alpha g$ ),  $m\alpha i$  (A.S.  $m\alpha g$ ),  $m\alpha sse$ ,  $f\alpha sinen$ .
  - æ (2) = A.S. ea; as ærd, ærfeð, bærn.
  - e(1) = A.S. e; as sende, telle, penche.
  - $e(2) = A.S. \ \alpha$ ; as el, at  $(A.S. \ \alpha t)$ , fest, gres.
  - e(3) = A.S. ea; as eld, adj., erd, erm.
  - e(4) = A.S. eo; as erl, erde, herte. See eo (1).
  - ea (1) = A.S. ea; as bearn, eald, adj., earm.
  - $ea(z) = A.S. \alpha$ ; as pear, wear, weater.
- .. eo (1) = A.S. eo; as eorl, eorde, heorte.
  - eo(2) = A.S. e; as beore $\eth$ . Not very common.
  - i (1) = A.S. i; as bidde, binde, binne, in.
  - ie (1) = A.S. eo; as hierte. Not very common.

- o(1) = A.S. o; as bord, for, prep., sorge, word.
- o(2) = A.S. a (being put for E. E. a); as from (in frommard); mon; hond, long. See a(1).
- o(3) = A.S. u, chiefly before liquids; as in comen, onder; also in wode, note (nut).
  - u(1) = A.S. u; as grund<sup>1</sup>, under, wulues, wund<sup>1</sup>.
  - u (2) = A.S. y; as cussen, dude, fulde, fulle verb.
    Long Vowels.
  - a(4) = A.S. a; as ba, faze, gal, gast, hali.
  - $a(5) = A.S. \ \alpha$ ; as late, verb, rade, verb and sb., slape.
  - $\alpha$  (3) = A.S.  $\dot{\alpha}$ ; as  $\alpha r$ ,  $h\alpha \delta ene$ ,  $r\alpha d$ ,  $r\alpha den$ .
  - $\alpha$  (4) = A.S.  $\alpha$ ; as  $\alpha n$ ,  $g\alpha t$  sb. pl.,  $s\alpha ri$ .
  - $\alpha$  (5) = A.S.  $\ell a$ , especially in Layamon; as  $d\alpha \delta$ ,  $h\alpha h$ ,  $l\alpha n$ .
  - e (5) = A.S. é; as demen, grene, greten, seche.
  - e(6) = A.S. & ; as del, leren, mel, se.
  - e (7) = A.S. éa; as bred, drem, ded sb., heh.
  - e (8) = A.S. éo; as dep, der, lef, sek.
  - ea (3) = A.S. éa; as deade, dream, lean, leas.
  - ea (4) = A.S. á; as heali. Not very common.
  - ea (5) = A.S. &; as heale, leaden, meane, meast.
  - eo (3) = A.S. éo; as deope, deor, leode, leof.
  - i(2) = A.S. i; as lif sb., likien, min, Sin.
- i(3) = A.S. la or lo; as hiz (A.S. hlah); liht sb. (A.S. lloht).
- ie (2) = A.S. éo; as bien, dier, lief (A.S. béon, déor, léof); pieue, dat. of pief (A.S. péof). So also occasional ia = A.S. éa; as diath (A.S. déa $\delta$ ).
  - $o(4) = A.S. \delta$ ; as dom, don, god adj., mone.
- o (5) = A.S.  $\alpha$ ; as fo sb. pl., foh, gost. Cf. oo in hoot = hot, bids, from A.S. hatan; oa in boa = bo = A.S. ba.
- $u(3) = A.S. \mathcal{U}$ ; as buhe, bur, tun, ut. At a later period, ou is more usual, as in bour, toun, out.
  - 1 At a later period written ground, wound

u(4) = A.S. j; as fur, hurede, tuned. Also written ui, as in huide, to hide.

 $u(5) = A.S. \epsilon o$ ; as bud, are (A.S.  $b\epsilon o\delta$ ).

Some scribes affect peculiar modes of spelling, so that each piece is, in some degree, spelt in a way of its own; but the above values are the most usual. As instances of variation we may note *braed* for *bræd*, broad; *æorl* for *eorl*, earl; *æten* for *eten*, to eat. The vowel i is also used in place of 3, as in dxi = dxi =

As regards the **consonants**, we may briefly remark that the A.S. f is written as u (= v) in E. E. in the *middle* of a word, between two vowels; as *leuen*, to believe, A.S. *leafan*, &c.

The A.S. c becomes ch before e and i; as chald, chapmen, cheas, cheose; chid, child, chirm, riche. We even find lich from A.S. lic.

The A.S. g becomes y, 3, 3h, i, h, w, in certain positions; as yeme, 3emen, berrzhen, dæi, folhin, sorewe. Hence such varieties as folewen, folgen, folhin, follzhen, folzen; sorewe, soreze, sorize. The A.S. h at the end of a word or before t passes into a guttural sound represented by a similar variety of spellings; as heye, heze, heh, hei (high); hizte, bozte, bouht, &c.

Some scribes, especially the one who wrote out the piece whence Section XV is taken, use g for 3 initially; as get, ger for 3et, 3er.

In Section I we find wro for wurd, wrld for wurld; it is not unlikely that the scribe, in pronunciation, really dropped the initial w, and put w for u to mark this. The habit is very common, as in Shropshire, where wood, wool, and woman, are 'ood, 'ool, 'ooman. So also wrst, 17 (Jes.) 217; wrp, id. 355. Note also that, after w, the A.S. i may become o or u, as in wole, wule, for A.S. wile; wuste for A.S. wiste.

It will be observed, from the above list, that the short

and long vowels are not distinguished in writing. Almost the only general rule for discriminating them is that a vowel followed by a doubled consonant or by two consonants is short, as in hand, telle, under, &c. Modern English is of some assistance here; thus ful = full, has the u short, but ful = foul, has the u long. But modern English occasionally shortens a vowel; thus A.S. read is now red, and the words bread, dead, in which the spelling intimates that the vowel was originally long, as was the case, are now pronounced like bred and ded.

The following etymological table of equivalent vowels in Anglo-Saxon, Old Saxon, Icelandic, Gothic, and Old High German may prove useful:—

| A.S.  | o.s.                                    | Icel.  | Goth.  | O. H. G.   |
|---|---|--|--|--|
| a, æ, ea<br>e, eo<br>i, eo<br>o<br>u, y<br>á (æ)<br>æ<br>é<br>í | a<br>e<br>i<br>o<br>u<br>é<br>á<br>ó, á | a<br>e, ja<br>i<br>o<br>u, y<br>á, &, ei<br>á, &<br>æ, ey, á | a, i, ai     i    u, au     u, au     ai     e     o, e, au     éi | a<br>e<br>i<br>o, u<br>u, o<br>é, ei<br>á<br>uo, ou, á, ó<br>í<br>uo |
| ú, ý<br>éa<br>éo  | ó<br>ú<br>io                            | ú, ý<br>au<br>jo, ju   | u<br>au<br>iu  | ú<br>ou, ó<br>io, ie   |

In treating of the consonants, we may range A.S., O.S., Icel. and Goth. all under one category, which we may call Low-German; and the table is as follows:—

| Low. G.  | b    | P     | f  | g | k or c | d | ţ | (th) | h | 8 |
|----------|------|-------|----|---|--------|---|---|------|---|---|
| O. H. G. | p, b | ph, f | b¹ | g | ch, c  | t | z | d    | h | 8 |

At the end of a word, or in the middle; not initially.

One example of the use of the above table may suffice. The mod. E. long o answers to A.S. á; so that a stone is A.S. stán. For A.S. stán we find O. Saxon stén, Icel. steinn, Gothic stains, O.H. German stein, in accordance with the table. The interchange of vowels in the older forms of these languages is far more regular than might be supposed.

§ 4. Punctuation. Marks of punctuation occur in some of the MSS, but are much less exact in value than those in present use. The punctuation of the MSS, is adhered to in sections I-IV, VI-XI, XIII, XIV, and XVII. In the poetical pieces this punctuation commonly has a metrical, not a grammatical value, so that the punctuation of the prose and poetical pieces must be considered separately.

Prose. In the prose MSS. a dot (·) is very common, and is used with variable value, but usually marks some break in the sense, such as would now be represented by a comma, semicolon, or full stop. The beginning of a new sentence is usually denoted by the employment of a capital letter, but not invariably. Sometimes we must insert a stop where the MS. has none, and neglect the stop in the MS. Thus, at p. 7, l. 177, 'pan seied ham god be gelty mannen 3e senegeden an 3eur écenesse' means 'then saith God to them, viz to the guilty men, Ye sinned in your eternity.'

Besides the dot, the scribes also employ a mark resembling an inverted semi-colon (:). See p. 18, l. 25. This is usually a somewhat long pause, answering to a semi-colon or full stop. Sometimes it answers to a note of interrogation; see p. 19, l. 67. At p. 18, l. 13, the dot between square brackets is inserted by the editor to mark a pause. A comma never occurs; the comma in l. 14 (B), p. 21, should have been printed as a full stop. The commas in Section IX are inserted to assist the reader.

Poetry. In the Ormulum (Sect. V), the punctuation is the editor's, on the modern system; so also in sections XII, XVIII, and XIX. In section VI, the stops (') and (') are purely metrical, the latter usually denoting the lighter pause at the end of a 'section' or half-time, and the former the longer pause, at the end of a completed line. In section XI, there is a metrical stop (·) at the end of every line, but the end of the half-line is rarely marked; see, however, lines 28, 36, 37, 38, 39, 56, 76. In Section XIV, there is a stop (with few exceptions) at the end of each 'half-line,' and the lines, as printed, are to be read by pairs. In Section XV, the punctuation is the editor's, but there are a few exceptions in this instance. The MS. has, in fact, a few dots occurring in the middle of a line, which is shewn by retaining them within marks of parenthesis; see l. 2429. These dots mark the cæsural pause. In the Owl and the Nightingale, the punctuation is the editor's; but in the Moral Ode, the stops are those of the MS., and have a metrical value, as explained above.

§ 5. Metre. It is remarkable that the favourite Anglo-Saxon alliterative metre, examples of which may be seen in Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader, is not exactly represented by any piece in the present selection. Those which most nearly approach it are the extracts from Layamon, the Bestiary, and the Proverbs of Alfred (Sections VI, XII, and XIV). In these poems, examples of alliteration are common, as in the following 1:

> And leofliche him heren, and hælden hine for hærre; (vi. 25.) Welle heg is tat hil oat is heuen-riche; (xii. 27.)

VOL. I.

<sup>1</sup> Observe that a pair of short lines is here taken to form one complete line of alliterative verse. C

He is one monne
mildest mayster; (xiv. 51.)

If we examine the metre of Anglo-Saxon poetry, or of the alliterative poetry of the fourteenth century (such as William of Palerne and Piers Plowman), we shall observe that the alliteration generally falls in such a way that two of the rime-letters (as they are called) come in the former half of the verse, and one in the latter; whereas, in the above examples, this arrangement is precisely reversed, as is very commonly the case. On the other hand, the old arrangement occurs in such lines as the following:

Ich hatte Hengist
Hors is mi brover; (vi. 63.)
He ou wolde wyssye
wisliche þinges; (xiv. 29.)
Mildeliche ich munye
Myne leoue freond; (xiv. 37.)

In general, the poets of this period were quite satisfied with obtaining only two rime-letters.

Ut of pan leade to uncube londe; (vi. 79.) pat beod an us feole, pat we færen scolden; (vi. 89.)

But the most remarkable point is the frequent introduction of rimes, so that the whole line is cut up into a pair of sections of variable length, each containing sometimes four, but most commonly three accented syllables. In the following examples, the accented syllables are marked by an accent over the vowel-sound in each. The rimes are commonly double, as in father, rather, and are denoted by italics. In some cases we have both rime and alliteration, the alliteration being likewise denoted by italic initial letters:

pat ouer she weoren icumen swide selcude gumen; (vi. 3.)

```
preó scípen góde
cómen míd þan flóde; (vi. 7.)
3if heo gríð sóhten,
and óf his freónd-scipe róhten; (vi. 19.)
```

Many of the rimes are imperfect, being mere assonances, i.e. only alike in the vowel-sound. Such as these:

```
Bilseuen scullen þa fíue
þa séxte scál forð líðe; (vi. 77.)
þér wes móni cníht stróng
heo drógen heore scípen vppe þe lónd; (vi. 185.)
```

Owing to the variable lengths of the sections or half-lines, which are sometimes treated (as shewn above) as if they were complete lines, duly furnished with rimes, the metre of Layamon's Brut admits of many variations, which it is not necessary here further to particularise. Sometimes the number of accents in the section of a poem of this character is reduced to two, and the number of accents in the complete line (or couplet) to four, of which there are several examples in the Bestiary and in the Proverbs of Alfred. A good example of a rimed couplet, with four accents, is the following:

```
lúde and stille
his ówene wille; (xiv. 439.)
```

Or the couplet may contain five accents:

```
Bétere pe wêre iboren pát he nêre; (xiv. 447.)
```

This variation of the number of accents in a line shews that the laws of metre were but imperfectly understood, as it introduces an irregularity which would now hardly be tolerated.

There are two forms of the section or half-line that deserve particular notice. These are (1) the regular section of three accents, with an accent on the penultimate syllable;

and (2) the regular section of four accents, with an accent on the ultimate syllable. Examples are these:

- (1) And seiden þát heo wálden; (vi. 23.) De léun stánt on hílle; (xii. 1.) Ne gábbe þú ne schótte; (xiv. 411.)
- (2) Ah hít ilómp an óðer þá; (vi. 244.) ðe súnne swídeð ál his flígt; (xii. 70.) For ófte túnge brékeþ bón; (xiv. 425.)

If we prefix a section of the *latter* form to one of the *former*, we have the metre of the Ormulum (Section V):

And nú icc wíle shæwenn 3úw summ-dél wibb Gódess héllpe; (v. 962.)

The great peculiarity of this poem is its remarkable regularity, to which the poet adheres throughout with the utmost care, so that we are able to gather from it many valuable hints as to accent and pronunciation. The long line thus obtained is good and forcible, but in a poem of so great a length is felt to be almost mercilessly monotonous. The author does not allow his lines to rime, but the addition of a rime gives us an excellent form of metre, of which several examples occur in the Bestiary, though the first unaccented syllable of the section is often dropped, as in the fourth below:

His hópe is ál to gódewárd
And óf his lúue he léreő;

vat ís te súnne síkerlíke,

— vús his sígte he béteő; (xii. 104.)

A reference to p. 137 will shew that lereo and beteo are considered as forming a rime, though it is really but an assonance. At pp. 136, 137, we see the variations that can easily be introduced into this form of metre. Thus we may drop the initial unaccented syllables of each section, and introduce rimes at the end of every section; with a very pleasing result:

Al is mán so ís tis érn wúlde gé nu lísten Old in hísë sínnës dérn or hé bicúmeð crísten.

Excellent examples of Orm's line, but with the addition of rime, may be found in Praed's poems:

Twelve years ago I made a mock
Of filthy trades and traffics;
I wondered what they meant by stock;
I wrote delightful sapphics.

The metre of the Moral Ode (pp. 194-221) is practically just the same, the difference being one to the *eye* only. The two sections are, in fact, united in one long line, a perfect example being seen in 1.40, p. 196:

þe món þat wílë sýker beó to hábbe gódes blysse.

Many of the lines are, however, more or less imperfect, owing to the frequent dropping of an unaccented syllable, especially at the beginning of a line. One thing the student should, however, particularly remark, viz. that the last accent in every line is invariably on the penultimate syllable, so that we obtain from it many important data for determining the use of the final -e in Chaucer. The only endings that occur throughout are the unaccented syllables -e, -eh, -en, -ene, -ye, -er, -es, the first of these being by far the most common. Whoever, having a good ear, will ponder upon this matter, will be led to see clearly, for himself, that the full sounding of the final -e, on which it is so necessary for a teacher of Early English to dwell, is a real thing, and not a mere fiction of grammarians. The same conclusion may be drawn from the metre of the Ormulum.

Reverting once more to the section marked (1) on p. xxxvi.,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In 1. 125 (p. 202), the form *ilom* is, of course, an error of the scribe for *ilome*; see 1. 90, p. 200, and 1. 323, p. 216.

we may observe that, with the addition of rime, it is the favourite metre of the author of King Horn, as in these examples:

pat fólc hi gúnnë quélle And chúrchen fór to félle; (xix. 61.) To schúpë schúlle je fúnde, And sínkë tó þe grúnde; (xix. 103.)

But the poet constantly drops the initial unaccented syllable, as in

Înto schúpës b*ôrde* At pe fúrstë w*ôrde*; (xix. 113.)

He also allows himself numerous licenses, frequently dropping unaccented syllables in various parts of the line, altering the number of accents, and putting single rimes for double ones. The general effect is good, and the lines vigorous, but modern metre would not approve of the bringing of two accented syllables into close juxtaposition. Examples are:

Bí þe sé-síde; (xix. 135; cf. 203.) Bí þe sé-brínke; (141.) Ánd þí faír-nésse; (213.) Ne nó3t ín þe hálle; (255.) Þe kíng séde sóne; (483.) Þát his blód hátte; (608.)

Lastly, the section marked (2) on p. xxxvi., with the addition of rime, occurs both in King Horn and in Havelok; as in the examples:

Al Dénëmárk, and ál mi sé
Til thát mi són' of héldë bé; (xviii. 386.)
pe stúard wás in hértë wó,
— Fór he nústë whát to dó; (xix. 275.)
And láddë wíþ him Aþelbrús,
pe gódë stúard of his hús; (xix. 1539.)

It is not particularly common, because both authors greatly preferred the double rime. The chief difference between

these poems is in the normal length of the sections; in Horn the accents are commonly *three*, but in Havelok commonly *four*. The use of four accents, with the embellishment of a *double* rime, gives us section (2) with the addition of an unaccented syllable; which is the normal line in Havelok:

And léuë thát it míghtë wónë In héuene-ríche with gódes sónë; (xviii. 406.)

When the rime is only single, we have the familiar metre so common in Scott's 'Marmion,' as well as in the fourteenth century. Poems in a similar metre are Barbour's 'Bruce,' the 'Cursor Mundi,' Hampole's 'Pricke of Conscience,' Chaucer's 'House of Fame,' &c.

The loss of final e reduced the double rimes of such poems as the Moral Ode to single rimes; this gave us the familiar hymn-metre known as the common measure. Cowper's John Gilpin is also a good example of it. Both in Havelok and Horn some of the double rimes are imperfect. Examples in the former are: bothe, rode, blode, unless a line riming with bothe has been lost (430); harde, crakede¹ (567); rede, bethe² (694); alle repeated (745). Examples in the latter are much commoner, such as biweste, laste (5); sones, gomes (21); beste, werste (27); gripe, smite (51): more, zere (95); adrenche, of-pinche (105); zonge, tipinge (127); Suddene, kenne (143); Westernesse, blisse (157); gumes, i-cume (161); &c., &c.

For further remarks upon Metre, see Specimens, Part II, p. xvi, and the Introductions to the Selections from Chaucer in the Clarendon Press Series; also Dr. Guest's History

Dr. Morris ingeniously corrects these lines thus:
And caste the knaue so harde adoun[e]
That he crakede ther hise croune.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Unless we read bede, i.e. bid, which makes good sense.

of English Rhythms, and Dr. Schipper's Englische Metrik, which is the latest work upon this subject.

## § 6. EARLY ENGLISH DIALECTS.

From historical testimony, and an examination of the literary records of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, we learn that the English speech was represented by three principal dialects.<sup>1</sup>

- r. The Northern dialect, spoken throughout the Lowlands of Scotland, Northumberland, Durham, and nearly the whole of Yorkshire. Roughly speaking, the Humber and Ouse formed the southern boundary of this area, while the Pennine Chain determined its limits to the west.
- 2. The Midland dialect, spoken in the counties to the west of the Pennine Chain, in the East-Anglian counties, and in the whole of the Midland district. The Thames formed the southern boundary of this region.
- 3. The Southern dialect, spoken in all the counties south of the Thames; in Somersetshire, Gloucestershire, and portions of Herefordshire and Worcestershire.

There is no doubt that the Midland dialect exercised an influence upon the Southern dialect wherever it happened to be geographically connected with it, just as the Northumbrian acted upon the adjacent Midland dialects; and this enables us to understand that admixture of grammatical forms which is to be found in some of our early English manuscripts.

§ 7. These dialects are distinguished from each other by the *uniform* employment of certain grammatical inflexions.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Higden's account of these dialects; Specimens, part ii, p. 240.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The Northern, Midland, and Southern dialects are sometimes designated as Northumbrian. Mercian, and West-Saxon.

A convenient test is to be found in the inflexion of the plural number, present tense, indicative mood.

The Northern dialect commonly employs -es (dropped when we, ye, or that actually precedes), the Midland -en, and the Southern -eth, as the inflexion for all persons of the plural present indicative.<sup>1</sup>

```
NORTHERN. MIDLAND! SOUTHERN.

1st pers. hop-es,<sup>2</sup> hop-en,<sup>3</sup> hop-eth, we hope.

2nd ,, hop-es, hop-en, hop-eth, ye hope.

3rd ,, hop-es, hop-en, hop-eth, they hope.
```

The inflexions of the singular number, though no absolute test of dialect, are of value in enabling us to separate the West-Midland from the East-Midland.

The West-Midland conjugated its verb in the singular number and present tense almost like the Northern dialect.

| WEST-MIDLA       | AND. NORTHERN |
|------------------|---------------|
| 1st pers. hop-e, | hop-es.       |
| and ,, hop-es    | , hop-es.     |
| 3rd " hop-es     | hop-es.       |

The West-Midland of Shropshire seems to have employed the Southern inflexion -est and -eth, as well as -es, in the 2nd and 3rd persons singular indicative.

The East-Midland dialect, like the Southern, conjugated its verb in the sing. pres. indic. as follows:—

```
2nd ,, hop-est, 3rd ,, hop-eth.
```

Some of the East-Midland dialects geographically connected with the Northern seem to have occasionally employed

- 1 Observe the double use; (1) we hope, (2) we that hopes.
- \* This -es occurs also in the 2nd pl. imperative instead of -eth.
- <sup>3</sup> The -\* is frequently dropped in all persons.
- For its two chief subdivisions and their characteristics, see Prefaces to 'Genesis and Exodus,' and 'An Old English Miscellany.'

the inflexion -es in the 2nd and 3rd pers. as well as -est and -eth. It is mostly found in poetical writers, who used it for the sake of obtaining an extra syllable riming with nouns pl. and adverbs in -es.

The West-Midland is further distinguished from the East-Midland dialect in employing the inflexion -es for -est in the 2nd pers. sing. preterite of weak verbs. We also find, in the West-Midland, the terminations -us, -ud, in place of -es, -ed.

§ 8. The following differences between the *Northern* and *Southern* dialects are worth noticing.

### GRAMMATICAL DIFFERENCES.

#### NORTHERN.

- 1. -es in all persons of the pl. pres. indic. and
- 2. -es in all persons of the sing. pres. indic.<sup>2</sup>
- 3. No inflexion of person in the sing, or pl. of the preterite indic, of regular verbs -ed; as 1st loved, 2nd loved, 3rd loved (sing, and plural).
- Dropping of final e in the pt. t. 2nd person of strong verbs, as spak, spakest; sigh, sawest.
- 5. Infinitives drop the final -cn (-c), as sing, to sing.

#### SOUTHERN.

-eth in the same.

-e, -est, -eth (-th) in the same.

Retention of the inflexions
-ede, -edest, -ede, sing.; as
1st lovede, 2nd lovedest, 3rd
lovede; -en (pl.), as 1st,
2nd, 3rd loveden.

2nd person, pt. t., of strong
 verbs ends in -e, as spek-e,
 spakest; seg-e, sawest.

Infinitives retain the final -en or -e, as sing-en, sing-e, to sing.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The -es is dropped when the pronoun we, ye, or that immediately precedes.

<sup>2</sup> Dropped when I or he immediately precedes.

#### NORTHERN.

- 6. At for to, as sign of the infinitive, e.g. at fight, to fight.
- 7. Sal, suld, shall, should.
- 8. Present or imperfect participles end in -and (or -ande).
- Omission of the prefix yor i- in past participles, e.g. broken.
- 10. The final -en in past participles is never dropped.
- 11. No infinitives in -i, -ie, -y, or -ye.
- 12. No plurals in -en, -n, except eghen, hosen, oxen, schoon, fan (foes).
- 13. The plurals brether, childer, kuy (ky, cows), hend (hands).
- 14. The genitive of nouns feminine ends in -es.
- 15. No genitive plural in -ene.
- 16. Adjectives drop all inflexions of number and case, except aller, alther, alder, of all; bather, of both.
- 17. Definite article unin-

#### SOUTHERN.

At as a sign of the infinitive is wholly unknown in this dialect.

Schal, scholde (schulde).

Present or imperfect participles end in -inde (-ing).

Retention of y- or i- in past participles, e.g. y-broke, y-broken (i-broke, i-broken).

The final -en is often represented by -e, e.g. y-broke = y-broken; i-fare = i-faren (gone).

Numerous infinitives in -i, -ie, -y, or -ye, as hatie, lovie, bonky, &c.

A large number of nouns form their plurals in -en.

The plurals children, brethren (brothren), ken (kun), honden (honde).

The genitive of nouns feminine ends in -e.

Genitive plural in -ene retained as late as A.D. 1387.

Adjectives retain many inflexions of number and case.

Definite article inflected: pat

#### NORTHERN.

flected: pat a demonstrative adjective.

- 18. *per*, *pir* (these).
- 19. Ic, ik, I (I).
- 20. Sco, sho (she).
- 21. Thai, thair (thar), thaim (tham) = they, their, them.
- 22. Urs, 3oures (yhoures), hirs, thairs = ours, yours, hers, theirs.
- 23. Absence of the pronouns ha or a = he; hine = him (acc.); wan = whom, which (acc.); his (hise, is) = them; his (is) = her, it.
- 24. Use of hethen = hence; thethen = thence; whethen
  - = whence.
- 25. Sum = as.
- 26. At = to; fra = from; til
- 27. Conj. at = that.

#### SOUTHERN.

(*pet*) the *neuter* of the definite article, and not a demonstrative adjective.

pise, pes.

Ich (uch). Heo (hi, hue, ho).

Hii (hi, heo, hue), here (hire, heore), hem (heom, huem).

Ure, eowere (zoure, ore, or), hire, here (heore).

Use of the pronouns ha (a), hine, wan, his (is), his (is).

Unknown in Southern dialect.

Unknown in Southern dialect. Unknown in Southern dialect (but *til* is in Chaucer).

Unknown in Southern dialect.

# § 9. ORTHOGRAPHICAL DIFFERENCES.

NORTHEBN.

SOUTHERN.

- I.  $\bar{a}$ ; as in ban (bone), laf  $\bar{o}$ ; as in bon, lof, loof. (loaf).
- 2. i; as in kin, hil (hill), pit.
- 3. k; as in bink; so also cloke (clutch).
- u; as in kun, hul, put.
- ch; as in bench; so also clouche.
- <sup>1</sup> Here u=A. S. y, pronounced as German  $\ddot{u}$ . The Kentish dialect substitutes e for u, as ken (kin), hel (hill), fel (pit).

| NORTHERN.                           | SOUTHERN.                                    |
|-------------------------------------|--|
| kirke (church).                     | chirche.                                     |
| croke (cross).                      | crouche.                                     |
| rike (kingdom).                     | riche.                                       |
| skrike (screech, shriek).           | schriche (schirche).                         |
| sek (sack).                         | zech (sech).                                 |
| sk; as in aske (to ask).            | ss; as in esse (to ask).                     |
| 4. Absence of compound vowels.      | Use of the compound vowels ea, eo (ie, ue).1 |
| 5. qu (qw, quh); as in quat (what). | hw (wh); as in hwat.                         |
| 6. f; as in fel (fell), fa (foe).   | v; as in vel, vo.3                           |
| 0 1 1                               | ***  |

See also chap, iv of Morris's Historical Outlines of English Accidence.

## OUTLINES OF EARLY ENGLISH GRAMMAR.3

## § 10. SUBSTANTIVES.

Gender. The genders of Old English nouns are three,—Masculine, Feminine, and Neuter, agreeing in general with the Anglo-Saxon or oldest English forms.

Neut. wyf, child.

A. S. wif, cild, woman, child.

Fem. soul, sawel, heorte (herte).

A. S. sáwol, heorte, soul, heart.

A. S. dréam, song.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Southern dialect of Kent seems to have pronounced ea as y, as we find east, eald (old), written yeast, yeald.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The Kentish dialect of the fourteenth century, like the modern provincial dialects of the South of England, has z for s, as zinge, to sing; zay, say; zede, said.

<sup>3</sup> These Outlines are based upon the Southern dialect.

After A.D. 1350 we find a tendency to limit the use of the neuter gender, as in the modern stage of the language.

'The gender (says Mr. Sweet) is partly natural, partly grammatical. By the natural gender names of men are masculine, of women feminine. Names of things have a grammatical gender, which is not determined by meaning, but by form. By the natural gender, children and the young of animals are regarded as neuter, because undeveloped. On the same principle diminutives are neuter, such as pat magden (maiden). The word wif (woman) is neuter.'

**Declension.** Substantives are of two kinds, strong and weak. Weak substantives are those which form the plural in -en, originally in -an; these will be considered last. All other substantives are strong.

Strong substantives may be considered under three divisions, according as they were (originally) masculine, feminine, or neuter.

## STRONG DECLENSION: MASCULINES.

Class I (es-plurals). Substantives (originally masculine) ending in a consonant, and forming the plural in -es (A.S. -as).

## SINGULAR.

### PLURAL.

(a) Nom. Acc. ston (stone). Nom. Acc. ston-es.

Gen. ston-es. Gcn. ston-ene.

Dat. ston-e. Dat. ston-es.

So also are declined day, del (deal, part), engel (angel), feld (field), muth (mouth), king, wey (way).

Fader (father) drops the -es in the genitive case; see Sweet, A.S. Grammar (Masculines, Class V). Winter has

<sup>1</sup> The arrangement closely follows that in Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader, which should be carefully compared with the declensions here given. Much fuller details of the declensions, &c. will be found in the Introduction to Old English Homilies, ed. Morris, First Series.

the pl. winter and winters. Brother, moder, dozter, suster are indeclinable in the singular, but make the plural in -en, as brothr-en (also brether-en), modr-en, doztr-en, sustr-en; in which respect they resemble the substantives in Class III below. Moder, dozter, suster are, of course, feminine.

Fend (fiend, enemy), frend, freend (friend), are also used as plurals; see Sweet (Masculines, Class VI).

## Class II (mutation-plurals).

| SINGULAR. |                      | PLURAL.   |                |  |
|-----------|----------------------|-----------|----------------|--|
| Nom. Acc. | fot ( <i>foot</i> ). | Nom. Acc. | fet.           |  |
| Gen.      | fot-es.              | Gen.      | fot-e.         |  |
| Dat.      | fot-e.               | Dat.      | fot-e (fet-e). |  |

So also too, pl. teo; man, pl. men, which also has the dat. sing. men, formed by vowel-change, as in A. S., and the gen. and dat. pl. menne as well as manne. Got, gayt (goat), makes the pl. geet, Northern gayt; cf. Icel. geit (goat), pl. geitr.

**Class III** (*u*-nouns). Substantives (originally masculine) ending in a vowel, and forming the plural in -en (originally in -a).

SINGULAR.

Nom. and Acc. son-e, sun-e (son).

Gen. son-e, sun-e, sun-es.

Dat. son-e, sun-e.

#### DI IID AT

Nom.  $\begin{cases} \text{son-en, sun-en,} \\ \text{sun-e, sun-es.} \end{cases}$ Gen. son-ene, sun-ene.
Dat. son-en, sun-en.  $Acc. \begin{cases} \text{son-e, sun-e,} \\ \text{sun-es.} \end{cases}$ 

In this case, the gen. sing. sun-es, nom. and acc. pl. sun-es, are due to making the declension conform to Class I above. The proper forms are gen. sing. sun-e (A. S. sun-a), nom. and acc. pl. sun-e (A. S. sun-a); the nom. pl. form sun-en being due to confusion with the weak declension. So also wude, wode (wood); but the words of this class are very rare.

Dialectal varieties. The Northumbrian dialect employs brether, brethere (brethren), and the West-Midland has the curious pl. dezter (daughters). The Northumb. gapt (goats) has already been noticed. The plural ending -es is often employed, in the Northern dialects, for substantives belonging to nearly all other declensions, as well as for strong masculines; it is also written -is or -ys.

The suffix -us is a West-Midland variety of -es.

Words of Romance origin form their plurals in -es, -s (or -z); as if belonging to the same declension as ston.

### STRONG DECLENSION: FEMININES.

Class I (e-genitives). Substantives (originally feminine) ending in a consonant and forming the plural in -en (originally in -a). Here belong the substantives in Sweet, A. S. Grammar, Class I (b) and (c).

Moreover, substantives ending in a vowel may be considered as belonging to the same class, as the only difference of declension is in the nominative case singular. Here belong the substantives in Sweet, Class I (a), and Class V.

### SINGULAR,

Nom. sawel (soul); dor-e (door).

Gen. sowl-e; dor-e.

Dat. Acc. sowl-e; dor-e.

PLURAL.

Nom. sowl-en; dor-en. Gen. sowl-ene; dor-ene. Dat. Acc. sowl-en; dor-en.

Like sawel are declined ben (prayer), pl. ben-en; edder (adder), pl. eddr-en; syn (sin), pl. synn-en, sunn-en; tide (A. S. tid), pl. tid-en. Also all nouns ending in -ing, -ung, and -ness.

Like dore are declined denne (den), gife (gift), laze (law). World often forms the gen. sing. in -es. Hand, syn, form the pl. also in -e, as honde (hands), synne (sins).

Nist (night), wist (wight), remain unchanged in the plural; see Sweet, fem. sbs., Class III. Compare the compounds se'ennight, for inight. For moder (mother), &c., see p. xlvii.

It may be observed, further, that the final n of the plural inflexion sometimes drops off, as in ben-e = ben-en (prayers).

Class II (mutation-plurals). Some substantives which form the plural by vowel-change are of the feminine gender; see Masculines, Class II. An example is mous, a mouse, pl. mys, mice; dat. pl. mus-e. So also gos, goos (goose), pl. ges, gees. To this declension belonged originally cu, cou, a cow, pl. kun, ken, kine. The Northern dialect prefers the pl. ky, kye (A. S.  $c\dot{y}$ ).

Genitive of Feminine Nouns. It thus appears that the gen. sing. of fem. nouns is denoted by the vowel -e, not by -es. Chaucer has herte blod, heart's blood; widewe sone, widow's son; The Prioresse Tale, the Tale of the Prioress; The Nonne Prestes Tale, The Tale of the Nun's Priest. This rule is well illustrated in the modern terms Lord's day and Lady day, the day of our Lady, the Virgin Mary.1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Yet this is really the result of confusion. The word lefdye or lady is a weak substantive, and the genitive form properly answers to A.S. d

Dialectal Varieties. As early as the latter part of the twelfth century we find a tendency in Northern writers to adopt -es as the genitive inflexion of feminine as well as of masculine nouns. See p. xlviii.

Plurals in -en. We often find the same words forming their plurals in -es and -en (or -e), even in Southern writers.<sup>1</sup>

## STRONG DECLENSION: NEUTERS.

Class I (en-plurals). These answer to the A. S. u-plurals, i.e. Class I of Neuter Nouns in Sweet, A. S. Reader.

| SINGULAR.               |           | PLURAL.   |           |  |
|-------------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|--|
| Nom. Acc. schip (ship). |           | Nom. Acc. | schip-en. |  |
| Gen.                    | schip-es. | Gen.      | schip-ene |  |
| Dat.                    | schip-e.  | Dat.      | schip-en. |  |

So also treo (tree), of which the pl. treow-en also occurs in the contracted form treon, tren; deouel (devil); fat (vat); heued, heaved (head); lim (limb); riche (kingdom); token; wonder.

Calf, child, ey (egg), lamb, form their plurals in -ren, originally -ru; see Sweet, A. S. Reader, Class II (ru-plurals). Hence the forms caluren, children or children, eyren, lambren (A. S. cealfru, cildru, ægru, lambru).

Dialectal varieties. The Northern dialect avoids the use of these plurals in -ren; all except child (pl. childer) form their plurals in -es, as calues, egges, lambes.

Class II (plural unchanged). See Neuters, Class III, in Sweet.

hláfdigan, which became lefdyen, ladye, lady. It was then naturally referred to the feminine declension of strong substantives, which opposed the addition of final -es.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Preface to 'O. Eng. Homilies,' 2nd Series.

| SINGULAR. |         | Plurat.   |        |  |
|-----------|---------|-----------|--------|--|
| Nom. Acc. | hors    | Nom. Acc. | hors   |  |
| Gen.      | hors-es | Gen.      | hors-e |  |
| Dat.      | hors-e  | Dat.      | hors-e |  |

So also barn, bern (child); der (deer); folk; hus (house); pund (pound); schep (sheep); hing; wif (wife, woman); weorc (work); word; zer (year). Hence wilde der, wild animals; horse knaues, horse-servants, grooms. In modern English, deer, sheep, swine, have a collective sense, and remain unchanged in the plural. Cf. also the expressions five-pound-note, two-year-old. Shakespeare has 'the neighs of horse'; Ant. and Cleop. iii. 6. 45.

## WEAK DECLENSION.

In the singular, the A.S. endings -a, -e, and -an are all represented by final -e in Early English, so that the substantives sterr-e (star), masculine, tung-e (tongue), feminine, and e3-e (eye), neuter, are all declined alike throughout, after the following scheme:—

SINGULAR.

N. G. D. A. sterr-e.

N. D. A. sterr-en.

Gen. sterr-ene.

In like manner are declined bee, pl. been; chirch-e, pl. chirch-en; ear-e, er-e (ear), pl. ear-en, er-en; flo (arrow), pl. flo-n; fo (foe), pl. fo-n; gom-e, gum-e (man), pl. gom-en, gum-en; to (toe), pl. to-n, too-n; wis-e (wise, manner), pl. wis-en; wok-e, wuk-e (week), pl. wok-en, wuk-en. The final n of the plural sometimes drops off, as in myl-e = myl-en, miles. Lefdy-e (lady), wright-e, wright, workman, tim-e, time, eorp-e, earth—although belonging to this declension—generally form the plural in -es. It may be noticed that, with the exception of monosyllabic words ending in a long vowel, weak sub-

stantives consist of two syllables at least, owing to the use of final -e in the nominative case.

### General Remarks on the Declensions.

Case-endings.—a. The dative singular of all the declensions is denoted by a final -e.

- b. In the Northern dialect the genitive -es is often omitted, as man sone (son of man); hefd haire (hair of the head).
- c. No trace of the genitive plural -ene or -en is to be found in the Northern dialects. The genitive in -ene (-en, -yn), in the other dialects, is often superseded by the dative with the preposition of.
- d. The A. S. dative pl. -um, in some few cases, is denoted by -e; in the majority of instances it is the same as the nominative.

Plurals in -en.—a. The plurals son-en (sons), dor-en (doors), schip-en (ships), show a tendency to change the A. S. suffixes -a, -u, first to -e, and afterwards to -en.

- b. The Northern dialect seems to avoid the use of this inflexion, and the only instances that occur are eghen (eyes), oxen, hosen, shoon (shoes), and fan (foes).
- c. Brether (brothers), childer (children), hend (hands), hern (brains), ky (cows) are properly Northern plurals, but are occasionally found in Midland dialects having Northern tendencies.

# § 11. ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives have a Definite (or Weak) and an Indefinite (or Strong) form; the former is used when the adjective is preceded by the definite article, a demonstrative or a possessive pronoun; the latter in all other cases.

Examples: pe god-e (the good); god (good).

## I. DEFINITE DECLENSION.

### SINGULAR.

Nom. god-e (of all genders).

G. D. { god-en (of all genders). god-e (later form).

Acc. { god-en (masculine only). god-e (of all genders).

### PLURAL.

## II. INDEFINITE DECLENSION.

|      |         | SINGULAR. |         | PLURAL.      |
|------|---------|-----------|---------|--------------|
|      | Masc.   | Fem.      | Neut.   | All genders. |
| Nom. | god,    | god,      | god.    | god-e.       |
| Gen. | god-es, | god-re,   | god-es. | god-re.      |
| Dat. | god-e,  | god-re,   | god-e.  | god-e.       |
| Acc. | god-ne, | god-e,    | god.    | god-e.       |

# Remarks on the Declension of the Adjective.

- a. The vocative of adjectives takes the definite inflexion of the strong declension, and terminates in -e; as, 'O stronge god,' 'O 30nge (young) Hughe.'
- b. The genitive singular of the indefinite declension is more often expressed by the dative form with the preposition of than by the inflexion -es.

Such forms as alleskynnes (of every kind), noskynnes (of no kind), are instances of the genitives alles (of all) and nos nones (of none).

The Northern dialect frequently employs the contracted forms alkin, nankin or nakin, ilkin (of each kind), sumkin, whatkin.

- c. The genitive plural -re is retained in but few cases; beye (both) makes gen. pl. bei-re (Northern bather); the latest example is al-re (of all), later all-er, ald-er, alth-er.
- d. Adjectives of Romance origin form their plural in -es or -s, as wateres principales (chief rivers); thinges espiritueles (spiritual things); lettres capitals (capital letters).

## COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

The comparative and superlative of adjectives are regularly formed by adding -ere, -re, -er, and -este, est to the indefinite form. The Southern dialect often employs -ore, -or, and -oste, -ost; and the Northern -are, -ar, and -aste, -ast, instead of -ere and -este.

Adjectives and adverbs ending in -lich, -liche, have -laker or -loker in the comparative, and -lakest or -lokest in the superlative; which became -lyer, -lyest in the fourteenth century. Adjectives and adverbs in the Northern dialect end in -lic, -like, or -ly, instead of -lich, -liche.

## IRREGULAR COMPARISONS.

The following adjectives are irregularly compared:-

```
POSITIVE.
                            COMPARATIVE,
                                                  SUPERLATIVE
 ald, old (old).
                          aldre, eldre.
                                                  eldest.
 bad.
                          badder.
                                                  werst.
 ille (ill).
                           wers, wors.
                                                  worst.
uvel (evil).
                         ( werre, warre,¹ war.¹
er, ere,
                                                  erst.
( ar, or (early).
                                                  arst, orest.
```

<sup>1</sup> Warre, war, are not found in the Southern dialect.

| ٠ |
|---|
|   |
|   |
| • |

Eldre, lengre, strengre have vowel-change as well as the inflexion of comparison; later forms are older, longer, stronger.

Corresponding with the above comparative forms, we have the adverbial forms wers or wurs (worse); fer, sometimes ferre (farther); bet (better); leng (longer): les (less); mo (more); ner, neor (nearer). The usual adverbial comparative suffix is -er. The superlative forms can be declined both as definite and indefinite; as pe eldest-e (the eldest), eldest (eldest). The adverbial form ends in -est. Comparative forms in A. S. follow the definite declension only, to which they properly belong.

### NUMERALS.

|     | ORDINALS.            |
|-----|----------------------|
| . • | pe forme, pe fyrste. |
|     | þe oþer, þat oþer.   |
|     | be (or bat) bridde.  |
|     | þe ferþe.            |
|     | þe fifte.            |
|     | be sexte, sixte.     |
|     | pe seuepe, seosepe.  |
|     | . •                  |

numerals. ordinals.
ehte, eihte. pe eistepe.
nizen. pe niepe, nipe.
ten, tene. pe teope, tepe, tipe.

The forms he ton, he toher, stand for het on, het oher, where het is a weakened form of hat. The E. E. oher went out of use as an ordinal, its place being supplied by the French word second. The E. E. tihe (tenth) gives us Mod. E. tithe.

Dialectal Varieties. Twin (two), thrin (three), are Northern forms. Cf. Northern fone, few 1.

The Southern numerals answering to seventh, eighth, &c. end in -be, -the; the corresponding Northern numerals end in -end (or -and), as sevend, aghtend (or achtand), neghend, tend, and are due to Norse influence. The Kentish dialect prefers -ende to -be, agreeing with the Old Frisian forms in -nd. Many Midland works have examples of forms in -nbe.

# § 12. PRONOUNS.

## PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

The personal pronouns are ich, I; bu, thou; he, he; heo, she; hii, it. There are also some traces of dual forms, as unk, us two; unker, of us two; inc, you two: see the Glossary.

Nom. ich, uch. we.

(Northern ik, ic, I).

Gen. min. ure, ur, our.

Dat. Acc. me. us, ous.

<sup>1</sup> The forms twin and thrin were originally distributive. The form fon (or fone) however, as shewn by the Northern texts of the Cursor Mundi, is a variant of quon or quone = hwon, produced by Celtic influence (cf. the use of f for wh in Aberdeen); A.S. hwon, hwane, a little.

| SINGULAR.                  | PLURAL.   |                      |
|----------------------------|---|----------------------|
| Nom. pu, por               | ı. 3e, 3he, ge, ye.                                 |                      |
| Gen. pin.                  | eower, zure.  |                      |
| Dat. Acc. pe. eow, ow, ou, |   | , yow.               |
| Masc.                      | Fem.  | Neut.                |
| Nom. he, ha, a,            | heo, hi, hue, ho, he, ge, (Northern scho, sco, Midl | hit, it.<br>. sche.) |
| Gen. his,                  | hire, hir,  | his, hit.            |
| Dat. him,                  | hire, hir,  | him, hit.            |
| Acc. hine, him,            | hi, hire; hes, his, es, is,                         | hit, it.             |
|                            | Plural  |                      |

#### Plural.

Nom. hi, heo, hue; Northern pai; Midland pei.

Gen. hire, here, heore, hare, hir.

Dat. heom, huem, ham, hem, hom; paim, pam, peim.

Acc. hi, heo, hue; also as dat.; also hes, his, is.

Min, pin, his, are sometimes used as genitives, but in most instances they are merely possessive pronouns. Ure, eower, hire are genitives when used with an indefinite pronoun; as ure non, none of us. The personal pronouns are often used reflexively, as ich me reste, I rest myself.

Dialectal varieties. Ich, uch, are Southern forms; uch, Midland; ik, ic, I, Northern. I is used in the Southern dialect before n, as I nere = I ne were, I were not.

Ha, a, he, is peculiar to the Southern dialect.

His (is) = them, her (sometimes it), occurs in Southern writers, but is unknown to the Northern dialect. Es (is) = them, &c., is found in Genesis and Exodus (East-Midland), where it coalesces with verbs and pronouns; as caldes = calde es, called them; dedis = dede is, did (placed) them; hes = he + is, he them; wes = we + is, we them. In the Moral Ode, bes = he + is, he it; see the Glossarial Index.

Hit or it similarly coalesces with verbs and pronouns in

the same dialect; as sagt = sag it, saw it; wast = was it, it was; get = ge + it, she it.

Hine, him, is not found in the Northern dialect.

Scho, sco, she; pai, they; paim, pam, them, are Northern forms only; sche, pei, are Midland varieties.

Ho, hit (gen.) are West-Midland forms.

The above list of variant forms must not be considered as an exhaustive one.

The pronouns are often agglutinated to verbs; as *ichot* = *ich wot*, I know; *icham*, I am; *icholle* = *ich wolle*, I will. Nuly = ne wule y, I will not. Mosti = moste i, I must.

### REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS.

The reflexive use of the personal pronouns has been noticed above; p. lvii. Self is added to the personal pronouns (1) in the nominative, as ich self, pou self; (2) in the dative, as ich me self, pou pe self, he him self. But the genitive often replaces the dative; as I mi self, we ure self, &c.

Self, when used as a demonstrative, signifies 'same,' or 'very.'

#### POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

The possessive pronouns were originally identical in form with the gen. case of the personal pronouns, as min, pin, his, hire, his (its), ure, zure, hire. Min, pin are commonly shortened to mi and pi; the rest appear in several varieties of form. Hise appears as the plural of his. The Northern forms for our, your, their, are urs, zoures, thairs; in some Midland dialects we find ouren, zouren, heren.

### DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

The definite article pe, originally a demonstrative pronoun, was at first fully declined.

|                         | Masc.                    | Fem.             | Neut.     | Plural.     |
|-------------------------|--------------------------|------------------|-----------|-------------|
| Nom.                    | þe,                      | þa, þeo, þo,     | þat, þet, | þa, þo.     |
| Gen.                    | þes,                     | þare, þere,      | þes,      | þare, þere. |
| Dat.                    | þan,                     | pare(par), pere, | þan,      | þan.        |
| $Acc.$ $\left\{  ight.$ | pane, pan,<br>pene, pen, | þo, þe,          | þat, þet, | þan.        |

The following is the declension of bis, this.

| Nom. | þis, þes,    | peos, pues,     | þis,   | { peos, pues, pes, pos, pise, pis. |
|------|--------------|-----------------|--------|------------------------------------|
| Gen. | þises,       | þisse,          | pises, | þisse, þise.                       |
| Dat. | þisen, þise, | þisse,          | þise,  | þisen, þise.                       |
| Acc. | þisne,       | pos, pas, pise, | þis,   | as nom.                            |

**Dialectal Varieties.** In the Northern dialect the def. article is indeclinable in the singular number. The plural is  $\rho a$ .

In the Southern dialect pat (pet) is the neut. article; in the Northern it is used as a demonstrative pronoun, with the pl. pas = those.

*bisser* (see Glossary) occurs as the dat. fem. sing. in the Kentish dialect.

pir, these, swilc (slike, sic), such, ilka, each, are Northern forms; pulli, pilke, are Southern.

### INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

|      | Masc. and Fem.   | Neut.            |
|------|------------------|------------------|
| Nom. | hua, huo,        | huat, huet, wat. |
| Gen. | huas, huos, wos, | same as masc.    |
| Dat. | huam, hwom, wom, | same as masc.    |
| Acc. | huan, wan, huam, | huat, huet, wat. |

Dialectal varieties. The Northern forms are wha, qua, quha, who; gen. quas, quhas; dat. quam, quham; acc. quam, quham, quhat.

Wheper = which of two; Northern quhether. While, which, wich = which; Northern quhilk.

### RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

The ordinary relatives are  $\delta e$ ,  $\delta at$ , indeclinable. The genitive, dative, and accusative of who are used as relatives, but not the nominative.

### INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

- 1. Sum, som, some; sum—sum, the one—the other; pl. sume, some.
- 2. Ouht, oucl, o3t, aught; nouht, nou3t, noucl, nowt, naht, naught, nought.
- 3. Man, men, usually shortened to me = one, used with a singular verb; as me seith, one says. See Me in the Glossarial Index.
- 4. Wha, one, any one; wha-so, whosoever; etder, either; nader, noder, neither.
- 5. Ech, uche, ulche, each; euerech, euerich, euerilc, every, each.

# § 13. VERBS.

There are two classes of verbs, strong and weak. The conjugation of strong verbs is effected by vowel-gradation; the past tense of weak verbs is formed by adding -ede (-de, -te) to the root-syllable, the passive participle being formed by adding -ed (-d, -t). Some weak verbs exhibit vowel-change, but they must be carefully distinguished from strong verbs. Thus the mod. E. hold, pt. t. held, is a strong verb; but the mod. E. tell, pt. t. tol-d, is a weak one, as shewn at once by the added -d. Some verbs which are now weak, were once strong; and the verb to wear, now strong, was formerly weak.

Moods. There are four moods; Indicative, Subjunctive,

Imperative, and Infinitive. The infinitive ends in -en or -ien. There is also a gerund, used with to or for to, and expressive of purpose; but the distinction between the infinitive and gerund is not always observed.

Tenses. Only two tenses are formed by inflexion, the Present and the Past. The Present is often used as a Future.

Participles. The present participle ends in -inde (also -inge, Northern -and). The past participle often has the prefix i- or y-, as i-seid, said; except in the Northern dialect. The same prefix i- (A. S. ge-) appears also occasionally (as in A. S.) in any part of the verb; as i-scilde, may shield; i-seh, saw; i-seon, to see; i-siho, he sees.

### I. WEAK VERBS.

Weak verbs may be divided into three classes, of which love, hear, and tell may be taken as the types.

# (a) 'Love'-class (-ien verbs).

The original ending of the infinitive mood was -ien (A.S. -ian), also appearing as -ie, -en, -e.

INFINITIVE. lov-ien, lov-ie, lov-en, lov-e. GERUND. to lov-ienne, to lov-ene.

PRES. PART. lov-inde (*Northern* luf-and).

PAST PART. i-lov-ed, y-lov-ed.

# INDICATIVE MOOD.

### PRESENT TENSE.

Singular. Plural.

1. lov-ie; lov-e. lov-ieth, lov-eth; lov-en; lov-es.

2. lov-est; lov-es. lov-ieth, lov-eth; lov-en; lov-es.

3. lov-eth; lov-es. lov-ieth, lov-eth; lov-en; lov-es.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Almost always written *louien*, with u, not v; but v is used, for clearness, throughout this account of the verbs.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Also lov-e (with we, ye, thai). See remarks on the Dialects; p. xli.

#### PAST TENSE.

Singular.

· Plural.

- 1. lov-ede; lov-ed.
- lov-eden; lov-ede; lov-ed.
- 2. lov-edest; lov-ed.
- lov-eden; lov-ede; lov-ed.
- 3. lov-ede; lov-ed.

lov-eden; lov-ede; lov-ed.

# Subjunctive Mood.

## PRESENT TENSE.

Sing. lov-ie; lov-e.

Plural. lov-ien; lov-en,

PAST TENSE.

Sing. lov-ede.

Plural. lov-eden.

## IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Sing.

lov-e.

Plural. { a. lov-iep; lov-ep. b. lov-ie; lov-e (when followed by the pronoun).

So also *clep-ien*, to call; *her-ien*, to praise; *hop-ien*, to hope; *mak-ien*, to make; *schun-ien*, to shun; *pol-ien*, to suffer. The *i* is often dropped.

(b) 'Hear'-class (-en verbs).

INFINITIVE. her-en; her-e.

GERUND. to her-enne, to her-en.

PRES. PART. her-inde.

PAST PART. i-her-d, y-her-d.

# INDICATIVE MOOD.

#### PRESENT TENSE.

(For various dialectal forms compare lov-ien above.)

Sing. her-e, her-est (her-st), her-eth (her-th). Plural. her-eth.

#### PAST TENSE.

Sing. her-de, herd-est, her-de.

Plural. her-den, her-de.

Subjunctive. Pres. Sing. her-e. Plural. her-en. Past Sing. her-de. Plural. her-den. Plural.  $\begin{cases} a. & \text{her-eth.} \\ b. & \text{her-e.} \end{cases}$ Sing. her. INPERATIVE.

The third person singular of the present tense is frequently contracted to a monosyllabic form. Ex.: gret for gred-ed (cries); hit = hideo (hides); let = letteo (hinders); let = ledeo (leads); sent = send-eo (sends); went = wendeo (wends, turns).

(c) 'Tell'-class (with vowel-change).

Infinitive. tell-en, tell-e. to tell-enne, to tell-en. GERUND.

Past Part.  $\begin{cases} i-teal-d, \\ i-tol-d. \end{cases}$ PRES. PART. tell-inde.

# INDICATIVE MOOD.

# PRESENT TENSE.

(For various dialectal forms, compare lov-ien above.) Sing. tell-e, tell-est (tel-st), tell-eth (tel-th). Plur. tell-eth.

### PAST TENSE.

Sing.  $\begin{cases} \text{teal-de, teal-dest, teal-de.} \\ \text{tol-de, tol-dest, tol-de.} \end{cases}$ Plur. { teal-den. tol-den.

# SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. Sing. tell-e. Plur. tell-en. Past Sing. { teal-de. tol-de. Plur. { teal-den. tol-den.

## IMPERATIVE.

Sing, tell-e. Plur. tell-eth. If the base of the yerb ends in a double consonant, the and pers. sing. imperative ends in -e, as sull-en, to sell, imp. sull-e. Otherwise, the final -e is here dropped.

To this class belong the following verbs.

| INFINITIVE.                | PAST TENSE.             | PAST PART.            |
|----------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| begg-en, bigg-en (buy),    | bo3-te,                 | i-boz-t.              |
| bring-en (bring),          | broz-te,                | i-broz-t.             |
| rech-en (reck),            | roz-te,                 | i-roz-t.              |
| sech-en, (seek),           | so3-te,                 | i-so3-t.              |
| sull-en, sell-en (sell),   | { seal-de,<br>{ sol-de, | i-seal-d.<br>i-sol-d. |
| pench-en (think),          | þoz-te,                 | i-þo3-t.              |
| pinch-en (seem),           | þuh-te,                 | i-þuh-t.              |
| werch-en, worch-en (work), | wroz-te,                | i-wro3-t.             |

Seggen, seien (say), makes the 2nd and 3rd pers. sing. indic. sei-st, sei-\(\delta\); pt. t. sei-de. Leggen (lay), makes the pt. t. lei-de. Will-en (will), makes the pres. tense will-e (wil-e, wol-e, wul-e); 2 p. will-t (wol-t, wul-t); 3 p. will-e (wil-e, wol-e, wul-e); pl. will-e\(delta\) (woll-e\(delta\), wull-e\(delta\)). Past tense wol-de, wul-de. Pres. subj. wil-e, pl. will-en. Similarly nyll-en (will not, Lat. nolle); pt. t. nol-de.

On the Formation of the Past Tense of Weak Verbs. Properly speaking, the preterite is formed only by the suffix -de, e in -e-de being due to a suffix (often causal) added to the base. The pp. suffix is -d.

1. In verbs with a long radical vowel or base ending in a double consonant this -e- disappears, and -de only is added to the base. Moreover, -de becomes -te after a 'voiceless' consonant, or (frequently) after l. Examples are the following.

|    | INFINITIVE.     | PAST TENSE. | PAST PART. |
|----|-----------------|-------------|------------|
| a. | call-en (call), | cal-de,     | i-cal-d.   |
|    | dem-en (judge), | dem-de,     | i-dem-d.   |
|    | gred-en (cry),  | gred-de,    | i-gred.    |

| INFINITIVE.            | PAST TENSE.     | PAST PART. |
|------------------------|-----------------|------------|
| hid-en, hud-en (hide), | hid-de, hud-de, | i-hud.     |
| ler-en (teach),        | ler-de,         | i-ler-d.   |
| met-en (meet),         | met-te,         | i-met.     |
| schrud-en (clothe),    | schrud-de,      | i-schrud.  |
| dipp-en (dip),         | dip-te,         | i-dip-t.   |
| kep-en (keep),         | kep-te,         | i-kep-t.   |

2. When the base ends in ld, nd, rt, st, ht, tt, &c., then -de or -te stands for d-de or t-te, as in the following:

ъ.

|    | INFINITIVE.       | PAST TENSE. | PAST PART.      |
|----|-------------------|-------------|-----------------|
| c. | buld-en (build,   | bul-de,     | i-buĺd.         |
|    | lend-en (lend),   | len-de,     | i-lend, i-lent. |
|    | lett-en (hinder), | let-te,     | i-let.          |
|    | send-en (send),   | sen-de,     | i-send, i-sent. |
|    | rest-en (rest),   | res-te,     | i-rest.         |

In kyth-en (shew), the pt. t. kyth-de becomes kyd-de (also kud-de), pp. i-kyd, i-kid, i-kud. Some few verbs have double forms in the pt. t. and pp., a being put for e, as del-en (deal), pt. t. del-te, dal-te, pp. del-t, dal-t. So also led-en (lead); leu-en (leave, pt. t. lef-te, laf-te); red-en (advise); spred-en (spread); swell-en (die); swell-en (sweat); thrett-en (threat). Clothen, clethen (clothe), has pt. t. cled-de, clad-de.

Cacch-en (catch), lacch-en (seize), tech-en (teach) have the past tenses caz-te, laz-te, taz-te, also spelt cauz-te, lauz-te, tauz-te.

Drench-en (make drink), has the past tense dreyn-te.

Meng-en (mingle) has the past tense meyn-te.

Habb-en (have) is thus conjugated—

Indic. Pres. Sing. habb-e (hav-e), haf-st (ha-st), haf-th (hav-eth, ha-th): Plur. habb-eth (hav-eth).

Indic. Past. Sing. haf-de (hav-ede, had-de); &c.

♥OL. I.

### II. STRONG VERBS.

Strong verbs make the pt. t. by vowel-change, without the addition of the suffix -de -(te). This distinguishes them from verbs such as tell, discussed in the conjugation last given. The characteristic ending of the pp. is -en, sometimes shortened to -e. The tense-endings will be sufficiently clear from the following paradigm of the verb bind-en, to bind.

Infinitive. bind-en, bind-e.

GERUND, to bind-enne, to bind-en.

PRES. PART. bind-inde. PAST PART. i-bund-en.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Sing. bind-e, bind-est, bint (bind-e). Plur. bind-e.

PAST TENSE.

Sing. band (bond); bund-e (bond-e); band (bond). Plur. bund-en.

Subjunctive. Pres. Sing. bind-e. Plur. bind-en. Past Sing. bund-e. Plur. bund-en.

IMPERATIVE. Sing. bind. Plur. { bind-eth, bind-e.

Observe that, in this verb, the characteristic vowel of the past tense plural appears also in the 2nd pers. sing. of the same tense, and in the whole of the pt. t. subjunctive; and that this rule is invariable. The vowel of the pp. happens, in this verb, to be the same, but in many verbs is different; and again, some words preserve the same vowel throughout the past tenses indicative and subjunctive. In order to conjugate a strong verb, we must know the characteristic vowels (1) of the infinitive, (2) of the 1st and 3rd person of the past tense singular, (3) of the past tense plural (including also

the 2nd person singular), and (4) of the pp. Strong verbs (if we follow the arrangement in Sweet's A. S. Grammar<sup>1</sup>) may be divided into seven conjugations according to their characteristic vowels. As exemplifying the various conjugations, the following verbs may be chosen, viz. fall, shake, bear, give, drink, drive, choose.<sup>2</sup>

In the following list, the forms given are the most regular, generally the earliest forms; they should be compared with the A. S. forms throughout. Owing to occasional confusion, and from other causes (chiefly phonetic), the regular forms are sometimes supplanted by others. In some cases dots are used to signify that there is no authority, in Early English, for the form to be used; but it can generally be inferred.

Strong verbs can be divided into two sets; those which, like fall and shake, keep the same vowel throughout the past tense, and those which, like the other five verbs, have a different vowel in the 2nd pers. sing. and in the plural.

The following paradigm exhibits the vowel-changes in these conjugations.

- 1. fall. Present: a (or e, or o). Past: e. Past part.: a (or e, or o).
- 2. shake. Present: a. Past: 6.3 Past part.: a.
- 3. bear. Present: e (or i). Past sing.: a; pl. e (or o). Past part.: o (or u).
- <sup>1</sup> Except in the mere *order* of the conjugations, which are somewhat shifted for convenience, as explained below.
  - <sup>2</sup> These may be remembered by help of the following doggerel couplet—

If e'er thou fall, the shake with patience bear; Give; seldom drink; drive slowly; choose with care.

The order of weak verbs, viz. love, hear, tell, may be similarly remembered by the lines—

Of Love's soft spell Hear poets tell.

The mark over the o denotes that the vowel is essentially long.

- 4. give. Present: i (or e). Past sing.: a; pl.  $\ell$ . Past part.: i (or e).
- 5. drink. Present: i (or e). Past sing.: a; pl. u. Past part.: u (or o).
- 6. drive. Present: i. Past: d (or d); pl. i. Past part.: i.
- 7. choose. Present: eo = e' (or u). Past: ea = e'; pl. u.

  Past part.: e.

Many of the above vowel-changes may be remembered by help of modern English. The following notes will be of use in this respect.

- 1. fall, fallen. The pt. t. vowel is e; the pp. vowel is that of the infinitive.
- 2. shake, shook, shaken. The pt. t. vowel is  $\delta$  (=00); the pp. vowel is that of the infinitive.
- 3. bear, bare, borne. The pt. t. vowel is a [plural  $\ell$ ]; the pp. vowel is commonly o.
- 4. give, gave, given. The pt. t. vowel is a [plural  $\ell$ , as in 3]; the pp. vowel is that of the infinitive.

Here belongs get, gat, gotten; where the pt. t. vowel is a [plural e', as before]; and the pp. vowel is, properly, that of the infinitive, the E. E. pp. being geten.

- 5. drink, drank, drunk. Vowels i, a, u; but the u-vowel is used in the pt. t. plural as well as in the pp. Here belongs the E. E. delven, pt. t. dalf, pl. dulven, pp. dolven; see p. lxxvi.
- 6. drive, drove, driven. The long o represents an original d, later  $\theta$ . The short i of the pp. is used also in the pt. t. plural. Cf. conj. 5.
- 7. choose, chose, chosen. E.E. cheosen (= chésen); pt. t. cheas (= chés), pl. curon; pp. coren.

The following is a list of the principal strong verbs occurring in Early English.

# I. 'Fall'-conjugation.

|      | 1. Fan -conjugation.                          |                            |                          |  |  |  |
|------|---|----------------------------|--------------------------|--|--|--|
|      | (a.)  |                            |                          |  |  |  |
|      | INFINITIVE. P.                                | ast tense, sing. & pl      | . PAST PART.             |  |  |  |
| I.   | behald-en, behold-en (behold)                 | beheld, beheold            | behald-en,<br>behold-en¹ |  |  |  |
| 2.   | fald-en, fold-en (fold)                       |                            | fold-en                  |  |  |  |
| 3.   | fall-en (fall)                                | fel, feol, (fil, vil, ful) | fall-en                  |  |  |  |
| 4.   | fang-en, fong-en (take); contracted form fon. | feng (veng)                | fang-en,<br>fong-en      |  |  |  |
| 5.   | hald-en, hold-en (hold)                       | held, heold                | hald-en,<br>hold-en      |  |  |  |
|      | hang-en, hong-en (hang)                       | heng (hing)                | hong-en                  |  |  |  |
| 7.   | wald-en, wold-en,<br>weld-en (wield)          | weld (wield),              | wold-en                  |  |  |  |
| 8.   | walk-en (walk)                                | welk                       | walk-en                  |  |  |  |
| 9.   | wall-en (well, boil)                          | wel, weol                  | • • • • •                |  |  |  |
|      | (e.)  | V                          |                          |  |  |  |
| 10.  | bet-en (beat)                                 | bet, beot (beet)           | bet-en                   |  |  |  |
| II.  | gret-en (weep)                                | gret                       | gret-en                  |  |  |  |
| I 2. | hew-en (hew)                                  | hew, heow (heu)            | hew-en                   |  |  |  |
| 13.  | let-en (let, cause)                           | let (leet)                 | let-en                   |  |  |  |
| 14.  | slep-en (sleep)                               | slep (sleep)               | slep-en                  |  |  |  |
|      | (o.)  |                            | •                        |  |  |  |
| 15.  | bihot-en (promise)                            | bihet,                     | bihot-en                 |  |  |  |
|      | blow-en (blow, as the wind), blaw-en          | blew (bleu)                | blow-en,<br>blaw-en      |  |  |  |
| 17.  | blow-en (blow, as a flower)                   | bleou                      | blow-en                  |  |  |  |
| 18.  | crow-en (crow)                                | crew, creu                 | crow-en                  |  |  |  |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The prefix i- or y- is omitted in this list throughout, though in common use in the Southern dialect, especially in the pp.

|     | infinitiv <b>e.</b>      | PAST TENSE, SING. & PL | PAST PART.          |
|-----|--------------------------|------------------------|---------------------|
| 19. | flow-en (flow)           | flew, fleaw            | flow-en             |
| 20. | grow-en (grow)           | grew                   | grow-en             |
| 21. | hot-en (command)         | het (heet)             | hot-en,<br>hat-en   |
| 22. | know-en, knaw-en (know), | knew (kneow)           | know-en,<br>knaw-en |
| 23. | mow-en (mow)             | mew                    | mow-en              |
| 24. | row-en (row)             | rew (reu)              |                     |
| 25. | sow-en, saw-en (sow)     | sew (seow),            | sow-en,<br>saw-en   |
| 26. | swop-en (sweep)          | swep                   | swop-en             |
| 27. | prow-en, praw-en (throw) | þrew (þreu)            | þrow-en             |

In the two verbs following, the pp. has no longer the same vowel as the present tense, as was the case in the earliest period.

28. lep-en (*leap*) lep (leep, leop) lop-en 29. wep-en (*weep*) wep (weep, weop) wop-en

To the same class belongs gan or gangen, to go, the pt. t. of which is borrowed from another root.

30. gang-en, gong-en [eode, 3ede] gan, gon (go); contracted forms gan, gon

The verb *laken*, to sacrifice, originally strong, is weak in E. E. and M. E.

## II. 'Shake'-conjugation.

| 31. ak-en (ache)     | ok (ook)           | • • • • |
|----------------------|--------------------|---------|
| 32. awak-en (awake)  | awok               | awak-en |
| 33. bak-en (bake)    | bok (book)         | bak-en  |
| 34. draz-en, draw-en | droh, dro3 (drou3, | draw-en |
| (draw)               | dreuz, drew)       |         |

|       | INFINITIVE.              | past tense, sing. & pl. | PAST PART.            |
|-------|--------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| 35.   | far-en (fare, go)        | for                     | far-en                |
| 36.   | forsak-en (forsake)      | forsok                  | forsak-en             |
| 37-   | gnaw-en ( <i>gnaw</i> )  | gnow (gnew)             | gnaw-en               |
| 38.   | grav-en ( <i>bury</i> )  | grof .                  | grav-en               |
| 39.   | lad-en ( <i>lade</i> )   | lod                     | lad-en                |
| 40.   | lagh-en (laugh),         | loh, logh               | lagh-en<br>(laugh-en) |
| 41.   | schak-en (shake)         | schok, schook           | schak-en              |
| 42.   | schav-en (shave)         | schof, schoof           | schav-en              |
| 43.   | stand-en (stand)         | stod, stood             | stand-en              |
| 44.   | stap-en 1 (step, go)     | stop                    | stap-en               |
| 45.   | tak-en ( <i>take</i> )   | tok, took               | tak-en                |
| 46.   | wad-en (wade)            | wod                     | • • • •               |
| 47.   | wak-en ( <i>wake</i> )   | wok                     | wak-en                |
| 48.   | wasch-en (wash)          | wosch (wesch)           | wasch-en `            |
| 49. ` | wax-en, wexen(wax, grow) | weox² (wex)             | wax-en                |

Some verbs belonging to this conjugation have a weak form for the infinitive; thus hebben, to heave, stands for an original haf-ian\*, base haf-; scheppen, to shape, create, stands for schap-ian\*; swerien, to swear, is from the base swar-. Slen, sleen, sle, to slay, is a contracted form from a base slahor slag-. Thus we may add to the above the following.

| 51. | hebb-en (heave)<br>schepp-en (create)<br>sleen, slen (slay) | hof, heof (haf)<br>schop, schoop<br>sloh (slou) | hov-en <sup>3</sup><br>schap-en<br>slaw-en,<br>slaz-en |
|-----|---|---|--|
| 53. | swer-ien (swear)  | swor, swoor                                     | swor-en4   |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The weak form steppan is more common.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Originally wóx, which became weóx even in A.S.

A.S. haf-en.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Put for swar-en, by the influence of the preceding w.

## III. 'Bear'-conjugation.

| PAST SING.     | PAST PLURAL.                         | PAST PART.   |
|----------------|--------------------------------------|--|
| bar (ber)      | ber-en 1                             | bor-en   |
| brak<br>(brek) | brek-en                              | brok-en  |
|                | cwel-en                              |  |
| hal .          | hel-en                               | hol-en   |
| schar          | scher-en                             | schor-en   |
| stal           | stel-en                              | stol-en  |
| tar .          | ter-en ्                             | tor-en   |
|                | bar (ber) brak (brek) hal schar stal | bar (ber) ber-en¹ brak brek-en (brek) cwel-en hal hel-en schar scher-en stal stel-en |

To this conjugation belongs nim-en, to take, with a similar pt. t. singular; thus:—

| (i.)       | ∵`    |        |          |
|------------|-------|--------|----------|
| 61. nim-en | nam . | nom-en | num-en   |
| (take)     |       |        | (nom-en) |

So also cam-en, to come, of which the original form was cwim-an; as thus:—

| (i.)<br>62. cum-en<br>(come) | cam(com) com-en | cum-en |
|------------------------------|-----------------|--------|
| (come)                       |                 |        |

Spek-en, to speak, at first made the pp. spek-en, for which spok-en was afterwards substituted, by analogy with verbs of this conjugation. See spek-en in Conjugation IV. The same remark applies to tred-en (tread), wev-en (weave).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The vowel was not originally the same as that of the infinitive mood, being essentially long. Ber-en (infin.) = A.S. ber-an; but ber-en, pt. t. pl. = A.S. br\u00e1-on. The compound forberen is similarly conjugated.

## IV. 'Give'-conjugation.

(i.)

| infinitive.                         | PAST SING. | PAST PLURAL.         | PAST PART.                              |
|-------------------------------------|------------|----------------------|---|
| 63. 3iv-en<br>(3ev-en, <i>give</i>  | - 3af<br>) | 3ev-en               | 3iv-en (3ev-en,<br>3ov-en)              |
| In other verbs<br>of which the A. S |            |                      | ng <i>get-en</i> (to get),<br>forgelen. |
| (e.)                                |            | •                    |   |
| 64. drep-en · (kill)                | drap       | drep-en<br>(drap-en) | drep-en<br>(drop-en)                    |

| (kill)                      | up             | (drap-en) | (drop-en)                         |
|-----------------------------|----------------|-----------|-----------------------------------|
| 65. et-en (eat)             | at (et)        | et-en¹    | et-en                             |
| 66. forget-en (forget)      | forgat         | forget-en | forget-en                         |
| 67. fret-en (devour)        | frat (fret)    | fret-en   | fret-en                           |
| 68. get-en (get)            | gat            | get-en    | get-en                            |
| 69. kned-en (knead)         | • • • • • • .  | • • • • • | kned-en                           |
| 70. met-en ( <i>mete</i> )  | mat            | met-en    | met-en                            |
| 71. queő-en (speak)         | quað<br>(quoð) | queð-en   | queð-en                           |
| 72. spek-en (speak)         | spak           | spek-en   | spek-en<br>(spok-en) <sup>2</sup> |
| 73. stek-en (stick, pierce) | stak           | steken    | stek-en<br>(stok-en)              |
| 74. tred-en (tread)         | trad           | tred-en   | tred-en<br>(trod-en)              |
| 75. wev-en (weave)          | waf            | wev-en    | wev-en<br>(wov-en)                |
|                             |                |           |                                   |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The vowel was not originally the same as that of the infinitive mood, being essentially long. Et-en (infin.) = A.S. et-an: but et-en, pt. pl. = A.S. eton.

<sup>• 2</sup> Most commonly spok-en; see remark upon the preceding conjugation. So also troden, woven.

| INFINITIVE.         | PAST SING.   | PAST PLURAL. | PAST PART.           |
|---------------------|--------------|--------------|----------------------|
| 76. wez-en (weigh)  | way<br>(wey) | ••••         | wey-en               |
| 77. wrek-en (wreak) | wrak         | wrek-en      | wrek-en<br>(wrok-en) |

The following verbs have a weak form in the present tense. Otherwise, they agree with the verbs above.

| 78. bidd-en ( <i>pray</i> ) | bad (bed) | bed-en | bed-en        |
|-----------------------------|-----------|--------|---------------|
| 79. ligg-en (lie<br>(down)  | ai (lei)  | le3-en | le3-en (lein) |
| 80. sitt-en (sit)           | sat       | set-en | set-en        |

The infinitive seen, sen (to see), is a contracted form, from an original sehw-an. The verb belongs to this conjugation.

81. seen, sen (see) 
$$\begin{cases} sah, sag, se3-en \\ sau, sei3, \\ sei, se3 \end{cases}$$
 sei-en, sein, sein, sen.

# V. 'Drink'-conjugation.

| (i.)                  |                  |                        | •                      |
|-----------------------|------------------|------------------------|------------------------|
| 82. biginn-en (begin) | ∫bigan<br>}bigon | bigunn-en<br>bigonn-en | bigunn-en<br>bigonn-en |
| 83. bind-en (bind)    | {band}<br>bond   | bund-en<br>bond-en     | bund-en<br>bond-en     |
| 84. climb-en (climb)  | clamb            | clumb-en<br>clomb-en   | clumb-en<br>clomb-en   |
| 85. cling-en (cling)  | clang            | clung-en               | clung-en               |
| 86. ding-en (strike)  | {dang<br>{dong   | dung-en<br>dong-en     | dung-en<br>dong-en     |
|                       |                  |                        |                        |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Both a and u frequently become o before a following n. Hence the forms bigan, bigunnen frequently appear as bigon, bigonnen.

| INFINITIVE.                     | PAST SING.     | PAST PLURAL.         | PAST PART.              |
|---------------------------------|----------------|----------------------|-------------------------|
| 87. drink-en                    | ∫drank         | drunk-en             | drunk-en                |
| (drink)                         | }dronk         | dronk-en             | dronk-en                |
| 88. find-en                     | (fand          | fund-en              | fund-en                 |
| (find)                          | fond -         | fond-en              | fond-en                 |
| 89. ginn-en                     | ∫gan ¹         | gunn-en              | gunn-en                 |
| (begin)                         | gon            | gonn-en              | gonn-en                 |
| 90. grind-en (grind)            | grond          | grund-en             | grund-en<br>(ground-en) |
| 91. limp-en<br>(happen)         | {lamp<br>{lomp | • • • • •            |                         |
| 92. linn-en<br>(cease)          | lan            | • • • • •            | • • • • •               |
| 93. ring-en<br>(ring)           | rang           | {rung-en<br>}rong-en | rung-en                 |
| 94. rinn-en ) (run) }           | ran .          | runn-en              | runn-en                 |
| irn-en )                        | orn            | urn-en               | ronn-en                 |
| 95. schrink-en<br>(shrink)      | schrank        | • • • • •            | schrunk-en              |
| 96. sing-en                     | (sang          | sung-en              | sung-en                 |
| (sing)                          | Song           | song-en              | U                       |
| 97. sink-en                     | (sank          | sunk-en              | sunk-en                 |
| (sink)                          | Sonk           | sonk-en              | sonk-en                 |
| 98. sling-en                    | (slang         | slung-en             | slung-en                |
| (sling)                         | Slong          | slong-en             | slong-en                |
| 99. spinn-en<br>( <i>spin</i> ) | span-          | sponn-en             | sponn-en                |
| 100. spring-en                  | (sprang        | sprung-en            | sprung-en               |
| (spring)                        | sprong         | sprong-en            | sprong-en               |
| 101. sting-en                   | (stang         | stung-en             | stung-en                |
| (sting)                         | stong          | stong-en             | stong-en                |
| 102. stink-en                   | (stank         | stunk-en             | stunk-en                |
| (stink)                         | stonk          | stonk-en             | stonk-un                |
| • •                             | -              |                      |                         |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Gan, pl. gunnen, is often used as an auxiliary verb, like mod. E. did.

# INTRODUCTION.

| INFINITIVE.                             | PAST SING.      | PAST PLURAL.         | PAST PART.         |
|---|-----------------|----------------------|--------------------|
| 103. swimm-en                           | swam            | ∫swumm-en            |                    |
| (swim)                                  |                 | {swomm-en            |                    |
| 104. swing-en                           | ∫swang          | swung-en             | swung-en           |
| (swing)                                 | (swong          | swong-en             | swong-en           |
| 105. swink-en                           | {swank          | swunk-en             | swunk-en           |
| (toil)                                  | <b>l</b> swonk  | swonk-en             | swonk-en           |
| 106. þring-en                           | { prang         | þrung-en             | þrung-en           |
| (press)                                 | { prong         | þrong-e <b>n</b>     | þrong-en           |
| 107. wind-en                            | \squad<br>\wond | wund-en<br>wond-en   | wund-en<br>wond-en |
| ( <i>wind</i> ) 108. winn-en            | (wan            |                      |                    |
| (win)                                   | wan<br>won      | wunn-en<br>wonn-en   | wunn-en<br>wonn-en |
| 109. wring-en                           | (wrang          | wrung-en             | wrung-en           |
| (wring)                                 | wrong           | wrong-en             | wrong-en           |
| (                                       | (               |                      |                    |
| (e.)                                    |                 |                      |                    |
| 110. bern-en                            | ∫barn           | burn-en              | • • • • •          |
| (burn)                                  | (born           |                      |                    |
| 111. berst-en                           | ∫brast          | burst-en             | brost-en           |
| (burst)                                 | {barst          | brost-en             | 1-                 |
| 112. ber3-en                            | ∫barh           | burg-en              | borg-en            |
| (protect)                               | (barg           |                      |                    |
| 113. breid-en ( <i>draw</i> )           | braid           | bro3d-en             | broid-en           |
| • | dalf            | (dulv-en             | dolv-en            |
| 114. delv-en ( <i>dig</i> )             | dan             | (dolv-en             |                    |
| 115. feht-en )                          | <b>∫</b> faht   | fuht-en              | fo3t-en            |
| (fight)                                 | {fau3t          |                      |                    |
| fiht-en )                               |                 |                      |                    |
| 116. help-en                            | halp            | ∫hulp-en             | holp-en            |
| (help)                                  | (help)          | holp-en              | 1                  |
| 117. kerv-en                            | karf<br>(korf)  | ∫kurv-en<br>}korv-en | korv-en            |
| (carve) 118. melt-en                    | (kerf)<br>malt  | •                    | molt-en            |
| ( <i>melt</i> )                         | шац             | •••••                | mon-cu             |
| (,,,,,,                                 |                 |                      | •                  |

| • |   |   |    |   |   |
|---|---|---|----|---|---|
| ľ | v | v | 77 | 1 | 1 |

### STRONG VERBS.

| INFINITIVE.                                   | PAST SING.               | PAST PLURAL.         | PAST PART. |
|---|--------------------------|----------------------|------------|
| 119. sterv-en                                 | starf                    | (sturv-en            | storv-en   |
| (die)   | (sterf)                  | storv-en             | •          |
| 120. swell-en (swell)                         | swal                     | •••••                | swoll-en   |
| 121. swelt-en<br>(die)                        | swalt                    | swult-en             | •••••      |
| 122. swelz-en<br>(swallow)                    | swalh                    | •••••                | swolg-en   |
| 123. presch-en (thrash)                       | •••••                    | • • • • •            | þrosch-en  |
| 124. werp-en (throw)                          | warp<br>(werp)           | wurp-en              | worp-en    |
| (become) word-en                              | warð<br>(werð)           | wurð-en              | worð-en    |
| 126. 3eld-en<br>( <i>yield</i> )              | {3ald<br>{3eald          | 3uld-en<br>3old-en   | 30ld-en    |
| 127. 3ell-en ( <i>yell</i> )                  | 3al                      | {3ull-en<br>{3oll-en | •••••      |
| vi  | . 'Drive'                | -conjugation.        |            |
| (i.)  |                          |                      |            |
| 128. abid-en <sup>2</sup><br>( <i>abide</i> ) | {abad, abod <sup>a</sup> | abid-en <sup>2</sup> | abid-en 2  |
| 129. aris-en<br>( <i>arise</i> )              | {aras,<br>{aros          | aris-en              | aris-en    |
| 130. bid-en<br>(wait)                         | bad, bod                 | bid-en               | bid-en     |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Put for  $wer \sigma - en = A.S.$  weor  $\sigma an$ , e turning into u or o by the influence of the preceding w.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the pt. pl. and pp. the vowel *i* is *short*, but in the infinitive it is *long*; see next note.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> In abad, abod, both a and o are long, so that we also find abood. Comparing the note above, we see that the verb is abid-en, pt. s. abid, abbd, pt. pl. and pp. abid-en (abid-en); compare mod. E. arive, drove, driven; ride, rode, ridden, &c.

| •    |   |   | ٠ |
|------|---|---|---|
| lxxv | 1 | 1 | 1 |
|      |   |   |   |

# INTRODUCTION.

| INFINITIVE.                      | PAST SING.          | PAST PLURAL.         | PAST PART. |
|----------------------------------|---------------------|----------------------|------------|
| 131. biliv-en<br>(remain)        | bilaf<br>(bilef)    |                      | ••••       |
| 132. biswik-en (deceive)         | {biswak,<br>{biswok | . • • • • •          | biswik-en  |
| 133. bit-en (bite)               | bat, bot            | bit-en               | bit-en     |
| 134. driv-en ( <i>drive</i> )    | draf, drof          | driv-en              | driv-en    |
| 135. flit-en (dispute)           | flot                | flit-en              | flit-en    |
| 136. glid-en<br>(glide)          | glad, glod          | glid-en              | glid-en    |
| 137. grip-en<br>(grip)           | {grap,<br>{grop     | grip-en              | grip-en    |
| 138. lið-en<br>(travel)          | lað                 | • • • •              | lið-en     |
| 139. rid-en (ride)               | rad, rod            | rid-en               | rid-en     |
| 140. rin-en (touch)              | ran                 | • • • • •            |            |
| 141. ris-en (rise)               | ras, ros            | ris-en               | ris-en     |
| 142. riv-en (rive)               | raf, rof            | riv-en               | riv-en     |
| 143. schin-en<br>(shine)         | {schan, {schon      | schin-en             | schin-en   |
| 144. schriv-en (shrive)          | Schraf,<br>Schrof   | schriv-en            | schriv-en  |
| 145. sih-en<br>(trickle)         | seh                 | • • • • •            | • • • • •  |
| 146. si3-en (fall)               | sah                 | sih-en               | • • • • •  |
| 147. slid-en<br>( <i>slide</i> ) | slad, slod          | slid-en              | slid-en    |
| 148. slit-en (slit)              | slat                |                      | slit-en    |
| 149. smit-en (smite)             | {smat,<br>{smot     | smit-en<br>(smet-en) | smit-en    |
| 150. snið-en ( <i>cut</i> )      | snað                | • • • • •            | • • • • •  |
| 151. stiz-en<br>(mount)          | stah, ste3          | sti3-en              | stig-en    |
|                                  |                     |                      |            |

| INFINITIVE.               | PAST SING.        | PAST PLURAL. | PAST PART.           |
|---------------------------|-------------------|--------------|----------------------|
| 152. strid-en (stride)    | {strad,<br>{strod | • • • • •    | •••••                |
| 153. strik-en<br>(strike) | Sstrak,<br>Sstrok | strik-en     | strik-en             |
| 154. swik-en<br>(deceive) | swak              | •••••        | <b>s</b> wic-en      |
| 155. priv-en (thrive)     | þraf, þrof        | • • • • •    | þriv-en              |
| 156. wrih-en 1 (cover)    | •••••             | wriz-en      | wri3-en              |
| 157. writ-en (write)      | wrat, wrot        | writ-en      | writ-en              |
| 158. wrið-en (writhe)     | {wræð,<br>{wroð   | wrið-en      | wrið-en<br>(wreð-en) |

In Chaucer we find *strof* as the pt. t. of *striv-en*, to strive; but the verb was originally weak, pt. t. *striv-ede*.

In Sect. I. l. 196, we find the pt. pl. repen, as if from an infinitive ripen (A. S. ripan), to reap; cf. p. 197, l. 22.

# VII. 'Choose'-conjugation.

|      | (eo, é.)                        |   |               |                                |                                |
|------|---------------------------------|---|---------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 159. | beod-en<br>(offer)<br>bed-en    | } | bead<br>bed   | bud-en                         | bod-en                         |
| 160. | breow-en<br>(brew)<br>brew-en   | } | brew          | brow-en <sup>2</sup>           | brow-en                        |
| 161. | cheos-en<br>(choose)<br>ches-en | } | cheas<br>ches | cur-en <sup>8</sup><br>chos-en | cor-en <sup>8</sup><br>chos-en |

<sup>1</sup> Another form is wreen; see Conj. VII.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Brow-en is for bruw-en, by the influence of the w.

The A.S. forms are cur-on, cor-en, with r for s.

### INTRODUCTION.

| INFINITIVE.   | PAST SING.         | PAST PLURAL.                  | PAST PART.          |
|---|--------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------|
| (cleave, slit)                                      | clef<br>cleef)     | ••••                          | clov-en             |
| (creep)   | creap              | crup-en                       | crop-en             |
| crep-en )   | crep               | crop-en                       |                     |
| 164. dreo3-en<br>( <i>endure</i> )<br>dre3-en       | dre3               | druh-en                       | drog-en             |
| 165. fleo-n(flee)                                   | fleh<br>flew       | fluw-en<br>flow-en            | flog-en 1           |
| 166. fleot-en (swim) flet-en                        | flæt<br>flet       | flut-en<br>flot-en            | flot-en             |
| 167. fleo3-en<br>( <i>fly</i> )<br>fle3-en<br>fleen | fleh<br>flez       | fluw-en<br>flow-en            | flow-en 1           |
| 168. freos-en<br>(freeze)<br>fres-en                | fres<br>(frees)    | ,••••;•                       | fror-en ²           |
| 169. leos-en<br>( <i>lose</i> )<br>les-en           | leas<br>les (lees) | lur-en <sup>3</sup><br>lor-en | lor-en <sup>8</sup> |
| 170. leo3-en ( <i>lie</i> ) le3-en                  | læh<br>leh         | lu3-en<br>low-en              | low-en              |
| 171. reos-en { (fall down)}                         | reas<br>res (rees) | rur-on 4                      | . • • • • •         |
| 172. reow-en (rue) rew-en                           | ræw<br>rew         | ••••••                        | . Chustumann a      |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> These two verbs are hardly distinguishable; see Stratmann, s. v. fleozen, fleon, and fleogan, fleohan in Sweet, Conj. VII.

2 A.S. froren; Milton has frore; cf. Prov. E. frorn.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> A.S. luron, loren, in the compound verb for-lessan; with r for s. Hence Mod. E. forlorn. The M. E. forlessen is conjugated like lessen.

4 A.S. hruron, pt. pl. of hressan; with r for s.

| infinitive.  173. scheot-en (shoot) schet-en | scheat schet  | past plural,<br>schut-en<br>schot-en | PAST PART.<br>schot-en |
|--|---------------|--------------------------------------|------------------------|
| 174. seoð-en<br>( <i>seethe</i> )<br>seð-en  | seඊ (seeඊ)    | sud-en<br>sod-en                     | sod-en                 |
| 175. teon 1 (draw)                           | teah, teh     | tu3-en                               | tog-en                 |
| 176. deon <sup>2</sup> ( flourish) den       | dea3          | og-en                                | ow-en                  |
| 177. wreon <sup>s</sup> (cover)              | wreih         | wrug-en                              | wroz-en                |
| (u.)   |               |                                      |                        |
| 178. buz-en (bow)                            | beah, beh     | bu3-en                               | boz-en                 |
| 179. duv-en(dive)                            | deæf, def     |                                      | • • • • •              |
| 180. luk-en (lock)                           | {leac<br>{lek | luk-en<br>lok-en                     | lok-en                 |
| 181. lut-en (bow down)                       | leat          | lut-en                               | •••••                  |
| 182. schuv-en (shove)                        | schef schof   | schuv-en<br>schov-en                 | schov-en               |
| 183. suk-en (suck)                           | sek (sok)     | sok-en                               | sok-en                 |

The past tense and past participle of bruken (A. S. brúcan), to use, enjoy, nowhere occur in E. E. or M. E.

## Alphabetical Index to the List of Strong Verbs.

[In the case of uncontracted verbs, the final -en is denoted by a hyphen only. The numbers refer to the list above.]

| · / · · / L | •           |             |              |
|-------------|-------------|-------------|--------------|
| abid-, 128. | awak-, 32.  | beod-, 159. | berst-, 111. |
| ak-, 31.    | bak-, 33.   | ber-, 54.   | ber3-, 112.  |
| aris-, 129. | behald-, 1. | bern-, 110. | bet-, 10.    |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> A.S. teón, contracted form from tihan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> A.S. Tebn, contracted form from Than.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> A.S. wreón, contracted form from wrihan; see wrihen above, in Conj. VI, no. 156.

| bid-, 130.     | forleos-, 169. | rid-, 139.    | strik-, 153.  |
|----------------|----------------|---------------|---------------|
| bidd-, 78.     | forsak-, 36.   | rin-, 140.    | suk-, 183.    |
| biginn-, 82.   | freos-, 168.   | ring-, 93.    | swell-, 120.  |
| bihot-, 15.    | fret-, 67.     | rinn-, 94.    | swelt-, 121.  |
| biliv-, 131.   | gang-, 30.     | ris-, 141.    | swel3-, 122.  |
| bind-, 83.     | get-, 68.      | riv-, 142.    | swer-, 53.    |
| biswik-, 132.  | ginn-, 89.     | row-, 24.     | swik-, 154.   |
| bit-, 133.     | glid-, 136.    | schak-, 41.   | swimm-, 103.  |
| blow-, 16, 17. | gnaw-, 37.     | schav-, 42.   | swing-, 104.  |
| breid-, 113.   | grav-, 38.     | scheot-, 173. | swink-, 105.  |
| brek-, 55.     | gret-, 11.     | schepp-, 51.  | swop-, 26.    |
| breow-, 160.   | grind-, 90.    | scher-, 58.   | tak-, 45.     |
| bu3-, 178.     | grip-, 137.    | schin-, 143.  | teon, 175.    |
| cheos-, 161.   | grow-, 20.     | schrink-, 95. | ter-, 60.     |
| cleov-, 162.   | hald-, 5.      | schriv-, 144. | tred-, 74.    |
| climb-, 84.    | hang-, 6.      | schuv-, 182.  | Seon, 176.    |
| cling-, 85.    | hebb-, 50.     | seen, 81.     | þresch-, 123. |
| creop-, 163.   | hel-, 57.      | seoð-, 174.   | pring-, 106   |
| crow-, 18.     | help-, 116.    | sih-, 145.    | þriv-, 155.   |
| cum-, 62.      | hew-, 12.      | sing-, 96.    | prow-, 27.    |
| cwel-, 56.     | hot-, 21.      | sink-, 97.    | wad-, 46.     |
| delv-, 114.    | kerv-, 117.    | sitt-, 80.    | wak-, 47.     |
| ding-, 86.     | kned-, 69.     | si3-, 146.    | wald-, 7.     |
| dra3-, 34.     | know-, 22.     | sleen, 52.    | walk-, 8.     |
| dreo3-, 164.   | lad-, 39.      | slep-, 14.    | wall-, 9.     |
| drep-, 64.     | lagh-, 40.     | slid-, 147.   | wasch-, 48.   |
| drink-, 87.    | leos-, 169.    | sling-, 98.   | wax-, 49.     |
| driv-, 134.    | leo3-, 170.    | slit-, 148.   | wep-, 29.     |
| duv-, 179.     | lep-, 28.      | smit-, 149.   | werp-, 124.   |
| et-, 65.       | let-, 13.      | snið-, 150.   | wev-, 75.     |
| fald-, 2.      | ligg-, 79.     | sow-, 24.     | we3-, 76.     |
| fall-, 3.      | limp-, 91.     | spek-, 72.    | wind-, 107.   |
| fang-, 4.      | linn-, 92.     | spinn-, 99.   | winn-, 108.   |
| far-, 35.      | liő-, 138.     | spring-, 100. | wrek-, 77.    |
| feht-, 115.    | luk-, 180.     | stand-, 43.   | wreon, 177.   |
| find-, 88.     | lut-, 181.     | stap-, 44.    | wrih-, 156.   |
| fleon-, 165.   | melt-, 118.    | stek-, 73.    | wring-, 109.  |
| fleot-, 166.   | met-, 70.      | stel-, 59.    | wrlt-, 157.   |
| fleo3-, 167.   | mow-, 23.      | sterv-, 119.  | wrið-, 158.   |
| flit-, 135.    | nim-, 61.      | sting-, 101.  | wurð-, 125.   |
| flow-, 19.     | queð-, 71.     | stink-, 102.  | 3eld-, 126.   |
| forber-, 54.   | reos-, 171.    | sti3-, 151.   | ell-, 127.    |
| forget-, 66.   | reow-, 172.    | strid-, 152.  | 3iv-, 63.     |
|                |                |               |               |

## General Remarks on the Strong Conjugations.

- I. If the base of a verb ends in -e or -eo, the -e or -eo is the -e of the inflexions in the present indicative and imperative, as fleb = flees; seb = sees.
- 2. Verbs having -d or -t as the final letter of the rootsyllable, take -t instead of  $-de\delta$  or  $-te\delta$  as the inflexion of the 3 pers. pres. sing., as bint = bindeth, binds; et = eateth, eats; grint = grindeth, grinds; halt = holdeth, holds; rit = rideth, rides; stont, stent = standeth, stands.
- 3. The 2nd and 3rd pers. are frequently contracted thus: est = eatest; binst = bindest; drinkp = drinks; drifp = drives.
- 4. Verbs whose base originally terminated in g often retain it under the form 3 in the 2nd and 3rd pers. sing. indic.: as drawen, to draw, drazst, drawest, drazth, draws; fleon, to fly, flizst, fliest, flizp, flies; wrien, to cover, wrizp, covers.
- 5. In some verbs the vowel is changed in the 3rd sing. pres. indic., as hoten, to command, hat, commands; standen, to stand, stent, stands.

### ANOMALOUS VERBS.

Some verbs originally strong sometimes follow the weak conjugation:

leten, to let, pt. t. lette (for let).
gripen, to seize, ,, grapte (for grap or grop).
slepen, to sleep, ,, slepte (for slep).
treden, to tread, ,, trodde (for trad).

1. Azen, awen, ozen, owen, to own; 1st and 3rd sing. pres. indic. ah (agh, auh, awh, az, ouh, og, ow); 2nd, awe (owe); pl. azen (ozen, ogen, owen, owe); pt. t. ahte (aghte, auhte, azte, ogte, oughte).

2. Am is the 1st pers. sing. of the old infinitive wesan, to be. The other persons are as follows:—2nd pers. pres. indic. ert, art; 3rd, is; pt. t. 1st, was, wes; 2nd, were; pl. weren, were.

For an, see unnen, to grant; no. 13, p. lxxxv.

- 3. Beon, ben, to be; ger. beonne, byenne. 1st pers. pres. indic. be, bi, beo; 2nd, bist, best; 3rd, bith, beth, beeth, beoth, buth; 1st, 2nd and 3rd pers. pl. beth, beoth, buth; imp. pl. beth, buth.
- 4. Cunnen, to be able, to know; 1st sing. pres. indic. can, con; 2nd, cunne, const, canst; 3rd, can, con; pl. cunnen, connen; pt. t. cuthe, couthe, coude (Eng. could); pp. cuth, couth, known.
- 5. Dar, I dare. 1st sing. pres. indic. dar, der; 2nd darst, derst; 3rd, dar; pl. durren, dorren, dorre; pt. t. dorste, durste.
- 6. Don, to do; ger. donne, doenne, done. 1st. sing. pres. indic. do; 2nd, dest, dost; 3rd, deth; pl. doth; pt. t. dude, dide, dede; imp. pl. doth.
- 7. Duzen, dowen, dowe, to be good, to be worth; 1st and 3rd pres. dow; pl. dowen, dowe. Deih (properly a present) is sometimes used for dohte, doughte (pt. tense).
- 8. Gon, to go; ger. gonne, gone. 1st sing. pres. indic. go; 2nd, gest, gost; 3rd, geth; pl. goth; pt. t. eode, 3eode, 3ede, 3ode; imp. pl. goth; pp. igon.
- 9. Mugen, mogen, mozen, mowen, to be able, may; 1st sing. pres. indic. may, mai, mey; 2nd, mizt, migt; 3rd, may, mai; pl. muwen, mowen, mouen; pt. t. mizte, mighte, moghte, moughte.
- 10. Mot. 1st sing. pres. indic. mot<sup>2</sup>, may, must; 2nd, most; 3rd, mot, mut; pl. moten; pt. t. moste, muste<sup>2</sup>.
  - <sup>1</sup> Sind or sinden (are) occasionally occurs, but is not used after 1250.
  - <sup>2</sup> Cp. Ger. muss, musste.

- 11. Schal. 1st sing. pres. indic. schal (ssel), shall; 2nd schalt (ssell); 3rd, schal (ssel); pl. schulen (ssollen, ssolle, ssule, sule); pt. t. schulde, scholde (ssolde).
- 12. parf. 1st and 3rd sing. pres. indic. parf (therf, par, ther), need; 2nd, thurfe; pl. thurfen; pt. t. purfle, therfle (thurte).
- 13. Unnen, to grant. 1st sing. an, on; pl. unnen. We also find 1st sing. unne; pt. t. uoe; pp. unnen.
- 14. Witen, to know. 1st sing. pres. indic. wat (woot, wot); 2nd, wost; 3rd, wat (woot, wot); pl. witeth (witen); pt. t. wiste, wuste; imp. sing. wite, pl. witeth.
- 15. Willen, to wish. 1st sing. pres. indic. wille (wolle, wulle, wile, wole, wule); 2nd, wilt, wolt, wult; 3rd, wille, wile, wole, wule; pl. willeth, wolleth, wulleth. Pt. t. wolde, wulde. See p. lxiv.

**Negative Forms.** Am, have, wille, wilen (know), take negative forms, as nam (= ne am), am not; nis, is not; nas, was not; nadde, had not; nile, will not; not (= ne wot), knows not; nuste, knew not.

#### Dialectal Varieties.

#### Indicative Mood.

#### Weak Verbs.

- a. Present Tense. (1) For the inflexions of the Northern and Midland dialects in the indic. pres. tense, see § 7, p. xli. (2) The East-Midland dialect has a tendency to omit -t in the 2nd pers. sing., as findes = findest.
- b. Past Tense. (1) The Northern dialect drops all the inflexions of persons in the sing. and pl. of weak (and strong) verbs, as 1st, 2nd, 3rd sing. loved, spak; 1st, 2nd,
- <sup>1</sup> Thurste is sometimes written for durste, taking the signification belonging to purfte.

3rd pl. loved, spak. (2) The West-Midland dialect has -es (also -e3 = -es) as the inflexion of the 2nd pers. pt. tense of weak verbs, as lovedes = lovedest.

The Southern and Midland dialects frequently drop the -n in all persons of the plural, as lovede = loveden, loved.

The Northern dialect prefers the forms ledde, lefte, redde, to ladde, lafte, radde (see p. lxv).

## Strong Verbs.

- 1. The Northern dialect employs the past tenses bar, brak, gaf, spak, instead of ber, brek, gef (3ef), spek.
- 2. The Northern dialect retains the a in the pt. t. of verbs conjugated like *drink* and *drive*.

| NORTHERN. | SOUTHERN. | NORTHERN. | SOUTHERN.     |
|-----------|-----------|-----------|---------------|
| band,     | bond.     | glad,     | glod.         |
| fand,     | fond.     | ras,      | ros (roos).   |
| stang,    | stong.    | smat,     | smot (smoot). |

#### IMPERATIVE MOOD.

The Northern and West-Midland dialects (and occasionally the East-Midland) employ -es instead of -eth in the 2nd pers. pl. imperative of weak and strong verbs, e.g. loves, love ye.

### Infinitive Mood.

- 1. The Northern dialect drops the infinitive ending -en or -e, as well as the gerundial -enne<sup>1</sup>.
  - 2. The Southern dialect abounds in infinitives in -ie<sup>2</sup>
- <sup>1</sup> The gerundial inflection is often corrupted by Southern and Midland writers into -inge, as to sellinge=to sellenne, to sell. As early as the twelfth century we find such forms as to doende=to doenne, to do; to delende=to delenne, to divide.
- <sup>2</sup> The dialects of the Southern counties still retain some of these infinitives, as sown, to sow; milky, to milk.

(-ye, -y), remnants of older forms in -ian, as hatie, to hate (A.S. hat-i-an; herye, to praise (A.S. her-i-an); makie, to make (A.S. mac-i-an). These forms are never employed by any Northern writers.

### PARTICIPLES.

- a. The pres. participle in the Southern dialect ends in -inde, in the Northern in -and, and in the Midland in -ende (-end).
- b. The passive participle of strong verbs ends in -en, but the n is often dropped in the Southern and Midland dialects (never in the Northern), as ibroke = ibroken; icorve = icorven (cut).

The Northern dialect always omits the prefix i- (y-), as bunden for ibunden, corven for icorven.

#### Anomalous Verbs.

The Northern dialect has the following peculiar forms:—

- Sal (= Southern schal, ssal), shall, takes no inflexion of person in the indic. mood, e. g. present tense, 1st, 2nd, 3rd, sing. sal, pl. sal; past tense, 1st, 2nd, 3rd, sing. suld, sulde (= Southern schulde, scholde, ssolde), should.
- 2. Wil (pt. t. wald, walde) = will, follows the same rule.
- 3. The verb to be is thus conjugated:—1st sing. pres. indic. is, es; 2nd, is (occasionally ert); 3rd, is, es; pl. 1st, 2nd, 3rd, ar, er (occasionally es); pt. t. sing. 1st, 2nd, 3rd, was (occasionally war); pl. ware (war).
- 4. The following contracted forms are of frequent occurrence:—bus = behoves; bud = behoved; ha = to have; ma = to make; mas, mase = makes; ta = to take; tas, tase = takes; tan = taken; slan = slain.
- 5. Mun, mon, shall, never occurs in any Southern dialect.
- Present participles in -inge (-ing) are not uncommon in the Southern dialect, and the corruption commenced before A.D. 1300.

II. The West-Midland dialect contracts schullen or schuln (the pl. of schal) into schin (schyn) or schun, e.g. pay schin knawe = they shall know.

### § 14. ADVERBS.

#### COMPARISON.

Adverbs are compared by the affixes -er (positive) and -est (superlative). Adverbs ending in -liche often form the comparative in -luker (-loker), and the superlative in -lukest (-lokest).

See also the table of Irregular Comparison of Adjectives.

#### PREFIXES.

Some adverbs have the prefix an (= an, on, prep. on), written a- (before a consonant), an- (before a vowel); as azen, again; anihie, by night; azer, yearly; anende, lastly; anunder, under.

Occasionally we find of instead of a, as of-buve, above; of-newe, newly; adown = of dune, downwards (lit. off the hill).

The prepositions bi, be (by), for, in, on, to, umbe (about), also occur as adverbial prefixes.

#### TERMINATIONS.

- 1. Adverbs that now end in -ly formerly ended in -liche. (The adjectival affix sing. is -lich.)
- 2. Adverbs are formed from adjectives by adding a final -e. Thus soth, sooth, true; sothe, soothe, truly.1
- 3. Other adverbial suffixes are: -es (genitive). Hence all-es, altogether, of necessity, needs; azen-es, against; amidd-es, amidst; among-es, amongst; bisid-es, besides;
- <sup>1</sup> The loss of the final -e explains the modern use of adjectives for adverbs, as right=rightly; long=long (time),

death-es, at death, dead; daz-es, by day; liv-es, alive; ned-es, of necessity; new-es, anew; nizt-es, by night; togeder-es, together. En-es, on-es, once, henn-es, hence, neod-es, needs, twi-es, twice, thri-es, thrice,—are later forms for en-e, henn-e (henn-en, heon-an), neod-e, twi-e (A.S. twiwa), thri-e (A.S. þrýwa).

- 4. -en (-e); as about-en, about; befor-en, befor-n, before; buv-en, buv-e, above; binn-en, binn-e, within; with-out-en, without.
- 5. -linge; as all-inge, altogether; hed-linge, headlong; grov-linge, on the face, prone; trif-linge, playfully. Cf. Mod. E. dark-ling, in the dark.
- 6. -der, motion to; as hi-der, thi-der, whi-der, hither, thither, whither.
- 7. -en (-e), motion from; as henn-en, henn-e, hence; thenn-en, thenn-e, thence; whenn-en, whenn-e, whence, which gave rise to later forms with genitive affix -es, as henn-es, thenn-es, whenn-es (Mod. E. hence, thence, whence),
  - 8. -um, -om (dat. pl.); as whil-om, seld-um.

Dialectal Varieties. The Scandinavian forms hethen, hence, quethen (whethen), whence, thethen, thence, sum, as,—are not used in the Southern dialect.

The Northern dialect prefers the prefix on- (o-) to a-; as on-slepe, asleep; o-bak, aback; on-rounde, around.

In the West-Midland dialect we find in- as an adverbial prefix, as in-blande, together, mixedly; in-lyche, alike; in-mydde, amidst; in-monge, amongst.¹ Chaucer uses in-fere, together.

The Southern suffix -linge becomes -linges (Sc. -lins) in the Northern dialect; as grove-linges, on the face, prone; hand-linges, hand to hand; hed-linges, headlong.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Alike, along (on account of), among, are corruptions of A.S. gelice, gelong, gemang. Cp. enough = A.S. genóh.

The Northern dialect employs -gate or -gat (way) as a suffix; as al-gate, always; how-gate, how-so; thus-gate, thus-wise; swa-gate, so-wise, in such a manner.

In-with, within, ut-with, without, forwit, before — are peculiar to the Northern dialect.

# § 15. PREPOSITIONS.

The Northern dialect employs fra for the Southern fram (vram), Midland fro, from; at, til, for the Southern to; amel, emel, for the Southern amiddes, amid. Mide, mid, with, toppe, above (= at oppe = at uppe, lit. at up), are unknown to the Northern dialect.

## § 16. CONJUNCTIONS.

If takes a negative form in the West-Midland dialect, as nif = if not.

No-but occurs in the Midland dialect for only.

Warn, warne = unless, thofquether = nevertheless, are unknown in the Southern dialect.

Ac, but, is not found in the Northern dialect.

# § 17. INTERJECTIONS.

Quine, quin (= whi-ne, why not) occurs in the Northern dialect for O that!

### SELECTED EXAMPLES.

1. Plurals in -e (for -en); -en; -es (for -en).

Par were abute blosme i-noze; 16. 16.

pez crowe bi-grede him bi be mershe; 16. 304.

Horn let [sone] wurche

Chapeles and chirche; 19. 1408.

Pat folc hi gunne quelle,

And churchen for to felle; 19. 62.

Pah we hit nusten, heo weren vre i-fere; 17 (Jes.) 102.

(Here the Trinity MS. has iferen).

Twelf feren he hadde; 19. 19.

And bad him nimen him feres mide; 15. 2478.

2 (a). Genitives feminine in -e; strong declension.

Pu ert mire soule liht; 11. 5.

Ne brekep nouht Crist est helle dure; 17 (Jes.) 180.

Ah helle kyng is oreles; 17 (Jes.) 216.

pe word bigan to springe

Of Rymenhilde weddinge; 19. 1029.

2 (b). Genitives in -e; weak declension (usually feminine).

Al min heorte blod to de ich offrie; 11. 4.

And nime 3eme of chirche stevene; 16. 727.

pereuore ich de bidde holi heouene kwene; 11.83.

3. Genitives plural in -ene (-en); -e; -es.

In Ænglene londe; 6. 524.

Cnihtene alre fæirest; 6. 110.

Cnihten alre hendest; 6. 154.

Vor ou ham hauest alesed of deoflene honde; 11. 15.

To englene londe; 11. 16; in englene reste; 11. 70. De him bar to manne frame; 12.39. De moyses, durg godes red,

Wrot for lefful soules ned; 15. 2523.

4. Neuters plural: (a) unchanged; (b) in -en; (c) in -es.

po heo hadde peos zvord i-cwede; 16. 1653.

Vmbe fiftene 3er; 6.71.

Heo drozen heore scipen uppe be lond; 6. 186.

Alle bine wordes beob i-sliked; 16.841.

5. Various cases of the definite article.

Comen to pan kinge; 6. 208.

And Hengest swide fæire

Herede pane king; 6. 277.

Summe bi ba honden; summe bi be tunge;

... summe bi *per* heorte; 3 a. 16.

De forme was snaw, pat oder is, pet bridde fur; 3 a. 28.

Biforen bam ilke stude; 3 a. 46.

God sescop ba niht; 1.62.

pa engles of heofene; 3 a. 5.

We eow wulled seggen of ba fredome; 3 a. 2.

De ancre pene ilke gult ne upbreide hire; 9. 276.

Hit was pare ule earding-stowe; 16. 28.

A bas hælf bere Humbre; 6. 234.

Si sterre yede to-for hem; 13. 11.

6. Adjectives: (a) definite; (b) indefinite.

pis weoren þa færeste men; 6. 13.

Swa be deor wilde; 6. 86.

Hire fleschliche feder; 8 a. 2.

To luuien bene liuiende lauerd; 8 a. 6.

Mine leoue sustren; 9. 1.

Helped mid ower owune swinke; 9. 201.

To sechen lond and godne lauerd; 6. 98.

Cnihtene alre feirest; 6. 178.

An rice king wes, strang and mihti; 1.1.

He wolde zearceon anæ grate ladienge; 1. 6.

And itt bitacnebb clene lif

And alle clene pæwess; 5. 1592.

Seose leies [seven flames] of seolcuore heowe, he alle weren eateliche to bihaldene and muchele strengre hen eani hing to holien; 3 a. 19.

7. Pronouns: personal, possessive, relative, indefinite.

Eouwer wille ich wulle drizen; 6. 49.

He heom wes leof

Æfne al swa heore lif; 6. 139.

Heh heo is and hali,

Hired-men heo luuied for-bi; 6. 131.

3eo his i-hote Frea;

Heredmen hire louied; 6. 133 (later text).

Ah war mihte we hine finde? 16. 1749.

Per-efter arerde god pas lage, . . . and wrate his himself in stanene wax-bredene; 1. 91.

pepe godes milche seco, iwis he mai hes [it] finden; 17 (Tr.) 219.

Se pe aihte wile holde wel pe hwile hes muze wealden, 3ieue hes for Godes luue, panne dod hes wel ihealden; 17 (Tr.) 55.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Hes = it; also hes = he hes, he it. 'He who desires to keep his property well whilst he may use it, let him give it away for the love of God, then doth he well keep it.' So also is = them; 15, 2130, 2404.

Ah hit was unker voreward; 16. 1689

Unk schal i-tide harm and schonde; 16. 1733.

Ne zeue ich for inc nowder, pat ze me mahen harmen; 8 a. 113.

Ærndraces of *hisser* lage were Abel, Seth, Enoc, Noe; 1.85.

bu ert mire soule liht, and mine heorte blisse; 11. 5. Of alchen viel he was war; 6. 156.

Nu we sculen eow sceawen hwile hit is heom for to heren and nawiht for to ethalden [i.e. to retain or remember them]; 3 b. 22.

Pat ha leare ham mete [moderation], hat me meosure hat; 7. 50. (Me hat = one calls, is called.)

Wostu to wan man was i-bore? 16. 716.

Hwet is he pes were pat tu art to iweddet, pat tu hauest wid-uten me pine luue ilenet, for hwam pu letest lutel of pat tu schuldest lutien? 8 a. 81.

De corn dat ge to caue bered,

Al get bit otwinne; 12.268.

(Ge = she; get = ge it, she it; bit, biteth.)

### 8. Weak verbs.

(a) Like love.

Du makedest me fleme; 19. 1291.

Alle pat pouerte wilfulliche polien; 10. 22.

Ich hopie bet hit schal beon ou swude biheue; 9. 350.

(b) Like hear.

Nouhwuder elles ne go heo, bute pider ase me sent hire; 9. 243. (Pres. s. indic.)

Hi ledden him to Rouecestre; 2. 133.

Panne is mi pralhod *Iwent* in-to knizthod; 19. 439.

(c) Like tell.

Clodes warme and wel i-wrouhte; 9. 153.

Ne rozte he (he would not reck); 16. 427.

He wel trowede pat he seyde,

And on Godard handes leyde; 18. 382.

## 9. Strong verbs.

(a) Like fall.

He feng on to tellen him; 8 a. 44.

Ic am . . holden in bond; 15. 2076.

Here lif hi lete pere; 19. 1262.

Heo tweien eoden . . into helle, alswa heom drihten het; 3 a. 9.

All men sulle ripen pat hie ar sewen; 17 (Tr.) 22.

(b) Like shake.

Bulted bræd

patt bakenn wass inn ofne; 5. 992.

To him his swerd he dro3; 19.882.

He wit and wald alle ping, and schop alle schafte; 17 (Jes.) 83.

(c) Like bear.

Al schal beon per peonne ikud, pat er [here] men lowen and stelen; 17 (Jes.) 165.

Hi nomen conseil betuene hem; 13. 8.

(d) Like give.

De lene hauen de fette frelen; 15. 2101.

Al pis pat tu hauest ispeken of; 7. 194.

He sag hise bredere misfaren; 15. 1911.

Ich wille speke toward pe Also pu speke toward me; 16. 553.

(e) Like drink.

Hi gonne me assaile; 19.637.

Heo swunken sore; 17 (Jes.) 354; he swane sore; 17 (Tr.) 362.

Wilde der

Hauen min sune swolgen her; 15. 1975.

Elewsius ward wod ut of his witte; 8 a. 127.

(f) Like drive.

Hi strike (pt. pl.) seil and maste; 19. 1025.

I smot hem alle to grunde; 19. 639.

Pe sarazins he smat [miswritten smatte]; 19. 607.

(g) Like choose.

Ic pe bidde . . for pine icorene; 3 a. 77.

Scæ [she] fleh and forles par micel; 2. 122.

Al schal beon per peonne ikud, pat er men lowen and stelen; 17 (Jes.) 165.

Prest [priest] with loken kope; 18. 429.

10. Anomalous Verbs.

Pus ah mon te penchen; 7. 222.

He binam him al Sat he ahle to hauen; 2. 112.

Cristus him unne gode endinge; 2. 204.

He iaf him al Sat he cuthe axen him; 2. 109.

Vor nis of ow non so kene

Pat durre abide mine onsene; 16. 1705.

Nabbe 3e no swuch Jing pet ou ne deih forto habben; 9. 189.

He wet mid me holde mid rigte; 16. 1680.

per ne *parf* he beon adred of fure ne of peue; 17 (Jes.) 44.

Whi neltu fleon into be bare? 16. 150.

### 11. Adverbs.

He hab giled be twie; 19. 1488.

Do hit [let her do it] allunge ut of hire heorte; 9. 278.

For further examples of the use of adverbs, see, in the Glossary, ær, among, ayen, eft, elles, faste, henne, heonene, hwer, hwi, hwu, hwylem, ichwer, iliche, ilome, inow, iwis, ma, midiwisse, misliche, muchel, na, nafre, nede, ofte, oderluker, seld, sone, summesweis, swide, þankes, þar, þarfore, þarin, þaron, þarto, þaruore, þarwid, þenne, þer-on, þeruppe, þider, unþances, whane, whanene, whar, willes, &c.

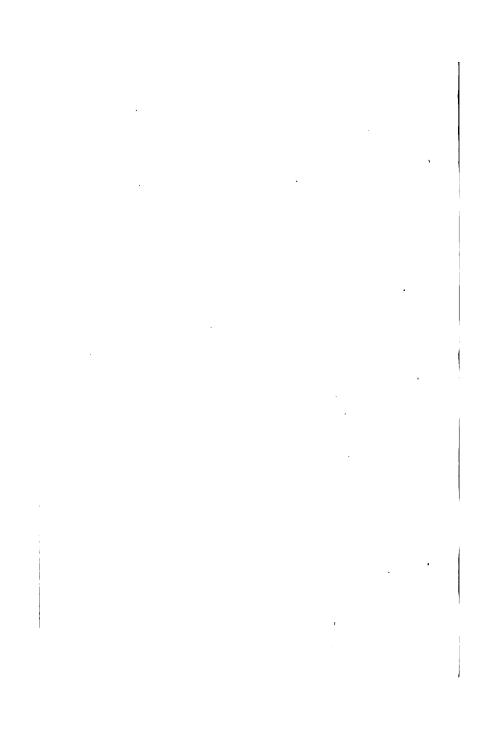
# CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

|  |        |            |      |     |                | DATE |
|--|--------|------------|------|-----|----------------|------|
| Accession of Stephen (Dec. 26).            |        | •          | •    | •   | •              | 1135 |
| Stephen passes over to Normandy .          |        |            |      | •   | •              | 1137 |
| Battle of the Standard (Aug. 22) .         |        |            |      |     |                | 1138 |
| Stephen taken prisoner at Lincoln (Feb. 2) |        |            |      | •   |                | 1141 |
| The Empress Maud escapes from Oxford (     | Dec.   | 20)        |      |     |                | 1142 |
| History of British Kings; by Geoffrey of M |        |            |      |     |                | 1147 |
| I. Old English Homilies (MS. Cotton, Ve    | sp. A  | . 22)      | ١.   |     | befor <b>e</b> | 1150 |
| The Earl of Chester is imprisoned .        |        | . '        |      |     |                | 1151 |
| Henry, son of Maud, lands in England       |        |            |      |     |                | 1152 |
| DEATH OF STEPHEN (Oct. 25); ACCESSION      | ON O   | F HE       | NRY  | II  |                | 1154 |
| II. A Saxon Chronicle (1137-1154)          |        |            |      |     | after          | - •  |
| The Brut (in French); by Wace              |        |            |      |     |                | 1155 |
| Romance of the Holy Graal; by Robert de    | e Bor  | TOD        | _    |     | about          |      |
| Romance of Merlin; by Robert de Borron     |        |            | •    |     | about          | 1170 |
| ACCESSION OF RICHARD I                     |        |            |      |     |                | 1189 |
| Romances of Lancelot, Quest of the Holy    | Graa   | l. an      | d M  | ort | -              | •    |
| Artus: by Walter Map                       |        |            |      |     | befor <b>e</b> | 1196 |
| Accession of John                          |        |            |      | ·   |                | 1199 |
| III. Old English Homilies (MS. Lambeth     | 1 487  | )          |      |     | before         |      |
| XVII. A Moral Ode (earlier version)        |        | <b>'</b> . |      |     | before         | 1200 |
| IV. Old English Homilies (MS. Trin. Co     | il. Ca | ım.)       |      |     | before         |      |
| V. The Ormulum                             | •      | •          |      |     | about          | 1200 |
| VI. Layamon's translation of Wace's Bri    | et     |            |      |     | about          | 1205 |
| VII. Soul's Ward                           |        | _          |      |     | about          | •    |
| VIII. Life of Saint Juliana                |        |            |      |     | about          |      |
| IX. The Ancren Riwle                       | -      | -          | -    |     | about          |      |
| X. Wooing of our Lord                      |        |            | -    | -   | about          |      |
| XI. An Orison of our Lady                  | -      | -          | -    |     | about          | 1210 |
| Life of St. Margaret (ed. Cockayne).       | •      | •          |      |     | about          |      |
| Life of St. Katharine (ed. Morton) .       | •      | •          | •    | •   | about          |      |
| Accession of Henry III                     | •      | •          | •    | •   |                | 1216 |
| Cuckoo Song (ed. Ellis)                    | •      |            | •    | •   | before         |      |
| XII. A Bestiary                            | •      | •          | •    |     | before         | •    |
| Miscellaneous Poems in Jesus Coll. MS.,    | Ozt    | iord (     | in ( |     |                | 50   |
| Eng. Miscellany, ed. Morris)               |        |            |      |     | before         | 1250 |
|  |        |            |      |     |                |      |

|   | • |   |
|---|---|---|
| v | n | 7 |
|   |   |   |

# CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE. xcix

|                               |         |        |       |       |       |     |        | DATE |
|-------------------------------|---------|--------|-------|-------|-------|-----|--------|------|
| XIII. Old Kentish Sermons     |         |        |       |       |       |     | before | 1250 |
| XIV. Proverbs of Alfred.      |         |        |       |       |       |     | 1246-  | 1250 |
| XV. English Version of Gen    | esis ai | nd Es  | xodus |       |       |     | about  | 1250 |
| XVI. The Owl and the Nigh     | itinga  | le.    |       |       |       |     | 1246-  | 1250 |
| XVII. A Moral Ode (Jesus (    | Coll. N | AS.)   |       |       |       |     | about  | 1250 |
| Chastel d'Amour; by Robert    | Gross   | etest  | е.    |       |       |     | before | 1253 |
| Only English Proclamation of  | f Hen   | ry III | (Oct  | . 18) |       |     |        | 1258 |
| Song against the King of Alm  | naigne  |        | •     |       |       |     |        | 1264 |
| Birth of Dante                |         |        |       |       |       |     |        | 1265 |
| Accession of Edward I         |         |        |       |       |       |     |        | 1272 |
| Prisoner's Prayer (ed. Ellis) |         |        |       |       |       |     | before | 1274 |
| Debate of the Body and the S  | Soul, 1 | Land   | of Co | ckaye | ne, a | and |        | •    |
| other pieces                  | •       |        |       |       | •     |     | beforé | 1300 |
| XVIII. Havelok the Dane       |         |        |       | •     |       |     | before | 1300 |
| XIX. King Horn                |         |        |       |       |       |     | before |      |
| DEATH OF EDWARD I .           |         |        |       |       |       |     |        | -    |



### OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

### before A.D. 1150?

THE following extract, in one of the dialects of the south-east of England, is taken from the Cotton MS. Vespasian, A 22, which contains also a twelfth-century transcript of Ælfric's Homily entitled 'Sermo de Initio Creaturae, ad populum, quando volueris,' together with a fragment of another of Ælfric's discourses by an unknown transcriber. These pieces are printed in 'Old English Homilies and Homiletic Treatises' (pp. 216-245), edited by Dr. Morris for the Early English Text Society, 1867-1868.

## An Bispel (or Parable).

[Dr. Morris's Old English Homilies, pp. 230-241.]

[H]rr 3elamp þat an rice king wes. strang and mihti. his land gélest wide and side. his folc was swide ærfed-telle. his under-péoden 3ewer on his cyne-rice wuneden. Da befel hit swa þat him a þance befell to underzeite wá an alle his cyne-rice him were frend oder fend. hold oder få. and he 5 nam him tó rede þat heom wolde zearceon anæ grate ladienge. and þider zeclepien all his underþeód. Þat hi bi éne féce to his curt [berie] come sceolde and sette ænne déziel. Þat hi alle be þe látst to þa deziel. Þer were. Ac þis zesceod he hadde isétt bi-tweone frend and fend. Þat þan hi come to

<sup>1</sup> Read 'dese' or 'deie.

# rue = they = "homan mann -

#### I. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

mistlice to berie. 3ef he frend were. me hine sceolde derew[u]r[8]lice for 8-clepien. and do hine wasse. and 3iefe him his formemete. bat him to lang ne buhte to abiden o's se<sup>1</sup> laford to be none inn-come. Gief he fend were, me sceolden anon 15 eter gat zemete mid gode repples and stiarne swépen. and stiarne hine besie, and binde him hand and fett. and do hine into biesternesse. and ber abide og all[e] his zeferen were gegadered. bat hi alle (clene<sup>3</sup>, simle belocen were.) Da sende se king his ærndraches of fif ceden to alle his underpeoden. to 20 zeladie bis folc. hwet bute sfece some sum cofer sum låter sum frend sum fend. and was idon bi ham al swa ær cwee [we] bat isett was. Da hit ber-to com. bat se hlaford into bar halle come. mid his dierewur64 zeferede. mid ærlen and aldren. mid cnihten mid beinen, ba cwe's se hlafor[d] to his. Æer 25 banne we mid ure frienden toče mete gó. scewie we bes unco e mæn ur zefo. þa hi to-for him come. þa wente he hin to ham and bus cweb. Unwraste man wat macede seu an alle mire rice pat zie hatrede and widerwardnesse azenes me ae-win[ne] sceolde. and to mine fa aebugon. Swa ibruce ic 30 mine rice ne scule 3se mine mete ibite. ac scule pa pe hit mid mire lufe zearnede. Pa bis was isegd. ba were cofe abruden into besternesse. be hi sturfe hungre. and se hlaford nam hit him to [h]is frenden and et and dranc and macede hine wel blive mid his and per hi hadden brad and win. and vii. sandon. 35 [N]u gode menn understanded bis bispel. Des king is ure hlaford almihti god be is king ofer alle kingen, and hlaford ofer alle hlaforden. S[t]rang he is and michti, for he zesceop alle bing of nahte. and na bing ne mázi<sup>8</sup> ázenes his wille. ne him widstande. for-ban him seigd se witize. 40 celorum contines tronos et cetera. bat is, hlaford of mihte be

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS. 'of fe.'

<sup>2</sup> MS. 'of.'

<sup>3</sup> MS. 'olone.'

<sup>4</sup> MS. 'dierewurd.'

<sup>5</sup> MS. 'scepie.'

<sup>6</sup> MS. 'lacede.'

<sup>7</sup> MS. 'his.'

<sup>8</sup> Read 'mais' or 'mai.'

halst hefenen brimsettles. and tho neowelnesse be under eore is be-locest. be dunan's bu awithst mid' bina hand; he is swiss militi for-pan be non milite nis buton fram him. His land is all bes middenard. for he alle resceop. and all[e] dihte wid-ute swince. He us is. king. and sceppend. 45 and fader. and hlaford. King for he mid rihtwisnesse diht man and engel god and euel: sceppende, for he us machede lichame and sawle ableow. feder for he us fett and scred. and foroteh al-se [h]is cyldren. hlaford for-pan pe [h]is zeie and drednesse is ofer us. and [vel as] ah to bienne. He is ure 7 50 fader. he len's us his eoree to tolie. his corn to sawe. his eoree us werp corn and westm. niatt. and dierchin. his loht leoem and lif. his water drench and fiscynn. his fer manifeald beninge. his sonne. mone. sterren. rien. daw. wind. wude. unitald fultume al pat we habbed of pese feder we habbed. 55 of wam we alle and us sielse habbed. Muze we ahot clepeien hine moder wene we. sie muze we. hwat de's si moder hire bearn. formes[t] hi hit chere810 and blissi8 be be lichte. and sebe hi dies under hire arme over his hafed heles to don him slepe. and reste. Dis ded all giure drihte. he 60 blisse's us mid dzeies licht. h[e] sweue's us mid biestre nicht. Giet for an o're bing god zescop ba niht. He wat wel bat manize men bie's sa ful of zescung. mihti efre isi Ná zewold ham selfe. to bigeten w u ridlic échte. ber-for god hafð 11 zescepe ham reste. súme wile hares unbances. zeiet he 65 cwed a wunder worden 12 to par sawle bi pa witie ysaiam. Numquid potest mulier oblivisci infantem suum ut non misereatur filii uteri sui. bat is la lief mazie wiman forzeten his oge cild. bat hi ne milsi. hire barn of hire ogen inno.

 <sup>1</sup> MS. 'alste.'
 3 MS. 'tô.'
 3 MS. has 'inpon be dunan.'

 4 MS. 'eorde belucst mid.'
 5 Read 'e3e' or 'eie.'
 6 MS. 'hus.'

 7 MS. 'hure.'
 9 MS. 'slelpe.'
 10 MS. 'cheted.'

<sup>11</sup> MS. 'hafd.' 12 MS. 'worder.'

70 and sief hi forsiet bah-hweder nell ic forsete be cwed drihten. be bam be he fader is and laford he him self cweb be be witie. Si ego pater ubi est honor meus. si dominus ubi est limor meus, bat is, gif ic fader am<sup>2</sup>, wer is <sup>3</sup> mi manscipe, zif ic. hlaford wer is mine agéie? ber-fore. G. m. ure king. we oget 75 w[u]r[t]hmint. hur sceappend al pat we bied. ure fader sode lufe. ur hlaford drednesse. And bis is se 4 king be wile wite an alle his underbeode wa hine lufed and hwa hine hated. hwa him is frend over fend. And per-for he had zeladed alle fol[c]. to ane dzeie. pat is domes dzeie. pat hi alle per beon 80 be be latst. we 5 seden ærst bat bes ærndraces wer isent of fif chesen, swa ibeos, bas fif chesen beos fif lagan, for-ban be god is burh besen zecnówé. Si forme lage bat is si zécénde lage, be god sett formest an bes mannes heorte, bat is bat non man ne don overe, buton bat be he wolde bat me ded[e] 85 him. Wid-ute beser lage nis man be sescod habbe. Ærndraces of bisser lage wer[en] abel. Seth. enoc. Noe. and swice gode man. Seee bes middenard was restableed fram ba forme man to ba latst be w[u]r8 et bes w[u]rldes ende. nas tid ne týme ne ne w[u]r8. bat god ne send gode mænn his 90 folc forte relacie to his rice. Ac si lage sone adiligde, burh unwreaste leahtrum and manifald senne. Per-efter arerde god bas lage burh moysen be heretoche of his folce be he ba zecás. and wrate his him self in stanene wax bredene. and si zeleste sume wile. and per-of were larpawes and zeladieres Moises 95 and aaron. and samuel. and fele offre. Swa lange bat si alswa swide abread. and adilizede. burh unhersamnesse. wat hit com to ba time be god sende be halie witige. and hi ba arêrdon mid hare write burh bes halie gastes gife ba god lage. and rihtleceden bat folc swa se hi mihten. and bodeden ures 100 hlafordes to-cýme þes 6 helendes ihesu cristes, þe sceolde his

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS. 'selb cwed.' <sup>2</sup> MS. 'ham.' <sup>3</sup> MS. 'his.' <sup>4</sup> MS. 'sēo.' <sup>5</sup> MS. 'hwé.' <sup>6</sup> MS. 'ses.'

azen wille. burh his gastes zife in ure heorte write. and don ús mid his mihte bat stef-creft ne mihte. and an besser laze of be witin, wer latieres moche. Est bine sece and bes lare and lage swite acolede purh manifea[1]d senne1. and hur and hur) burh false godes be ælc biode ham selfe mácede. sume of 105 golde. súm of silure. of treowe. of stane. and awente godes lof and w[u]r[t]hminte fram be sceappende to pare resceafte, swa bat be ure halende wes accepted of beam unwemmede mede sante Marie. al se middennard was mid senne begripe. and al folc zede in-to pes diefles mude. buton wel feawe of wam 110 his lefe moder wes istriened, he has arerd alle godnisse, and sette his halie lage. and bat be more is. Jiaf miht and strenche burh<sup>2</sup> be gief of his gaste his hesne to fulfordie. bat non offre laze ne mihte. and understanded hwu. Dri ampres were an mancyn ær his to-cyme. Ure acenneng wes ful 115 ur<sup>3</sup> lif unwreast. ur dea\( \) grislic. he com and brochte bri \( \) bin[g] ber-azén, he wes acende of be clene mede, be efer burh-lefede mede. his lif was halize his dead ful of milce, his clene acennende clênséde ure fule acennende. his hali lif rihtlecede ure unwreaste lif. his admoded dea\s ofer-com. and fordede 120 ure sorize and zelice dead. bis is si fierde lage. An bisser were serndraces and zelatieres be apostles and be leorninch [n]ihtes. ber-ester ures helendes upstize to heuene. [comen] ba apossles and hare junglenges be[r] efter come halie men and be hafedmen be nu beod in halie cyrce. and w[u]rded od domes deze. 125 burh bes hali gastes sife. and al-swa ure helende ham leorde [and] manize bing [t]ehten ba folce to freme. and bis is si fifte lage. An bisser beod bedeles and ladieres to berie archebiscopes. and biscopes. prestes. and hare zegeng. Ac pah we fif næmmie. alle hit [is] on godes wille. and elc of ham zestrend 130 and fulfelly ore. Of beses fif ceben and of hare bedeles we

<sup>\*</sup> MS. 'un.' MS. 'burl.' 1 MS. 'manifead finne.'

habbed zeu zesed. Of be folce we sigged bat hit cumb fastlice, fram middenardes anginn alse fele alse deade beo's alse fele beod to berie scome. wat frend. wat fa. and elce 135 dezie picce pringer. Ac zief ze habber understande pat we zîu er sêde. eter gate me his scýft. and ber me hi to zesceoded. Si gate bat is elces mannes endedeie. bat he step's ut of bese life into pan ore. Ac we sede zew1. pat zief he frend were me sceolde zief him his morze mete bat he be bet mihte abide 140 bane more mete. Swa hit is here, bat se gode man be godes · lufe hat zefolged to [h]is ende cumb. witerlice wit-ut uuantruce3 per cume8 pe hali engles him to. and zef [he] has ahte uniwasse over hit w[u]ro zewasse iber pine of be deave be he her pâles. ofer efter mid efelice lette. and pan lat me pa sawle 145 to merchestowe. bat is se morgemete si blisse be he had an bar sawle, bat wite ze wel, nan halege nad his fulle blisse er he underfo adomes dese his licame. bat w[u]rd se fulle mete. pan se mann mid sawle and mid licame underfang sicernesse of ecer blisse. And wat belimp hit zief he fend is be 150 to pare gate cump? God purh his mucele milce ne letes us nefer fandie. Ac napeles zief he fend is an unwreast mann per beo's anú zerédie. pe weregede gastes pe hine uniredlice underfanged mid stiarne swupen. Alse fele unbeawes alse [he] hade upe him and sennenn. al swa fendes he per zemet. hine 155 to underso. and to don hine into hiesternesse. 085 a domes dzei alle godes fend simle fram his zesecee abroden bienn and hi | habbed | to have lean ham be lange seel zeleste. Dus hit had ibi and is. and w[u]rd ods domesdei. Ac panne hit per-to cump pat se hlaford à pe mucele dese. cump forté isi and 160 frend and fend. pann cump all his underpiede him to-fore. per he sit mid his derew[u]r]e zefered mid nizen anglene had.

MS. '3ehw.' MS. 'witetlice.' Looks at first like 'miantruce' in MS.

MS. 'his.' MS. 'oft.'

mid ber unwemmed meide his moder. mid his aposslen. mid ba hagefaderen, and bo halize witien, mid martiren, mi[d] haliconfessoren mid halie meiden, mid al ban be ber midenarde for his lufe werped abec. and lagelice her him penid. wic 165 zeie. wie drednesse wurd ber. ban bat fer to-for him abernd bat middenard. ban si eorde alle cwaced pan be sterren falled. si sunne and se mone abestred for godes brictnesse, be wfollene to gat, and si hali rode tacne mid be spere and mid be neiles burh angles beod for brocht. panne be angles cwa- 170 cia's. and t[h]ô richtwise ham adreded, wat sceol se senfulle don. be isecgo ber his richtwise deme. be non ne maie bechece. non beswice. he is him self witnisse and deme. Wat sceol se wrecce don. be buson isezo his hlasord be he zegremed [h]afe& under him helle mu& open. abuuten him all folc. him 175 selfe bi s[c]andlice senne beswapen. ber ne mái non frend ore helpe. ælc had innôh to donne an him selfe. Fan seier ham god be gelty mannen ze senezeden. an zeur écenesse. and ze scule birne an mire écenisse. 3e senezden alse lange alse zé lefede and ze scule birne alse longe as ic lefie. into ece fer. be is a acced mine fo and his aggen[g] Son[e] hi w[u]ree abroden of his resecte. And han sone gee se hlaford mid his frenden to his mete. pat his to [h]is esten. pe seio an pan hali write Delicie mée sunt esse cum filiis hominum. pat is. Mine esten beo's wunian mid mannen bearnen. Ac we 185 [habbed ze-] sed ziu litl her bat hi sceolden [h]abben god brad and uuin<sup>5</sup>. and vii. sonden. hi sculen habe þat brad þe seið ibe godspel. Ego sum panis viuus qui de celo descendit. Pet is. Ic am cwuce bread be astah fram hefene. sego ure helende. Se be of bese brad ett. ne sterfed he nefer. Dis bread was 100 imaced of ane hwete corne. al-swa se he cwed ide god-

MS. 'cwaced.'
MS. 'his.'
MS. 'selp.'
MS. 'selp.'
MS. 'selp.'
MS. 'selp.'

spelle. Nisi granum frumenti. et cetera. pis corn was 3esawen purh pes ængles mud into des meidenes ære Marie. in pare burh of nazareth. pis corn com ferst inne bethleem. 195 pat cwed us of breade. hit wex and bleowu. in iudea. hit ripede in ierusalem. Iudas and pat leodre folc hit repen. and deden hit an par rode alswa alse betwenen melstanent. Sede hit was idon into per berien. alswa into ôfne. panen hit was ibroht up into heofene to pes hahes hlafordes borde. 200 per hit fet. and engles. and mancinn in écenisse. and pis is hare bread. hwer scule we win finden? Al swa se he cwed. Ego sum uitis uera. et cetera.

1 Read 'bleouw.' 2 MS. 'Sede.' 8 MS. 'hôfne.'

#### A SAXON CHRONICLE.

### A.D. 1137-1154.

THE Old English Chronicle, sometimes called the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, contains the history of Britain from the time of Cæsar's invasion to the reign of Henry II, 1154. Some suppose, without much probability, that the establishment of this early national record is due to Alfred the Great. There are several MSS. of the Chronicle; the earliest of which ends with the year 891, and is in the handwriting of the ninth century. It was first edited, with a Latin translation, by Abraham Wheloc, and published at Cambridge in 1644. It was next edited in 1602, at Oxford, by Edmund Gibson, with a new Latin translation. In 1823 it was edited by the Rev. James Ingram, with an English translation. An edition containing the texts of all the MSS, was edited, with an English translation, in 1861, by Benjamin Thorpe, in the series 'Rerum Britannicarum Medii Aevi Scriptores, or Chronicles and Memorials of Great Britain and Ireland during the Middle Ages,' published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls. A further edition was published in 1867 by Mr. Earle, the Professor of Anglo-Saxon at Oxford, accompanied by a very full Glossary, but without a translation. An edition of the Chronicle, down to the Norman Conquest, with an English translation by Mr. Richard Price, was published in 1848 among the 'Monumenta Historica Britannica.'

The following extract from the Chronicle illustrates the changes that took place in our language during the first half of the twelfth century. It has some Midland peculiarities of dialect, and is supposed to have been written in the neighbourhood of Peterborough.

## The State of England in Stephen's Reign.

[Mr. Earle's edition, pp. 261-266; Thorpe's, pp. 382-385.]

1137. Dis gære for þe king Stephne ofer sæ to Normandi j ther wes under-fangen for-þi 81 hi uuenden² 8 he sculde ben alsuic alse the eom wes. j for he hadde get his tresor, ac he to-deld it j scatered sotlice. Micel hadde 5 Henri king gadered gold j syluer. j na god ne dide me for his saule thar-of.

· Da be king Stephne to Engleland com ba macod he his gadering æt Oxeneford. I har he nam he biscop Roger of Sereberi 3 Alex. biscop of Lincol 3 te Canceler Roger hise 10 neues. 7 dide ælle in prisun. til hi iafen up here castles. Da the suikes under-gæton & he milde man was I softe I god. na justise ne dide. þa dide[n] hi alle wunder. Hi hadden him manred maked at the suoren, ac hi nan treuthe ne heolden. alle he wæron for-sworen and here treothes 15 for-loren. for æuric rice man his castles makede 7 agænes him heolden. 7 fylden be land ful of castles. Hi suencten suy be uurecce men of be land mid castel weorces. ba be castles uuaren maked ba fylden hi mid deoules y yuele men. Da namen hi ba men be hi wenden 8 ani god hefden. 20 bathe be nihtes 7 be dæies. carl-men and wimmen. 7 diden heom in prisun efter gold j syluer. j pined heom untellendlice pining, for ne uuæren næure nan martyrs swa pined alse Me henged up bi the fet I smoked heom mid ful Me henged bi the pumbes. other bi the hefed. smoke. 25 ] hengen bryniges on [her] fet. Me dide cnotted strenges abuton here hæued. I uurythen to 8 it gæde to be hærnes.

Hi dyden heom in quarterne par nadres  $\jmath$  snakes  $\jmath$  pades wæron inne.  $\jmath$  drapen heom swa. Sume hi diden in crucethus  $\aleph$  is in an cæste pat was scort  $\jmath$  nareu.  $\jmath$  un-dep.  $\jmath$  dide scærpe stanes per-inne.  $\jmath$  prengde pe man pær-inne.  $\aleph$  him 30 bræcon alle pe limes. In mani of pe castles wæron lof  $\jmath$  grin  $\aleph$  wæron rachenteges  $\aleph$  twa oper thre men hadden onoh to bæron onne. pat was sua maced.  $\aleph$  is fæstned to an beom.  $\jmath$  diden an scærp iren abuton pa mannes throte and his hals.  $\aleph$  he ne myhte nowiderwardes. ne sitten ne lien 35 ne slepen. oc bæron al  $\aleph$  iren. Mani pusen[de] hi drapen mid hungær.

J ne can ne i ne mai tellen alle pe wunder ne alle pe pines & hi diden wrecce men on pis land. J & lastede pa xix wintre wile Stephne was king J æure it was uuerse J uuerse. 40 Hi læiden gæildes o[n] the tunes æure umwile J clepeden it tenserie. pa pe uurecce men ne hadden nan more to gyuen. pa ræueden hi J brendon alle the tunes. & wel pu myhtes faren all a dæis fare sculdest thu neure finden man in tune sittende. ne land tiled. Pa was corn dære. J fle[s]c J cæse J 45 butere. for nan ne wæs o pe land. Wrecce men sturuen of hungær. sume ieden on ælmes pe waren sum wile rice men. sume flugen ut of lande.

Wes næure gæt mare wrecce-hed on land. ne næure hethen men werse ne diden þan hi diden. for ouer¹ sithon 50 ne for-baren [hi] nouther circe ne cyrce-iærd. oc namen al þe god 8 þar-inne was. J brenden sythen þe cyrce J al te gædere. Ne hi ne for-baren biscopes land ne abbotes ne preostes. ac ræueden munekes J clerekes. J æuric man other þe ouer¹ myhte. Gif twa men oþer iii coman ridend to an 55 tun. al þe tunscipe flugæn for heom. wenden 8 hi wæron ræueres. Þe biscopes and lered men heom cursede æure.

<sup>1 ?</sup> onuer = owher.

oc was heom naht par-of, for hi uueron al for-cursæd y forsuoren y for-loren.

60 War-sæ me tilede. þe erthe ne bar nan corn. for þe land was al for-don. mid suilce dædes. j hi sæden openlice & Christ slep. j his halechen. Suilc j mare þanne we cunnen sæin. we þolenden xix wintre for ure sinnes.

On al bis yuele time heold Martin abbot his abbot-rice 65 xx wintre y half gær y viii dæis. mid micel suinc, y fand be munekes j te gestes al pat heom be-houed j heold mycel carited in the hus. 7 pop-wethere wrohte on be circe 3 sette par-to landes y rentes. y goded it suythe y læt it refen y brohte heom into be neunæ mynstre on S' Petres mæsse dæi mid 70 micel wurtscipe. 8 was anno ab incarnatione Dom. Mcxl. a combustione loci xxiii. And he for to Rome. 7 per was wal under-fangen fram be pape Eugenie. and be-gæt thare priuilegies. an of alle be landes of babbot-rice. 7 an oper of be landes be lien to be circe-wican. I gif he leng moste liuen 75 alse he mint to-don of be horder-wycan. And he begæt in landes bat rice men hefden mid strengthe. of Willelm Malduit be heold Rogingham be castel, he wan Cotingham 7 Estun. and of Hugo of Walteuile he uuan Hyrtlingburch. and Stanewig. 7 lx sol. of Aldewingle [ælc gær]. And he 80 makede manie munekes 7 plantede winiærd. 7 makede mani weorkes. 7 wende be tun betere ban it ær wæs. 7 wæs god munec 7 god man. 7 forbi him luueden God 7 gode men.

Nu we willen sægen sum del wat belamp on Stephnes kinges 85 time. On his time þe Judeus of Noruuic bohton an Christen cild beforen Estren n pineden him alle þe ilce pining & ure Drihten was pined. n on lang fridæi him on rode hengen for ure Drihtines luue. n sythen byrieden him. Wenden & it sculde ben for-holen. oc ure Dryhtin atywede & he was hali martyr. n 90 t[h]o munekes him namen. and bebyried[en] him heglice in

pe minstre, and he maket pur[h] ure Drihtin wunderlice j manifældlice miracles. j hatte he Sanct Willelm.

1138. On his gær com Dauid king of Scotland mid ormete færd to his land. wolde winnan his lande. and him com togænes Willelm eorl of Albamar he he king [h]adde beteht 95 Enorwic 1 to other æuez men mid fæu men and fuhten wid heom. I flemden he king æt te Standard. I sloghen suithe micel of his genge.

1140. On his gær wolde he king Stephne tæcen Rodbert eorl of Gloucestre he kinges sune Henries. ac he ne myhte 100 for he wart it war.

per-ester in pe lengten pestrede pe sunne j te dæi. abuton non tid dæies. pa men eten. & me lihtede candles to æten bi. and pat was xiii kalend. April. wæron men suythe of-wundred.

per-efter fordfeorde Willelm ærcebiscop of Cantwarburch. 105 j te king makede Teodbald ærcebiscop pe was abbot in the Bec.

per-ester wæx suythe micel uuerre betuyx þe king ¬ Randolf eorl of Cæstre noht for þi & he ne iaf him al & he cuthe axen him. alse he dide alle othre. oc æstre þe mare he iaf heom. þe 110 wærse hi wæron him. Þe eorl heold Lincol agænes þe king. ¬ benam him al & he ahte to hauen. ¬ te king sor þider ¬ besætte him ¬ his brother Willesm de R[om]are in þe castel. ¬ te æorl stæl ut ¬ serde ester Rodbert eorl of Gloucestre. ¬ brohte him þider mid micel serd. ¬ suhten suythe on 115 Candel masse dæi agenes heore lauerd. ¬ namen him sor his men him suyken ¬ slugæn. ¬ læd him to Bristowe ¬ diden þar in prisun. ¬ [im se]teres. Þa was al Engleland styred mar þan ær wæs. ¬ al yuel wæs in lande.

per-ester com be kinges dohter Henries be hesse ben Em- 120 perice in Alamanie. I nu wæs cuntesse in Angou. I com to Lundene I te Lundenissce solc hire wolde tæcen. I sæ sleh I sorles bar micel.

per-ester pe biscop of Wincestre Henri pe kinges brother

125 Stephnes spac wid Rodbert eorly wyd pemperice y suor heom

athas & he neure ma mid te king his brother wolde halden.

y cursede alle e men pe mid him heoldon. y sæde heom & he

uuolde siuen heom up Wincestre. y dide heom cumen pider.

pa hi pær-inne wæren. pa com pe kinges cuen [mid al] hire

130 strengthe. y besæt heom. & per wæs inne micel hungær. Pa

hi ne leng ne muhten polen pa stal[en] hi ut y slugen. y hi

wurthen war widuten y folecheden heom. y namen Rodbert

eorl of Gloucestre. y ledden him to Rouecestre. y diden him

pare in prisun. y te emperice she into an minstre. Pa seorden

135 pe wise men be-twyx pe kinges freond y te eorles freond. y

sahtlede sua & me sculde leten ut pe king of prisun for pe

eorl. y te eorl for pe king. y sua diden.

Sithen per-efter sahtleden pe king nandolf eorl at Stanford. nathes suoren nathes fæston of her nouper sculde 140 be-suiken other. nathes for-stod naht, for pe king him sithen nam in Hamtun, purch wicce ræd. nathes dide him in prisun. nathes ef [t] sones he let him ut purch wærse red, to of forewarde of he suor on halidom nathes gysles fand, pathes alle his castles sculde stuen up. Sume he iaf up name ne iaf he noht.

pa was Engle land suythe to-deled. sume helden mid te king. I sume mid pemperice. for ha he king was in prisun ha wenden he eorles I te rice men hat he neure mare sculde cumen ut. I sæhtleden wyd hemperice. I brohten hire into 150 Oxen-ford. I iauen hire he burch. Da he king was ute ha herde & sægen. I toc his feord I be-sæt hire in he tur. I me læt hire dun on niht of he tur mid rapes. I stal ut. I scæ fleh I iæde on fote to Walingford.

pær-ester scæ serde ouer sæ. 7 hi of Normandi wenden alle

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS. 'stali.' <sup>2</sup> MS. 'burhe wicci.'

<sup>3</sup> MS. 'burhc.'

fra þe king. to þe eorl of Angæu. sume here þankes j sumé 155 here un-þankes. for he be-sæt heom til hi a-iauen up here castles. j hi nan helpe ne hæfden of þe kinge.

Da ferde Eustace pe kinges sune to France nam pe kinges suster of France to wife. wende to bigæton Normandi pærpurh. oc he spedde litel. nbe gode rihte for he was an yuel 160 man. for ware-se he [com he] dide mare yuel panne god. he reuede pe landes nbe læide mic[ele gilde]s on. he brohte his wif to Engleland. dide hire in pe caste[lof]..... teb.... god wimman scæ wæs. oc scæ hedde litel blisse mid him. Christ ne wolde she sculde lange rixan. wærd ded 165 nbis moder beien.

The eorl of Angæu wærd ded. This sune Henri toc to be rice. I te cuen of France to-dælde fra be king. I scæ com to be iunge eorl Henri. I he toc hire to wiue. I al Peitou mid hire. Pa ferde he mid micel færd into Engleland. 7 170 wan castles. It to king ferde agenes him mid micel mare ferd. pobwæthere fuhtten hi noht. oc ferden be ærcebiscop 7 te wise me[n] betwux heom. 7 makede 8 sahte 8 te king sculde ben lauerd 7 king wile he liuede. 7 æfter his dæi ware Henri king. 7 he helde him for fader 7 he him for sune. 7 sib 7 sæhte 175 sculde ben betwyx heom. 7 on al Engleland. Dis 7 te othre foruuardes bet hi makeden. suoren to halden be king 7 te eorl 7 te biscopes & te eorles 7 rice men alle. Da was be eorl under-fangen æt Wincestre 7 æt Lundene mid micel wurtscipe. 7 alle diden him man-red. 7 suoren be pais to 180 halden. 7 hit ward sone suythe god pais. sua 8 neure was here. Da was be king strengere banne he æuert[e] her was. The eorl ferde ouer sæ. I al folc him luuede for he dide god iustise 7 makede pais.

per his wif j his sune wæron bebyried æt Fauresfeld. þæt minstre hi makeden. Þa þe king was ded. þa was þe eorl

beionde sæ. J ne durste nan man don oper bute god for þe micel eie of him. Þa he to Engle land com. þa was he under-190 fangen mid micel wurtscipe. and to king bletcæd in Lundene on þe Sunnen dæi be-foren midwinter dæi, and held þær micel curt.

pat ilce dæi þat Martin abbot of Burch sculde þider faren.

þa sæclede he j ward ded iv non. Jañ. j te munekes innen

195 dæis cusen oþer of heom sælf. Willelm de Walteuile is gehaten. god clerc j god man. j wæl luued of þe kinge j of alle
gode men. and o[n cyric]en byrieden þabbot hehlice j sone
þe cosan abbot ferde j te muneces [mid him to] Oxen ford to
þe king [and he] iaf him þat abbot-rice. j he ferde him sone

200 [to Linc]ol j was þær bletcæd to abbot ær he ham come.
j sithen was under fangen mid micel wurtscipe at Burch. mid
micel processiun. j sua he was alsua at Ramesæie. j at
Torney. j at ... j Spallding j at S. l. bares. j ... j [he]
nu is abbot. j faire haued begunnon. Christus him unne

205 [gode endinge].

### III.

#### OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

#### BEFORE A.D. 1200.

The two Homilies entitled 'In Diebus Dominicis' and 'Hic dicendum est de Propheta' are part of an incomplete series of discourses for the Christian year, contained in the Lambeth MS. 487. They have all been edited by Dr. Morris in 'Old English Homilies' (pp. 1-182). The compiler of this collection is unknown; he was probably the author of the first six discourses in the series, and translated and modernised the remainder from older English Homilies of the eleventh century. Those numbered nine and ten in Dr. Morris's edition were written by Ælfric, and bear the titles he gave them. The dialect is that of the south of England, in which many provincial elements now make their first appearance in the written language.

## (A) In Diebus Dominicis.

[Dr. Morris's Old English Homilies, First Series, pp. 40-53.]

[L]EOFEMEN 3ef 3e lusten wules. and 3e willeliche hit understonden we eow wulles suteliche seggen of pa fredome pe limpes to pan deie pe is iclepes sunedei. Sunedei is ihaten pes lauerdes dei and ec pe dei of blisse and of lisse and of alle irest. On pon deie pa engles of heofene ham 5 iblissies. fordi pe pa erming saulen habbes rest of heore pine. Gif hwa wule witen hwa erest bi-won reste pam wrecche saule to-sope ic eow segge. pet wes sancte paul pe apostel and mihhal pe archangel heo tweien eoden et sume time in-to helle alswa heom drihten het for to lokien 10

hu hit ber ferde. Mihhal eode bi-foren and paul com efter and be scawede minhal to sancte paul be wrecche sunfulle be per were wuniende[.] per-efter he him sceawede heze treon eisliche beorninde et-foren helle zete, and uppon ban treon 15 he him sceawede be wrecche saulen a-honge. Summe bi ba fet. summe bi þa honden. summe bi þe tunge. summe bi þe ezen. summe bi be hefede. summe bi ber heorte. Seod an he him sceaude an ouen on berninde fure he warp ut of him seofe leies uwil can of seolcutre heowe be alle weren eateliche 20 to bihaldene and muchele strengre pen eani ping to polien. and per wid-innen weren swite feole saule a-honge. zette he him sceawede ane welle of fure and alle hire stremes urnen fur berninde. and ba welle bi-wisten .xii. meister deoflen swilc ha weren kinges to pinen ber-widinnen ba earming 25 saulen be for-gult weren! and heore azene pine neure nere be lesse bah heo meistres weren. Efter bon he him sceawede be sea of helle and innan ban sea weren .vii. bittere upe. be forme was snaw<sup>2</sup>. bat over is. bet bridde fur. bet feorde blod. be fifte neddren. be siste smorder. the seofebe 30 ful stunch. heo wes wurse to polien penne efreni of alle pa ore pine. Innan ban ilke sea weren un-aneomned deor summe feder-foted. Summe al bute fet, and heore even weren al swilc swa fur. and heore epem scean swa ded be leit a-monge bunre, bas ilke nefre ne swiken ne dei ne niht 35 to brekene be erming licome of be ilca men be on bisse liue her hare scrift enden nalden. Summe of pan monne sare weped. Summe swa deor lude remed. summe per graninde sikes. summe per reowliche gnezes his azene tunge. Summe per wepes. and alle heore teres bees berninde gleden gli-40 dende ouer heore azene nebbe. and swife reowliche ilome zeized and zeorne biseched bat me ham ibureze. from bam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS. 'burg.' <sup>2</sup> MS. 'swnan.' <sup>3</sup> MS. 'fotetd.'

nucle pinan[.] of has pinan speked dauid he halie witeze. and bus seid. Miserere nostri domine quia penas inferni sustinere non possumus. Lauerd haue merci of us forton be pinen of helle we ham ne mazen idolien. Seod-ban he him sceawede 45 ane stude inne-midde-warde helle. and bi-foren ham ilke stude weren seofen clusterlokan par neh ne mihte nan liuiende mon gan for ban usele brede and ber wid-inna he him sceawede gan on ald mon bet .iiii. deoflen ledden abuten. ba escade paul to mihhal hwet be alde mon were, ba cwee mih- 50 hal heh-engel he wes an biscop on oore liue be nefre nalde cristes lazen lokien ne halden. ofter he walde anuppon his underlinges mid wohe motion and longe dringan benne he walde salmes singen over eani over god don. Herefter isch paul hwer .iii. deoffen ledden an meiden swise unbisorze-55 liche! zeorne escade to mihhal hwi me heo swa ledde. pa cwe's mihhal. heo wes an meiden on oder live bet wel wister hire licome in alle clenesse, ah heo nalde nefre nan over god don. Elmeszeorn nes heo nefre. ah prud heo wes swide and modi. and lizere and swikel. and wre'sful and ontful. and 60 fordi heo bid wuniende inne bisse pine. Nu bi-gon paul to wepen wunderliche. and mihhal heh-engel ber weop ford mid him. ba com ure drihten of heueneriche to heom on bunres liche and bus cwed. A hwi wepest bu paul paul him onswerde. Lauerd<sup>5</sup> ic biwepe has monifolde pine et ic her 65 in helle iseo. ha cweb ure lauerd. A hwi nalden heo witen mine laze be hwile heo weren on eoroe! ba seide paul him mildeliche to-zeines. Louerd nu ic bidde be zef bin wille is bet bu heom zefe rest la hwure ben sunne-dei a bet cume domes-dei. ha cweb drihten to him. paul wel ic wat hwer ic 70 sceal milcien. Ic heom wulle milcien be weren efterward

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS, 'and.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> MS. '-waroe.'

MS. 'eoore.'

<sup>4</sup> MS, 'wunres,'

<sup>5</sup> MS. 'Lauero.'

<sup>6</sup> MS, 'en,'

mine milce ha hwile heo on liue weren. ha wes sancte paul swide wa. and abeh him redliche to his lauerdes fet and onhalsien hine gon mid þas ilke weord þe ze mazen iheren. 75 Lauerd he cweb pa. Nu ic be bidde for bine kinedome and for bine engles. and for bine muchele milce. and for alle bine weorkes. and for alle bine halezen. and ec bine icorene. bat bu heom milcie bes be redber bet ic to heom com and reste zefe ben sunne-dei a bet cume bin heh domes dei. ba on-80 swerede him drihten mildere steuene. Aris nu paul aris. Ic ham zeue reste alswa bu ibeden hauest from non on saterdei a pa[t] cume monedeis lihting. bet [bib] efre foro to domes dei. Nu leofe bredre ze habbed iherd1 hwa erest biwon reste pam forgulte saule. Nu bi-cumed hit perfore to 85 uwilche cristene monne mucheles pe mare to halizen and to wursien bezne dei be is icleped sunne-dei, for of bam deie ure lauerd seolf seid. Dies dominicus est dies leticie & requieis Sunne-dei is dei of blisse and of alle ireste. Non facietur in ea aliquid nisi deum orare manducare & bibere cum pace et letioo cia. Ne beo in hire nabing iwra[h]t bute chirche bisocnie and beode to criste and eoten and drinken mid gride and mid gledscipe. Sicut dicitur. pax in terra. pax in celo. pax inter homines. for swa is iset. grid on eorde. and grid on hefene. and grið bitwenen uwilc cristene monne. eft ure lauerd seolf 95 seit. Maledictus homo qui non custodit sabatum. Amansed beo be mon be sunne-dei nulle iloken. And for-bi leofemen uwilc sunne-dei is to locan alswa ester-dei for heo is munezing of his halie ariste from deee to liue. and munezeing of pam hali gast pe he sende in his apostles on pon dei pe is 100 icleped wit-sunne-dei. ec we understonded bet on sunne-dei drihten cumes to demene al mon-cun; we agen bene sunnedei swipeliche wel to wurpien. and on alle clenesse to locan.

for heo has mid hire preo wurdliche mihte pe ze iheren mazen. Set sorme mihte is pet heo on eorse zeues reste to alle eorse prelles wepmen and wismen of heore prel-105 weorkes, pet over mihte is on heouene, sor-pi pa engles heom restes mare penn on sum over dei, pet pridde mihte is pet pa erming saule habbes ireste inne helle of heore muchele pine. Hwa esre penne ilokie wel pene sunne-dei, over pa over halie dazes pe mon beot in chirche to lokien swa pe sunne-dei, 110 beo heo dal-neominde of heosene riches blisse; mid pan seder. and mid pan sunne, and mid pan halie gast abuten ende, amen. Quod ipse prestare dignetur qui uiuit & regnat deus, per omnia secula seculorum. Amen.

## (B) Hic dicendum est de Propheta.

[M] issus est ieremias in puteum et stetit ibi usque ad os. Qui cum aliquandiu ibi stetisset: debilitatum est corpus eius. & tandem dimissis funibus subtractus est. Et cum eorum duriciam. quia debilis erat sustinere non posset. allati sunt panni de domo regia et circumpositi sunt funibus ne [e]orum duricia lederetur, s Leofemen we uinded in halie boc. bet ieremie be prophete stod in ane putte. and bet in be uenne up to his mude and ba he hefede ber ane hwile istonde. ba bi-com his licome swite feble. and me nom rapes and caste in to him for to drazen hine ut of bisse putte. Ah his licome wes se swide 10 feble: bet he ne milite noht ibolie be herdnesse of be rapes. ba sende me clases ut of bes kinges huse for to bi-winden be rapes. bet his licome be feble wes ne sceolde noht wursien. Leofemen beos ilke weord be ic habbe her iseid, habbed muchele bi-tacnunge and god ha beod to heren and muchele 15 betere to et-halden. Is hit god for to hiheren godes weordes

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS, 'hem heom rested,'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> MS, 'ferde,'

<sup>\*</sup> MS. 'fro.'

<sup>4</sup> MS. 'iseit.'

and heom athalden : ze fuliwis. for ure lauerd godalmihtin seid in ban halie godspelle. Beati qui audiunt uerbum & custodiunt illud. Ædie and blessede beon alle beo be ihered 20 godes weordes and heom athaldes. Nu 3e habbes iherd wulc hit is for to iheren godes weordes and heom ethalden. Nu we sculen eow sceawen hwile hit is heom for to heren and nawiht for to ethalden, for seint gregori seid. Melius est uiam ueritatis non agnoscere! quam post agnitam retroire. 25 Betre hit is bet mon ne iknawe noht be wei to godalmihtin be he hine icnawe and seod be hine for-hogie; and on ober stude he seio. Qui obturat aures suas ne audiat legem dei ? oratio eius erit execrabilis. Pe mon pe tuneo his eren in halie chirche tozeines godes laze and nule noht iheren be weordes 30 be of him beode. his beoden beod aweriede and unwurde gode. Puteus est peccati profunditas. quia quam diu stas in luto! tam diu iaces in mortali peccato. Des put bitacnes deopnesse of sunne. for alse longe alse we ligged in heued2 sunnen! al ba hwile we sto[n]de\( \) in the putte. and bet in be 35 tienne up to be mude alse beos men dod be ligged inne eubruche and ine glutenerie and ine mana as. and ine prude. and ine o'ere fule sunnen. and bet beo's riche men alremest be habbed bes muchele prude in his worlde. he habbed feire huses, and feire hames, feire wifes, and feire children, feire 40 hors and feire clapes. heauekes and hundes. castles and tunes, her-uppon heo benches muchele mare ben uppon godalmihtin þe al þis heom haueð isend þa þe liggeð inne swilc sunne. and ne penches noht for to arisen; heo delues deihwamliche heore put deoppre and deoppre. vnde propheta. 45 Non claudit super te puteus os suum nisi clauseris os tuum. þe prophete seid, bet be put ne tuned noht lihtliche his mud ouer

us bute we tunen ure mud. ah zif we tuned ure mud! benne

do we¹ alse be mon be delued ene put feower dages over fiue and benne he haue hine alra lengest idoluen! benne ualle he per-inne. bet him breked be sweore. bet. is bet he ualled in to 50 helle pine per neuer eft ne cume's of bote. Ah leofemen godalmihtin haue sisceawed us wel muchele grace. benne he haue's geuen us to beon mu's freo. bet we mazen mid ure muse bringen us ut of bisse putte! be bitacnes beo deopnesse of sunne. and bet burh breo herde weies be bus beod 55 Cordis contricione. Oris confessione. Operis satisfactione. purò heorte bireusunge. purh mudes openunge. burh dede wel endinge. Cordis contritione moritur peccatum. oris confessione defertur ad tumulum, operis satisfactione tumulatur in perpetuum. be[nne] we beod sari in ure heorte bet we 60 isuneged habbed benne slage we ure sunne! bene we to sunbote cumes. benne do we bi ure sunne al swa me deas bi be deade, for ester pan bet pe mon bis dead me leis pene licome in pere pruh. Al swa pu leist pine sunne in pare pruh! hwenne bu scrift underuongest of be sunnen be bu idon 65 hauest to-geines godes wille. benne bu hauest bine sunnen ibet : efter bines scriftes wissunge. benne buriest bu bine summen and bringest heom ut of bine on-walde. Per ieremiam notatur quilibet peccator qui in suo peccato moram facit. Bi ieremie be prophete we agen to understonden ulcne mon zo sunfulle. bet liv in heuie sunne and burh sove scrift his sunbendes nule slakien. funiculi amaritudines penitencie significant. De rapes be weren icast to him! bitacned be herdnesse of scrifte, for his nan of us se strong be hefde idon bre heffed] sunnen bet his licome nere swide feble er he hefde idregen 75 pet scrist pe per to bilimpe . panni circumpositi funibus : ecclesie sacramenta significant quibus penitencie duricia mitigatur. bas

<sup>1</sup> MS. 'be.'

<sup>3</sup> MS. 'isceawe'd.'

<sup>\*</sup> MS. ' mud.'

<sup>4</sup> MS. 'bireusunke.'

kinges hus bitacned hali chirch[e. ba] clades bet weren isende ut of b[es kinges huse] for to binden be rapes mid: bitacnet 80 be halie ureisuns be me singed in halie chirche, and be halie sacramens be me sacred in alesnesse of alla sunfulle. Leofemen nu ze habbed iherd1 of bis putte be bitacninge be ic habbe embe ispeken. and be bitacninge of be prophete. and bet be rapes bitacned, and hwat ba clades bi-tacned be be 85 rapes weren mide biwunden. Ihered nuce whulche binges wunied in bisse putte. ber wunied fower cunnes wurmes inne, bet fordog nuge al beos midelerd, ber wunieg in-ne faze neddren. and beore's atter under heore tunge. Blake tadden and habbed atter uppon heore heorte, seluwe frog-90 gen. and crabben. Crabbe is an manere of fissce in pere sea. bis fis is of swulc cunde. bet. euer se he mare streng tex<sup>2</sup> him to sw[i]mminde mid be watere se he mare swimmed abac. and be alde crabbe seide to be sunge. hwi ne swimmest bu for ward in bere sea alse over fisses dov. and heo seide. 95 Leofe moder swim bu foren me and tech me hu ic scal swimmen foroward and [heo] bi-gon to swimmen foroward mid be streme. and swam hire ber-agen. bas fage neddre bitacned bis faze folc be wuned in bisse weorlde. be speket alse feire bi-foren heore euencristene alse heo heom walde 100 in to heore bosme puten. and swa sone se hi beod iturnd awey from heom! heom to-twicehed and to-draged mid ufele Hii eciam sunt doctores & falsi christiani. men be bus to-drazed heore euencristene bi-hinden heo habbed be nome of cristene ah bah heo bed cristes unwines 105 and beod monslagen for heo slaged heore agene saule. and bringed heom in to pare eche pine of helle. pos blaca tadden bet habbed bet atter uppon heore heorte. bi-tacned bes riche

MS. 'ihero'.'

MS. 'strengodeo'.'

MS. 'forowaro'.'

MS. 'heon.'

men be habbed bes mucheles weorldes ehte and na mazen noht itimien par-of to eten ne to drinken ne na god don perof for be luue of godalmihtin be haued hit heom al geuen, ah ligged per-uppon alse pe tadde ded in pere eorde pet neure ne mei itimien to eten hire fulle! swa heo is afered leste beo eoree hire trukie. peos ilke ehte pe peos pus ouerligged heom turned to swart atter for heo falled ber-burh in to ber stronge pine bet na mon ne mei tellen. Peos zeolewe clabes. [bitacned bo bet feired heom seoluen.] for be zeolewe clad is bes deofles helfter1. beos wimmen be bus liuie82 beo8 bes deofles musestoch iclepede. for benne be mon wule tilden his musestoch he binde's uppon pa swike chese and bret hine for bon bet he scolde swote smelle. and burh be sweote smel of be chese! he bicherred monie mus to be Alswa dod monie of pas wimmen heo smuried heom mid blanchet bet is bes deofles sape and clabed heom mid zeoluwe clabe bet is bes deofles helfter. and seodčan heo lokied in he scawere. het is hes deosses hindene. Dus heo doo for to feiren heom seoluen. and to drazen lechurs 125 to ham, ah heo fuled heom soluen ber-mide. Nu leofemen for godes lufe wite eow wide bes deofles musestoch and wite's eow bet ze ne beo noht be foaze neddre, ne be blake tadde. ne be zolewe frogge. be feder. and be sune. and be halie gast. iscilde us per-wid. and wid alle sunnen a buten ende. per omnia secula seculorum. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> So in MS.

3 MS. 'lunie'.'

8 MS. 'how.'

#### OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

#### BEFORE A.D. 1200.

The following Homilies are from a tolerably complete collection by an unknown compiler, contained in the Trinity College Cambridge MS. marked B 14. 52. None of them, as far as I have been able to ascertain, appear to be later transcripts of Ælfric's Homilies. Four discourses are copies of older English versions, and others are probably free translations from Latin originals. The whole of this series has been edited by Dr. Morris for the Early English Text Society, under the title 'Old English Homilies, Second Series.' The dialect in which they are written is Southern, with an East-Midland element closely resembling that found in the 'Story of Genesis and Exodus.' To the locality where these Homilies were written, and not to their date, must be ascribed the remarkable simplicity of their grammatical forms and syntactical structure.

# (A) Dominica Palmarum.

[Dr. Morris's Old English Homilies, Second Series, pp. 89-109.]

Turbe que precedebant dominum. et que sequebantur clamabant dicentes. osanna filio dauid: benedictus qui uenit in nomine domini. It is custume pat ech chirchsocne god pis dai a procession. and pis wune haued pe biginni[n]gge of pe holie

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Some of the Homilies in this collection contain a play upon native words that could scarcely be suggested by the Latin Homilies.

procession be ure helende makede to-ward te stede ber he 5 wolde de's polen. Et cum uenisset bethfage ad montem olivarum. Mittens [duos] de discipulis iussit adduci asinam et sedit super eam. Po be com to bethfage Swo hatte be brop be preste one wunien. bi-sides ierusalem on be fot of be dune be men clepen munt oliuete. bo sende tweien of hise diciples 10 into be bureh of ierusalem. and bed hem bringen a wig one te riden, nober stede, ne palefrei, ne fair mule, ac beh he [were] alre louerdes louerd. and alre kingene ki[n]g. nabeles he sende after be alre unwurbeste wig one to riden. and bat is asse. and gaf us forbisne of admodnesse on his dede. alse 15 he dos on obre stede on his speche bus que sinde. Discite a me! quia mitis sum et humilis corde. lerned of me for hat ich am milde and admod on herte. and bo tweien sanderbodes ferden and cudden in be bureh. bat be helende was biderward. and funden an asse mid fole. and ledden hit to-genes him. and 20 be holie apostles leiden here clopes beruppe and ure helende rod perone! into be holie burh. and pat burh folc hihten be hege strete and bihengen it mid palmes. and mid offer riche wedes. ber he wolde burh-faren to be holi temple. and wenden ut togenes him. and beren on here honde blostme sum 25 palm twig. and sum boh of oliue alse be holie boc sei& Occurrunt turbe cum floribus et palmis redemtori o[b]uiam. et cetera. Det folc com togenes him. mid blostmen. and mid palmes. and understoden him mid procession. swo me ki[n]g shal. and bo be ferden biforen him. and to be after 30 him comen. remden lude stefne bus quedinde. [O]sanna filio dauid benedictus qui uenit in nomine domini. Silof dauides bern blesced bie he be cumed a godes name. and bo children be weren bisoren diden alse be godspel seid. Pueri hebreorum viam pro et cetera. De children briggeden he wei bi- 35 foren ure drihten. sume mid here clodes. and sume mid boges be hie breken of be trewes and swo him brohten into

be holie temple. alse in his eoroliche heg settle. makede ure helende his holie procession. fro betfage to 40 ierusalem. and elho cristene man makeb dis dai procession fro chirche to chirche. and eft agen. and bitocned be holie procession be he makede bis dai. and bat mai ech man understonden. be wot wat bitocne bese tweie names. betfage. and Betfage interpretatur domus bucce, uel buccarum ier*usale*m. 45 siue maxillarum. et significat ecclesiam in qua bucce funguntur officio suo peccata confitendo ueniam postulando. deum laudando. Carnem christi manducando, et sanguinem eius bibendo, gratias Betfage is cleped on englisse mudene hus. and bitocned holie chirche. pat men noten inne here mudes wike. 50 banne hie seien here sinnes. and forgiuenesse bidden. and ure louerd ihesu christ herien, and bruken his fles and his blod. bat is be holi husel. and him banken. Ierusalem interpretatur uisio pacis et item significat ecclesiam in qua pax uera uidelur dum passio christi recolitur, et pacis osculum 55 datur. Ierusalem is cleped soo of sahtnesse. and bitocned holie chirche per bileffulle men inne bed sehte. penne prest cristes proweinge mineged. and of be calice understonded tocne of sehtnesse. bat is messe cos. and be folc sent. and permide bitocne's pat ure drihten is pureh pe holie loc wid 60 bileffulle men maked sehte. and perfore chirche haue be tocninge of bethphage benne be procession ut got of ierusalem. and eft benne it in cumed. Nime we benne geme gif ure procession bi maked after ure helendes procession. On his procession ferde sume biforen him and makede his weie 65 toward ierusalem. and sume briggeden be asse mid here closes. and sume mid boges be hie breken of be trewes. be be weie makeden biforen him. bien folkes lorbeawes. bisshopes and prestes. be mid here wise lore rided. and

<sup>4</sup> MS, 'heoroliche,'

makeð godes weie in to mannes heorte. Do be briggeden be asse mid here closes, ben bo be wissed be fold mid faire 70 forbisne of here weldede. Do be briggeden be asse mid be brokene boges, ben bo be leren be folc to understonden god noht mid weldede. ac mid wise speche. bo be after him comen ben bo be here lif [leden] alse here lor eawes hem lered. bo be bisides weren on his riht half. ben bo be clene 75 lif leden to quemende gode: noht for hereworde. bo be on his lift hond comen ben bo be clenliche liuen noht forto quemende gode! ac for hereword to hauen. De asse be ure helende uppe set, ben po forsinegede pe hauen al here ponc uppen eor liche richeise. and sinne hem is loo to leten. and 8c unwill[i]che to bete. for hem binched bat godes hese heuieliche semes. and nazeles gif hie ful don hie shulen on heuene endelese mede fon. Ure louerd ihesu christ be makede into ierusalem pis dai his holie procession. pe ech chirche to-dai mineged, wisse and fulste us swo to folgen his 85 holi eor[b]liche procession bat we mo ben on be holie procession be he wile maken a domes dai mid hise chosene! fro be dome in to heuene. Quod nobis prestet qui secula per omnia regnat.

## (B) In Die Pasche.

Hec est dies quam fecit dominus exultemus et letemur in ea. Dis dai haue's ure drihten maked to gladien. and to blissen us ponked wur's him. and giarked pat holie gestninge. pe he offe spec\* pus que'sinde. Ecce prandium meum paratum. Mi bord is maked. and us biddes alle perto pus seggende. s Venite prandium Cume's to borde and understondes bred. ac er penne we's holie bord bugen. and pat bred understonde do

<sup>1</sup> MS. 'maked.' 2 MS. 'bio

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> MS. 'bidded.' <sup>3</sup> MS. 'be.'

we also be apostel bad. seiende bus. Probet autem se ipsum homo, et sic de pane illo edat et de calice bibat. Proue ech man 10 him seluen. and gif he feled bat he is wurde ber-to! benne understonde he pat husel. and drinke of be calice. be man hit understonded wurdliche be cumed berto on bicumeliche wise. and mid bicumeliche wede. and on bicumeliche time. On bicumeliche wise cumed be man be Erest shewed preste 15 his sinnes and forleted and bimurned and nimed perof god wissinge. and over sive be holie acxen uppen his heued. and be six pinen be berto bilien. scilicet vigilias. labores. saccum. inedia. sitim. bat is wecche and swinch. harde closes. smerte dintes. selde eten and lesse drinken. Dridde size palm 20 sunedeies procession. feoree sixes shereeuresdaies absolucio[n] be live be sinne bendes. be fifte sive crepe to cruche on lange fridai sixte sixe on ester euen gon abuten be fantston. be bitocned be holie sepulcre. and be seuede side bat holie bord bugen and pat bred bruken. bicumeliche wede 25 ben tweire kinne. lichamliche and gostliche. be lichamliche wedes ben manie kinnes, ac of hem ne speke ich noht ac do of be gostliche, be ben ec fele kinnes, and alle hie bien faire him be be husel underfood. ac two peroffe ben swiche bat no man ne mai underfo. him seluen to hele bute he haue here 30 oder on him. be ben bus clepede. Vestis innocencie. misericordie. an is loolesnesse oder sinbote. Vestis innocencie restituitur in baptismo dicente sacerdote Accipe uestem candidam et inmaculatam. loslesnesse understondes be man at his folcninge. and pat bitocned be crisme clod. be be prest 35 biwinder bat child mide, and bus seit. Underfo shrud wit and clene. bis shrud haue's ech man on him after his fulcninge, alle be wile be he him bereged bat he ne do ne ne quete. ne ne tenche no bing for bat he bie unwurtere gode! ne lovere men! pe iuele is soule! Pis wede is wel bicume-40 liche and biheue ech man to hauen benne he husel underfox.

Det oder gostliche shrud ich embe spece! is mildhertnesse. be is nemed ec armhertnesse! armheorted is be man. be swidere reowed his sinne. and he hem forlet and bet. and milce bit. alse ure drihten bad seien bus. Miserere anime tue placens deo. haue reode of bin ogen sovle. benne likeste 45 gode. Mildheorted bed be man be reoud his nehgebures unselve. and liked here alre selve and of pin c vocate mannes wanrede. and freured hem mid his weldede. No man be sineged haue ne mai widuten bese wedes holi husel underfon; bute to eche harme his soule and lichame and 50 ech man be hit underfos wisuten eiser bese wedes shal ben shameliche driuen ut of bis holi gestninge. and bunden togedere his honden. and his fet. and worpen in to be ateliche pit of helle bi ure drihtenes word be seid to swiche men. Amice quomodo huc intrasti non habens uestem nupcialem et 55 cetera hwu come bu [h]ider in mid unbicumliche weden. bis dai is bicumelich time husel to underfon. Quia hec dies quam fecit dominus, non quod magis hanc quam alias, sed quia maiora quam in aliis a morte resurgendo, et nos a morte resuscitando. for bat his makede ure drihten he makede alle obre. 60 ac he kidde overluker his mihte. and mankin more milce dide on his dai! hanne on ani ore. Do he aros of deare [and] rerde us mid him. Vnde exultemus et letemur in ea, he us fette ut of helle wowe. and permide us gledede. and gif we him folgied he gifd us heuene wele and permide us blissed to 65 dai bonked. wurde him. forbi bis dai is cleped estrene dai. bat is aristes dai. for bat be he bis dai aros of deade. and we alle don! panne we holi husel undernimen. gif we ben be[r] togenes on clene liflode. and on rihte leue. and wid alle men sehte. Ure louerd be us bit to bis gestninge. and bringe us 70 to his holi fleis and to his holi blod and leue us hem to

bruken. and pus quetinde. Accipite et commedite ex hoc omnes hic est e. c. s. m. n. et cetera. Understonded bis and bruked it alle. for it is mi lichame be giu shal alle lesen. he bet us 75 ec his holi blod be shal ben shad giu to lesende and sei bat bese two bing bien ure bileue. Caro mea uere est cibus et sanguis meus uere est potus. Mi fleis is wis mete. and mi blod iwis drinke and after pat he seid. Nisi manducaueritis carnem filii hominis et biberitis eius sanguinem non habebitis 80 uitam in uobis. Ne muge hauen no lif on giu bute ge liuen bi mi fleis and bi mi blod. pat husel pe ge understonden! is his holi fleis and his blod. Erest it be ouelete and win. and purch pe holi word pe ure helende him self seide mid his holi mud! and ester him prest hem seid atte swimesse turned be 85 bred to fleis and be win to blod. Set in carne remanet forma color et sapor. ac on be holi fleis bileue's be shap and hiu. and smul of ouelete. and on be holi blod hew and smul of win. More milite do ure helende benne be holi word be he burh his mud spec. banne he giueth mannes cunde<sup>1</sup> 90 [his flesc and blod] and Napeles panne man eteo and drinked bureh be lichames cunde bat bred wurd to fleis. and be drinke to blod, for-bi mai godes word turnen be ouelete to fleis. and pat win to blod. and swo dos. and pat is be felefolde heste. be is alre hestene heste bat alle 95 cristene men agen to dai to noten. for bat bis dai is cleped estre dai pat is estene da[i]. and te este is husel. and no man ne mai seien husel! wu god it is. Quia est precium mundi. for it is wurd al be wereld. and betere bene al be wereld. pis is pe holi manné pe ure drihten sende alse snow 100 sledrende alse pe prophete seid. Pluit ille manna ad manducandum et panem celi dedit eis. Panem angelorum manducauit homo. he let hem reine manné to bi-liue. and gef hem

bred of heuene. and men eten englene [bred]. Manna interpretatur. quid est hoc? Manné bitocne wat is tis! and po ure drihten sende pis mete fro heuene pe israelisse folke! 105 it ward on eches mud wat mete so he mest luuede. and bitocned holi husel! be ech cristeman understont nuce. be is be manne hegeste sweteste este be is of sinne clensed. over bigunne to clensende. and alre bitere biterest eches mannes soule be ne haued alle michele sinnes forleten, and 110 bet. over bigunnen alse be1 apostel seiv. Qui manducat corpus domini et bibit et cetera. Ech pe understande pat holi husel unwurdliche he understant him seluen eche pine. and endelese wowe. Nime we nu geme ure ech agen him seluen. gif we bien cumen on bicumeliche wise. bat is to soo shrifte. 115 to holi axen a palm sunedai! to procession, a shere cursdai to absoluciun, a langefridai to holi cruche, an ester euen to procession [abuten be fanstone]. and gif we ben cumene mid bicumeliche wede. of lodlesnesse bat is clensinge. swo bat we hauen ure sinnes forleten. and bi shriftes wissenge 120 bet. oder bigunnen to beten. and milce bidden. banne muge we bicumeliche to godes bord! bugen. and his bode wur'sliche bruken. and bureh be holi este cumen to ariste. Quod nobis prestet qui hodie surrexit et uiuit cum deo patre in unitate spiritus sancti.

# (C) [Dominica i. post Pascha.]

Stetit ihesus in medio discipulorum suorum & dixit eis. pax uobis. legitur in ewangelio quod dominus ante passionem sedit dum discipulos docuit inter passionem et resurrectionem iacuit et quieuit, post passionem uero stetit. pacem eis opt[a]uit. we reden on he holi godspel boc. hat ure helende prowede on 5 he holi rode. and deas holede. and mid his eseliche dease

lesde us of eche deade. and on be bridde dai aros of deade. and arerde us mid him. and bihet us eche lif on blisse. gif we lede ure lif nu swo he us wissed. We nime geme of 10 bre bing on his tale. on is bat biforen his broweunge he sat ofte and tahte wisdom pan pe him folgeden. oder is pat bitwenen his prowenge and his ariste he lai on his sepulcre and swiede. and for hat ben he hee dage biforen estre cleped swidages. De pridde is pat he stod among hise diciples. 15 and bed hem frið alse seint lucas seið on his godspelle þus quetinde<sup>1</sup>. [S] tetit ihesus et cetera. Ure louerd stod among his diciples: and bed hem frid. and sehtnesse. Frid: for bat he hadde maked hem fre! of be deules bralsipe, be hie hadden and al ofspri[n]g one wuned. fro be time be adam 20 ure forme fader gilte forte bat ure helende mid his dea e hem alesde. Sehtnesse! for pat be he makede sehte be heuenliche fader wid ma[n]kin. and opene[de] togenes hem be giate of paradis. be burh eue gilte wid hem was er tined. His tribus modis ponimur in huius exilii miseria quod alii 25 sedent. alii iacent. alii stant. On bese bre wise we wuneden on bis wreche wereld. sume sitte's. and sume lige's. and sume we stonded. Danne we haven ure sinnes forleten. and bireused. and bet. and ben huseled. we ben hege. ac alse wat se we sinegen. we ben fro hege to loge. and beh us ure 30 sinnes rewe. and imint hauen bat we hem wile forleten. naseles we sittes for bat we hem forleten. and beten alse ure drihten us mineged bi be prophete bus quedinde. Surgite postquam sedistis q. m. p. d. Arise's panne ge hauen seten. ac we ne mugen bat don! widuten his [h]elpe. seie we 35 banne to him. Domine tu cognouisti sessionem meam et resurrectionem meam. louerd bu wost wu ich habbe seten. and bat ich ne mai wid-uten bin [h]elp risen. Exurge domine adiuua me. id est fac me exurgere. aris louerd: and [h]elp me up. Dus sit man on his sinne swo ich seid haue. and bus lid swo ich nu seie wile. Danne man sinege's gretliche. and him binche's be 40 sinne swete. and ne wile noht forleten hit. for bat it him on sume wise like. and beh be hem forlete ne wile noht bi shriftes wissinge bete. he bed neder panne he er was. alse fro sete to leire and demd to deade. and perto bunden. swo is be maan be halt faste his sinne. he is demd fro heuene 45 to helle. fro ure louerd ihesu christ to alle deules. fro eche liue! to eche pine. bute1 he be bendes breke. and berege him mid bote. and alle be wile be he bus lix on his sinne! be rifte bileue and be so e luue be he ah to hauen to gode! ben leirede. and slaine on his heorte and ber-burh 50 he swike to undernimende alle holsum lore. Et sic ihesus iacet in sepulcro cordis illius. et quiescit aput illum a doctrina usque in diem tercium scilicet mentis illuminacionem. Primus enim dies est lux boni operis. Secundus clarificacio sermonis. Tercius illuminacio mentis. and on pat wise life ure helende on 55 his hearte, alse on sepulcre, and swige of holsumnesse lore togenes him! forte pat on pen pridde dai! pat [h]is heorte be liht for beh he do edie dede. be is nemned to over dai. bode him helped litel over noht. bute he have god bonk be is euened to be bridde dai, ac alse wat swo be bridde dage8. 60 bat bed banne his hearte understant be liht of rihte bileue. and of sobe lune: benne rised ure helend on his hearte. and teches him holsum lore, and bus seis. Cur iaces pronus in terra: Surge. Wi list bu turnd on be eoree; aris. bat is to seien hwi luuest bu bine fule sunnes. forlet hem. and 65 bireuse hem. and bet hem. and bide milce! perof and gif he bis lore understonded! he arist and stant. and ure helende stant on [h]is heorte. and beded him panne frid. and sehtnesse and pus qued. Pax uobis. frid: for pat he ben panne fried of be deueles praishipe! also ich er seide. Sehtnesse! for 70

pat hie ben penne sahtnede wie pe heuenliche fader. and is pe giate of paradis opened to-genes hem. Per quam nos introducat. Qui viuit et regnat per omnia secula seculorum amen.

## (D) [Dominica iv. post Pascha.]

Omne datum optimum et omne donum perfectum desursum est: descendens a paire luminum. Seint iacob be holie apostel. be ure dribten sette to lorbeawe. be folc of ierusalem. he nam geme of be wune: be weren bo: and get bien mid 5 mannen! fewe gode! and fele iuele. and bigan to turnen be iuele to gode. mid his wise wordes. be he wid hem spec mud wid mude, be hwile he wunede lichamliche among hem, and agen be time be ure drihten wolde him fechen fro bis wreche woreld to his blisfulle riche! po sette he on write pe wise 10 word be he spec. and bat writ sende into chirchen. and hit is cumen into his holi minstre to dai. and biforen giu rad beh ge it ne understonden, ac we wilen bi godes wissinge and bi his helpe, perof cupen giu bese lit word. Omne datum optimum et cetera. Ech god giue and ful giue cume's of 15 heuene dunward. and ech idel. and unnit. and iuel! neden uppard, beh be unbileffulle swo ne lete, ac1 banne he haue's sineged. on bonke oder on speche. oder on dede. Werpe's bat gilt uppen ure drihten, and sei's, gif god hit ne wolde: swo hit ne were. and offer while werped it uppen 20 sheppendes be none ben, bute god self be alle bing shop! and seid ne was me no bet shapen and oder hwile uppen hwate. and seid. nahte ich no betere wate. and wile uppe be deuel! and seit. he me drof perto be ne sholde. and liget eches wordes, for beh be deuel muge man bi-charre! he ne mai no man neden. and on his wise werped be unbileffulle 25 man his agen gilt uppe be giltlese. Omnis autem praua cogitacio in corde ascendit, tam innata quam illata vnde dicitur in ewangelio. Ut quid ascendunt cogitaciones in cordibus uestris. ech unnit speche and bonc astight in be mannes heorte. be swo it beo. also bis writ seid. Unus quisque tra[h]itur á 30 concupiscencia sua. abstractus. et illectus. ech man beo's [fortuht] bi sleht of his agene lichames luste alse be boc seid. [D]iabolus per sugestionem inmittet homini malam cogitacionem. be deuel mid his for-tihting bringed unnut bonc on mannes heorte. and tee him swo to juele speche and to werse dede. 35 and on his wis cumed ech iuel honc. and speche. and dede. neeen uppard. sam it have angun of be mannes lichames wille sam it have be biginning of the deules fortulting. and for to bileande bat no man werpe be gilt of his sinne anuppen god: and perfore seix2 seint iacob pos word. Omne datum optimum 40 et cetera. ech god giue: and ful giue: cume's of heuene send of lemene fader. Datum aliud est bonum ut quod fouet corpus Aliud est melius ut quod ornat cor. Aliud est optimum ut quod sanctificat hominem. Dat godes give is god be fet and shrut be lichame alse be blostme be cumed of coren of eorde. and 45 of treuwe. be ben cleped werldes winne. and bat godes give is betere, be alimed be man of fiffolde milite, his egen to sen his earen to listen his nose to smellen. his mud to runien. and his lichame al mid to frixende and pat godes give is best, be clensed be man, of alle sinnes, and lesed of helle! 50 and to-genes him opened heuene and pat is fulching erest and siden husel. Bonum autem aliud incoatum ut fides. Aliud provectum ut spes. Aliud perfectum ut caritas. Est-sone sum godes giue is bigunnen alse rihte leue. and furdred alse trust. and longenge to godes bihese and sum mid alle ful 55

alse soo luue to gode and to mannen, and swiche ben be seuene. be ben cleped Carismatum dona. scilicet sapiencie et intellectus et cetera. Item remissio peccatorum que datur in baptismo est datum optimum. Bonum uite eterne est donum 60 perfectum. Estsone be giuenesse of sinne is be beste giue. and bie give he give ech man in be fulluht. be give of eche [lif] on blisse, is te fulle giue, and beo giue he giue's mid be holi husel, panne man it understonded rihtliche, and holsumliche: Swiche giues. and none iuele sended lemene Leomene fader we clepe's ure drihten 65 fader mankin. for ban be he sunne atend be steores of hire leome. and te mone of hire leome. and al bis middelerd alemed. and ure ihesu christi alemed be selue sunne: be alle odre bing aleomes, and ec be man. Lumine intellectus et fidei alemes 70 of understondi[ng]nesse. and of rihte bileue. Angelorum autem et omnium mortalium and brin[ne\open] on englen and on mannen be hete of sobe luve to him seluen. He send us be gode give be alle sinnes forgif's. and be fulle give be giue's ech lif on blisse. Qui viuit et regnat per omnia [secula 75 seculorum].

MS. ' middelherd.'

Und to have rhythere mitententer, this is who Jirst ramantice pour

ABOUT A.D. 1200.

THE Ormulum consists of an imperfect series of Homilies, in alternate verses of eight and seven syllables, or in iambic verse of fifteen syllables, with a metrical point in the MS. after the eighth. It is wanting in alliteration and rhyme, and was probably written in imitation of some mediæval Latin poems with which the writer was acquainted. The author was Orm, or Ormin, a canon regular of the Order of St. Augustine, and he called the poem after his own name, as he himself tells us in the opening—

• piss boc iss nemmnedd Orrmulum, Forrbi batt Orrm itt wrohhte.'

Orm was a purist in orthography, and for the right pronunciation of his vowels he adopts a method of his own, and directs his readers to observe that the consonant is always doubled after a sbort vowel, and there only. In some few cases a semicircular mark over the vowel denotes its quantity. Other marks are used to denote contraction.

The date of the Ormulum is not quite fixed. By most writers it is ascribed to a later date than Lazamon's Brut. From the absence of Norman-French words, it seems to be much earlier. The simplicity of its language, almost as flexionless as Chaucer's, is due to its locality, being probably written in the neighbourhood of Lincoln, where the East-Midland dialect was spoken, with a tolerably strong infusion of the Danish element.

The Ormulum was edited in 1852 by Dr. White, from the original MS. (Junius 1) in the Bodleian Library. The extract here given is from this edition, corrected by the manuscript.

## Jewish and Christian Offerings.

[White's edition, pp. 31-57.] nu icc wile shæwenn zuw summ-del wibb Godess hellpe Off patt Judisskenn follkess lac patt Drihhtin wass full cweme, 965 mikell hellpe to be follo, to læredd j to læwedd, Biforenn patt te Laferrd Crist was borenn her to manne. Acc nu ne gezznebb itt hemm nohht 970 to winnenn eche blisse Pohh batt tezz standenn dazz z nihht to beowwtenn Godd 1 lakenn; Forr all itt iss onnameness Godd ...bohh batt tezz swa ne wenenn, Forrbi batt tezz ne kepenn nohht noff Crist, noff Cristess moderr. 7 tohh-swa-behh nu wile icc zuw off begare lakess awwnenn, Hu mikell god tezz tacnenn uss ġ8o off ure sawle nede; Forr all patt lac wass sett burrh Godd, forr batt itt shollde tacnenn Hu Cristess beloww birrb lakenn Crist gastlike i gode bæwess, 985 Wipp all patt tatt bitacnedd wass burrh alle bezare lakess. patt follkes lac wass shep, 7 gat, 7 oxe, 7 cullfre, and turrtle,

T tegre lac wass bule, I lamb,

j buckess twa togeddre,

990

### V. JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN OFFERINGS. 41

| :     | J recles smec, J bulltedd bræd       |      |
|-------|--------------------------------------|------|
|       | batt bakenn wass inn ofne,           |      |
|       | n smeredd wel wibb elesæw            |      |
|       | nakedd fatt nesshe;                  | 995  |
|       | J operr stund tatt lac wass bræd     |      |
|       | all beorrf wibbutenn berrme;         |      |
|       | J operr stund itt bakenn wass        |      |
|       | full harrd j starre inn ofne;        | -    |
|       | J operr stund tatt lac wass brennd   | 1000 |
|       | j turrnedd all till asskess.         |      |
| :     | ן a33 wass sallt wipp iwhille lac    |      |
|       | biforenn Drihhtin offredd;           |      |
|       | j tatt wass don, þatt witt tu wel,   |      |
|       | forr mikell bing to tacnenn.         | 1005 |
|       | All pezzre lac wass swille j swille, |      |
|       | forr operr ping to tacnenn,          |      |
|       | patt uss iss swipe mikell ned        |      |
|       | to foll3henn j to trowwenn;          |      |
|       | Forr uss birry nu biforenn Godd      | 1010 |
|       | offrenn þa lakess alle               |      |
| :     | Rihht o patt wise patt uss iss       |      |
|       | bitacnedd burrh ba lakess;           |      |
|       | յ witt tu þatt an wa3herifft         |      |
|       | wass spredd fra wah to wazhe,        | 1015 |
|       | Biforenn an allterr patt wass        |      |
| • • • | innresst i þezzre minnstre.          |      |
|       | Patt washerifft wass henngedd tær    |      |
|       | forr þatt itt hidenn shollde         |      |
|       | All þatt tatt tær wiþþinnenn wass    | 1020 |
|       | fra læredd follc j læwedd,           |      |
| :.::  | Wipputenn patt te bisscopp sellf     |      |
|       | wipp blod j ec wipp recless          |      |
|       | Pær shollde cumenn o þe 3er          |      |

:.::

| ann sipe, j all himm ane.  j enngless comenn offte pær  j wipp pe bisscopp spækenn  O Godess hallfe off maniz-whatt, himm j hiss folle to frofrenn. | 1025 |
|---|------|
| j bi þatt allterr stodenn agg   | 1030 |
| þatt follkess hali3domess,  |      |
| Patt wærenn inn an arrke þær  |      |
| wel y wurrplike zemmde.   |      |
| J tær oferr þatt arrke wass   |      |
| an oferrwerre wel timmbredd,  | 1035 |
| Patt wass Propitiatoriumm   |      |
| O Latin spæche nemmnedd,  |      |
| Off patt word tatt o Latin iss  |      |
| nemmnedd Propitiari,  |      |
| Patt mazz onn Ennglissh nemmnedd ben  | 1040 |
| millcenn, j shæwenn are,  | •    |
| Forr whase dop hiss are o be  |      |
| tibi propitiatur,   |      |
| Affterr patt itt mazz wel inoh  |      |
| ben sezzd o Latin spæche.   | 1045 |
| J tær uppo þatt oferrwerrc¹   | 2-40 |
| þezz haffdenn liceness metedd   |      |
| Off Cherubyn, 7 haffdenn itt  |      |
| o twestenn stokess metedd.  |      |
| All ennglebeod to-dæledd iss  | 1050 |
| o nizhenn kinne þeode;  | 2030 |
| Cherubyn 1 Seraphyn   |      |
| sinndenn þa tweggenn þeode  |      |
| Patt sinndenn Drihhtin allre nest   |      |
| J hehzhesst upp inn heoffne.  | 1055 |
| woff bett an off Chambun  | -~55 |
| bezz haffdenn liceness metedd   |      |
| bezz haffdenn liceness metedd  Ms. 'offertwerre.'   |      |

| Unno batt eformuone batt moss            |      |
|--|------|
| Uppo batt oferrwerre batt wass           |      |
| abufenn þarrke timmbredd.                | _    |
| j att te minnstre-dure wass              | 1060 |
| an allterr þær wiþþ-utenn;               |      |
| J bi þatt allterr wass þe lac            |      |
| o fele wise zarrkedd                     |      |
| Purrh preostess, alls uss se33b sob boc, |      |
| off Aaroness chilldre.                   | 1065 |
| J o þatt allterr haffdenn þezz           |      |
| glowennde gledess zarrkedd.              |      |
| n off patt errse patt tær wass           |      |
| Drihhtin to lake 3arrkedd,               |      |
| Himm toc be bisscopp off be blod,        | 1070 |
| swa summ hiss boc himm tahhte.           | ••,• |
| gledess inn hiss reclefatt               |      |
| he toc bær o batt allterr,               |      |
| j dide recless inn inoh                  |      |
| Drihhtin þærwiþþ to þeow[w]tenn,         |      |
|  | 1075 |
| A33 whann he shollde ganngenn inn        |      |
| upp to patt operr allterr,               |      |
| patt wass azz æness o þe zer,            |      |
| J azz himm sellf himm ane,               |      |
| Forr mikell jing to tachenn uss          | 1080 |
| patt uss birrp alle trowwenn.            |      |
| He toc be recless I te blod              |      |
| J zede upp to þatt allterr               |      |
| Patt wass wippinnenn wazherifft,         |      |
| swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,              | 1085 |
| 7 tanne brennde he recless pær,          |      |
| to beowwtenn Godd tocweme,               |      |
| Swa-batt tær wass swa mikell smec        |      |
| off recless att tatt allterr             |      |
| Patt all he wass himm-sellf pær hidd     | 0001 |

| յ lokenn þær-wiþþinnenn;             |      |
|--------------------------------------|------|
| J toc himm ba batt illke blod        |      |
| patt he pær haffde grezzpedd,        |      |
| patt blod tatt he pær haffde brohht, |      |
| J warrp itt tær wibb strenncless,    | 1095 |
| E33whær uppo þatt hall3he bord,      |      |
| ர e33whær o þatt allterr.            |      |
| յ siþþenn 3ede he þeþenn ut          |      |
| to strennkenn i þe kirrke            |      |
| Wipputenn þezzre wazherifft,         | 1100 |
| swa summ hiss boc himm tahhte.       |      |
| n sippenn comm he till be follo      |      |
| y wessh himm hise clapess,           |      |
| Acc pohh-swa-pehh he wass all dazz   |      |
| unnclene anan till efenn.            | 1105 |
| Nu habbe icc shæwedd 3uw summ-del    |      |
| off þa Judisskenn lakess             |      |
| patt Drihhtin toc full ædmodli3      |      |
| biforenn Cristess come,              |      |
| n off patt preost tatt tanne wass,   | 1110 |
| J off patt bisscopp bape.            |      |
| g ec icc habbe shæwedd zuw           |      |
| summ del off þezzre wikenn.          |      |
| nu icc wile shæwenn zuw              |      |
| all patt whatt itt bitacnepp,        | 1115 |
| J hu itt ma33 3uw turrnenn all       |      |
| till 3ure sawless hellpe,            |      |
| nu je mujhenn lakenn Godd            |      |
| gastlike i gode þæwess               |      |
| Wipp all patt Judewisshe lac         | 1120 |
| patt icc 3uw habbe shæwedd;          |      |
| Forr 3uw birrb nu biforenn Godd      |      |
| offrenn þa lakess alle,              |      |

| •                                       |      |
|---|------|
| All o patt wise patt zuw iss            |      |
| bitacnedd burrh ba lakess.              | 1125 |
| Pa lakess mihhtenn clennsenn hemm       | •    |
| off sakess j off sinness,               |      |
| gladenn Godd, 3iff patt he wass         |      |
| hemm wrap forr heore gillte.            |      |
| witt tu wel patt Latin boc              | 1130 |
| full witerrlike uss kipepp              | _    |
| Whille lae wass offredd forr be preost, |      |
| whille forr be bisscopp offredd,        |      |
| y whille wass offredd forr be folle,    |      |
| to clennsenn hemm off sinne.            | 1135 |
|   |      |
| Pe ramm wass offredd forr be preost     |      |
| to clennsenn himm off sinne,            |      |
| forr þe bisscopp wass þe callf          |      |
| offredd o þezzre wise,                  |      |
| 7 forr be folle wass offredd buce,      | 1140 |
| Drihhtin to lofe y wurrpe,              | ·    |
| Patt he pezzm purrh hiss mildherrtlezzc |      |
| forræfe þezzre gilltess.                |      |
| Her habbe icc shæwedd prinne lac        |      |
| forr prinne kinne leode,                | 1145 |
| Forr bisscopp j forr unnderrpreost,     |      |
| j forr þe follkess nede.                |      |
| n ure Laferrd Jesu Crist                |      |
| badd hise bedess prizess,               |      |
| Biforenn þatt he takenn wass            | 1150 |
| nazsledd uppo rode.                     | ·    |
| j tær he badd forr alle þa              |      |
| patt onn himm sholldenn lefenn,         |      |
| Forr bisscopp j forr unnderrpreost,     |      |
| j ec forr læwedd leode;                 | 1155 |

v. jewish and christian offerings. 45

| J mare wass hiss bede wurrp           |      |
|---------------------------------------|------|
| pann alle þe33re lakess,              |      |
| To lesenn j to clennsenn menn         |      |
| off alle kinne gillte,                |      |
| J tohh-swa-þehh wass þezzre lac       | 1160 |
| biforenn Cristess come                |      |
| Drihhtin full cweme inn alle þa       |      |
| Patt Godess lazhess heldenn.          |      |
| J nu icc wile shæwenn 3uw             |      |
| wipp min Drihhtiness hellpe           | 1165 |
| All hu 3e mu3henn lakenn Godd         |      |
| gastlike i gode þæwess                |      |
| Wipp all patt Judewisshe lac          |      |
| patt zuw her uppe iss shæwedd;        |      |
| 3iff patt tu follzhesst sop meoclezzo | 1170 |
| σ soþ unnskaþi3nesse¹, '              |      |
| Pa lakesst tu Drihhtin wibb shep      |      |
| gastlike i þine þæwess,               |      |
| Swa patt itt mazz wel hellpenn pe     |      |
| to winnenn Godess are;                | 1175 |
| Forr shep iss all unnskapefull        |      |
| ן stille der ן liþe,                  |      |
| nakebb itt nan mikell bracc           |      |
| 3iff mann itt wile bindenn,           |      |
| Ne forrhenn hær mann cwellehh itt     | 1180 |
| ne wipprepp itt nohht swipe.          |      |
| J forrþi se33þ þatt Latin boc,        |      |
| batt bwerrt-ut nohht ne lezhebb,      |      |
| Patt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist           |      |
| inn ure mennisscnesse                 | 1185 |
| Toc pildiliz wipputenn brace          | •    |
| patt mann himm band wipp wozhe,       |      |
| Rihht all swa summ be shep onnfob     |      |
| <sup>1</sup> MS. 'unnshapi3nesse.'    |      |
| • •                                   |      |

| 70 T 11 A 12 A 14 A 15 A 16 A 17 A 18 |        |
|---|--------|
| Meocliz patt mann itt clippepp;                                     |        |
| J 3iff bu cwennkesst i be sellf,                                    | . 1190 |
| J læresst me to cwennkenn   |        |
| Inn me galnessess fule stinnch                                      |        |
| J hire fule lusstess,   |        |
| J follzhesst azz clænnessess slop,                                  |        |
| J læresst me to follzhenn,  | 1195   |
| pa lakesst tu Drihhtin wipp gat                                     |        |
| gastlike i þine þæwess,   |        |
| Swa-patt itt mazz wel hellpenn þe                                   |        |
| to winnenn Godess are;  |        |
| Forr gat iss, patt witt tu full wel,                                | 1200   |
| gal deor, j stinnkepp fule  |        |
| J forrpi tacnepp itt full wel                                       |        |
| galnessess hate stinnchess.   |        |
| J forrþi sinndenn alle þa   |        |
| þatt shulenn inntill helle  | 1205   |
| Effnedd wibb gæt y nemmnedd gæt,                                    |        |
| o Goddspellbokess lare,   |        |
| Forrbi batt sinness fule stinnch                                    |        |
| shall shædenn hemm fra Criste.                                      |        |
| j jiff þu folljhesst skill j shæd                                   | 1210   |
| J witt i gode þæwess,   | •      |
| J hafesst get, tohh bu be 3ung,                                     |        |
| elldernemanness late,   | •      |
| natherrlike ledesst te  |        |
| յ dafftelike յ faʒʒre,  | 1215   |
| J ummbehennkesst a33 occ a33  |        |
| hu þu mihht Drihhtin cwemenn,                                       |        |
| J lufenn himm J dredenn himm  |        |
| n hise lashess haldenn,   |        |
| Wipp oxe lakesst tu Drihhtin  | 1220   |
| gastlike i þine þæwess,   |        |

# V. ORMULUM.

| Swa-patt itt mazz wel hellpenn be   |      |
|-------------------------------------|------|
| to winnenn Godess are.              |      |
| Forr oxe gap o closenn fot          |      |
| յ shædeþþ hise clawwess,            | 1225 |
| purrh whatt he tacnepp skill J shæd | 5    |
| ן witt i gode þæwess.               |      |
| oxe ganngebb hashelis               | •    |
| J aldelike latepp,                  |      |
| J ziseph bisne off hatt te birrh    | 1230 |
| all hazhelike y fazzre              |      |
| 7 dafftelike ledenn þe,             |      |
| wipputenn brace j brappe,           |      |
| J shæwenn zet, tohh þu be zung,     |      |
| elldernemanness late.               | 1235 |
| J oxe chewwebb bær he gab           |      |
| hiss cude, y tær he stanndebb,      |      |
| J chewwebb forrbenn bær he lib,     |      |
| forr be to sifenn bisne,            |      |
| Patt te birrh ummbehennkenn a33     | 1240 |
| ן chewwenn i þin heorrte            |      |
| Hu þu mihht cwemenn þin Drihhtin,   |      |
| y winnenn eche blisse.              |      |
| Puss þu mihht lakenn Drihhtin Godd  |      |
| wipp oxe i gode pæwess,             | 1245 |
| 3iff bu be ledesst all wibb skill,  |      |
| ງ haʒhelike ງ faʒʒre,               |      |
| J ummbehennkesst nihht J dazz       |      |
| hu þu mihht Drihhtin cwemenn.       |      |
| 3 3iff bu firrbresst fremmde menn   | 1250 |
| a33 affterr þine fére,              |      |
| J arrt te sellf azz milde J meoc,   |      |
| յ all wibbutenn galle,              | •    |
| Wipp cullfre lakesst tu Drihhtin    |      |

| JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN OFFERINGS. 49  |  |
|---|--|
| gastlike i þine þæwess,  Swa þatt itt mazz wel hellpenn þe  to winnenn Godess are.  Forr cullfre iss milde, n meoc, n swet, n all wiþþutenn galle,            |  |
| j fedepp operr cullfress bridd . 1260 all alls itt wære hire a3henn. j 3iff pu ledesst clene lif, j murrcnesst i pin heorrte patt tu swa lannge dwellesst her |  |
| swa ferr fra Godess riche,  j zeornesst tatt tu mote sket uppcumenn inntill heoffne, Upp till þi Laferrd Jesu Crist, to lofenn himm j lutenn,                 |  |
| Wipp turrtle lakesst tu pin Godd gastlike i pine pæwess, Swa patt itt may; wel hellpenn pe to winnenn Godess are.   |  |
| Forr turrtle ledepp chariz lif, patt witt tu wel to sope, 1275 Forr fra patt hire make iss dæd ne kepepp zho nan operr, Acc serrzhepp azz forrpi patt zho     |  |
| ne ma33 himm nowwhar findenn.  j 3iff þatt tu forrlangedd arrt to cumenn upp till Criste, j nohht ne chesesst oþerr Godd to foll3henn ne to þeowwtenn,        |  |
| Wipputenn Crist tatt wass j iss pin Drihhtin j tin hæfedd, pa lakesst tu gastlike Godd wipp turrtle i pine pæwess.  |  |
| VOL. I. E   |  |

|     | 100 1                               |      |
|-----|-------------------------------------|------|
| : : | j 3iff þu cwennkesst i þe sellf     |      |
|     | all pwerrt-ut modiznesse,           |      |
|     | յ lærest oþre all-swa to don        | 1290 |
|     | purrh lare 3 ec purrh bisne,        |      |
|     | Wipp bule lakesst tu pin Godd       |      |
| :   | gastlike i þine þæwess,             |      |
|     | Swa patt, itt mazz well hellpenn pe |      |
|     | to winnenn Godess are.              | 1295 |
|     | Forr bule latepp modiliz,           |      |
|     | j bereþþ upp hiss hæfedd,           |      |
| ٠.  | յ drifepp opre nowwt himm fra       |      |
|     | η hallt himm all forr laferrd.      |      |
|     | J 3iff þu cnawesst rihht tin Godd   | 1300 |
|     | n herronesst hise spelless,         |      |
|     | J lezzesst all bin herrte onn himm, |      |
|     | j follzhesst himm j buzhesst,       |      |
|     | J forr be lufe off himm forrsest    |      |
|     | hæjene Goddess alle,                | 1305 |
|     | J arrt te sellf azz milde J meoc,   |      |
|     | յ soffte, յ stille, յ liþe,         | •    |
| :   | Wipp lamb bu lakesst tin Drihhtin   |      |
|     | gastlike i þine þæwess,             |      |
|     | Swa patt itt mazz wel hellpenn, pe  | 1310 |
|     | to winnenn Godess are.              |      |
|     | Forr lamb is soffte 1 stille deor,  |      |
|     | յ meoc, յ milde, յ liþe,            | ,    |
| -   | j itt cann cnawenn swibe wel        | •    |
|     | hiss moderr þær 3ho blæteþ          | 1315 |
|     | Bitwenenn an busennde shep,         |      |
|     | pohh patt tezz blætenn alle.        | •    |
|     | J all swa birry be cnawenn wel      |      |
|     | pin Godd j all hiss lare,           |      |
|     | all forrwerrpenn hæbenndom          | 1320 |
|     |                                     | , (  |
|     |                                     |      |

## V. JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN OFFERINGS.

51

J ohre Goddess alle, Swa summ be lamb flep ohre shep, J follshepp azz hiss moderr.

| 1)e Judewisshe follkess boc         |      |
|-------------------------------------|------|
| hemm seggde, patt hemm birrde       | 1325 |
| Twa bukkess samenn to be preost     | -0-0 |
| att kirrkedure brinngenn;           |      |
| 7 te33 þa didenn bliþeli3,          |      |
| swa summ be bec hemm tahhte,        |      |
| j brohhtenn twessenn bukkess þær    | 1330 |
| Drihhtin þærwipp to lakenn.         | -55- |
| 7 att te kirrkedure toc             |      |
| be preost ta twezenn bukkess,       | •    |
| o patt an he leggde pær             |      |
| all beggre sake j sinne,            | 1335 |
| j let itt eornenn forþwiþþ all      | -555 |
| ut inntill wilde wesste;            |      |
| J toc J snab batt oberr bucc        |      |
| Drihhtin pærwipp to lakenn.         |      |
| All piss wass don forr here ned,    | T240 |
| j ec forr ure nede;                 | 1340 |
| For hemm itt hallp biforenn Godd    |      |
| to clennsenn hemm off sinne,        |      |
| j all swa mazz itt hellpenn þe,     |      |
| 3iff patt tu willt [itt] follshenn, | 7045 |
| 3iff þatt tu willt full innwarrdlig | 1345 |
| wiph fulle trowwhe lefenn           |      |
| • •                                 |      |
| All patt tatt wass bitachedd tær,   |      |
| to lefenn j to trowwenn.            |      |
| Pa mazz þatt trowwhe furrhrenn¹ þe  | 1350 |

| to winnenn Godess are.                   |      |
|--|------|
| pa tweggenn bukkess tacnenn uss          |      |
| an Godd off twinne kinde,                |      |
| Patt iss be Laferrd Jesu Crist,          |      |
| batt iss off twinne kinde.               | 1355 |
| Forr Jesu Crist iss ful iwiss            |      |
| sob Godd i Goddcunndnesse,               |      |
| J he iss ec to fulle sop                 |      |
| sob mann i mennnisscnesse <sup>1</sup> ; |      |
| Forr Crist iss babe Godd 7 mann,         | 1360 |
| an had off twinne kinde,                 | •    |
| j tiss birre trowwenn iwhille mann       |      |
| patt zeornepp Godess are.                |      |
| An bucc rann pær awezz all cwicc         |      |
| wipp all be follkess sinne,              | 1365 |
| 7 Cristess Goddcunndnesse wass           |      |
| all cwice y all unnpinedd                |      |
| pær Crist wass uppo rodetreo             |      |
| nazzledd forr ure nede.                  |      |
| 7 Cristess Goddcunndnesse all cwicc      | 1370 |
| j all wipputenn pine                     |      |
| Barr ure sinnes pær awezz                |      |
| þær Cristess mennisscnesse               |      |
| Drannc dæþess drinnch o rodetre          |      |
| forr ure woshe dedess.                   | 1375 |
| all swa summ batt oberr bucc             |      |
| toc þær wiþþ dæþess pine,                |      |
| To wurrhenn her Drihhtin to lac          |      |
| forr all be follkess sinne,              |      |
| All swa toc Cristess mennisscle33c       | 1380 |
| wibb dæbess pine o rode,                 |      |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> MS. 'men-nisscnesse.'

## V. JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN OFFERINGS.

| - | Forr patt he wollde wurrpenn pær offredd Drihhtin to lake,             |      |
|---|--|------|
|   | •  |      |
|   | Forr uss to clennsenn purth hiss dæp<br>off sinness unnclænnesse.      | 0-   |
|   |  | 1385 |
|   | J all swa summ patt cwike bucc   |      |
| ; | comm inntill wilde wesste,   |      |
|   | All swa comm Cristess Goddcunndle33c                                   |      |
|   | all cwicc upp inntill heoffne  |      |
|   | Patt wass biforenn Cristess dæp  | 1390 |
|   | swa summ itt wesste wære,  |      |
| - | Forrbi batt babe enngless j menn                                       |      |
| • | itt haffdenn ær forrworrpenn.  |      |
|   | Forr enngless haffdenn heoffness ærd                                   |      |
|   | forrlorenn all wipp rihhte;  | 1395 |
|   | Forr patt tezz wolldenn effnenn hemm                                   |      |
| • | 3æn Godd þurrh modisnesse;   |      |
|   | Forr whatt tegg fellenn sone dun                                       |      |
|   | off heoffne j inntill helle  |      |
|   | Till eche wa, forrpi patt tezz   | 1400 |
|   | forrwurrpenn eche blisse.  |      |
|   | J alle þa þatt fellenn swa   |      |
|   | þezz sinndenn laþe deofless,   |      |
|   | յ stanndenn inn þurrh héte յ niþ                                       |      |
|   | to scrennkenn menness sawless.   | 1405 |
|   | Acc bu mihht werenn be fra bezzm                                       |      |
| • | purrh rihhte læfe o Criste,  |      |
|   | J burrh batt weorre batt tær tolib                                     |      |
|   | wipp Jesu Cristess hellpe.   |      |
|   | J ure twezzenn forrme menn   | 1410 |
|   | patt Drihhtin shop off eorpe   |      |
|   | Forrlurenn ec forr heore gillt   |      |
|   | wipp right dom heoffness blisse,                                       |      |
|   | wiph right dom heoffness blisse,  Purrh patt tegg forr pe deofless rap |      |
|   |  |      |

| Drihhtiness rap forrwurrpenn;      |     | 1415 |
|------------------------------------|-----|------|
| J all forrpi wass heoffness ærd    |     |      |
| swa summ itt wesste wære,          |     |      |
| Forrpi patt hape enngless 3 menn   |     |      |
| itt haffdenn ær forrworrpenn.      | •   |      |
| J Cristess Goddcunndnesse comm     |     | 1420 |
| cwice inntill heoffness wesste.    |     |      |
| Wipp ure sinne i patt tatt Crist   |     |      |
| toc dæþ forr ure sinne,            | •   |      |
| All all swa summ patt bucc attrann |     |      |
| ut inntill wilde wesste            |     | 1425 |
| All cwice, j barr awezz wipp himm  |     |      |
| pe follkess sake j sinne.          | Ţ   |      |
| ן ziff patt iss patt tu willt nu   |     |      |
| wipp fulle trowwpe lefenn          |     |      |
| patt Crist iss babe Godd 1 mann,   |     | 1430 |
| an had off twinne kinde;           |     |      |
| ן ziff þatt iss þatt tu willt nu   |     |      |
| wipp fulle trowwpe lefenn          | . • |      |
| Patt Cristess Goddcunndnese wass   |     |      |
| all cwice j all unnpinedd          |     | 1435 |
| Pær Crist wass dæd o rodetre       |     |      |
| forr all mannkinne nede;           |     |      |
| ן 3iff þatt iss þatt tu willt nu   | . • |      |
| wibb fulle trowwbe lefenn          | •   |      |
| Patt Crist, tær he wass o þe treo  |     | 1440 |
| nazzledd forr ure nede,            |     |      |
| Drah harrd j hefiz pine inoh       | ;   |      |
| burrh fife grimme wundess,         |     |      |
| pa mihht tu lakenn pin Drihhtin    | •   |      |
| gastlike i soþfasst læfe,          |     | 1445 |
| Wipp all patt te to trowwenn wass  |     |      |
| burrh ba twa bukkess tacnedd.      |     |      |

| 7 3iff þu cwemesst tin Drihhtin    |      |
|------------------------------------|------|
| bi dazzess, j bi nihhtess,         |      |
| Wipp fasstinng, y wipp bedesang,   | 1450 |
| wipp cnelinng, J wipp weeche,      |      |
| pa lakesst tu wipp recless swa     |      |
| þin Godd i þine þæwess,            |      |
| Swa patt itt mazz wel hellpenn þe  |      |
| to winnenn Godess are.             | 1455 |
| Forr all all swa summ recless smec |      |
| iss swet biforenn manne,           |      |
| All all se iss swet biforenn Godd  |      |
| þe gode manness bene.              |      |
| j 3iff þin herrte iss arefull,     | 1460 |
| η milde, η soffte, η nesshe,       |      |
| Swa patt tu mihht wel arenn himm   |      |
| þatt iss jæn þe forrgilltedd,      |      |
| j all forrzifenn himm full neh     |      |
| pe rihhte domess wræche,           | 1465 |
| A33 whannse bu forrzifesst tuss    |      |
| pin wrappe j ec pin wræche,        |      |
| A33 panne lakesst tu pin Godd      |      |
| gastlike i þine þæwess,            |      |
| Wipp laf patt iss wipp elesæw      | 1470 |
| all smeredd wel j nesshedd.        |      |
| pe rihhte dom iss starre j harrd   |      |
| J all þe rihhte wræche,            |      |
| Swa summ itt wære scorrenedd laf   |      |
| patt iss wipputenn crummess.       | 1475 |
| J are j millce j mildherrtlezzc    |      |
| J rihht forrzifenesse,             |      |
| Patt iss patt laf patt smeredd iss |      |
| wiph elesæw j nesshedd.            |      |
| 3 3iff patt tu willt makenn laf,   | 1480 |
|                                    |      |

| bu bresshesst tine shæfess,             |      |
|---|------|
| n sippenn winndwesst tu bin corn,       |      |
| J fra þe chaff itt shædesst,            |      |
| ngaddresst swa be clene corn,           |      |
| all fra be chaff togeddre,              | 1485 |
| ngrindesst itt, n cnedesst itt,         | -4-0 |
| j harrdnesst itt wibb hæte;             |      |
| 7 tanne mahht tu bin Drihhtin           |      |
| lakenn þærwiþþ tocweme,                 |      |
| 3iff patt tu ledesst hali3 lif          | 1490 |
| I pohht, i word, i dede.                |      |
| 7 tu mihht ec gastlike laf              |      |
| onn oberr wise zarrkenn,                |      |
| յ lakenn þin Drihhtin þærwiþþ           |      |
| well swipe wel tocweme.                 | 1495 |
| 3iff patt iss patt tu purrh pin spell   |      |
| till rihhte læfe turrnesst              |      |
| Patt flocc patt wass toskezzredd ær     |      |
| þurrh fele kinne dwilde,                |      |
| Pa presshesst tu pin corn wipp flezzl,  | 1500 |
| I þatt tatt tu þe33m shæwesst           |      |
| Hu sinnfull lif þezz leddenn ær,        |      |
| J hu þe33 cwemmdenn deofell,            |      |
| J hu þezz haffdenn addledd wel          |      |
| to drezhenn eche pine,                  | 1505 |
| J hu þe33m haffde Drihhtin all          |      |
| forr heore woh forrworrpenn;            |      |
| Wipp swille pu presshesst wel pe folle, |      |
| 3iff patt tu puss hemm tælesst;         |      |
| Forr 3iff bu shæwesst me min woh        | 1510 |
| J tælesst mine weorrkess,               |      |
| J seggesst swille J swille wass bu,     |      |
| bu bresshesst me wibb wordess.          |      |

# 58 v. ormulum.

| wipp luffsumm æddmodnesse,               |      |
|--|------|
| Der burrh batt tu brekesst wel bin corn, |      |
| j grindesst itt j nesshesst.             |      |
| j burrh batt tatt tu fullhtnesst hemm    | 1550 |
| j unnderr waterr dippesst,               |      |
| Du sammnesst all bin mele inn an         |      |
| n cnedesst itt togeddre,                 |      |
| Swa patt te33 shulenn alle ben           |      |
| an bodiz z an sawle.                     | 1555 |
| J Jesu Crist himm sellf shall ben        |      |
| uppo þatt bodi3 hæfedd,                  |      |
| To fedenn j to fosstrenn hemm,           |      |
| to steorenn j to berrzhenn.              |      |
| j þurrh þatt tatt tu læresst hemm        | 1560 |
| to þolenn ille unnsellþe                 |      |
| Wipp innwarrd heorrte 3 sopiasst pild,   |      |
| all forr pe lufe off Criste,             |      |
| All forr patt lufe patt iss hat          |      |
| I Cristess peowwess heorrte,             | 1565 |
| pær purrh patt tu bakesst Godess laf     |      |
| J harrdnesst itt þurrh hæte,             |      |
| Durrh patt tu harrdnesst hemm wipp spell |      |
| to polenn ille unnseollpe                |      |
| Wipp sopfasst pild, all forr patt fir    | 1570 |
| patt sopfasst lufe follzhepp.            |      |
| Forr sopfasst lufe bærnepp a33,          |      |
| loc ziff þút mihht ohht findenn,         |      |
| y whærsitt iss itt harrdneþþ all         |      |
| be gode manness heorrte,                 | 1575 |
| To polenn wipp fullfremedd pild          |      |
| all patt tatt iss unnsellpe.             |      |
| J sone summ bin laf beb wel              |      |
| all greppedd tuss 1 3arrkedd,            |      |

| pa mahht tu lakenn Godd wipp all<br>gastlike wel tocweme.<br>Forr Drihhtin takepp ædmodli3 | 1580 |
|--|------|
| Wiph ha hatt till himm turrnenn.   |      |
| 7 ziff bu ledesst clene lif  |      |
| onn alle kinne wise,   | 1585 |
| Pa lakesst tu Sin Drihhtin swa   | -500 |
| gastlike i þine þæwess,  |      |
| Wipp perrrflinng bræd swa patt tu mihht  |      |
| Drihhtiness are winnenn.   |      |
| Forr perrflinng bræd iss clene bræd,   | 1590 |
| Forr patt itt iss unnberrmedd,   |      |
| j itt bitacnebb clene lif,   |      |
| J alle clene þæwess,   |      |
| J clene bohht, J clene word,   |      |
| j alle clene dedess.   | 1595 |
| յ 3iff þin heorrte iss harrd յ starre,   |      |
| n stedefasst o Criste  |      |
| To polenn forr pe lufe off himm  |      |
| all patt tatt is to drezhenn,  |      |
| Pa lakesst tu þin Drihhtin swa   | 1600 |
| gastlike i þine þæwess,  |      |
| Wipp fasst j findiz laf j harrd  |      |
| wippinnenn j wipputenn,  |      |
| Swa patt itt ma33 wel hellpenn pe  |      |
| to winnenn Godess are.   | 1605 |
| J 3iff þu mihht forrwerrpenn her   |      |
| þi faderr, y ti moderr,  |      |
| ין wif, ין child, ין hus, ין ham,  |      |
| j freond, j land, j ahhte,   |      |
| j all forrwerrpenn her þwerrt-út   | 1610 |

| bitwenenn menn to biggenn,  7 ledenn harrd 7 hali3 lif |      |
|--|------|
| all ane i wilde wesste,                                |      |
| 7 pinenn þær þi bodis a                                | •    |
| wibb chele j brisst j hunngerr,                        | 1615 |
| Wipp fasstinng, j wipp swinne j swat,                  |      |
| wipp bedess, J wipp wecchess,                          |      |
| pa mihht tu lakenn swa pin Godd                        |      |
| gastlike i þine þæwess                                 |      |
| Wipp lac; patt all pwerrt-ut beop brennd               | 1620 |
| Drihhtin to lose j wurrpe,                             |      |
| Swa patt itt beop pe rihht inoh                        |      |
| to winnenn Godess are.                                 |      |
| Forr bu ne mihht nohht ledenn her                      |      |
| na bettre lif onn eorbe                                | 1625 |
| Pann iss þatt tu þweorrt-út forrse                     |      |
| յ all þwerrt-ut forrwerrpe                             |      |
| All weorelldlike lif j lusst,                          |      |
| J fle fra menn till wesste,                            |      |
| ງ tær wiþþ harrd ງ haliʒ lif                           | 1630 |
| beo zeorrnfull Crist to cwemenn.                       |      |
| Forr swille lif iss all pwerrt-út dæd                  |      |
| Fra weorelldshipess lusstess,                          |      |
| J itt iss turrnedd all þurrh fir                       |      |
| off sopfasst lufe o Criste                             | 1635 |
| Till dusst, forrpi patt swillke menn                   |      |
| sopfasst meocnesse follzhenn.                          |      |
| J azz wass sallt wiff iwhille lac,                     |      |
| Forr patt itt shollde tacnenn                          |      |
| Patt all patt tu willt offrenn Godd,                   | 1640 |
| 3iff patt itt shall himm cwemenn,                      |      |
| All birry itt offredd ben wipp skill,                  |      |
| յ all wipp luffsumm heorrte,                           |      |

innresst i þeggre minnstre, Amang þe Judewisshe folle, biforenn Cristess come;

1675

|            |                                     | •    |
|------------|-------------------------------------|------|
|            | јес icc sezzde þatt itt wass        |      |
|            | þær henngedd i þatt hírne,          |      |
|            | Forr patt itt hidenn shollde pær    |      |
|            | all þatt tær wass wiþþinnenn        |      |
|            | Fra læredd y fra læwedd follc,      | 1680 |
|            | annd all fra þezzre sihhþe,         |      |
| ·          | Wipputenn patt te bisscopp sellf    |      |
|            | wiph blod y ec wiph recless         |      |
|            | Pær shollde beowwtenn o be zer      |      |
|            | ann sipe y all himm ane;            | 1685 |
|            | J ec icc seggde littlær her         | •    |
|            | biforenn o biss lare,               |      |
|            | Patt bi patt allterr stodenn a      |      |
|            | patt follkess hali3domess,          |      |
|            | Patt wærenn inn an arrke þær        | 1690 |
|            | wel 7 wurrhlike 3emedd;             | 2090 |
|            | 7 tatt tær wass an oferrwerre       | •    |
| ;          | oferr patt arrke timmbredd;         |      |
|            | 7 tatt te33 ec abufenn þatt         |      |
|            | hemm haffdenn liceness metedd       | 1695 |
|            | Off Cherubyn 7 Seraphyn,            | 1095 |
|            | off twezzenn ennglebeode;           |      |
|            | J tatt te bisscopp o be zer         |      |
|            | ann siþe j all himm ane             |      |
|            | · -                                 |      |
|            | Comm piderr inn to peowwtenn Godd   | 1700 |
|            | wipp blod j ec wipp recless;        |      |
|            | 7 tatt he brennde recless pær       |      |
| `:         | swa mikell att tatt allterr,        |      |
|            | patt all he wass hidd wipp be smec, |      |
|            | forr mikell bing to tacnenn;        | 1705 |
|            | J tatt he warrp sippenn be blod     |      |
|            | wipp strenncless o patt allterr,    |      |
| · <u>:</u> | J o þatt bord, J siþþenn þær        | *    |
|            |                                     |      |

### V. JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN OFFERINGS.

| wipputenn ipe minnstre;           |      |
|-----------------------------------|------|
| J tatt he comm himm sippenn ut    | 1710 |
| ן wessh himm hise clapess;        | •    |
| j tatt he wass unnclene bohh      |      |
| patt dazz anan till efenn;        |      |
| All piss icc seggde guw littlær   |      |
| her uferr mar a litell;           | 171  |
| j tiss me birre nu shæwenn zuw    | •    |
| whatt itt zuw mazz bitacnenn,     |      |
| y whærwipp itt mazz fesstnenn zuw |      |
| inn zure ribbte læfe.             |      |

### LA3AMON'S BRUT.

#### ABOUT A.D. 1205.

THE 'Brut' is a versified chronicle of the legendary history of Britain. It begins with the destruction of Troy and the flight of Æneas, from whom came Brut, or Brutus, who laid the foundation of the British monarchy, and goes down to the reign of Athelstan.

The author of this Chronicle is Lazamon, or Laweman, a priest residing at Ernely (now called Areley), on the Severn, near Redstone in Worcestershire. His authorities, as he himself tells us, were three:—'The English book that St. Bede made' (that is, Bede's Ecclesiastical History); a Latin work by St. Albin and Austin, of whose historical writings nothing is known; and a 'book that a Frence clerk hight Wace made.'

Wace's Brut is in Norman-French, and was translated in 1155 from Geoffrey of Monmouth's Latin History of the Britons. It contains 15,300 lines, which La3amon has expanded into 32,250.

The Englishman's additions are, says Mr. Marsh, 'the finest parts of the work, almost the only parts, in fact, which can be held to possess any poetical merit.'

Lajamon preserves the old unrhymed alliterative versification, falling occasionally into the use of rhyme, which is, of course, due to Norman-French influence.

There are two manuscripts of Lazamon's Brut, the one written early in the thirteenth century, the other about half a century later. The earlier version is in the Southern dialect, while the later has many Midland peculiarities. Both texts were edited by Sir Frederick Madden in 1847, from the Cottonian MSS., for the Society of Antiquaries, under the title of Lazamons

Brut, or Chronicle of Britain; a Poetical Semi-Saxon Paraphrase of the Brut of Wace.'

The following extract from this edition has been collated with the MSS., and all contractions have been expanded.

### Hengest and Horsa.

[Verses 13,785 to 14,387.] TEXT B.

MS. Cott. Calig. A. ix.

Vnder pan comen tidende.

to Vortiger pan kinge.

₱ ouer sæ weoren icumen :

swide selcude gumen.

5 inne bere Temese!

to londe heo weoren icummen.

breo scipen gode :

comen mid pan flode. breo hundred cnihten!

re alse hit weoren kinges.

wid-uten ban scipen-monnen:

be weoren ber wid-innen. Dis weoren ba færeste men!

bat auere her comen.

15 ah heo weore hæsene:

b wes hærm ba mare.

Uortiger heom sende to: and axede hu heo weoren

zif heo grið sohten:

20 & of his freend-scipe rohten. Heo wisliche andswerden:

swa heo wel cueen.

& seiden & heo walden. speken wid ban kinge.

VOL. I.

idon.

MS. Otho, C. ziii.

Vnder pan com tydinge. to Vortiger ban kinge.

pat ouer séé weren icome!

swipe selliche gomes.

preo sipes gode: i-come were mid pan flode. bar-on breo hundred cnihtes alse hit were kempes.

Des weren be faireste men! bat euere come here. ac hii weren hebene! bat was har[m] be more.

25 & leofliche him heren : & hælden hine for hærre. and swa heo gunnen wenden! for to pan kinge. Da wes Uortigerne pa king! 30 in Cantuarie-buri. per he mid his hirede! hæhliche spilede. per pas cnihtes comen: bi-foren ban folc-kinge. 35 Sone swa heo hine imetten: fæire heo hine igrætten. & seiden pat heo him wolden: hæren i þisse londe. zif he heom wolde! 40 mid rihten at-halden. Da andswerede Vortiger: of elchen vuele he wes war. An alle mine iliue: be ich iluued habbe.

45 bi dæie no bi nihtes!

cnihtes.

bliče :

peos comen to pan kinge! and faire hine grette. and seide pat hii wolde! him sarui in his londe. 3if vs pou wolle! mid rihte at-holde. po answerede Vortiger! pat of eche vuele he was war. In al mine lifue! pat ich ileued habbe! bi dai no bi nihte! ne seh ich soche cnihtes.

and mid me ze solle bilefue.

for you ich am blibe!

& eouwer wille ich wulle drizen: 50 bi mine quicke liuen.

ne sæh ich nauere ær swulche

for eouwer cumen ich æm

& mid me ze scullen bilæfu-

Ah of eou ich wulle iwiten! purh soden eouwer wurdscipen.

Ac forst ich wolle wite! for 30ure mochele worsipe.

whæt¹ cnihten 3e seon!
& whænnenen 3e icumen
beon.
55 &whar 3e wullen beon treowe!

alde & æc neowe.

Pa answerede þe o\( \)er:

pat wes þe aldeste bro\( \)er.

Lust me nu lauerd king:

60 & ich þe wullen cu\u00e4en.
what cnihtes we beo\u00e5:
& whanene we icumen seo\u00e5.

Ich hatte Henges[t]!
Hors is mi brover.
65 we beov of Alemainne!
avelest alre londe.

of pat ilken ænde! be Angles is ihaten. Beo's in ure londe!

70 selcute titende.

vmbe fiftene 3er:

pat folc is2 isomned.

al ure iledene folc:
& heore loten werpe.

75 vppen þan þe hit falleðs: he scal uaren of londe. bilæuen scullen þa fiue:

pa sexte scal for live. ut of pan leode!

so to u[n]cu\*e londe.

ne beo he na swa leof mon:

uoro he scal liten.

wat cnihtes beo 3eo:
and wanene 3eo i-comen
beo.

po answerede pe oper! pat was pe elder broper.

Ich hatte Hengest!
Hors hatte min brober.
we beob of Alemaine!
of one riche londe.
of pan ilke hende!
pat Englis his ihote.
Beob in vre londe!
wonder benges gonde.
bi eche sistene per;
pat folk his i-somned.
and werpeb pare hire lotes!
so[r] to londes seche!
vp4 wan pat lot fallep!
he mot neod wende.

ne beo he noht so riche! he mot lond seche.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS, 'whahæt.' <sup>2</sup> MS, 'him.' <sup>3</sup> MS, 'faled.' <sup>4</sup> MS, 'vt.'

For per is folc swife muchel! mære pene heo walden.

85 þa wif fareð mid childe!
swa þe deor wilde.
æueralche 3ere!
heo bereð child þere.
† beoð an us feole!
90 þat we færen scolden.
ne mihte we bilæue!
for liue ne for dæðe.
ne for nauer nane þinge!
for þan folc-kinge.

95 Pus we uerden pere : & for-pi beo nu here. to sechen vnder lufte¹: lond and godne lauerd.

Nu pu hæfuest iherd lauerd ki[n]g:

pa answerede Vortiger:
of alc an viele he wes war.
Ich ileue be cniht:

b ju me sugge so\u00e3-riht.
105 & wulche beo\u00e3 æoure ileuen \u00e3

# 3e on ileues. & eoure leofue godd!

be 3e to lutes?.

The andswarede Hænges

pa andswarede Hænges[t]: 110 cnihtene alre fæirest. nis in al þis kine-lond: Forpe wifues gop pare mid alse pe deor wilde. [childe: bi euereche zere! hii gop mid childe pere. Pat lot on vs ful; pat we faren solde. ne moste we bi-lefue! for life ne for deape.

Pus hit fareb bere! par-fore we beob nou here.

Nou pou hauest ihord louerd king!
sop of vs and no lesing.
Do saide Vortiger!
pat was wis and swipe war.

And woche beop 30ure biléue! pat 3eo an bi-léfep.

1 MS. 'lufte.'

9 MS. 'iuted.'

cniht swa muchel ne swa strong.

We habbed godes gode; pe we luuied an ure mode. 115 pa we habbed hope to:

& heore's heom mid<sup>1</sup> mihte. Pe an hæhte Phebus! pe o'er Saturnus. pe pridde hæhte Woden!

pe feore hæh[te] Jupiter:
of alle pinge he is war<sup>2</sup>.

pe fifte hæhte Mercurius: pat is³ pe hæhste ouer us. 125 bæ sæxte hæhte Appollin:

p is a godd wel idon,
pe seoue e hatte Teruagant:
an hæh godd in ure lon[d].

3et we habbes anne læuedi: 130 be hæh is & mæhti.

heh heo is & hali! hired-men heo luuie's for-pi.

heo is ihate Fræa! wel heo heom dihte%.

135 Ah for alle ure goden deore! To alle peos godes; ba we scullen hæren. we worsipe wercheb.

Woden hehde þa hæhste laze! an ure ælderne dæzen.

he heom wes leof!

140 æfne al swa heore lif.

he wes heore walden:

We habbe godes gode! bat we louied in mode.

pe on hatte Phebus:

pe oper Saturnus.

pe pri[d]de hatte Woden:

pat was a mihti ping.

pe feorpe hatte Jubiter:

of alle pinges he his war.

pe fifpe hatte Merchurius:

pat his pe hehest ouer vs.

pe sixte hatte Appolin:

pat his a god of gret win.

pe souepe hatte Teruagant:

an heh god in vre lond.

3et we habbeh an leafdi:

pat heh his and mihti.

3eo his i-hote Frea!
heredmen hire louiep.
To alle peos godes;
we worsipe werchep.
and for hire loue!
peos dazes we heom zefue.
Mone we zefue moneday!
Tydea we zefue tisdei.
Woden we zefue wendesdei!

<sup>1</sup> MS. 'mid mid.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> MS. 'whar.'

<sup>4</sup> MS. 'seofuede.'

<sup>3</sup> MS. 'us.' & '

and heom wurdscipe duden. pene feorŏe dæi i þere wike : heo zifuen him to wurdscipe.

145 pa punre heo ziuen puzres dæi :

> for-bi bat heo heom helpen mæi.

Freon heore læfdi: heo ziuen hire fridæi.

Saturnus heo ziuen sætterdæi:

150 pene Sunne heo ziuen sonedæi.

Monenen heo zifuenen monedæi:

Tidea heo zeuen tisdæi. pus seide Hæ[n]gest: cnihten alre hendest.

155 pa answerede Vortiger! of ælchen vfel he wæs wær. Cnihtes 3e beo8 me leofue! ah bas tidende me beod laŏe.

eouwer ileuen beog vnwraste! 160 ze ne ileoue noht an criste1. ah ze ileoue a pene wurse: be godd seolf awariede. eoure godes ne beo's nohtes : in helle heo niver liggev.

165 Ah neo eles ich wulle eou Ac ich wolle ou at-holde! at-hælde!

Pane ponre we zefue porisdai. Frea pane friday: Saturnus ban sateresdai.

Pus saide Hengest! cniht alre hendest. po answerede Vortiger! of alle harme he was war. Cnihtes 3eo beob me leofue! ac zoure bilefues me beop lobe.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS, 'cristre,'

an mine anwalde.
for noro beoo pa Peohtes:
swide ohte cnihtes.
pe ofte leded in mine londe:
170 ferde swide stronge.

- & ofte do%¹ me muchele scome :
- & perfore ich habbe grome.
- & 3if 3e me wulles wræken!
- & heore hæfden me bizeten.

  175 ich eou wullen zeuen lond!

muchel seoluer & gold.

pa andswerede Hængest:

cnihtene alre feirest.
3if hit wulle Saturnus!

180 al hit scal iwur'e bus.

& Woden ure lauerd? be we on bi-liue.

Hengest nom læue!

& to scipen gon live.

185 ber wes moni cniht strong!
heo drozen heore scipen
uppe be lond.

For wenden dringches; to Vortigerne pan kenge. biuoren wende Hengest!

190 & Hors him alre hændest, seoven pa Alemainisce men: pa avele weoren an deden.

& seo\en heo senden him to:

in min anwolde.
for norp beop be Peutes:
swipe ohte cnihtes.

pat ofte dop me same!

and par-vore ich habbe grame.
And 3ef 3e wollep me wreke if [hire] wipere dedes.
ich 3ou wolle 3eue!
3eftes swipe deore.
Do saide Hengest!

al hit sal iworpe pus.

Hengest nam lefue! and to sipe gan wende. and al hire godes! hii beore to londe.

Forp hii wende alle : to Vortiger his halle.

heore Sæxisce cnihtes wel idon.

of his aldene cudeen.

Heo comen in to halle!

hændeliche alle.

bet¹ weoren iscrudde!

200 & bet² weoren iuædde.

Hængest swaine!

pene Vortigernes peines.

pa wes Vortigernes hired!

for hehne ihalden.

205 Bruttes weoren særi!
for swulchere isihe.
Nes hit nawiht longe!
pat ne comen to pan kinge.
cnihtes sunen uiue!

210 þa ifaren' hafden biliue. heo sæiden to þan kinge! neowe tiĕenden. Nu forĕ-rihtes!

icumen beos pa Peohtes.
215 purh pi lond heo ærnes:

& hærgieð & berneð. & al þene norð ænde: iuæld to þan grunde. her-of þu most ræden:

220 over alle we beo's dæden. De king hine bi-pohte! whæt he don mihte.

he sende to pan innen!

bet<sup>2</sup> weren i-scrud! and bet weren ived. Hengestes sweines! pane Vortiger his cnihtes.

Bruttes weren sori! for pan ilke sihte. Nas noht longe! pat ne come tydinge.

pat bo forp-rihtes!
icomen were be Peutes.
Oueral bin lond hii ernep!
and sleap bin folk and bearnep.
and alle bane norp ende!
hii fallep to ban grunde.
her-of bou most reade!
oper alle we beop deade.
De king sende his sonde!
to beos cnihtes innes.
bat hii swipe sone!

after al his monnen.

225 Per com Hengest per com
Hors:

per com mani<sup>1</sup> mon ful oht. per comen pa Saxisce men: Hengestes cunnes-men.

& pa Alemainisce cnihtes:
230 be beoo gode to fibte.

pis isæh þe king Vortiger! bliðe wes he þa² þer.

pa Peohtes duden heore iwune;

a pas hælf pere Humbre heo weoren icume.

235 & pe king Vortiger:
of heore cume wes ful war.
to-gadere heo comen:
& feole per of-slozen.
per wes feht swide strong:

240 comp swide sturne.

De Peohtes weoren ofte

iwuned:

Vortigerne to ouer-cumen. & pa heo pohten a[l]swa: ah hit ilomp an o\u00e8er \u03ba.

245 for hit wes heom al hele: pat Hængest wes pere.

& pa cnihtes stronge!

be comen of Saxelonde.

& pa ohte Alemanisce:

250 be bider comen mid Horse.

to him seolue come.

Par com Hengest and his
broper:

and manian oper.

pat be king Vortiger :
blibe was bo ber.
pe Peutes dude hire wone :

a pis half Vmbre hii were icome.

And be king Vortiger! of hire come was war. to-gadere hii comen! and manie par of-slozen.

pe Peutes weren ofte iwoned.:

Vortiger to ouercome. and po ipohten al so: ac hit bi-ful operweies po. for hii hadde mochel care: for Hengest was pare. swide monie Peohtes! heo slozen i pan fehte. feondliche heo fuhten! feollen pa fæie.

255 Pa be non wes icumen; ba weoren Peohtes ouercumen.

& swuče heo awæi flozen!
an ælche halue¹ heo forð
fluzen.

& alle dai heo fluzen!

260 monie & vnnifoze.

Pe king Vortigerne! wende to herberwe.

& æuere him weoren onuast!

Hors & Hængest.

265 Hængest wes pan kinge leof:

& him Lindesage 3ef. and he 3æf Horse! madmes ino3e.

& alle heore cnihtes:

270 he swide wel dihte.

& hit gode stunde: stod a pan ilke.

Ne durste nauere Peohtes<sup>2</sup>; cumen i þan londes.

275 no ræueres no utlazen!

† heo neoren sone of-slæzen.

& Hængest swide fæire!

for swipe manie Peutes! hii slozen in pan fihte.

po pat non was icome! po were Peutes ouer-come.

and swipe hii awey floze! on euereche side.

And Vortiger be king! wende agen to his hin.

and to Hengest an[d] his cnihtes!

he 3ef riche 3eftes.

Ne dorste neuere Peutes: come in pisse londe. pat hii nere sone of-slaze: and idon of lifdaze. and Hengestswipe hendeliche:

2 MS. 'helue.'

2 MS, 'Peohtestes.'

herede bane king. Da ilomp hit in ane time: 280 \$ be king wes swide blide. an ane hæze dæie: imong his duze e monnen. Hengest hine bi-bohte: what he don mihte. 285 for he wolde wid ban kinge! holden runinge. pan kinge he eode to-foren! & fæire hine gon greten. be king sone up stod: 290 & sætte hine bi him seoluen. heo drunken heo dremden: blisse wes among heom. Pa qued Hengest to pan kinge: Lauerd hærene ti\ende. 295 & ich be wulle ræcchen! deorne runen. aif bu mine lare: wel wult lusten. & noht halden to wrafe! 300 bat ich wel leare. De king answarede: swa Henges[t] hit wolde. Da sæide Hængest! cnihten alre fæirest. 305 Lauerd ich habbe moni a

dæi :

pine monscipe ihæzed.pin holde mon ibeon:i richen pine hirede.

cwemde pan kinge. Po hit bi-ful in on time! pat pe king was swipe blipe.

Hengest wolde wip pan kinge! holde rou[n]ing. pane kinge he come bi-vore! and faire hine grette.

po saide Hengest to pan kinge!
Louerd hercne týdinge.
and ich pe wolle telle!
of deorne rouninges.
3ef pou mine lore!
wel wolt i-hure.
and noht holde to wrappe!
3ef ich pe wel leore.
And pe king answerede!
alse Hengest hit wolde.

& in ælche fæhte! 310 hæhst of bine cnihten. & ich habbe ofte ihærd: hohfulle ronenen. imong bine hired-monnen! heo hatied be swide. 315 in to pan bare dæde! aif heo hit dursten cuee. Ofte heo stilleliche¹ spækeð: & spilie's mid runen. of twam zunge monnen: of two songe cheldren. 320 bat feor wunied hennen. be an hæhte Vther! be over Ambrosie. be bridde hæhte Co[n]stance: pes wes king i pisse lond. 325 & he her wes of-slazen: burh swicfulle lazen. Nu wulled cume ba odere! & wræken heore brover. al forbærnen bi lond: 330 & slæn þine leoden. be seoluen & bine duze en: driuen ut of londe. & bus sugged bine men! per heo somned sitte. 335 for ba twene browere: beo's beyne kine-borne. of Androeinnes kunne:

bas a dele Bruttes. & pus pine duzede: Louerd ofte ich habbe ihord: among bine cnihtes. bat hii be hatieb swibe: into pare bare deathe. Ofte hii stille spekeb.

be on hatte Vther: be ober Aurelie. be bridde hehte Constance:

bat bou dedest to deabe.

Nou wolleb come be ober: and wreken hire brober. al for-bearne bi lond: and slean bine leade.

and bus seggeb bine men: stille bi-twine heom.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS, 'stilledliche.'

340 stille þe fordemeð.

Ah ich þe wulle ræde! of muchele þire neode. þ þu bizite cnihtes?! þa gode beoð to fihte.

345 & bi-tache me ænne castel :

oder ane kineliche burh,

pat ich mai inne ligge!

pa while pa ich libbe.

Ic am uor pe iuaid!

350 pær-fore ic wene beon dæd.
fare per ic auer fare!
næm ich næuere bute care.
buten ich ligge faste!
biclused inne castle.

355 3if pu pis me wult don:
ich hit wulle mid luue a-fon.
& ich wulle biliue;
senden after mine wiue.
pat is a Sexisc wimmon:

360 of wisdome wel idon.

& after Rouwenne! mire dohter!

pe me is swife deore. Penne ich habbe mi wif: & mine wine-maies.

365 & ich beo i pine londe!
fulliche at-stonde.
pa bet ich wullen hiren pe!
3if pu pis 3ettest me.

pa answerede Vortiger!

<sup>1</sup> MS. 'fordemed.'

Ac ich pe wolle reade! of mochele pine neode. pat pou bi-zete cnihtes! pat gode beon to fihte! and bi-tak me one castel!

pat ich mai on wonie.

For ich ham for be i-veibed! bat ich wene beo dead. bare ware ich euere vare! nam ich neuere boute care. bote ihc ligge faste! bi-clused in on castle. 3ef bou bis woldes don!

mi wif solde come sone.

and mi dohter Rowenne!

and moche of mine cunne.

Wan we pos beop in londe! folliche at-stonde.

pe bet we wollep cweme pe!

3ef pou pis wolt granti me.

Do answerede Vortiger!

Qu. 9

<sup>2</sup> MS. 'cnihtest.'

370 of ælchen vuele he wes war.

Nim cnihtes biliue!

& send æfter þine wiue.

& æfter þine children!

þan 3ungen & þan olden.

375 & æfter þine cunnen!

& afeoh heom mid wunne.

benne heo to be cumes!

bu sca[l]t habben gærsume.

hæhliche heom to ueden!

380 & wur'dliche scruden.

Ah nulle ich castel na burh!

nane þe bi-techen.

for men me wolden scenden!

i mine kine-lond<sup>1</sup>.
385 for 3e haldeð þa hæðene lage:

pat stod on eoure ælderen dæge.

& we halde cristes laze:
& wulle auere an ure dæze.

Pa zet spæc Hængest:

-390 cnihten alre hendest.

Lauerd ich wulle pin iwil:
drizen her & ouer-al.
& don al mine dæde:
æfter pine ræde.

395 Nu ic wulle biliue!
sende after mine wiue.
& æfter mire dohter!
be me is swa deore.

bat of ech vuele was war. Nim cnihtes swibe: and send after bine wifue. and after bine children: be yong and be heoldre. and after bine cunne! [ne. and onderfang heom mid winwane hii to be comeb: bou salt habbe garisome. hehliche heom to fede: and workliche to scrude. Ac nelle ich castel ne borh: nanne be bi-take. for men me wolde sende: in mine kinelonde. 3ef ich hebene men!

londes bi-toke.

pe 3et spac Hengest! cniht alre hendest. Louerd nou ich wolle! don al pine wille.

Nou ich wolle bliue! sende after mine wifue.

<sup>1</sup> MS. 'kinc kine-lond.'

& æfter ohte monnen!

and bu 3if me swa muchel lond!

to stonden a mire azere hond.

swa wule anes bule hude! ælches weies ouer-spræden.

405 feor from ælche castle: amidden ane ualde.

Penne ne mai pe atwite: be hæne ne pe riche.

† þu æi hæhne burhze:

410 hæene monne habbe bitæht.

> pe king him izette! swa Hengest zirnde.

Hengest nom læue!

& ford he gon live.

415 & æfter his wive sende sonde:

to his agene londe.

& he seolf wende seond bis lond:

to sechen ænne bræ[d]ne fæld.

per he mihte wel spræde:
420 on his feire hude.

He com æn enne ende: in enne fæire uelde. he hafde ane hude: bizite to his neode.

425 o ane wilde bule!

and bou 3ef me so mochel lond:
to stonde on min owe hond.

ase wole a bole hûde!
in grene ouer-sprede.
for fram eche castle!
a-midde one felde.
panne ne mai pe atwite!
pe pore no pe riche.
pat pou eni heh borh!
hepene man bi-takest.

And he king him 3af!
hat lutel hat he 30rnde.
Hengest nam lefue!
and forh he gan wende.
and after his wifue he sende
sonde!
to his owene londe.
and him seolf wende!

oueral to bi-holde.

ware he mihte wel sprede! his bole hude.

pe wes wunder ane strong.

He hæsden ænne wisne
mon:

pe wel cude a crasten.

pe nom pas hude:

430 & a bord leide.

and whæste his særes:

alse he schæren wolde.

alse he schæren wolde.

Of pere hude he kærf enne
pwong!

swide smal<sup>1</sup> & swide long.
435 nes he hwong noht swide
bræd!

buten swulc a twines præd. pa al islit wes pe pong! he wes wunder ane long. a-buten he bilæde!

440 muche del of londe.

He bigon to deluen:
dic swide muchele.
per-uppe stenene wal:
pe wes strong ouer al.

445 ane burh he arerde:

muchele & mare. Pa be burh wes<sup>2</sup> al 3 are: ba scop he hire nome. he hæhte heo ful iwis:

450 Kaer-Carrai an Bruttisc. & Ænglisce cnihtes: heo cleopeden þwong-Chastre. Hengest hadde one wisne man:
pat wel coupe of crafte.
he nam peos bole hude:
and a borde laide.

par-of he makede ane pwang :

swipe smal and swipe lang. nas pe pwang noht brod:

bote ase hit were a twined [pred.

a-boute par-mid he leide! moche deal of londe. He lette po delue! on euerech halue. par vppe stonene wal! swipe strong oueral. ane castel he arerde! fair to bi-holde. po pe borh was al 3aru! po sette he hire name. he hehte hire foliwis! Cayr-Karri in Bruttesse. and Englisse cnihtes! pwangchestre.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> MS. 'wel.'

nu and auere mare:

pe nome sto[n]de8 pere.

455 & for nan overe¹ gome:

næueden pæ burh pene nome.

a pet come Densce men:

and driuen ut pa Bruttes.

pene pridde nome heo per

sætte:

460 & Lane-castel hine hæhten. & for swulche gomen: þæ tun hafde þas þreo nomen.

> Vnder han com liden hider! Hengestes wif midhire scipen.

fiftene hundred rider[e]n.
mid hire comen to iwiten:
muchele æhtene scipen.

per comen inne:

470 muchel of Hengestes cume.

& Rouwen his dohter!

pe him wes swice deore.

Hit wes umbe-while;

p com pe ilke time.

475 p izarked wes pa burh!

mid pan alre bezste.

Hengest com to pan kinge! & bad him gistninge.

& seide † he hafde an in:
480 izarked, to-zeines him.

& bad pat he come per-to!

nou and euere more! be name stondeb bare.

forte pat Den[s]ce men : driuen vt pe cnihtes. pane pridde name par sette : [ede.

and Leane-castel hine cleop-

Vnder pan com lipe hider: — Hengestes wif mid hire sipes.

geo hadde to ivere!

and Rowen his dohter?

pat was him swipe deore.

Hit was bi on wile?

pat com pe ilke time.

pat i-3arked was pe borh?

mid pan alre beste. [kinge:

and Hengest wende to pan

and bad hine to gystninge.

and seide pat he hadde on in?

hi-makede to-3enes him.

MS. 'odere." MS. 'hunbed.'

8 MS. 'swide.'

& he scolde beon fæire under-fon.

& pe king him zette! swa Hengest hit wolde.

485 Hit com to han time!

p he king gon for live.

mid han deoreste monnen!

of alle his duzeve.

for he gon buzen!

490 b he to burh com.

he bi-heold bene wal!

up and dun ouer-al.

al him wel likede!

t he on lokede.

495 He wende in to halle!
& his heledes mid him alle.
bemen heo bleowen!
gomen men gunnen cleopien.
bord heo hetten breden!

500 cnihtes setten þer to. heo æten heo drunken: dræm wes i burhæn. þa þe duæðe hafde igeten: þa wes heom þa bet iloten. 505 Hængest eode in to þan

per wunede Rouwenne.
he heo lette scruden!
mid vnimete prude.
al p scrud pe heo hafde on!
510 heo weoren swide wel ibon.

inne :

And be king him grantede! alse Hengest wolde.

For hii gonne wende:

pat hii come to pan ende

pe king bi-heold pane wal!

vp and dun oueral.

al him wel likede!

pat he on lokede.

He wende in to halle!

and his cnihtes mid him alle.

bordes hii lette sprede: cnihtes þar to sete. hii eoten hii drongken! blisse was a-mang heom.

Hengest wende to be inne

par Rowenne was inned, he hire lette scrude a mid onimete prude.

#### VI. HENGEST AND HORSA.

heo weoren mid pan bezste: ibrusted mid golde. Heo bar an hire honde! ane guldene bolle. 515 i-uulled mid wine ? be wes wunder ane god. Hæze iborenne men: heo lædden to hallen. biuoren ban kinge: 520 fairest1 alre binge. Reowen sæt a cneowe: & cleopede to ban kinge. & bus ærest sæide: in Ænglene londe. 525 Lauerd king wæs hæil! for bine kime ich æm uæin. pe king bis ihærde! & nuste what heo seide. be king Vortigerne: 530 fræinede his cnihtes sone. what weoren bat speche: be † maide spilede. Da andswerede Keredic! a cniht swide sellic. 535 he wes be bezste latimer! bat ær com her. Lust me nu lauerd king! & ich þe wulle cu\sen. whæt seið Rouwenne: 540 fæirest wimmonnen. Hit beo's tisende!

Reo bar in hire hond! ane goldene bolle. hi-fulled mid wine ! ne mihte non be richere. Hehre ibore men: hire ladde in to halle. bi-vore pan kinge: fairest alle bing. Rowenne sat a cnouwe: and seide to pan kinge. bus erest zeo spac: in Englene lond. Louerd king wassayl: for bine comes me beob hail. De king hit ihorde: and nuste wat zeo saide. be king Vortigerne: haxede his cnihtes. wat were be speche! bat be maide speke. po answerede Kebereh! cniht mid be wisest. he was be beste latimer: bat euere wone[de] her. Lust nou mi louerd king : and ich be wolle cuden. wat seib Rowenne: fairest of al wommanne. Hit is<sup>2</sup> be wone!

1 MS, 'farrest,'

<sup>2</sup> MS, 'his,'

inne Sæxe-londe. whær swa æi duze8e: gladies of drenche. 545 bat freond sæise to freonde: mid fæire loten hende. Leofue freond was hail: be ofer sæif drinc hail. pe ilke pat halt pene nap: 550 he hine drinked up. oders uul me bider fared: & bi-techeve his iueren. benne bat uul beo's icumen! benne cusseo heo breoien. 555 pis beod sele lazen: inne Saxe-londe. & inne Alemaine: heo beo's ihalden a'ele. Dis iherde Uortiger! 560 of alchen<sup>6</sup> uuele he wes war. & seide hit an Bruttisc: ne cute he nan Ænglisc. · Maiden Rouwenne: drinc bluzeliche benne. 565 Pat maide drone up pat win: & lette don o\u00e7er \u00e9er-in. & bi-tæhten þan kinge: & prien hine custe. & burh ba ilke leoden: 570 ba lazen comen to bissen

pat freond saip to his freond: wane he sal drinke. Leofue freond wassail: pe oper saip dringhail. pe ilke pat halt pane nap: pane drinke drinkp² vp. and ageo me hine fulp: and takep his ivere.

ine Saxe-londe.

pis beop be lawes: ine Saxlonde.

pis ihorde Vortiger!
of eche vuele he was war.
and saide hit on Bruttesse!
ne coupe he noht on Englisse.
Mayde Rowenne!
dring blopeliche panne.
pat maide dronke vt pat win!
and lette don oper par-in.
and bi-tahte pan kinge!
and he hit vp swipte.
And porh pisne ilke game!
be lawe come to londe.

londe.

MS. 'dringe.'

<sup>3</sup> MS. 'dringe dringp.'

<sup>3</sup> MS. 'oder.'

<sup>4</sup> MS. 'bi-thecheo.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> MS. 'alchel.'

<sup>6</sup> MS. 'drong.'

wæs-hail & drinc-hæil! moni mon per-of is fain. Rouwenne pe hende! sat bi pan kinge.

575 be king heo seorne biheold?

heo was him an heorte leof.

ofte he heo custe?

ofte he heo clupte.

al his mod & his main?

580 halde to ban mæidene.

Pe wurse wes per ful neh! pe in ælche gomene is ful ræh.

be wurse ne dude næuere god:

he mæingde þas kinges mod.

585 he murnede ful swife!

to habben pat mæiden to

wiue.

pat wes swide? ladlic ping: pat be cristine king. luuede pat hadene maide: 590 leoden to hærme.

† maiden wes pan kinge leof:

æfne alse his azene lif.

he bad Hengest his dring! 3iuen him pat maide-child. 595 Hengest funde an his ræd!

to don \$ be king him bed;

wassayl and drink<sup>1</sup>-hayl; pat mani men lofuiep. Pe faire Rowenne; sat bi pan kinge. pe king hire zeorne bi-heold; zeo was him leof on heorte. ofte he hire custe; and ofte he hire clupte.

De worse was pare wel neh! pat to soche game his wel sleh.

pe worse pat neuere ne dop
 god:
he meýnde pare pes kinges

mod.

be king mornede swibe:

for habbe hire to wifue.

Pat was swipe loplich ping: pat be cristene king. louede pat maide heapene: folk to harme.

To Hengest bad pe king! pat he pat maide 3efue him. Hengest funde on his reade! don pat pe king him beade.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS. ' dring-hayl,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> MS. 'swide.'

he 3ef him Rouwenne ?
wimmon swide hende.
pan kinge hit was [icweme] ?
600 he makede heo to quene.
al after pan lazen ?
pe stoden an hæte[ne] dæzen.

he 3ef him Rowenne! womman swipe hende. Pane king hit was icweme! he makede hire to cwene. al after pe lawes! bat stode in heapene daise.

end.

### VII.

## SOUL'S WARD.

#### ABOUT 1210.

'SAWLES WARDE' is the title of a Homiletic treatise contained in several MSS. (Bodleian 34; Royal 17 A 27; Titus D. 18). It has been ascribed to the author of the 'Ancren Riwle,' 'Hali Meidenhad' (Bodleian MS. 34; Cott. MS. Titus D. 18), 'Pe Wohunge of Ure Lauerd' (Cott. MS. Titus D. 18); and the Lives of St. Juliana, St. Marharete, and St. Katherine (Bodl. MS. 34; Royal MS. 17 A 27).

The author of all these productions, which belong to a period not much later than Lajamon's Brut, is unknown. The dialect is Southern, with a slight admixture of Midland forms.

For a fourteenth-century version of this piece by Dan Michel of Canterbury, see 'Specimens of Early English,' Part II. p. 98.

The following extract is taken from 'Old English Homilies,' First Series, pp. 245 to 249, l. 3; and p. 259, l. 2, to p. 267.

#### HER BIGINED SAWLES WARDE.

Si sciret paterfamilias qua hora fur uenturus esset: vigilaret utique et non sineret perfodi domum suam. Ure lauerd i pe godspel teaches us purh abisne. hu we ahen wearliche to biwiten us seoluen wis pe unwiht of helle. ant wis his wrenches<sup>1</sup>. 3ef pes lauerd<sup>2</sup> wiste he seis hwenne ant hwuch 5 time. pe peof walde cume to his hus! he walde wakien. ne nalde he nawt polien pe peof forte breoken hire. Pis hus pe

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS. 'wernches.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Royal and T. ' be husebonde.'

ure lauerd1 speked of! is seolf be mon inwid be monnes wit. I pis hus. is pe huse lauerd. ant te fulitohe wif! mei beon wil 10 ihaten. bat ga be hus efter hire! ha diht hit al to wundre. bute wit ase lauerd chasti hire be betere, ant bi-neome hire muchel of 2 pat ha walde. ant tah walde al hire hird folhin hire ouer-al: gef wit ne forbude ham. for alle hit's beo's untohene. ant rechelese hinen! bute 3ef he ham rihte. Ant 15 hwucche beo's peos hinen; Summe beo's wid-vten. ant summe wit-in-nen. beo4 wit-vten beo8. be monnes fif wittes. Sihöe. ant herunge. smechunge. ant smeallunge. ant euch limes felunge. peos beo's hinen vnder wit, as under huse lauerd. ant hwer-se he is zemeles! nis hare nan be ne feared 20 ofte untoheliche. ant gulter ilome. over ifol semblant! over 5 in vuel dede. In-wid beod his hinen, in se moni mislich bonc to cwemen wel be husewif: agein godes wille. ant sweried somet readliche. bat efter hire hit schal gan. bah we hit ne here nawt! we mahen ifelen hare nurhs, ant hare 25 untohe bere. a-pet6 hit cume for8. ant ba wi8 eie. ant wi8 luue tuhte ham be betere. Ne bis neauer his hus for beos hinen wel iwist for hwon bat he slepe. o\u00e8er ohwider [fare]? from hame. pat is hwen mon forget his wit. ant let ham iwurden. ah ne bihoued hit nawt. pat tis hus beo irobbet. for 30 ber is inne be tre[sur] bat godd zef him seolf fore. bat is monnes sawle. forte breoke bis hus ester bis tresor. bat godd bohte mid his dea's. ant lette lif o rode! is moni peof a-buten ba bi dei ant bi niht. vnseheliche gasttes wid alle unwreaste peawes. ant agein euch god peaw. pe biwited ipis hus godes 35 deore castel<sup>8</sup>. vnder wittes wissunge bat is huse lauerd. is eauer hire unbeaw forte sechen in-zong abute be wahes to amurdrin hire prinne. pat heaved prof is pe feont. pe meistred

<sup>1</sup> MS. 'lauer o.'

<sup>2</sup> R. ofte of.

<sup>8</sup> R. 'ha.'

<sup>4</sup> R. 'beos.'

<sup>5</sup> MS, 'oder.'

<sup>6</sup> Titus 'til þat.'

<sup>7</sup> From R. and T.

<sup>8</sup> R. s chatel.

ham alle ageines him ant his keis. be husebonde bat is wit. warned his hus bus. vre lauerd haued ileanett him fowre1 of his dehtren. bat beo's to vnderstonden be fowr heaued 40 beawes. be earste is warschipe icleopet. ant te ober is ihaten gastelich streng e. ant te bridde is mea . rihtwisnesse be feor e. Wit be husbonde godes cunestable cleoped war-schipe ford. ant makid hire durewart. be warliche loki hwam ha leote in ant ut. ant of feor bihalde alle be cuminde. hwuch beo wurde 45 ingong to habben: over been bisteken brute. Strengve stont nest hire. bat zef ei wule in : warschipes vn-bonkes. warni strengte fore. bat is hire suster! ant heo hit ut warpe. be bridde suster bat is mead, hire he maked meistre ouer his willesfule hirde<sup>2</sup> pat we ear of speken. pat ha leare ham 50 mete. pat me meosure hat. pe middel of twa uueles3. for pat is beaw in euch stude ant tuht forte halden. ant hated ham alle bat nan of ham agein hire! nohwer wid vnmeod! ne ga ouer mete. be feoree suster rihtwisnesse. sit hom nest as deme. ant beated peo pe azulted. ant cruned peo pe wel dod. 55 ant deme euchan his dom efter his rihte, for dred of hire nimed bis hirde euch efter bat he is warde to witene. be ehnen hare. pe mud his. pe earen hare. pe hondon hare. ant euch alswa of pe opre wit[es]8 pat onont him ne schal nan un-beaw cumen in. . . 60

# Description of Heaven.

Hercni's nu penne he seis. ant zeornliche understondes. [I]ch am murtes sonde. ant munegunge of eche lif. ant liues luue i-haten ant cume riht from heouene pat ich habbe isehen nu ant ofte ear be blisse bat na monnes tunge ne mei

```
2 MS. 'hiro.'
                                                          8 R. 'bing.'
1 MS, 'froure,'
                                                  5 MS. dret.
```

<sup>4</sup> MS, 'on hest'; T. 'hom nest.'

<sup>6</sup> MS. 'his'; R. 'bis.' 7 MS. 'hir S.'

MS. 'wit'; T. 'wites'; R. 'wid hat wit.'

65 of tellen, be iblescede godd iseh ow offruhte. ant sumdel drupnin1 of pat fearlac talde of dea8. ant of helle. ant sende me to gleadien ow. nawt for-bi bat hit ne beo al soo bat he seide. ant pat schulen alle uuele fondin. ant ifinden. Ah ze wið þe fulst of godd ne þurue na þing dreden for he sit on 70 heh pat is ow on helpe. ant is al-wealdent pat haued ow to witene. A sei warschipe welcume liues. lune. ant for be luue of godd seolf zef bu eauer sehe him! tele us sumhwet of him. ant of his eche blisse. ze iseo quod lives luve! Murodes<sup>2</sup> sonde. Ich habbe isehen him ofte nawt tah alswa 75 as he is: for agein be brihtnesse ant te liht of his leor, be sunne gleam is dosc. ant bunched a schadewe. ant for-bi ne mahte ich nawt azein be leome of his wlite lokin ne bihalden! bute burh a schene schawere bituhhe me ant him bat schilde mine ehnen. Swa ich habbe ofte isehen be hali prunnesse. 80 feader ant sune. ant hali gast. preo an[t] unto-dealet, ah lutle hwile ich mahte bolie be leome, ah summes weis ich mahte bihalden ure lauerd ihesu crist godes sune bat bohte us o rode. Hu he sit blisful on his feader riht half bat is alwealdent rixle i bat eche lif bute linnunge. se unimete 85 feier! pat te engles ne beod neauer ful on him to bihalden. ant zet ich isch etscene be studen of his wunden. ant hu he schawed ham his feader to cuden hu he luuede us ant hu he wes buhsum to him be sende him swa to alesen us ant biseched him a for moncumes heale. Efter him ich iseh on 90 heh ouer alle heouenliche [weordes] be eadi meiden his moder marie i-nempnet sitten in a trone se swite briht wit 6 3immes i-stirret. ant hire wlite se weoleful. 7 pat euch eor blich liht: is peoster pe[r]-o-zeines, pear ich iseh as ha bit hire deore-wurde sune se zeornliche. ant se inwardliche for beo bat

R. 'durcnin.' MS. 'Murhdes.' R. 'schadewe.'
R. 'eösene.' From T. MS. 'wid.' R. 'meinful.'

hire seruid. ant he hire zetted. blideliche al pat ha bi-seched. 95 Det liht ba ich ne mahte lengre bolien! Ich biseh to be engles ant to be archangles and to the ore; be beor buuen ham. iblescede gastes be beod a biuore godd ant seruid him eauer. ant singed a unwersed. Nihe wordes per beod, ah hu ha beod i-ordret ant sunderliche isette. be an buue be odre. ant 100 euchanes meoster were long to tellen. Se muche murhoe ich hefde on hare on sih e ! pat ne mahte ich longe hwile elles hwider lokin. Efter ham ich iseh towart te patriarches ant te prophetes be makied? swuch murhoe bat ha aren nude i bat ilke lont of blisse bat ha hefden of feor igre live t ear 105 on eorge ant seog nu al pat isoget. pat ha hefden longe ear icwiddet of ure lauerd as he hefde ischawed ham i gastelich singe. Ich iseh be apostles [bat weren] poure. ant lah on eorde. ifullet ant bizoten al of unimete blisse sitten i trones. ant al under hare uet pat heh is i pe worlde. 3 arowe forte de- 110 men i be dei of dome kinges ant keiseres. ant alle cunreadnes of alle cunnes ledenes. Ich biheolt te Martyrs. ant hare unimete murhe be boleden her pinen. ant dead for ure lauerd. ant lihtliche talden to alles cunnes neowcins. ant eorbliche tintreohen ageines be blisse bat godd in hare heorte schawede 115 ham to cumene. Efter ham ich biheolt be cunfessurs hird pe liueden igod lif. ant haliche deiden. pe schined as dod steorren ibe eche blissen. ant seed godd in his wlite bat haue alle teares iwipet of hare ehnen. Ich iseh bat schene. ant pat bribte ferreden of be eadi meidnes ilikest towart 120 engles, ant feolohlukest wid ham blissin ant gleadien, be libbinde iflesche ouergat flesches lahe ant ouercumet cunde be leaded heouenlich lif in eorde as ha wunied hare murhde. ant have blisse, be feierled of have wlite, be swetnesse of hare song! ne mei na tunge tellen. Alle ha singe be per 125

<sup>1</sup> MS. 'blideliche,'

<sup>3</sup> MS. 'makied.'

beod. Ah hare song ne mahe nane buten heo singen. Se swote smul ham folhed hwider se ha wended. bat me mahte libben aa bi be swotnesse. hwam se heo biseche's fore! is sikerliche iborhen, for azein hare bisocnen! godd him seolf 130 arised bat alle be odre halhen sittende ihered. Swide wel quod warschipe liked us pat tu seist. Ah nu pu hauest se wel iseid of euch a setnesse; of be sell sunder-lepes sumhwet sei us nu hwuch blisse is to alle iliche meane! ant liues luue hire ondswere. De imeane blisse is sequenfald, leng to of lif. 135 wit. ant luue. ant of be luue a gleadunge. wid-ute met murie. loft-song. ant lihtschipe. ant sikernesse. is be seouede. bah ich bis seid warschipe sumdel understonde! bu most unwreo bis witerluker ant openin to beos o're. ant hit schal beon seid liues luue warschipe as bu wilnest. Ha liuied a in 140 a wlite. bat is brihtre sequeualde. ant schenre ben be sunne. ant eauer in a strengge to don buten euch swinc al pat ha wulled. ant eauer mare in a steal in al pat eauer god is widute wonunge. wid-uten euch bing bat mahe hearmin oder eilin. in al bat eauer is. softe over swote. ant hare lif is godes 145 sihee. ant godes cnawlechunge as ure lauerd seide. bat is quod he eche lif to seon ant cnawen sod? godd. ant him bat he sende ihesu crist ure lauerd to ure alesnesse ant beod for-bi ilich him ibe ilke wlite bat he is. for ha seod him as he is. nebbe to nebbe. Ha beod se wise pat ha witen 150 alle godes reades. his runes ant his domes be derne beod. ant deopre ben eni sea dingle. ha seoo i godd alle bing, ant witen of al bat is ant wes ant eauer schal iwurden. hwet hit beo. hwi. ant hwerto ant hwer of hit bigunne 3. Ha luuie god wid-ute met. for pat ha understonded hu he haued bi 155 ham idon burh his muchele godlec ant hwet ha ahen his deorewurte i milce to zelden, ant euch an luue oter ase

<sup>1</sup> MS. 'isei'.'

<sup>2</sup> MS. 'sod.'

<sup>3</sup> R. 'biginne.'

<sup>4</sup> MS. 4 deorewurde.

muchel as him seoluen. Se gleade ha beo's of godd: pat al is hare blisse, se muchel bat ne mei hit munne na mus. ne spealie na speche for-bi bat euchan luued oder as him seoluen. Euchan haue's of o'cres 1 god ase muche murh'ee 160 as of his ahne, bi his ze mahen seon ant witen, hat euchan haue sunderlepes ase feole gleadschipes : as ha beo's monie alle. ant euch of be ilke gleadschipes is to eauer-euch-an ase muche gleadunge! as his ahne sunderliche. zet ouer al bis. hwen euchan luue's godd mare ben him seoluen. ant ben 165 alle be obres: mare he gleaded of godd wid-uten ei etlunge ben of his ahne gleadunge. ant of alle be ores. Neomer nu benne zeme zef neauer anes heorte ne mei in hire underuon hire ahne gleadunge sunderliche iseide. so unimete muchel is  $pe[n]^4$  anlepi blisse. pat ha nimed in hire pus 170 monie. ant bus muchele. for-bi seide ure lauerd to beo be him hefden icwemet. Intra in gaudium. et cetera. Ga quod he in-to bi lauerdes blisse<sup>5</sup>. bu most al gan brin. ant al beon bigotten brin for in be ne mei hit nanesweis neomen in. herof ha herie's godd ant singe's a un-werget eauer iliche lusti 175 in bis lost-songes. as hit iwriten is. Beati qui habitant. et cetera. Eadi beod beo lauerd, be ibin hus wunied ha schulen herien be from worlde into worlde. Ha beo's alle ase lihte ant as swifte as be sunne gleam be schoot from est into west. ase bin ehe-lid tuned ant opened for hwer-se-eauer be gast 180 wule be bodi is anan-riht wid-ute lettunge. for ne mei ham na bing azeines etstonden. for euch an is ale mihti to don al bat he wule. ze makie to cwakien heouene ba ant eoree wid his an finger. Sikere ha beo's of al bis of bulli lif. of bulli wit. of bulli luue ant gleadunge brof. ant of bulli blisse. bat 185 hit ne mei<sup>8</sup> neauer mare lutlin ne wursin. ne neome nan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS. 'odres.'

<sup>2</sup> MS. 'beod.'

<sup>3</sup> MS. 'odre."

<sup>4</sup> MS. 'pe'; R. 'pen.'

<sup>5</sup> R. 'hus.'

<sup>6</sup> R. 'as.'

<sup>7</sup> R. 'a.'

<sup>8</sup> MS. 'me.'

ende. bis lutle ich habbe iseid of bat ich iseh in heouene ah nower neh ne seh<sup>1</sup> ich al. ne bat zet bat ich iseh. ne ne con ich half tellen. Witerliche quod warschipe, wel we under-190 stonded bat tu hauest ibeo bear ant sod hauest iseid trof. ester bi singe, ant wel is him bat is war, ant bisig him hu he mahe beast halden his hus bat godes tresor is in ageines godes unwine be weorred ber towart a wid unbeawes. for bet. schal bringen him bider as he schal, al bis bat tu hauest 195 ispeken of an[t] hundret sive mare of blisse buten euch bale? folhin ant ifinden. Quod strengde hwen hit swa is! hwet mei tweamen us from godd ant halden us beonne. ih am siker ine godd. bat ne schal lif ne ded ne wa ne wunne nower to dealen us ant his luue. ah al bis us haued igarck-200 et 3ef we as treowe tresures wite wel his tresor bat is bitaht us to halden, as we schulen ful wel under his wengen, Warpe's ut quo's warschipe: farlac ure fa. nis nawt riht bat an hus halde peos tweien. for per as murses sonde is: ant so luue of eche lif. farlac is fleme. nu ut quo stren e farlac 205 ne schaltu na lengere leuen in ure ende. nu quod [farlac] ich seide for god al bat ich seide. ant bah hit muri nere nes na lessere mi tale pen wes murhoes sondes ne unbihefre to ow. bah hit ne beo so licwurde ne icweme. Eider of ow haued his stunde to speokene. ne nis incker noores tale to schunien 210 in his time. bu warnest of wa, he telled of wunne, muche need is bat me ow ba zeornliche hercni. Flute nu farlac bah. hwil liues luue is herinne. ant pole wid efne heorte pe dom of rihtwisnesse. for bu schal[t]. ful bliveliche beon under-fon in as ofte as liues luue stinte 8 forto spekene. Nv is wil bat 215 husewif al stille. bat er wes so willesful. Al ituht efter wittes wissunge pat is husebonde. ant Al pat hird halt him stille. bat wes i-wunet to been fulitohen ant don efter wil hare

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS. 'neh.' <sup>2</sup> R. 'balesio'.' <sup>3</sup> MS. 'stutteo'.'

240

245

lefdi. Ant nawt efter wit! lustned nu his lare. ant fonded euer euchan ester bat him limpe to. burh beos twa sonden. bat ha i-herd habbed. ant bat fowr sustren lerden pruppe for 220 euch unbeawes in song his warde te witene, ant te warden treowliche. Pvs ah mon te benchen ofte ant ilome. Ant wid bulliche bohtes awecchen his heorte, be i slep of zemeles for-zet hire sawle heale. efter peos twa sonden. From helle sinter biseon: to be blisse of heouene. To habben farlac of 225 bat an! luue toward bat oder, ant leaden him ant hinen, bat beod his limen alle, nawt efter wil be untohe lefdi ant his lust leare. ah efter bat wit wule bat is husebonde tuhten ant teachen bat wit ga euer biuore ant teache wil efter him. to al bat he dihted ant demed to donne, ant wid be four 230 sustren! per fore pe fowr heued peawes. Warschipe. Strencee in godd. ant Med. ant Rihtwisnesse. witen godes treosor bat is his ahne sawle ibe hus of be bodi: from be beof of helle. bulli boht make's mon te fleon alle unbeawes ant ontent his hearte toward be blisse of heouene. bat ure lauerd 235 zeue us burh his hali milce bat wid be feder. ant [t]e sune ant [t]e hali gast rixled in preo had a buten ende. AMEN.

Par seinte charite bidde a pater noster for iohan pat peos boc wrat.

Hwa se þis writ haue's ired.
Ant crist him haue's swa isped.
Ich bidde par seinte charite.

Pet 3e bidden ofte for me.
Aa pater noster. ant aue marie.
Pet ich mote þat lif her drehen.
Ant ure lauerd wel icwemen.
I mi 3uhe'se ant in min elde.
Pet ich mot ihesu crist mi sawle 3elden.

AMEN.

# VIII.

# THE LIFE OF ST. JULIANA.

ABOUT A.D. 1210.

Two versions of this saint's life have been carefully edited for the Early English Text Society (1872) by the Rev. Oswald Cockayne and Mr. E. Brock, from whose edition the following extract is taken (pp. 4 to 21, l. 9; p. 30, l. 1 to p. 35, l. 9).

The Latin story of St. Juliana may be read in the Acta Sanctorum, Feb. 16. There is a very early English metrical version in the Codex Exoniensis (ed. Thorpe), p. 242.

### Text A.

# [Royal MS. 17 A. 27.]

peos meiden. ant tis martir. wes iuliane inempnet. in nichomedes buth. & of hetene cun icumen. ant hire fleschliche feder wes affrican ihaten. of pe hetene mest peo pat cristene weren: derfliche droh ham to deate. ah heo as peo 5 hat te hequenlich feder luuede. leafde al hire aldrene lahen. & bigon to luuien pene liuiende lauerd pe lussum godd. pat wisset ant weldet al pat is on worlde: & al pat iwraht is. Da wes bipon time as redegunge tellet. Maximian pe modi keiser ine rome heinde ant heriende hetene mawmez. wit unmet muchel hird & unduhti duhete. & fordemde alle peo: pe on drihtin bilefden. pes Maximian luuede an heh mon of cunne, ant eke riche of rente elewsius wes ihaten. ant weren as feolahes purh muche freontschipe. pis meidenes feder &

# VIII.

# THE LIFE OF ST. JULIANA.

ABOUT A.D. 1210.

## Text B.

## [Bodl. MS. 34.]

peos meiden & teos martyr pat ich of munne; wes Juliene inempnet. i Nichomedese burh. Al of heavene cun icumen & akennet. & hire fleshliche feader affrican hehte. pe heande & heascede mest men pe weren cristene. & droh ham purh derue pinen to deave. Ah heo as peo pat te hehe heouensliche lauerd hefde his luue ilenet. leafde hire ealdrene lahen & bigon to luuien pen aa liuiende gov pe lufsume lauerd, pat schupte alle schaftes & wealder & wisser efter pet his wil is. al pat ischeapen is.

Wes ipon time as pe redunge telles, pe modi Maximien 10 keiser irome, heriende, & heiende heasene maumez, wis unimeas muchel hird, and wis heh duhese. & fordemde alle peo pe o drihtin bilefden. Pes mihti maximien luuede an eleusium biuoren monie of his men. Akennet of heh cun. & swise riche of rente. & 3unge mon of 3eres, pes 3unge mon 15

he. weren swide wel togederes. as he sumchere iseh hire ut-15 nume feir. ant freoliche. he felde him iwundet. hat wid-uten lechnunge of hire libben he ne mahtc. Affrican wiste wel pat he wes freo boren. & pat him walde bicumen a freo boren burde. ant zettede him his dohter. & wes sone ihondsald al hire unwilles, an heo truste on him pat ne trukened namon: 20 bat trusted treowliche on him. ant euch deis dei eode to chirche to leornen godes lare. zeornliche to witen hu ha mahte best witen hire unweommet. ah as ha wende hire summes weis to witene. sende him to seggen. bat nalde 25 ha lihten swa lahe ne nehlechen him for nan liuiende mon. er ben he were under Maximian hehest in rome bat is heh reue. Sone so he iherde þis. he bi-zet et te keiser bat he zettede him reue to beonne as bat he izirnd hefde. ant he as me ba luuede. lette leaden him into cure1. & te 30 riche riden in. & tuhen him 30nt te tun: from strete to. strete. ant al be tur wes bitild. bat he wes in. wid purpre wið pal. & wið ciclatun. & deorewurðe clades, as be bat heh ping hefde to heden. ant ba he hefde bis idon: he sende hire to seggen. bat he hefde hire wil iwraht. & heo schulde his 35 wurchen.

Iuliane pe edie ihesu cristes leouemon of his blisfule luue balde hire seoluen, sende him to onswere, bi an of hire soneleusius. pat pus wes wel wid pe king. hefde iunne¹ feolahschipe to affrican. & wes iwunet ofte to cumen wid him to his in. & iseon his dohter.

As he hesse en chere bihalden swide zeorne hire utnumne seire. & freoliche zuhede; selde him iwundet in-wid in his 20 heorte wid pe slan pe of luue sleod. swa pat him puhte pet ne mahte he nanes weis wid-ute pe lechnunge of hire luue libben. Ant ester lutle stounde wid-ute long steuene. wes him seols sonde to affrican hire seader. & bisohte him zeorne pat he hire zeue him. & he hire walde menskin wid al pat he mahte. 25 As pe ping i pe world pat he meast luuede. Affrican wiste pat he wes swide freo iboren. Ant walde wel bicumen him a freo iboren burde. & zetede him his bone. Ha wes him sone ihondsald pah hit hire unwil were. Ah ha truste upon him pat ne truked na mon. ha trewliche him truste on. 30 & eode to chirche euche dahedes dei. to leornin godes lare. biddinde zeorne wid reowsule reames. pat he wissede hire o hwuche wise ha mahte witen hire meidhad. . . . . . .

Ah heo forte werien hire wis him summe hwile: sende 35 him to seggen. pat nalde ha nawt lihten se lahe to luuien. Ne nalde ha neolechin him for na liuiende mon. ear pen he were under Maximien. hehest i Rome. pat is heh reue. He ase timliche as he hefde iherd pis. bizet ed te Keiser pet he zette him al pat he walde. & lette as me luuede pa leaden 40 him i cure up of fowr hweoles. & teon him zeon te tun pron from strete to strete. Al pe cure ouertild pat he wes itohen on: wis purpres & pelles. wis ciclatuns & cendals & deorewurse clases. As pe pat se heh ping hefde to heden. ant se riche refschipe to rihten & to readen. pa he hefde pus 45 idon. sende hire pus to seggen hire wil he hefde iwraht Nu his ha schulde wurchen. Juliene pe eadie ihesu cristes leofmon of his blisfule luue balde hire seoluen, & sende him

1

Elewsius wite bu hit wel ireadi. wratti so bu wratti. den. no lengre nulich hit heolen be. 3ef bu wult leauen be lahen 40 bat tu list in. ant leuen in godd feder. & in his deorewure sune. & ibe hali gast. ichulle wel neomen be. zef bu nult no: bu art wundi of me. & oder luue sech be. Da be reue iherde pis: he wreddede him swide. & hire feder cleopede, ant feng on to tellen him. hu his dohter droh him from deie to 45 deie, ant efter pat he wende to habben his iwil so ha him bis word sulliche sende. Bi bat ilke godd quod hire feder bat me is last to gremien beo hit sos bat tu seist to wraser heale seide ha hit, ant nu ichulle o great grome al biteachen hire be. to wurchen bi wil. & al bat te wel like as mit tin ahne. 50 & me cleopede hire for biuoren hire feder. & he feng feire to fondin his dohter Mi deorewurde dohter hwer-fore uorsakestu bi sy. ant ti selhee. be weolen ant te wunnen bat walden awakenin ant waxen of bi wedlac. bat ich be to reade. for he is inoh lauerd elewsius ine rome. & tu maht beon 55 leafdi dohter 3ef þu wel wult. Iuliane þe eadie onswerede him & seide as beo bat ine godd hire hope hefde. 3ef he wule leuen an god al mihti. benne mei he speoken brof & inoh-ra\e speden. ant 3ef bat he nule nawt. ne schal wiuen on me. wiue per his wil is. pa hire feder iherde pis: pa feng he to 60 swerien. Bi mi kinewur'se lauerd apollo. ant bi mi deore leafdi diane. bat ich muche luuie. 3ef bu haldest heron, ichulle leoten deor to-teoren ant to-luken be. & zeouen bi flesch: [to] fuheles of be lufte. Iuliane him onswerede & softeliche seide. ne wen bu nawiht leoue feder. bat tu affeare me swa. 65 for ihesu crist godes sune pat ich on leue & luuie as lauerd

al openliche bi sonde to seggen. bis word ha send te for nawt bu hauest iswechte. wreate se bu wreate. Do bat tu 50 do wult nule ich ne ne mei ich lengre heolen hit te zef bu wult leauen. be lahen bet tu liuest in ant leuen i godd feader. & in his deorwurde sune. & i be hali gast folkene froure. an godd bat is igret wid euches cunnes gode: Ich chule wel neome be. & 3ef bat tu nult no: bu art windi of me: & 55 over luue sech be. Da be hehe reue iherde bis ondswere: bigon to wreden swide: & cleopede hire feder ford. & feng on to tellen, hwuch word ha sende him. Efter bat he wende forte habben idon al pat he wilnede. Affrican hire feader wundrede him swide. & bigon to swerien. bi be ilke godes 60 pat me is las to gremien. beo hit sos pat tu seiist: to wraser heale. ha seh's hit. ant ich wulle o great grome al biteachen hire be: & tu do hire. al bat tu wult. He bonkede him. & heo wes icleopet for & Affrican hire feader feng on earst feire on; to lokin zef he mahte wid eani luue speden. Juli- 65 ene quod he mi deorewurde dohter, sei me hwi bu forsakest. pi sy & ti selh e: be weolen & te wunnen. be walden awakenen. & waxen of be wedlac bat ich reade be to: hit nis nan exelich ping. be refschipe of rome. ant tu maht zef bu wult. beon burhene leafdi. & of alle pe londes pe perto ligge \$ 70 Juliene be eadie ontswerede him & seide. [as beo bat ine godd hire hope hefde.] zef he wule luuien. & leuen godd. al mihti; benne mei he [speoken] brof. & speden inoh reade. for 3ef he bat nule no; ich segge be bat soo is. ne schal he wiuen on me. Sei nu hwet ti wil is. affrican wreadede & 75 swor swide deopliche. for be drihtfule godd apollo mi lauerd. & mi deore leafdi pe deorewurde diane pat ich muche luuie. 3ef þu haldest her-on; ich schal leote wilde deor to-luken & to-teore be & zeoue bi flesch fode to fuheles of be lufte. Juliene him ondswerede. & softeliche seide. Ne lef bu nawt 80 leoue feader bat tu offeare me swa; ich swerie azein. be ihesu

lussumest on liue. pah ich beo forbernd. & to-loken limel. nulich heronont buhen be nawiht pa feng eft hire [feder] on wid ollnunge to fondin zef he malte eisweis wenden hire heorte. & seide hire lufsumliche. bat ne schulde ha nane 70 wunne lihtliche wilnin: bat he ne schulde welden. wið bat ha walde hire bonc wenden Nai quob bat meiden schuldich don me to him bat is alle deoulen bitaht. & to eche de idemet. to furwurden wid him world abuten ende. for his wedlakes weole over for eni wunne. for soo ich hit segge unwurd is hit 75 me. ichulle pat he hit wite wel. ant tu eke mid him pat ich am iweddet to an pat ichulle treowliche to halden ant widuten les luuien. be is unlich him. & alle worldlich men. ne nullich him nower leauen, ne lihen for weole ne for wunne. for wa. ne for wunne bet ze mahen don me. ba feng hire 80 feder te wreden swide ferlich & swide hokerliche freinede. Me hwet is he pes were pat tu art to iweddet. pat tu hauest wid-uten me bine luue ilene[t] for hwam bu letest lutel of bat tu schuldest luuien. ne ich neuer bat ich wite nes wid him icnawen. For gode quod bet maiden bin harm is be mare 85 nawt forbi bet tu nauest ofte iherd of him zare. bat is iesu godes sune. be forto lesen moncun bat forloren schulden beon: lette his deorwurde lif on rode, ne ich ne seh him neuer pat me sare forpunches. ah ichim luuie ant leue as on lauerde. ne schal me firsin him from: nower deouel ne go mon. For mi lif quod hire feder be schal latin his luue for bu schalt beon ibeaten. mid besmes swa bittre bat tu wummon were schal to wrater heale iwurten. Swa muche quot

crist godes sune. pat ich on leue. & luuie as leoflukest. & lufsumest lauerd. pat ich cwic beo forbearnd bat lim & lit ileitinde leie. Nulle ich pe her onont preate se pu preate buhe ne beien.

Affrican feng est on. & to fondin ongon 3ef he mahte eanis weis olhnunge wenden hire heorte: & leostede luueliche. & seide hire sikerliche. Pat ne schulde ha lihtliche wilni na wunne; pat ha ne schulde wealden. wid perean pat ha walde hire wil wenden. Nai quod ha pat nis nawt. schulde 90 ich do me to him. pat alle deossen is bitaht. & to eche dead fordemet. to forwurde wid him worlt buten ende ipe putte of helle: for his wedlackes weole oder for ei wunne. To sode ich hit segge pe. Vnwurd hit is me. Ich chulle pat he wite hit su wel. & tu eke mid al; ich am to an iweddet pat ich 95 chulle treowliche widute leas luuien. pat is unlich him & alle worltliche men. ne nulle ich neauer mare him lihen ne leauen. sor weole ne for wunne. sor wa ne for wontreade pat 3e me mahen wurchen.

Hire feader feng on to wreatin swite ferliche & easkede 100 hire hokerliche. Ant hwet is he pes were pat tu art to iweddet. pat tu hauest wid-ute me se ford pi luue ilenet. pat tu letest lutel. of al pat tu schuldest luuien. Ne ich nes neauer pat ich wite zet. wid him icnawen. for gode quod pe meiden pin hearm is pe mare. Nawt for-pi pat tu nauest iherd of 105 him zare. Pat is ihesu godes sune. pat forte alesen moncun pat schulde beon forloren al; lette lif o rode. Ich ne seh him neauer & pat me of punchet. Ah ich him luuie & wulle don. & leue on as o lauerd. Ne schal me firsen him from. Nowter deouel ne mon. for mi lif quod hire feader pe schal 110 latin his luue. for pu schalt habbe prof hearm & scheome bate & nu pu schalt on alre earst. as on ernesse swa beon ibeaten wid bittere besmen. pat tu were wummon of wummone bosum to wraterheale eauer iboren ipe worlde.

ha ich iwurte him be leouere: So ich derure bing for his luue drehe. bat ti wil is: wurch nu. & he het hatterliche 95 strupen hire steortnaket. & beten hire swa lutere bat hire leofliche lich: literi al oblode. & swa ha duden so lutere pat te blod zet adun of be zerden. & heo bigon to zeien. Beaten so ze beaten ze beliales budeles. ne mahe ze nower mi luue ne min bileaue lutlen toward him mi lufsum leof mi 100 leowinde lauerd ne nullich leauen ower read bat forreade ow seoluen. ne ower mix mawmex bat beod bes feondes fetles heien ne herien. for teone ne for tintreow bat ze mahen Na quod he is hit swa hit schal sutelin sone. for ichulle biteachen mislich bi bodi to elewsium be riche reue 105 irome ant he schal forswelten ant forreden be efter es wille wid alles cunnes pinen. 3e quod bis meiden bat mei crist welden. for ne mahe ze nawt don me bute hwet he wule beauien ow to muchelin mi mede & te mure bat liv to meithades menske for euer so ze mare merrid me her: so mi crune 110 bis brihtre & fehere, for ichulle bliseliche drehen euereuch derf for mi deore lauerdes luue. ant softe me bid euch derf hwen ich him serui bah bu me to elewsium willes biteache: ne zeue ich for inc nower. bat ze me mahen harmen. for so ze mare me her harmed, so mare ze me helped sequeuald to 115 heouene. & 3ef 3e me do't to deate hit bit me deorewurte ant ich schal ber-burh blise bicumen into endelese blissen ant ze schulen wrecches awei ower wurdes bat ze iboren weren sinken to wrader heale ow to be bale bitter deope into helle.

Hire feder affrican burh his bittre teone bitahte hire to elew-

Swa muche quod bat meiden ich beo him be leouere. se 115 ich derfre bing for his luue drehe. [wurch] bu bat ti wil is. 3e quod he blideliche, ant swide heatterliche, strupen hire steort naket. & legged se luderliche on hire leofliche lich: [pat] hit liveri o blode. Me nom hire & dude swa pat hit zeat adun of be zerden, ant heo bigon to zeien. Beaten se 120 ze beaten ze beliales budeles. ne mahe ze nower mi luue ne mi bileaue lutlin towart te liuiende godd mi leofsume leofmon. be luuewurde lauerd. ne nulle ich leuen ower read be forreaded ow seolf. ne be mix maumez be beed bes feendes fetles; heien ne herien. for teone ne for tintreohe pat ze me 125 mahe timbrin. Na nult tu quod affrican, hit schal sone sutelin. for ich chulle sende be nu & biteache bi bodi to eleusium be riche bat reue is ouer rome, and he schal be forreaden. & makie to forswelten, as his ahne wil is burh al bet eauer sar is, 130

3e quod bis meiden bat mei godd welden, ne mahe ze nawt do me bute bet he wule beauien & bolien ow to donne to mucli mi mede & te murh\u00e8e \u03beat li\u00e8 to mei\u00e8hades menske. for eauer se ze nu her mearred me mare! se mi crune schal beon brihttre ba & fehere. for-bi ich chulle blideliche & wid 135 blive heorte drehen eauer euch derf. for mi leofmones luue be lussume lauerd & softe me bid euch sar in his seruise. bu wult bu seist ageoue me to eleusium be ludere. a-zef me for nawiht ne seque ich for inc nower. Det se mahen ane pine me here. Ah hit ne hearmed me nawt ah helped & heued 140 up & maked mine murhoes monifalde in heouene, ant zef ze dos me to deas. hit bis deore to godd. & ich schal blise bicumen to endelese blissen, ant ze schulen wrecches wei ower wurdes. pat ze weren i be worlt iboren & i-broht ford se wrader heale ze schule sinken adun to sar & to eche sorhe 145 to bitternesse ant to bale deope into helle.

Affrican hire feader bitterliche iteonet bitahtte hire eleu-

120 sium pe lubere reue. ant he lette bringen hire biuoren him to his heh seotel as he set in dome as reue of pe burhe . . .

pa elewsius iseh pis pat ha pus feng on to festnen hire seoluen pohte pat he walde anan don hire ut of dahene & bed swiče bringen hire brune of wallinde breas ant healden 125 on hire heauet pat hit urne endelong hire leofliche bodi dun to pe helen ant swa me dude sone. ah hire hende healent wiste hire unweommet. elewsius ward wod ut of his witte. ant nuste hwet seggen & het swide don hire ut of his ehsihde. & dreihen hire into darc hus & prisunes pine. ant 130 he duden sone. Heo as ha prinne wes in peosternesse hire ane feng te cleopien to crist ant bidden peos bone.

Lauerd godd al mihti. mi murhe ant mi mede mi sy ant mi selhe pu isist hu ich am bistatet ant bistonden festne mi bileaue steor me ant streng me. for al mi strence is 135 uppon pe. mi feder. & mi moder for ich nulle forsaken pe: habbe forsaken me & al mi nest-falde cun me heane pet schulden mine freond beon: beod me mest feondes ant mine hinen me beod mest heanen ah habbich pin anes help ich am wil cweme ne leaf pu me neuer liuiende lauerd as pu 140 wistest daniel bimong pe wode leuns ant te preo children ananie zacharie misael inempnet. biwistest unweommet from pe ferliche fur of pe furneise swa pu wite ant witen me to witen me from sunne. lauerd purh pis lease lif: lead me to lestinde to pe hauene of heale as pu leddest israeles folc purh

sium be luvere reue of rome & lette bringen hire biuoren his ehsihve, as he set & demde. be hehe burh domes. . . . . .

pa eleusius seh pat ha pus feng on to festnin hire seoluen 150 isoče bileaue; pohte he walde don hire anan ut of dahene: & bed biliue bringen forð brune wallinde bres. & healden hit se wal hat hehe up on hire heaued. pat hit urne enddelong hire leofliche lich adun to hire healen. Me dude al as he het. Ah pe worldes wealdent pat wiste sein iuhan his 155 ewanigeliste unhurt ipe ueat of wallinde eoli per he wes idon in. pat ase hal com up prof; as he wes hal meiden. pe ilke liues lauerd. wiste him unwemmet. his brud of pe bres pat wes wallinde. swa pat ne puhte hit hire buten ase wlech weater al pat ha felde. Eleusius wod pa nuste hwet segen. 160 Ah hehte swide don hire ut of his ehsihde. & dreaien in to dorc hus to prisunes pine ant swa ha wes idon sone.

Heo as ha prinne wes i peosternesse hire ane. feng to cleopien to crist & bidde beos bone. lauerd godd almihti mi murhte & mi mede. mi sy & al pe selhte. pat ich efter 165 seche bu sist al hu ich am bistea et & bistonden, festne mi bileaue. Riht me & read me. for al mi trust is on be. Steor me & streng me for al mi strenge is of be. mi feader & mi moder for-bi bat ich nule be forsaken; habbe forsake me. & al mi nestfalde cun. bat schulde beo me best freond; beod 170 me meast feondes. & mine inhinen; alre meast hea[r]men. herewure healent. habbe ich bin anes help, ich am wilcweme ne forleaf bu me nawt luuiende lauerd. as bu biwistest daniel bimong be wode liuns ilatet se luxere. & te preo children pe chearre nalden from be lahen bat ha schulden luuien. Ana- 175 nie & Azarie & Misahel inempnet. Al bu al wealdent biwistest ham unwemmet. wid bat ferliche fur i be furneise. swa bu wunne of be worlt wite me & were & witere. & wisse burh bi wisdom to wite me wid sunne. lauerd liues lattow.

145 be reade sea buten schip druisot ant hare san senchtest bat ham ester sohten asal bu mine samen ant to-drif drihtin ben deouel bat me derues. For ne mei na mon wis-uten bi strencse stonden him azeines les me bat ich mote iseon him zet schent: bat wenes me to schrenchen ant schunchen of 150 be weie: bat leades to eche list, wite me from his las ant wis his cresti crokes, wite me wis mine unwines bat tu beo euer iheret ante iheiet in heouene ant in eorse beo bu aa iblescet as bu were ant art, ant euer schalt beon in eche blisse, amen.

lead me purh pis lease. pis lutle leastinde lif; to pe hauene 180 of heale. As pu leaddest israeles leode of egipte bute schip dru fot purh pe reade sea. & asenchtest hare uan pe ferden ham efter. & tu folkes feader. aual mine vamen. & tu drihtin to-drif pe deouel pat me derues. for ne mei na monnes strengse wisuten pin stonden him to zeines. lef me pat 185 ich mote mihti meinfule godd iseon him ischeomet zet pe wenes me to schrenchen. & schunchen of pe nearowe wei pat leades to eche lif. loke me from his las liuiende lauers. Make me war & wite me wis his crefti crokes. pat ha me ne crechen. were me swa wis pen vnwine. helpleses heale. Pat 190 tu beo iheiet & iheret eaure in eorse. as in heouene. Beo pu aa iblescet lauerd as pu were ant art & schalt beon in eche.

## IX.

#### THE ANCREN RIWLE.

#### ABOUT A.D. 1210.

THE 'Ancren Riwle,' or Rule of Nuns, was written for a society of three pious anchoresses at Tarente (Tarrant-Kaines, or Kingston, near Crayford Bridge) in Dorsetshire.

Richard Poor, a native of Tarente, and successively bishop of Chichester, Salisbury, and Durham, rebuilt or enlarged the little monastery of nuns founded by Ralph de Kahaines (a son of one of the first William's Norman barons), and died at Tarente in 1237. Mr. Morton, the editor of the Ancren Riwle, thinks it probable that Poor was the author of this Rule of Nuns; but this is mere conjecture.

The following selection is from Morton's edition of the Ancren Riwle (pp. 208-216; 416-430), published for the Camden Society, 1853, collated with MS. Nero A. xiv., Cleop. C. vi., Titus D. xviii.

pus, mine leoue sustren, it's wildernesse ase 3e got inne, mid Godes folke, toward Ierusalemes lond, bet is, be riche of heouene, beod swuche bestes, & swuche wurmes! ne not ich none sunne bet ne mei beon iled to one of ham seouene, 5 over to hore streones. Vnstadeluest bileaue agean holi lore, nis hit of prude? Inobedience her-to ualled. Sigaldren, & false teolunges! leuunge on ore & o swefnes! & alle wichchecreftes! niminge of husel ine [ani] heaued sunne, over ei

over sacrament, his hit be spece of prude bet ich cleopede presumciun, zif me wot hwuch sunne hit is: & zif me not 10 nout, beonne is hit zemeleste, under accidie, bet ich cleopede slouhte; pe bet ne warned oder of his vuel, oder of his lure, nis hit slouh zemeleste, ofer attri onde? Mis-iteo eget, etholden cwide, over fundles, over lone, nis hit ziscunge over peoste? Etholden overes hure, ouer his rihte terme, 15 nis hit strong reflac? Det is under ziscunge. Oder zif me zeme's wurse ei bing ileaned o'er biteih[t] to witene, ben he wene bet hit ouh, nis hit tricherie, oder zemeleaste of slouhde? —also is dusi biheste, o'er folliche ipluht trou'e: & longe beon unbishped: & falsliche igon to schrifte: over to longe 20 abiden uorte techen godchilde pater noster & credo? Peos & alle swuche, beo's iled to slouhte: bet is be ueorte moder of be seouen heaved sunnen. Peo bet dronc eni drunch, over ei bing dude hwarduruh no childe ne schulde beon of hire istreoned! over bet istreoned schulde uorwurden, nis 25 bis strong monsleiht, of golnesse awakened? Alle sunnen sunderliche, bi hore owune nomeliche nomen, ne muhte no mon rikenen! auh ine beos bet ich habbe iseid, alle be o're beo's bilokene! & nis, ich wene, no mon bet ne mei understonden him of his sunnen nomeliche, under summe of ben 30 ilke imene, bet beo's her iwritene. Of beos seoue bestes, & of hore streones it's wildernesse, & of onliche liue, is issid hiderto,—bet alle be uor&farinde uonde& to uordonne. De Liun of Prude slead alle be prude, & alle beo bet beod heie, & ouer heie iheorted. De attri neddre alle peo ontfule, & 35 alle peo ludere idoncked. [Pat beon malicius & lidere again overe1.] De vnicorne alle peo wredfule; & al-so of pe ovre areawe. Ase to God heo beod isleiene?: auh heo libbed to be ueonde, of beod alle ine his hirde, of serued him ine his kurt, euerichon, of bet mester, bet him to ualle.

1 From C.

Pe prude beo's his bemares, drawe's wind inward of worldlich[e] hereword, & est, mid idel zelpe, pussed hit utward, ase be bemare ded, uorte makien noise [and] lud dream to scheauwen hore orhel<sup>1</sup>. Auh 3if heo wel bouhten of Godes bemares, 45 & of be englene bemen of heouene, bet schulen a uour2 halue be worlde, biuoren be grureful[e]s dome grisliche bloawen, Arise, deade, arise! cume to Drihtenes dome, uorte beon idemed: per no prud bemare ne mei beon iboruwen. 3if heo bouhten bis wel, heo wolden inouh-rease ise deofles 50 seruise dimluker bemen. Of peos bemares seiv [Seint] Jeremie, Onager solitarius, in desiderio anime sue, attraxit ventum amoris. Of beo bet drawed wind inward, uor luue of hereword, sei'd Teremie, ase ich er seide4.

Summe iuglurs beod bet ne kunnen seruen of non oder 55 gleo, buten makien cheres, & wrenchen mis hore mut, & schulen mid hore eien. Of bis mestere serue's beo uniselie ontfule ite deofles kurt, to bringen o leihtre hore ontfule louerd. Uor zif ei sei's wel o'er de's wel, nonesweis ne muwen heo loken biderward mid riht eie of gode heorte! 60 auh wincked odere half, & biholded o luft & asquint: & zif per is out to eadwiten, over [loken] lodlich, piderward heo schule 5 mid ei 8 er eien; & hwon heo ihere 5 bet god, heo sleated adun boa two hore earen: auh bet lust azean bet vuel is euer wid open. Deonne heo wrenches hore mus mis. 65 hwon heo turned god to vuel! & zif hit is sumdel vuel buruh more lastunge heo wrenche hit to wurse. Peos beo beo hore owune prophetes forcwiddares. Deos bodie's biuoren hwu be ateliche deouel schal zet agesten ham mid his 6.00

14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS. 'horel'; T. 'orhel'; C. 'orezel.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Morton wrongly has 'an our.' 8 R. 'grimfule.'

<sup>4</sup> For 'Of ..... seide,' C. has 'Of be prud drahinge in for lune of hereward sei'd (Jeremie) as ich seide.' 5 T. 'scule'd.'

<sup>7</sup> T. 'atterluche.' T. 'glopnen.' 6 T. has 'base arn.'

grimme grennunge, & hu heo schulen ham sulf grennen & niuelen, & makien sur semblaunt uor be muchele angoise, 70 iče pine of helle. Auh for-pui heo beoö be lesse te menen, bet heo biuorenhond leorneo hore meister to makien grimme chere.

pe wreefule biuoren pe ueonde skirmes mid kniues, & he is his knif-worpare¹, & pleies mid sweordes, & beres ham bi 75 pe scherpe orde uppen his tunge. Sweord & knif eiser beos scherpe & keoruinde wordes pet he worpes frommard him, & skirmes touward osre. Auh heo bodies hwu pe deoflen schulen pleien mid ham, mid hore scherpe aules, & skirmen mid ham abuten, & dvsten ase enne pilcheclut, euchon 80 touward oser, & mid helle sweordes al snesien² ham puruhut, pet beos kene & keoruinde, & ateliche pinen.

pe slowe liv & slepev ive deosses berme, ase his deore deorling! & te deouel leiv his tutel adun to his earen, & tutelev him al pet he euer wule. Uor, so hit is sikerliche to 85 hwamso is idel of god! pe ueond mavelev zeorne, & te idele underuov luueliche his lore. Pe pet is idel & zemeleas, he is [wel] pes deosses bermes slep: auh he schal a domesdei grimliche abreiden mid te dredfule dreame of pe englene bemen! & ine helle wondrede ateliche awakien. Surgite, 90 mortui qui jacetis in sepulchris: surgite, et venite ad judicium Saluatoris.

pe ziscare is þes feondes askebaðie, g lið euer iðen asken, g fareð abuten asken g bisiliche stureð him uorte rukelen muchele g monie ruken togedere, g bloweð þerinne, g ablent 95 him sulf: padereð g makeð þerinne figures of augrim, ase þeos rikenares doð þ habbeð muchel uorto rikenen. Þis is al þes canges blisse, g te ueond bihalt al þis gomen, g

<sup>1</sup> T. 'castere.' 2 C. 'snesen'; T. 'sneasin.' 3 C. 'wandrede.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> C. 'echeliche.' <sup>5</sup> C. 'askebath.'

C. 'padered'; T. 'puderes.'

VOL. I.

lauhwed bet he to-bersted. Wel understond euerich wis mon 100 [4 wummon] bis! bet gold & seoluer bode, & euerich eordlich einte, nis buten eorde & asken, bet ablent euerichne mon bet bloawed in ham! bet is, bet boluwed him ine ham! buruh ham ine heorte prude! & al bet he rukeled & gedered togedere, & ethalt of eni binge bet nis buten 105 asken, more ben hit beo neod, al schal ine helle iwurden to him tadden & neddren, & bode, ase Isaie seid, schulen beon of wurmes his kurtel! & his kuuertur, bet nolde her be neodfule ueden ne schruden. Subter te sternetur tinea, et operimentum tuum vermis.

Pe ziure glutun is bes feondes manciple. Uor he stike euer ide celere, oder ide kuchene. His heorte is ide disches : his bouht is al ide neppe! his lif ide tunne! his soule ide crocke. Kume's for's biuoren his louerde bismitted & bismeoruwed, a disch 2 ine his one hond, & a scoale 3 in his 115 over: mavelev mis wordes, & wigelev ase uordrunken mon bet haue's imunt to uallen! bihalt his greate wombe, & te ueond lauhwed bet he to-bersted. God breated beos bus buruh Isaie. Servi mei comedent, et vos esurietis, &c.: 'Mine men,' he seid, 'Schulen eten, grou schal euer hungren!' & ze schulen 120 beon ueondes fode, world a buten ende!' Quantum glorificavit se et in deliciis fuit, tantum date ei luctum et tormentum. In Apocalipsi: Contra unum poculum quod miscuit, miscete ei duo. 3if be gulchecuppe 5 weallinde bres to drincken, & zeot in his wide brote bet he aswelte widinnen. Azean one, zif 125 him two. Lo! swuch is Godes dom azean be ziure, & azean be drinckares 8 ide Apocalipse. .

```
<sup>1</sup> C. and T. 'hwitel.' <sup>2</sup> MS. 'dischs.'
```

T. 'skale'; C. 'schale.'

MS. 'mid'; T. and C. 'mis.'

<sup>5</sup> T. 'kelchecuppe'; C. 'keachecuppe.'

T. 'inewid'; C. 'inwid.'

<sup>\*</sup> C. 'druncwile'; T. 'drunkensome.'

### [pp. 416-430.]

3e, mine leoue sustren, ne schulen habben no best, bute kat one. Ancre bet haue eihte bunche bet husewif, ase Marthe was, ben ancre: ne none wise ne mei heo beon Marie, mid griffulnesse of heorte. Vor peonne mot heo 130 benchen of be kues foddre, and of heorde-monne huire, oluhnen bene heiward, warien hwon me punt hire, & zelden, bauh, be hermes. Wat Crist, bis is lodlich bing hwon me make's mone in tune of ancre eihte. Pauh, zif eni mot nede habben ku<sup>1</sup>, loke bet heo none monne ne eilie, ne ne hermie : 135 ne bet hire bouht ne beo nout beron i-uestned. Ancre ne ouh nout to habben no bing bet drawe utward hire heorte. None cheffare ne driue 3e. Ancre bet is cheapild [be bud for te sullen efter bizete], heo cheaped hire soule be chepmon of helle. [Ping, pauh, pat ha wurched ha mei wel, 140 burh hire meistres read, for hire neod sullen, bah swa dernliche as ha mei, for misliche monne wordes.] Ne wite ze nout in oure huse of oder monnes pinges, ne eihte, ne clodes! ne nout ne underuo 3e pe chirche uestimenz, ne pene caliz, bute 3if [neod over] strence hit makie, over muchel eie! vor of 145 swuche witunge is i-kumen muchel vuel oftesiden. Widinnen ower woanes<sup>2</sup> ne lete 3e nenne mon slepen. neode mid alle make's breken ower hus, be hwule bet hit euer is i-broken, loke bet ze habben berinne mid ou one wummon of clene liue deies & nihtes. 150

Uordi het no mon ne i-siho ou, ne ze i-seoo nenne mon, wel mei dono of ower clodes, beon heo hwite, beon heo blake! bute het heo beon unorne & warme, & wel i-wrouhte—uelles wel i-tauwed; & habbed ase monie ase ou to neoded, to bedde and eke to rugge.

<sup>2</sup> T. 'wahes'; C. 'wanes.'

<sup>3</sup> T. 'duhen'; C. 'don.'

Nexst fleshe ne schal mon werien no linene clos, bute zif hit beo of herde and of greate heorden. Stamin habbe hwose wule; and hwose wule mei beon buten. 3e schulen liggen in on heater, and i-gurd. Ne bere 3e non iren, ne 160 here, ne ilespiles felles ne ne beate ou per mide, ne mid schurge i-ledered ne i-leaded! ne mid holie, ne mid breres ne ne biblodge 3 hire sulf wixuten schriftes leaue! ne ne nime, et enes, te ueole disceplines. Ower schone beon greate and warme. Ine sumer ze habbed leaue uorto gon 165 and sitten baruot; and hosen widuten uaumpez; and ligge ine ham hwoso like 4. Sum wummon inouh reade wered be brech of heare ful wel i-knotted, and be strapeles adun to hire uet, i-laced ful ueste. 3if 3e muwen beon wimpel-leas, beo's bi warme keppen and peruppon [o'ser hwite o'ser] blake 170 ueiles. [Ancren sume sungi\[3\] in hare wimlunge na lesse bene lefdi. Sum seid bat hit limped to ei wummon cundeliche forte werisen] wimpel. Nai! wimpel ne hefsde] nouser ne nemne hali write! ah wriheles of heuet. Ad Corinth. Mulier uelet caput suum. Wummon seid be apostel schal 175 wrihen hire heauet. Wrihen, he seid. naut wimplin. wrihen ha schal hire scheome, as sunfule Eue dohter! i mungunge of be sunne bat she n de us erst alle! & naut drah bat wriheles te tiffung & te prude. Eft wule Seinte Pauel bat wummon wreo i chirche hire neb zette, leste vuel boht arise 180 burh hire on-sihe, & hoc est propter angelos. Hwi, benne, bu chirche ancren, al beo bu iwimplet, openest bah bi neb to weopmones ehe? To-zeines be. be isist men, speke Seinte Pauel: Ah zef ei bing wrihed bi neb from monnes ehebeo hit wah, beo hit clay it parlures burl, wel mei duhen ancre 185 of over wimplunge 5.] Hwose wule beon i-seien, pauh heo

<sup>1</sup> MS. 'irspiles'; T. 'yleslipes'; C. 'ylespilles.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> T. 'holin'; C. 'holine.'

T. 'blodeke'; C. 'bibloogi.'

C. 'wule,' 5 MS. 'wimlumpe,'

atisse hire nis nout muchel wunder! auh to Godes eien heo is lussumere, þet is, uor þe luue of him, untissed wikuten. Ring, ne broche nabbe 3e! ne gurdel i-membred², ne glouen, ne no swuch þing þet ou ne deih³ forto habben. [Understondek þat of alle þeose þinges nis nan hest ne forbot! for 190 alle ha beoð of þe uttere riwle, þat is lute strencke of. For hwon þat te inre beo wel iwist, as ic seide ike frumke, fmei beon i-changet hwerse-euer ei neod beoð oker eni skile hit askek, ester þat ha mei, ase þusten, best seruin þe leasdi riwle.]

Euer me is leouere so ze don gretture werkes. Ne makie none purses, uorte ureonden ou mide [bute te beo bat ower meistre zeue's ow his leaue]! ne blodbendes of seolke [ne laz bute leaue]: auh schepie8, and seouwe8, and amende8 chirche closes, and poure monne closes. No bing 6 ne 200 schule ze ziuen widuten schriftes leaue. Helped mid ower owune swinke, so uord so ze muwen, to schruden ou suluen and [feden zef neod is] beo bet ou serue, ase Seint Jerome Ne beo 3e neuer idel: uor anonrihtes be ueond beot hire his were bet ine Godes werke ne wurche and 205 he tuteled anonrihtes touward hire. Uor, beo hwule bet he isiho hire bisi, [he] bencheo bus: vor nout ich schulde nu kumen neih hire: ne mei heo nout i-hwulen 10 uorto hercnen 11 mine lore. Of idelnesse awakened muchel flesshes fondunge, Iniquitas Sodome saturitas panis et ocium: pet is, al Sodomes 210 cweadschipe com of idelnesse & of ful wombe. Iren bet lix stille gedere's sone 12 rust: and water bet ne sture's nout readliche 13 stinke 3. Ancre ne schal nout forwurden scol-

```
1 T. 'atiffen'; C. 'atifi.'

2 MS. 'i menbred'; C. 'membret.'

3 T. 'deah'; C. 'i-burd'.

4 C. 'blod-binden.'

5 C. 'hettren.'

7 C. 'allunge.'

8 T. 'bedes.'

9 T. 'swinkes.'

10 C. 'gemen'; T. 'geme.'

11 C. 'lustni.'

12 C. 'membret.'

13 T. 'ratliche'; C. 'readiliche.'
```

meistre, ne turnen hire ancre hus to childrene scole. Hire <sup>215</sup> meiden mei, þauh, techen <sup>1</sup> sum lutel meiden, þet were dute of forto leornen among <sup>2</sup> gromes <sup>c</sup> auh ancre ne ouh <sup>3</sup> forto <sup>3</sup> jemen bute God one. [Þah, bi hire meistres read ha mei sum rihten and helpe te leren.]

3e ne schulen senden lettres, ne underuon lettres, ne writen 220 buten leaue. 3e schulen beon i-dodded four siden ide 3ere, uorto lihten ower heaued [oder zef ze wulled i-schauen hwase Ah ha mot oftere weschen & kemben hire wule ieveset. heauet]! and ase ofte i-leten blod! and oftere aif neod is! and hwoso mei beon ber widuten, ich hit mei wel i-volien. 225 Hwon ze beo's i-leten blod, ze ne schulen don no bing, beo breo dawes, bet ou greue! auh talked mid ouer meidenes and mid beaufule talen schurte's ou to-gederes. 3e muwen don so ofte hwon ou bunches heuie, oser beos uor sume worldliche binge sorie oder seke. So wisliche wite ou 230 in our blod-letunge! and holde ou ine swuche reste bet ze longe berefter muwen ine Godes seruise be monluker swinken4: and also hwon ae i-uele8 eni secnesse: vor muchel sotschipe hit is uorto uorleosen, uor one deie, tene over tweolue. Wasche's ou hwarse ze habbe's neode, ase 235 ofte ase ze wulle's.

Ancre pet naues nout neih hond hire uode, beo's bisie two wummen! one pet bileaue euer et hom, on o'er pet wende ut hwon hit is neod! and peo beo ful unorne [o'er a lute puhten], o'er of feir elde! and bi pe weie ase heo ge's go 240 singinde hire beoden! ne ne holde heo nout none tale mid mon ne mid wummon! ne ne sitte ne ne stonde, bute pet leste pet heo mei, er pen heo kume hom. Nouhwuder elles ne go heo bute pider ase me sent hire. Wigute leaue ne ete

C. 'learen.'

C. 'bimong.'

For 'ne ouh' C. has 'nach.'

C. 'wurchen.'

C. 'segginde.'

heo ne ne drinke ute. Pe over beo euer inne, ne widute be zeate ne go heo widute leaue. Bode beon obedient to hore 245 dame in alle pinges, bute ine sunne one. No ping nabben heo bet hore dame hit nute! ne ne underuon no bing, ne ne ziuen widuten hire leaue. Nenne mon ne leten heo in! ne be sungre ne speke mid none monne bute leaue! ne ne go nout ut of tune wituten siker uere! ne ne ligge ute. 250 3if heo ne con o boke, sigge bi Paternostres and bi auez hire vres : and wurche bet me hat hire wixuten grucchunge. Habbe euer hire earen opene touward hire dame. Nouser of be wummen ne beren urom hore dame, ne ne bringen to hire none idele talen, ne neowe tidinges! ne bitweonen 255 hamsulf ne singen! ne ne speken none worldliche spechen! ne lauhwen, ne ne pleien so bet ei mon bet hit iseie muhte hit to vuel turnen. Ouer alle bing leasunge and lusere 1 wordes hatien. Hore her beo i-koruen! hore heued clos sitte lowe. Eider ligge one. Hore hesmel 2 beo heie istihd! 260 al wifute broche. No mon ne i-seo ham unweaweds, ne open heaued. [Inwist be wanes ha muhe werie scapeloris hwen mantel ham heuege's, ute gan i-mantlet! be heaued i-hudeket.] Louh lokunge habben. Heo ne schulen cussen nenne mon, [ne cuomon ne cunes mon ne for nan cuode 265 cluppen,] ne uor luue cluppen ne ku\u00e8 ne unku\u00e8: ne wasshen hore heaued: ne loken ueste o none monne: ne toggen mid him, ne pleien. Hore weaden beon of swuche scheape, & alle hore aturn swuch bet hit beo excene hwarto heo beo's i-turnde. Hore lates loken warliche, bet non ne edwite 270 ham ne ine huse, ne ut of huse. On alle wise uorberen to wreeden hore dame; and ase ofte ase heo hit dod, er heo drinken over eten, makien hore uenie akneon adun to ber

<sup>1</sup> C. 'uuele.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C. 'Hare cop beo heeze isticched.'

<sup>8</sup> C. 'unlepped.'

<sup>4</sup> T. 'toggle'; C. 'toggi.'

eoree biuoren hire, & sigge Mea culpa! and underuon be 275 penitence bet heo leis upon hire, lutende hire louwe. De ancre neuer more ber efter bene ilke gult ne upbreide hire, uor none wreste, bute sif heo eft sone ualle itet ilke! auh do hit allunge ut of hire heorte. And zif eni strif arise bitweonen be wummen, be ancre makie eider of ham to 280 makien over venie akneon to per eoree, and eiver rihte up over, & kussen ham on ende! and be ancre legge on eieer sum penitence! more upon be ilke bet gretluker haue's agult. Dis is o bing, wute ze wel to so's, bet is God leouest—seih[t]nesse & some 1—& be ueonde lo est: 285 and forti he is euer umbe to arearen sume wrette?. Nu isih's be deouel wel bet hwon bet fur is wel o brune, & me wule bet hit go ut, me sundred be brondes! and he ded al so onond4 bet ilke. Luue is Jesu Cristes fur bet he wule bet blasie in vre heorte! and be deouel blowed forto puffen 200 hit ut! and hwon his blowinge ne geine's nout, peonne bringed he up sum luter word, oder sum [oder] nouhtunge hwar buruh heo to-hurre be eiter urommard oter: and be Holi Gostes fur acwenched hwon be brondes, buruh wrede, beo's i-sundred. And for'si, holden ham ine luue ueste to-205 gederes, and ne beo ham nout of hwon be usond blowe; and nomeliche, zif monie beo's i-ueied somed 6, and wel mid luue ontende.

Dauh be ancre on hire meidenes uor openliche gultes legge penitence, neuer-be-later to be preoste schriuen ham ofte : 300 auh euer þauh mid leaue. And 3if heo ne kunnen nout þe mete graces, siggen in hore stude Pater noster & Aue Maria biuoren mete, and efter mete also, & Credo moare! and

<sup>1</sup> T. 'somentale.' 2 T. and C. 'lavoe.' \* T. 'he dos hond to bet ilke.' 3 C. 'sweoke'; T. 'swike.'

MS. 'hurteb'; C. and T. 'hurren.'

<sup>7</sup> C. 'no delatere.' 6 T. 'i fest togedere.'

siggen bus on ende, "Veder & Sune & Holi Gost & on Almihti God, he ziue ure dame his grace, so lengre so more : & leue hire & us bobe nimen god endinge! & forzelde alle 305 pet us god dod, & milce hore soulen pet us god i-don habbed —hore soulen & alle cristene soulen. Amen." Bitweonen mele ne gruselie 2 nout nouver frut, ne overhwat! ne ne drinken widuten leaue: auh be leaue beo liht in alle beo binges ber nis sunne. Ette mete no word, over lut, & beo 310 beon stille. Al so efter be ancre cumplie [avet prime] uort mid-morwen ne don no bing, ne ne siggen, hware buruh hire silence muwe beon i-sturbed. Non ancre seruant ne ouhte, mid rihte, uorto asken i-sette huire, bute mete & cloo bet heo mei vlutten bi, & Godes milce. Ne misleue non god, 315 hwat so bitide, of be ancre, bet he hire trukie?. De meidenes widuten, zif heo serued be ancre al so ase heo owen, hore hure schal beon be eche blisse of heouene. Hwoso haue eie hope touward so heie hure, gledliche wule heo seruen, & lihtliche alle wo and alle teone polien. Mid eise ne mid 320 este ne kume's me nout to ber heouene 3.

3e ancren owen þis lutle laste stucchen reden to our wummen eueriche wike enes, uort þet heo hit kunnen. And muche neod is ou beo'e þet 3e nimen to ham gode 3eme; vor 3e muwen muchel þuruh ham beon i-goded, and i-wursed 325 on o'er halue. 3if heo sunege's þuruh ower 3emeleaste, 3e schulen beon bicleoped þerof biuoren þe heie demare 5 and for'ei, ase ou is muche neod, 4 ham is 3ete more, 3eorneliche teche's ham to holden hore riulen, bo'e uor ou 4 for ham suluen! liveliche þauh, 4 luueliche! uor swuch ouh wum-330 mone lore to beon—luuelich 4 live, and seldhwonne sturne.

<sup>1</sup> T. 'gruse'; C. 'gruuesi.' 2 'truckie' with 'faile' as gloss.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'ne bue's mon nawt blisse'; C. 'ne bus me naut blisse.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> T. 'wursnet.' <sup>5</sup> T. 'deme'; C, 'dom.'

C. 'selthwenne.'

Bose hit is riht þet heo ou dreden & luuien! auh þer beo more euer of luue þen of drede. Þeonne schal hit wel uaren. Me schal helden eoli and win beose ine wunden, eftere 335 godere lore! auh more of þe softe eolie þen of þe bitinde wine; þet is, more of lise wordes þen of suinde¹! vor þerof kumes þinge best—þet is luue-eie. Lihtliche & sweteliche uorgiues ham hore gultes hwon heo ham i-knowes and bi-hotes bote.

340 Se uoro ase 3e muwen of drunch and of mete and of cloo, and of over pinges pet neode of flesche askes, beod large touward ham, pauh 3e pe neruwure beon and te herdure to ou suluen: vor so ded he pe wel blowed—went pe neruwe ende of pe horne to his owune mude, & utward pene wide. 345 And 3e don al so, ase 3e wulled pet ower beoden bemen & dreamen wel ine Drihtenes earen; and nout one to ower ones 2, auh to alle uolkes heale: ase ure Louerd leue, puruh

be grace of himsulf, bet hit so mote beon. Amen!

O pisse boc redes eueriche deie hwon ze beos eise—
350 eueriche deie lesse oser more. Uor ich hopie pet hit schal
beon ou, zif se ze redes ofte, swuse biheue puruh Godes
grace! and elles ich heuede vuele bitowen muchel of mine
hwule. God hit wot, me were leouere uorto don me touward
Rome pen uorto biginnen hit eft forto donne. And zif ze
355 iuindes pet ze dos al so ase ze redes, ponkes God zeorne!
and zif ze ne dos nout, biddes Godes ore, and beos umbe
per abuten pet ze hit bet hol holden, efter ower mihte. Veder
and Sune and Holi Gost, and on Almihti God, he wite ou
in his warde! He gledie ou, and froure ou, mine leoue
360 sustren! and, for al pet ze uor him dries and suffres, he ne
ziue ou neuer lesse huire pen al-togedere him suluen! He

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C. 'sturne'; T. 'suhiende.'

<sup>2</sup> T. 'anres.'

<sup>3</sup> C. and T. 'Deu le set.'

beo euer i-heied from worlde to worlde, euer on ecchenesse!

Ase ofte ase 3e reader out 1 o pisse boc, greter pe lefdi mid one Aue Marie, uor him pet maked[e] peos riwle, and for 365 him pet hire wrot and swonc her abuten. Inouh merful ich am, pet bidde so lutel.

1 T. 'oht'; C. 'eawet."

### DE WOHUNGE OF URE LAUERD.

#### ABOUT A.D. 1210.

THE 'Wooing of Our Lord' is a lengthy paraphrase of a portion of the seventh part of the Ancren Riwle (pp. 397-401). See 'A Luue Ron' in 'An Old English Miscellany' (ed. Morris), for a poetical version of the 'Wooing.'

The selection here given, for the sake of the West Midland peculiarities introduced by a later transcriber, is taken from Old English Homilies, First Series, pp. 277-283.

Ihesu mi liues luue riche ar-tu as lauerd in heuene and in eoree. and tah poure pu bicom for me, westi and wrecched. Poure pu born was of pe meiden pi moder, for penne ipi bure tid in al pe burh of belleem ne fant tu hus lewe per pine 5 nesche childes limes inne mihte reste. Bot in a waheles hus imiddes pe strete. Poure pu wunden was irattes and i clutes and caldeliche dennet in a beastes cribbe. Bote swa pu eldere wex! swa pu pourere was. For i pi childhad hafdes tu pe pappe to pi fode. and ti moder readi hwen pu pappe to gerndes. Bote hwen pu eldere was. pu pat fuhel ofluht, fisch iflod folc on eore fedes! poledes for wone of mete moni hat hungre as clerkes witerliche in godspel reden. and tu pat heuene and eore and al pis werld wrahtes, nauedes in al pis werld hwer pu o pin ahen pi heaued mihtes reste.

15 Bote base zung and eldre alle-gate pu hafdes hwer pu mihtes

wrihe bine banes. Ah atte laste of bi lif hwen bu for me swa rewliche hengedes on rode. ne hafdes in al pis world hwer-wid bat blisfule blodi bodi bu mihtes hule and huide. and swa mi swete lefmon poure bu be self was. and te poure bu raveste cheas. pouerte bu luuedes. pouerte bu tahtes. and 20 aiuen bu haues echeliche bin endelese blisse. til alle bat clenli for bi luue mesaise, and pouerte wilfulliche bolien. A hu schulde i beo riche. and tu mi leof swa poure! for-pi swete ihesu crist wile i beo poure for be; as tu was for be luue of me. for to be riche wid be i bin eche blisse. for wid pouerte 25 and wid wa schal mon wele buggen. A ihesu swete ihesu leue bat te [luue of be beo al mi likinge]. Bote pouerte wid menske is ead for to bolien. Ah bu mi lef for mi luue wid al bi pouerte was schomeliche heaned. for hu mon be ofte seide schomeliche wordes and la fule hokeres. long weren hit al to tellen. 30 Bote muche schome bu boledes. hwen bu bat neauer sunne dides! was taken as untreowe. Broht biforen sinfule men ba heavene hundes of ham to beo demet. bat demere art of werlde. Per bu bote of mon-kin schomeliche was demed. and te monquellere fra deses dom was lesed. For as i be 35 godspel is writen. alle pai crieden o wode wulues wise Heng heng bat treitur ihesus on rode. Heng him o rode. and lese us Baraban. was tat barabas a peof pat wid tresun i pe burh hafde a mon cwelled. bote mare schome bu boledes hwen bat te sunefule men i bi neb spitted. A ihesu hwa mihte mare 40 polen cristen over heaven! pen mon him for schendlac i pe beard spitted. And tu i bi welefulle wlite. i bat lufsume leor swuche schome boledes. And al be menske buhte for be luue of me. bat tu mihtes wid bat spatel bat swa biclarted ti leor wasche mi sawle. and make hit hwit and schene and semlike 45 i bi sihte. and for-bi bu biddes me her-up-on benche. Scito, quoniam propter te sustinui oprobrium operuit confusio faciem

meam. Vnderstond bu seist and herteliche benke bat i for be luue of be bolede schome and bismere, and schomeliche 50 spateling of unwurdi ribauz ba headene hundes hilede mi neb for be. As tah he seide. ne dred tu nawt for be of me to bole schome of worlde wid-ute bine Gulte. Bote schome ouer schomes boledes tu hwen bu wes henged bituhhe twa beofes. As hwa se seie. He bis is mare ben beof. And for-bi as hare 55 meister he henges ham bituhhen. A ihesu mi liues luue hwat herte ne mai to-breke hwen ha herof benches hu bu bat menske art of al mon-kin. of alle bales bote. mon for to menske swuch schome boledes. Mon spekes ofte of wundres and of selcutes pat misliche and monifald hauen bifallen. 60 bote his was te measte wunder hat eauer bifel on eorde. 32 wunder ouer wundres bat tat kidde keiser cruned in heuene. schuppere of alle schaftes, for to mensken hise fan, walde henge bituhhe twa peoues. A ihesu swete ihesu pat tu wes schent for mi luue leue bat te luue of be &c. Inoh were 65 pouerte and schome wid-uten odre pines bote ne buhte be neauer mi liues luue. bat tu mihtes fulliche mi frendschipe buggen hwils be lif be lasted A. deore cheap hefdes tu on me. ne was neauer unwurdi bing chepet swa deore. Al pi lif on eoroe wes iswink for me swa lengre swa mare. 70 Ah bifore bin ending swa unimeteliche bu swanc and swa sare bat reade blod bu swattes for as. seint luk seid i be godspel. bu was i swa strang a swinc<sup>1</sup> bat te swat as blodes dropes eorn dune to be eor e. Bute hwat tunge mai hit telle. hwat heorte mai hit benche for sorhe and for reowde 75 of alle ba buffetes and ta bali duntes bat tu boledest i bin earst niminge hwen bat judas scharioth brohte ba helle bearnes be to taken and bringen biforen hare princes. hu ha pe bunden swa hetelifaste pat te blod wrang ut at tine finger neiles as halhes bileuen and bunden ledden rewli and dintede

1 MS. 'swing.'

1

unrideli o rug and o schuldres. and bifore be princes buffeted 80 and beten. Siden bifore pilat hu bu was naket bunden faste to be piler. bat tu ne mihtes nowhwider wrenche fra ba duntes. ber bu wes for mi luue wid cnotti swepes swungen swa bat ti luueliche lich mihte beo to-torn and to-rent. and al bi blisfule bodi streamed on a gore blod. Siden o bin 85 heaued wes set te crune of scharpe pornes. pat wid eauriche born wrang ut te reade blod of bin heali heaued. Siden zette buffetet and to-dunet i be heaved wid be red zerde bat te was ear in honde siuen be on hokerringe. A hwat schal i nu don? Nu min herte mai to-breke. min ehne flowen al o 90 water. A nu is mi lefmon demd for to deien. A nu mon ledes him for to munte caluarie to be cwalm-stowe. he beres his rode up on his bare schuldres. and lef pa duntes drepen me bat tai be dunchen and brasten be for ward swide toward ti dom. A lefmon hu mon folhes te. bine frend 95 sariliche wid reming and sorhe. bine fend hokerliche to schome and wundren up o be. A nu haue bai broht him bider. A nu raise bai up be rode. Setis up be warh-treo. A nu nacnes mon mi lef. A. nu driuen ha him up wid swepes A hu liue i for reowde pat seo mi 100 and wid schurges. Iefmon up o rode. and swa to-drahen hise limes pat i mai in his bodi euch ban tellen. A hu pat ha nu driuen irnene neiles burh bine feire hondes in to hard rode burh bine freoliche fet. A nu of pa honden and of pa fet swa luueli. streames te blod swa rewli. A nu beden ha mi leof pat seid pat him pristes! 105 aisille surest alre drinch menged wid galle bat is bing bittrest. Twa bale drinch i blodleting swa sur and swa bittre. bote ne drinkes he hit noht. A nu swete ihesu. zet up on al bi. wa ha eken schome and bismer. lahhen be to hokere ber bu o rode hengest. bu mi luueliche lef ber bu wid strahte earmes 110 henges o rode: was reowe to rihtwise. lahter to be lusere.

And tu pat al pe world fore mihte drede and diuere! was unwreste folk of world to hoker lahter. A bat luuelike bodi bat henges swa rewli swa blodi and swa kalde. A hu schal 115 i nu liue for nu deies mi lef for me up o be deore rode? Henges dun his heaued and sendes his sawle. Bote ne binche ham nawt zet bat he is ful pinet. ne bat rewfule deade bodi nulen ha nawt fridie. Bringen ford longis wid bat brade scharpe spere. He burles his side cleues tat herte. 120 and cumes flowinde ut of pat wide wunde. pe blod pat bohte. be water bat te world wesch of sake and of sunne.

## XI.

### ON GOD UREISUN OF URE LEFDI.

#### ABOUT A.D. 1210.

THE 'Orison of our Lady' is a short rhyming poem of 171 lines, which the writer speaks of as an 'English lay.' It is probably a translation of a Latin poem by a monk named John. See Preface to 'Old English Homilies,' First Series, p. ix.

The whole poem is printed in 'Old English Homilies,' First Series, from Cott. MS. Nero A ix. (pp. 191-199).

Cristes milde moder seynte marie. Mines liues leome mi leoue lefdi. To be ich buwe and mine kneon ich beie. And al min heorte blod to &e ich offrie. Du ert mire soule liht. and mine heorte blisse. 5 Mi lif and mi tohope min heale mid iwisse. Ich ouh wurdie de mid alle mine mihte. And singge be lossong bi daie and bi nihte. Vor bu me hauest iholpen aueole kunne wise. And ibrouht [me] of helle in-to paradise. 10 Ich hit bonkie & mi leoue lefdi. And bonkie wulle be hwule det ich liuie. Alle cristene men owen don & wurschipe. And singen &e lofsong mid swude muchele gledschipe. Vor \u00e8u ham hauest alesed of deoflene honde. 15 And i-send mid blisse to englene londe. Wel owe[n] we be luuien mi swete lefdi. Wel owen we uor bine luue ure heorte beien.

K

VOL. L.

Du ert briht and blisful ouer alle wummen. And god &u ert and gode leof ouer alle wepmen. 20 Alle meidene were wurded be one. Vor bu ert hore blostme biuoren godes trone. Nis no wummon iboren bet te beo iliche. Ne non ber nis bin efning wid-inne heoueriche. Heih is bi kinestol onuppe cherubine. 25 Biuoren dine leoue sune wid-innen seraphine. Murie dreame's engles biuoren pin onsene. Pleie'd. and sweie'd. and singe'd. bitweonen. Swude wel ham liked biuoren be to beonne. Vor heo neuer ne beo's sead bi ueir to iseonne. 30 pine blisse ne mei nowiht understonden. Vor al is godes riche an-under bine honden. Alle bine ureondes bu makest riche kinges. Du ham givest kinescrud beies and gold ringes. Du ziuest eche reste ful of swete blisse. 35 per te neure deat ne com: ne herm ne sorinesse Per blowed inne blisse blostmen. hwite and reade. per ham neuer ne mei. snou. ne uorst iureden. per ne mei non ualuwen. uor ber is eche sumer. Ne non liuiinde þing woc þer nis ne zeomer. 40 per heo schulen resten be her de dod wurschipe. 3if heo zeme's hore lif cleane urom alle queadschipe. Der ne schulen heo neuer karien ne swinken. Ne weopen ne murnen ne helle stenches stinken. Per me schal ham steoren mid guldene chelle. 45 And schenchen ham eche lif mid englene wille. Ne mei non heorte benchen ne nowiht arechen. Ne no mus imelen ne no tunge techen<sup>1</sup>. Hu muchel god du zeirkest wid-inne paradise. Ham bet swinked dei and niht idine seruise. 50 <sup>1</sup> MS. 'tegen.'

Al bin hird is i-schrud mid hwite ciclatune. And alle heo beo's ikruned mid guldene krune. Heo beo's so read so rose so hwit so be lilie. And euer more heo beod gled and singed buruhut murie. Mid brihte simstones hore krune is al biset. 55 And al heo do's bet ham like's. so bet no bing ham ne let. Di leoue sune is hore king and bu ert hore kwene. Ne beo's heo neuer i-dreaued mid winde ne mid reine. Mid ham is euer more dei wid-ute nihte. Song wid-ute seoruwe and sib wid-ute uihte. 60 Mid ham is muruhe moniuold wid-ute teone and treie. Gleobeames and gome inouh liues wil and eche pleie. Dereuore leoue lefdi long hit bunches us wrecchen. Vort bu of bisse erme liue to be suluen us fecche. We ne muwen neuer habben fulle gledschipe. 65 Er we to be suluen kumen to bine heie wurschipe. Swete Godes moder softe meiden and wel icoren. pin iliche neuer nes ne neuermore ne wurd iboren. Moder bu ert and meiden cleane of alle laste. Duruhtut hei and holi in englene reste. 70 Al englene were and alle holie ping. Sigge's and singe's bet tu ert liues welsprung. And heo sigged alle bet de ne wonted neuer ore. Ne no mon bet de wurded ne mei neuer beon uorloren. Du ert mire soule [leome] wi\u00e8-ute leasunge. 75 Efter pine leoue sune ! leouest alre pinge. Al is be heouene ful of bine blisse. And so is al pes middeleard of pine mildheortnesse So muchel is pi milce and pin edmodnesse. pet no mon bet &e zeorne bit of helpe ne mei missen. 80 Ilch mon bet to be bisih bu ziuest milce and ore. Dauh he &e habbe swude agult and i-dreaued sore. Dereuore ich se bidde holi heouene kwene.

Pet tu zif pi wille is iher mine bene. Ich & bidde lefdi uor pere gretunge. 85 Pet Gabriel & brouhte urom ure heouen kinge. And ek ich de biseche uor ihesu cristes blode. Pet for ure note was i-sched overe rode. Vor & muchele seoruwe & was o ine mode. Do bu et e dease him bi-uore stode. 90 Pet bu me makie cleane wid-uten and eke wid-innen. So bet me ne schende none kunnes sunne. Dene lose deouel and alle kunnes dweoluhse. Aulem urom me ueor awei mid hore fule fulde. Mi leoue lif urom pine luue ne schal me no ping to-dealen. Vor obe is al ilong mi lif and eke min heale. 96 Vor bine luue i swinke and sike wel ilome. Vor bine luue ich ham ibrouht in to beoudome. Vor bine luue ich uorsoc al bet me leof was.

### XII.

#### A BESTIARY.

#### BEFORE A.D. 1250.

THE Old English Bestiary is a free translation of the Physiologus of Thetbaldus, in Latin verse. (See Old English Miscellany, p. 201.)

It has been frequently printed: twice by Mr. Thomas Wright, in (1) 'Altdeutsche Blätter,' vol. ii. Leipzig, 1837; (2) in 'Reliquiæ Antiquæ,' vol. ii. p. 208; by Mätzner, in his 'Altenglische Sprachproben'; and by myself in 'An Old English Miscellany,' p. 1, from the Arundel MS. 292.

In the Codex Exoniensis (ed. Thorpe) there are two very curious descriptions of the panther (p. 355), and of the whale (p. 360), which may have formed part of an Old English poetical Bestiary. Mr. Wright has printed Philippe de Thaun's 'Livres des Creátures' and 'Le Bestiaire' in his 'Popular Treatises on Science written during the Middle Ages' (1841).

The dialect in the Old English Bestiary is East-Midland.

### Natura leonis ja.

De leun stant on hille, and he man hunten here, Over vurg his nese smel Smake vat he negge, Bi wilc weie so he wile To dele niver wenden, Alle hise fet-steppes After him he fille,
Drage's dust wie his stert
ber he [dun] steppes,
O'er dust o'er deu,
bat he ne cunne is finden,
driue's dun to his den
ber he him bergen wille.

# ija.

An over kinde he hauev; 15
wanne he is ikindled,
Stille liv ve leun,
ne stirev he nout of slepe
Til ve sunne hauev sinen
vries him abuten, 20
vanne reisev his fader him
mit te rem vat he makev.

10

25

30

# iija.

De ridde lage hauer re leun; ranne he lier to slepen, Sal he neure luken re lides of hise egen.

# Significacio prime nature.

Welle heg is tat hil,

\*at is heuen-riche,

vre louerd is te leun,

\*ee liue\* \*er abuuen;

wu \*o him likede

to ligten her on er\*e,

35

Migte neure diuel witen,

fog he be derne hunte,
hu he dun come,
Ne wu he dennede him
in fat deste meiden,
Marie bi name,
fe him bar to manne frame.

# ija et iija.

Do ure drigten ded was, 40 and doluen, also his wille was, In a ston stille he lai til it kam če Sridde1 dai. His fader him filstnede swo \*at he ros fro dede \*o, 45 vs to lif holden, wake's so his wille is, So hirde for his folde; He is hirde, we ben sep: Silden he us wille, 50 If we heren to his word tat we ne gon nowor wille.

# Natura aquile.

4 MS. 'dridde,'

Kiven i wille ve ernes kinde,
Also ic it o boke rede,
wu he newev his guvhede,
hu he cumev ut of elde,
Siven hise limes arn unwelde,
Siven his bec is al to-wrong,
Siven his fligt is al unstrong,

| and his egen dimme; Here's wu he newe's him.  A welle he seke's sat springe's ai bose bi nigt and bi dai,  | 60 |
|--|----|
| **er-ouer he flege*, and up he te*, til **at he **e heuene se*, **urg skies sexe and seuene  | 65 |
| til he cume's to heuene;<br>So rigt so he cunne  |    |
| he houe's in 'se sunne; 'se sunne swide's al his fligt,  | 70 |
| and oc it makes his egen brigt, Hise feeres fallen for se hete, and he dun mide to se wete   | ·  |
| Falles in sat welle grund, ser he wurdes heil and sund, and cumes ut al newe, Ne were his bec untrewe.   | 75 |
| His bec is get biforn wrong,<br>& og hise limes senden strong,<br>Ne maig he tilen him non fode<br>him self to none gode,<br>& anne go & he to a ston, | 80 |
| and he billed der-on, Billed til his bec biforn haued de wrengde forloren, Siden wid his rigte bile taked mete dat he wile.                            | 85 |

# Significatio.

Al is man so is tis ern, wulde ge nu listen,

| • | XII. A BESTIARY,   | 137 |  |
|---|--|-----|--|
|   | Old in hise sinnes dern, Or he bicumes cristen; and tus he newes him sis man, **sanne he nimes to kirke. | 90  |  |
|   | Or he it bigenken can,   |     |  |
|   | hise egen weren mirke;   | 95  |  |
|   | Forsaket Sore satanas,   | ,,, |  |
|   | and ilk sinful dede;   |     |  |
|   | Take's him to ihesu crist,   |     |  |
|   | for he sal ben his mede;   |     |  |
|   | Leue's on ure loue[r]d crist,  | 100 |  |
|   | and lere's prestes lore;   |     |  |
|   | Of hise egen were's & mist,  |     |  |
| • | wiles he drecched dore.  |     |  |
|   | his hope is al to gode-ward,   |     |  |
|   | and of his luue he lere's,   | 105 |  |
| - | at is te sunne sikerlike,  |     |  |
|   | *vs his sigte he bete*;  |     |  |
|   | Naked falles in se funt-fat,   |     |  |
|   | and cumed ut al newe,  |     |  |
|   | buten a litel; wat is tat?   | 110 |  |
|   | his mud is get untrewe;  |     |  |
|   | his mus is get wel unkus   |     |  |
|   | wie pater noster and crede;  |     |  |
|   | Fare he nore, er fare he sue,  |     |  |
|   | leren he sal his nede;   | 115 |  |
|   | bidden bone to gode,   |     |  |
|   | and tus his mu\u00e8 rigten;   |     |  |
|   | tilen him so be sowles fode,   |     |  |
|   | durg grace off ure drigtin.  |     |  |

# Natura formice.

| De mire is magti,            |     |
|------------------------------|-----|
| mikel ge swinkeð             | 235 |
| In sumer and in softe weder, |     |
| So we ofte sen hauen;        |     |
| In te heruest                |     |
| hardilike gangee,            |     |
| and renne's rapelike,        | 240 |
| and rested hire seldum,      |     |
| and feches hire fode         |     |
| ver ge it mai finden,        |     |
| gaddre's ilkines sed         |     |
| boxen of wude and of wed,    | 245 |
| Of corn and of gres,         |     |
| ₹at [h]ire to hauen es,      |     |
| hale's to hire hole,         |     |
| ₹at si\en hire helpe\en      |     |
| far ge wile ben winter agen; | 250 |
| caue ge haue's to crepen in, |     |
| Sat winter hire ne derie;    |     |
| Mete in hire hule fat        |     |
| Sat ge muge biliuen.         |     |
| čus ge tileš čar,            | 255 |
| wiles ge time haue,          |     |
| so it her telles;            |     |
| oc finde ge ee wete,         |     |
| corn tat hire qwemet,        |     |
| Al ge forleted dis oder sed  | 260 |
| ₹at ic her seide;            |     |
| Ne bit ge nowt 8e¹ barlic    |     |
| beren abuten;                |     |
| <sup>1</sup> MS. 'de.'       |     |
|                              |     |

oc sune it and sake for of,
so it same were.

get is wunder of is wirm
more sanne man wene of,
se corn tat ge to caue bere al get bit otwinne,
tat it ne forwurde
ne waxe hire fro,
er ge it eten wille.

## Significacio.

De mire mune's us mete to tilen, Long liuenose, 275 %is little wile če we on čis werld wunen: for \*anne we of wenden, \*anne is ure winter; we sulen hunger hauen 280 and harde sures. buten we ben war here. do we forti so dot tis der, anne be we derue On Sat dai Sat dom sal ben, 285 \*at it ne us harde rewe: Seke we ure liues fod, dat we ben siker dere¹, So dis wirm in winter is, ₹an ge ne tile\nummore. 290 te mire suned te barlic. \*anne ge fint te wete; 1 MS. 'dere.'

de olde lage we ogen to sunen, te newe we hauen moten. te corn tat ge to caue beret, 295 all ge it bit otwinne, be lage us lereb to don god, and forbede s us sinne. It bet us eroliche bodes. and bekue81 [h]euelike; 300 It fet be licham and te gost oc nowt o geuelike; vre louerd crist it leue us Sat his lage us fede, nu and o domesdei, 305 and tanne we hauen nede.

<sup>1</sup> MS. 'bekned.'

gild

### XIII.

#### OLD KENTISH SERMONS.

#### BEFORE A.D. 1250.

M. PAUL MEYER found five short sermons in the Kentish dialect in Laud MS. 471 (Bodleian Library), along with their original in French, by Maurice de Sully.

These five sermons are printed in 'An Old English Miscellany,' pp. 26-36.

### Sermo in Die Epiphanie.

Cym natus esset ihesus in betleem iude in diebus herodis regis ecce magi ab oriente uenerunt ierosolimam dicentes. Vbi est qui natus est rex iudeorum. \( \Pi \) We redeth i bo holi godespelle of te dai ase ure louerd god almichti i-bore was of ure lauedi seinte Marie i be cite of bethleem. bet si sterre 5 was seauinge of his beringe. swo apierede te bo brie kinges of hebenesse. to-janes bo sunne risindde. And al swo hi bi-knewe his beringe bi bo sterre. swo hi nomen conseil be-tuene hem bet hi wolden gon for to hyne an-uri. and bet hi wolden offri him. gold. and stor. and Mirre. And al swo 10 hi hedden aparailed here offrendes swo kam si sterre bet yede to-for hem in-to ierusalem. Pere hi speken to herodes and hym askede. wer was se king of gyus bet was i-bore. And herodes i-herde bet o king was i-bore bet solde bi king of geus. swo was michel anud. and alle hise men. for bet 15 he was of-dred for to liese his king-riche of ierusalem. Do dede he somoni alle bo wyse clerekes bet kube be laghe and

hem askede wer crist solde bien i-bore. Hi answerden bet ine ierusalem. for hit was swo i-seid and be-hote hwilem bi 20 po profetes. And al-swo herodes i-herde pis. swo spac te po prie kinges. and hem seide. Gop ha seide into bethleem and secheb bet child. and wanne ye hit habbeth hi-funde swo an-uret hit. and efter bet cometh to me. and hic wille go and an-uri hit. Pet ne seide he nocht herodes for bet he hit 25 wolde on-uri! ac for bet he hit wolde slon. yef he hit michte Do kinges hem wenten and hi seghen bo sterre bet yede bi-fore hem. al-wat hi kam over bo huse. war ure louerd was. and al swo hi hedden i-fonden ure louerd: swo hin an-urede, and him offrede hire offrendes. Gold, and, 30 stor. and Mirre. Do nicht efter bet aperede an ongel of heuene in here slepe ine metinge and hem seide and het. bet hi ne solde a-yen wende be herodes, ac be an ober weve wende into hire londes. ¶ Lordinges and leuedis bis is si glorius miracle. and si glorius seywinge of ure lordes beringe. 35 bet us telb bet holi godespel of te day, and ye muee wel under-stonde be bo speche of be godspelle bet me sal to dai mor makie offrinke pan an opren dai, and per-of us yeft ensample bo brie kinges of hebenesse. bet comen fram verrene londes ure louerd to seche, and him makie offrinke. 4º And be bet hi offrede gold. bet is cuuenable yeftte to kinge: seawede bet he was sothfast king1. and be bet hi offrede Stor. bet me offrede wylem be bo ialde laghe to here godes sacrefise! seawede be[t] he was verray prest. And be bet hi offrede Mirre. bet is biter bing. signefieth bet hi hedde bi-45 liaue bet he was diadlich. bet diath solde suffri for man-ken. Nu i-hiereth wet signefieth bet Gold. bet. Stor. bet Mirre. And offre we Gostliche to ure lorde. bet [h]i offrede flesliche. Pet Gold bet is bricht and glareth ine bo brichtnesse of po sunne. signefieth the gode beleaue. pet is bricht ine pe

gode cristenemannes herte. Si gode beleaue licht and is 50 bricht ine bo herte of bo gode Manne ase gold. Offre we banne god almichti god gold. Be-leue we stede-fast-liche. bet he is fader and sune. and holy gost is on-lepi god. Wo so hath beleaue ine gode swo offreth him god gold. bet Stor signefied gode werkes. for ase se smech of be store 55 wanne hit is i-do into be ueréé and goth upward to bo heuene and to gode ward swo amuntet si gode biddinge to gode of bo herte of bo gode cristenemanne. Swo we mowe sigge bet stor signefieth be herte. and se smech luue of gode. Bi bet Mirre bat is biter. and be bo biternesse defendet bet Cors 60 bet is mide i-smered. bet no werm nel comme i-hende! signefiet bo gode werkes bet is biter to bo yemernesse of ure flesce. Si Mirre signefiet uastinge, for bo luue of gode wakie. go ine pelrimage. uisiti be poure. and to sike. and to do alle be gode bet he may do for godes luue. bo ilke 65 binges so bieth bitere to bo wrichede flessce. Ac al-so si mirre loket bet bodi bet no werm ne may ber i-hende come : so us defendet bo ilke binges fram senne. and fram be amonestement of bo dieule bet ha ne may us mis-do. Lordinges nu ye habbet i-herd bo signefiance of bo offringes bet maden 70 bo brie kinges of hebenesse to gode. ye<sup>2</sup> habbet to gode i-offred of yure selure. and of yure erpliche godes. Ne ne offreth him nacht on-lepiliche to day, ac alle bo daies i bo yere gostliche. Gold. and Stor. and Mirre. ase hic habbe i-told. Gold: fore Gode belaue. Stor: for holy urisun. 75 Mirre. for gode werkes. bet bieth bo offringes. bet ure louerd be-sekeb aueriche daye bo cristenemanne. and werefore se christenman yef has deb: of-seruet bo blisce of heuene. And ihesu crist bet for us wolde an erbe bi [i]-bore. and anured of bo brie kinges of painime: he yeu[e] us his grace 80 of bo holi gost in ure hertes wer-bi we moue hatie bo ileke pinges pet he hatedh. and lete po ilke i pinges pat he for-biet, and luuie po ilke pinges pat he luued. and do po ilke pinges pat he hoot. ine him so bileue and bidde and serui. pet we so mowe habbe po blisce of heueriche. Quod uobis prestare dignetur per. [&c.]

## Domini[ca] secunda post octavam epiphanie. Sermo Euan.

Nuptie facte sunt in chana galiléé. et erat mater ihesu ibi. Vocatus est autem ihesus ad nuptias et discipuli eius. ¶ Pet holi godspel of to day us telp. bet a bredale was i-maked ine 90 bo londe of ierusalem. in ane cite bat was i-cleped Cane in ba time bat godes sune yede in erbe fles[ch]liche ac. To ba bredale was ure leuedi seinte Marie. and ure louerd ihesus crist and hise deciples. so iuel auenture bet wyn failede. at bise bredale. bo seide ure leuedi seinte Marie, to here sune. 95 hi ne habbet no wyn. And ure louerd answerde and sede to hire. Wat be-longeth hit to me oper to be wyman. Nu ne dorste hi namore sigge. ure lauedi. Hac hye spac to bo serganz bet seruede of bo wyne, and hem seyde, al bet he hot yu do : so dob. And ure louerd clepede be serganz and 100 seyde to him. Fol-vellet ha seyde. pos Ydres. pet is to sigge bos Cróós. ober bos faten of watere. for ber were. vi. Ydres of stone. bet ware i-clepede babieres wer bo gius hem wesse for clenesse, and for religiun. Ase be custome was ine bo time. bo serganz uuluelden bo faten of watere 105 and hasteliche was i-went into wyne, bie bo wille of ure louerde. bo seide ure lord. to bo serganz. Moveth to-gidere and bereth to Architriclin. bat was se bet ferst was i-serued. And al-so hedde i-drunke of bise wyne bet ure louerd hedde i-maked of be watere: ha niste nocht be miracle. ac bo 110 serganz wel hit wiste. bet hedde bet water i-brocht. bo seide

- \* MS. 'ilek.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS, 'ileke,'

<sup>3</sup> MS. 'ilek þinkes.'

Architriclin to bo bredgume. Oper men seyde he dop forp bet beste wyn bet hi habbeb ferst at here bredale, and bu hest ido he contrarie het hu hest i-hialde het beste wyn wat nu! pis was pe commencement of po miracles of ure louerde bet he made flesliche in erbe, and bo beleuede on him! his 115 deciples. Ine sigge nacht bet hi ne hedden ber before ine him beliaue! ac fore be miracle bet hi seghe! was here beliaue be more i-strengbed. Nu ye habbeb i-herd be Miracle. nu i-hereb be signefiance. Pet water bitockned se euele christeneman. for al-so bet water is natureliche chald and 120 a-kelp alle bo bet hit drinkep! so is se eucle christeman chald of bo luue of Gode, for bo eucle werkes bet hi dob. Ase so is Lecherie. spusbreche. Roberie. Manslechtes. Husberners. Bakbiteres. and alle opre euele deden. purch wyche binkes man ofserueth bet fer of helle. Ase godes oghe 125 mudh hit seid. and alle bo signefied bet water! bet burch. yemere werkes. oper purch yemer i-wil liesed bo blisce of heuene. bet wyn bat is naturelliche hot ine him-selue! and an-het alle bo bet hit drinked! be-tokned alle bo bet bied an-héét of be luue of ure lorde. Nu lordinges ure lord god 130 almichti. bat hwylem in one stede. and ine one time flesliche makede of watere wyn: yet habbed manitime maked of watere wyn: gostliche. wanne burch his grace maked of bo euele manne good man. of be orgeilus umble. of be lechur chaste. of be nibinge large, and of alle obre folies! so ha 135 maket of po watere wyn. pis his si signefiance of pe miracle. Nu loke euerich man toward him-seluen. yef he is win! bet is to siggen yef he is an-heet of bo luue of gode. oper yef he is water. bet is yef bu art chold of godes luue. yef bu art euel man: besech ure lorde bet he do ine be his uertu. bet 140 ha be wende of eucle into gode. and bet he do be do swiche werkes bet bu mote habbe bo blisce of heuene. Quod uobis. prestare dignetur [&c.]

#### XIV.

المسرد

#### PROVERBS OF ALFRED.

A.D. 1246-1250.

THE poem containing the Proverbs of Alfred was once very popular in England. It professes to contain the wise sayings delivered by Alfred to his Witenagemôt at Seaford. Allusions are made to these Proverbs in the poem of the Owl and Nightingale.

There is a MS. of this poem in Jesus College, Oxford (29), and another in Lincoln College, Oxford. There were copies in Trinity College, Cambridge, and Cotton Collection, Galba A xix, which are now lost.

The present selection, in the Southern dialect, is taken from 'An Old English Miscellany' (edited for the Early English Text Society by Dr. Morris, 1872), pp. 102-130.

Incipiunt documenta Regis Aluredi.

T.

AT Seuorde séte peynes monye. fele Biscopes. and feole bok-iléred. Eorles prute. knyhtes egleche.

| XIV. PROVERBS OF ALFRED.        | 147 |
|---------------------------------|-----|
| par wes be eorl Alurich.        |     |
| of pare lawe swipe wis.         |     |
| And ek Ealured                  |     |
| englene hurde.                  | 10  |
| Englene durlyng :               |     |
| on englene londe he wes kyng.   |     |
| Heom he bi-gon lére.            |     |
| so ye mawe i-hure.              |     |
| hw hi. heore lif                | 15  |
| lede scholden.                  |     |
| Alured. he wes in englene lond. |     |
| and king. wel swipe strong.     |     |
| He wes king, and he wes clerek. |     |
| wel he luuede godes werk.       | 20  |
| He wes wis on his word.         |     |
| and war. on his werke.          |     |
| he wes be wysuste mon!          |     |
| bat wes engle-londe on.         |     |
|                                 |     |
| . 2.                            |     |
|                                 |     |
| Þvs queþ Alured                 | 25  |
| englene frouer.                 |     |
| wolde ye mi leode               |     |
| lusten éure louerde.            |     |
| he óu wolde wyssye.             |     |
| wisliche pinges.                | 30  |
| hw ye myhte worldes.            |     |
| w[u]rþsipes welde.              |     |
| and ek eure saule.              |     |
| somnen to criste.               |     |
| wyse were be wordes.            | 35  |
| þe seyde þe king Alured.        |     |
|                                 |     |

#### 148 XIV. PROVERBS OF ALFRED.

Mildeliche ich Munye. myne leoue freond. poure and riche. leode myne 40 pat ye alle a-drede. vre dryhten crist. luuyen hine and lykyen. for he is louerd of lyf. He is one. god! 45 ouer alle godnesse. He is one gleaw. ouer alle glednesse. He is one. blisse. ouer alle blissen. 50 He is one monne. Mildest mayster. He is one, folkes fader. and frouer. He is one. rihtwis. 55 and so riche king. pat him ne schal beo wone. nouht of his wille. be 1 hine her on worlde. w[u]rbie bencheb. 60 Dus queb Alured. De eorl and be ebelyng. ibureb vnder godne king. 75 pat lond to leden.

myd lawelyche deden.

80

And be clerek and be knyht. he schulle démen euelyche riht. be poure, and be ryche, démen ilyche. Hwych so be mon soweb! al swuch he schal mowe. And eueruyches monnes dom, to his owere dure churrep. .

#### 10.

bus queb Alured. Monymon weneb 160 bat he wene ne bari. longes lyues. ac him lyeb be wrench. for panne his lyues alre best luuede. 165 penne he schal léten! lyf his owe. for nys no w[u]rt wexynde1 a wude. ne a velde. pat euer mvwe pas feye 170 furb vp-holde. Not no mon bene tyme. hwanne he schal. heonne turne. Ne nomon bene ende. hwenne he schal heonne wende. 175 Dryhten hit one wot. dowebes louerd. hwanne vre lif leten schule.

1 MS, 'uexynde,'

I 2.

bus queb Alured. 195 Ne ilef bu nouht to fele. uppe be séé bat floweb. If bu hafst madmes monye and inowe. gold and seoluer. 200 hit schal gnyde to nouht. to duste hit schal dryuen. Dryhten schal libben euere. Monymon for his gold. haueb godes vrre. 205 And for his seoluer. hym seolue for-yemeb. for-yeteb and forleseb. Betere him by-come iboren pat he nére. 210

14.

bus queb Alured.

If bu hauest seorewe.

ne seye bu hit nouht ban arewe.

seye hit bine sadelbowe.

and ryd be singinde forb.

benne wile wene.

bet bine wise ne con!

bat be bine wise wel lyke.

serewe if bu hauest.

and be erewe hit wot!

by-fore. he be meneb!

by-hynde he be teleb.

230

235

Au.

|   | -5- |
|---|-----|
| bu hit myht segge swyhc mon. bat be ful wel on. |     |
| wyp-vte echere ore.                             | 240 |
| he on be Muchele more.                          | 240 |
| By-hud hit on pire heorte!                      |     |
| pat be eft ne smeorte.                          |     |
| Ne let bu hyne wite.                            |     |
|   |     |
| al pat pin heorte by-wite                       | 245 |
| 22.   |     |
| bus queb Alured.                                | 410 |
| NE gabbe bu ne schotte.                         | 410 |
| ne chid bu wyb none sotte.                      |     |
|   |     |
| ne myd manyes cunnes tales.                     |     |
| ne chid bu wib nenne dwales.                    |     |
| Ne neuer pu ne bi-gynne.                        | 415 |
| to telle pine typinges.                         |     |
| At nones fremannes borde.                       |     |
| ne haue bu to vale worde.                       |     |
| Mid fewe worde. wismon                          |     |
| fele biluken wel con.                           | 420 |
| And sottes bolt is sone i-scohte.               |     |
| for-pi ich holde hine for [a] dote.             |     |
| pat sayp al his wille.                          |     |
| panne he scholde beon stille.                   |     |
| For ofte tunge brekep bon!                      | 425 |
| peyh heo seolf nabbe non.                       |     |
|   |     |
| 23.   |     |

XIV. PROVERBS OF ALFRED.

151

pus queb Alured.

Wis child is fader blisse.

If hit so bi-tydeb

# XIV. PROVERBS OF ALFRED.

152

| pat pu bern ibidest.        | 430 |
|-----------------------------|-----|
| be hwile hit is lutel.      |     |
| ler him mon-pewes.          |     |
| panne hit is wexynde!       |     |
| hit schal wende par-to.     |     |
| þe betere hit schal iwurþe  | 435 |
| euer&buuen eorþe.           |     |
| Ac if bu him lest welde.    |     |
| werende on worlde.          | ,   |
| lude and stille.            |     |
| his owene wille.            | 440 |
| hwanne cumeb ealde.         |     |
| ne myht þu hyne awelde.     |     |
| panne dep hit sone.         |     |
| pat be bib vnyqueme.        |     |
| Ofer-howed bin ibod.        | 445 |
| and make be ofte sory-mod.  |     |
| Betere be were.             |     |
| iboren pat he nere.         |     |
| for betere is child vnbore. |     |
| bane vnbuhsum.              | 450 |
| be mon be spareb yeorde.    |     |
| and yonge childe.           |     |
| and let hit arixlye.        | •   |
| bat he hit areche ne may.   |     |
| bat him schal on ealde!     | 455 |
| sore reowe. Amen.           | ,   |
|                             | λ,  |
|                             | /V  |

# Expliciunt dicta Regis Aluredi.

1 Read wexende ; see l. 433.

#### XV.

#### ENGLISH VERSION OF GENESIS AND EXODUS.

#### ABOUT A.D. 1250.

THE following passages in the life of Joseph are taken from 'The Story of Genesis and Exodus,' an Early English song, edited for the Early English Text Society by R. Morris, 1865.

Nothing is known of the author of this interesting version; the MS. from which it is edited was written shortly before A.D. 1300, and the dialect is most probably the East-Midland of South Suffolk.

For sextene ger ioseph was old, Quane he was in-to egipte sold; He was iacobes gunkeste sune, Brictest of wastme<sup>1</sup>, and of witter wune, 1910 If he sag hise brefere mis-faren, His fader he it gan vn-hillen & baren; He wulde \*at he sulde hem ten at he wel ewed sulde ben; for-ti wexem wit [him] gret nit 1915 And hate, for it in ille lix. to wex her hertes nitful & bold Quanne he hem adde is dremes told. Eat his handful stod rigt up soren, And here it leigen alle hem bi-foren: 1920

<sup>1</sup> MS. 'waspene.'

And sunne, & mone, & sterres .xie. wurkeden him wid frigti luue; to seide his fader, 'hu mai tis sen tat tu salt tus wurted ben, fat fine brefere, and ic, and she 1925 8at 8e bar, sulen luten 8e?' Sus he chidden hem bi-twen, Yoge Yhogte iacob si've it sulde ben. Hise breeere kepten at sichem Hirdnesse, & iacob to sen hem 1930 sente ioseph to dalen ebron: And he was redi his wil to don. In sichem feld ne fonde hem nogt, In dotayin he fond hem sogt; He knewen him fro feren kumen. 1935 Hate hem on ros, in herte numen; Swilc ni & hate ros hem on, He redden alle him for to slon. 'Nai,' quad ruben, 'slo we him nogt, Ofer sinne may ben wrogt, 1940 Quat-so him drempte for quiles he slep, In \sis cisternesse 1, old and dep, Get wurd [h]e worpen naked and cold, Ouat-so his dremes owen a-wold.' is dede was don wid herte sor, 1945 Ne wulde ruben nogt drechen vor; He gede and sogte an over stede, His erue in bettre lewse he dede; Vdas dor quiles gaf hem red, ₹at was fulfilt of derne sped; 1950 fro galaad men wid chafare

<sup>1</sup> MS. 'Sisternesse.'

Sag he for kumen wid spices ware; To-warde egipte he gunne ten. Iudas tagte hu it sulde ben, Ioseph solde & bredere ten, 1955 for .xxx. plates to Se chapmen; Get wast bettre he dus was sold. dan he for storue in here wold. Tan ruben cam dider a-gen, to fat cisternesse he ran to sen; 1960 He missed Ioseph and Shogte swem, wende him slagen, set up an rem; Nile he blinnen, swilc sorwe him 1 cliued. Til him he sweren dat he liued. to nomen he te childes srud, 1965 te iacob hadde madim in prud; In kides blod he wenten it. to was tor-on an rewli lit. Sondere men he it leiden on, And senten it iacob in-to ebron, 1970 And shewed it him, and boden him sen If his childes wede it migte ben; Senten him bode he funden it. to iacob sag dat sori writ, He gret, and seide tat 'wilde der 1975 Hauen min sune swolgen her.' His closes rent, in haigre srid, Long grot and sorge is him bi-tid. His sunes comen him to sen, And hertedin him if it migte ben; 1980 'Nai! nai!' quat he, 'helped it nogt, Mai non herting on me ben wrogt:

ic sal ligten till helle dale,
And groten for min sunes bale.'
(for was in helle a sundri stede,
wor fe seli folc reste dede;
for he stunden til helpe cam,
Til ihesu crist fro fefen hem nam.)
fe chapmen skinden here fare,
In-to egipte ledden fat ware;
wif putifar fe kinges stiward,
He maden swife bigetel forward,
So michel fe for is hem told,
He hauen him bogt, he hauen sold.

Dvtifar trewið hise wiwes tale, And haued dempt iosep to bale; He bad [him] ben sperd fast[e] dun, And holden harde in prisun. 2040 An litel stund, quile he was \ext{\text{er.}} So gan him luuen te prisuner, And him de chartre haue's bi-tagt, wid do prisunes to liuen in hagt. Or for misdede, or for on-sagen, 2045 For woren to fat prisun dragen, On tat te kinges kuppe bed, And on the made to kinges bred; Hem drempte dremes boten onigt, And he wurden swide sore o-frigt; 2050 Ioseph hem seruede for on sel, At here drink and at here mel, He herde hem murnen, he hem freinde for-quat; Harde dremes ogen awold \at.

<sup>1</sup> MS. 'Seden he.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> MS. 'skiuden.'

to seide he to te butuler. 2055 'Tel me 'sin drem, mi bro'er her. Oueder-so it wurde softe or strong. te reching wurd on god bi-long.' The drempte, ic stod at a win-tre, WI Sat adde waxen buges Sre, 2060 Orest it blomede, and siden bar to beries ripe, wurt ic war; %e kinges [kuppe] ic hadde on hond, be beries bor-inne me blugte ic wrong. And bar it drinken to pharaon, 2065 Me drempte, als ic was wune to don.' ood is, quad Ioseph, to dremen of win, U heilnesse an blisse is \er-in; Fre daies ben get for to cumen, Eu salt ben ut of prisun numen, 2070 And on \sin offiz set agen; Of me du dhenke dan it sal ben, Bed min herdne to pharaon, a[t] ic ut of prisun wurde don, for ic am stolen of kinde lond, 2075 and her wrigteleslike holden in bond. Jua'd dis bred-wrigte, 'lide'd nu me, me drempte ic bar bread-lepes Ere, And for-in bread and offer meten, Quilke ben wune & kinges to eten; 2080 And fugeles hauen cor-on lagt, ₹or-fore ic am in sorge and hagt, for ic ne migte me nogt weren, Ne \*at mete fro hem beren.' Te wore leuere,' quad Ioseph, 2085 VI 'Of eddi dremes rechen swep; Yu salt, after Ye Yridde dei,

ben do on rode, weila-wei! And fugeles sulen %i fleis to-teren, at sal non agte mugen te weren.' 2000 Soo wurd so ioseph seide tat, is buteler Ioseph sone for-gat. Two ger siden was Ioseph sperd For in prisun wid-uten erd; To drempte pharaon king a drem, 2095 at he stod bi se flodes strem. And \*eden ut-comen .vii. neet. Euerilc wel swide fet and gret, And .vii. lene after ₹0, e deden e .vii. fette wo, 2100 Se lene hauen Se fette freten; Vis drem ne mai Ve king for-geten. An over drem cam him bi-foren, .vii. eares wexen fette of coren. On an busk, ranc and wel tidi, 2105 And .vii. lene rigt or-bi, welkede, and smale, and drugte numen, te ranc he hauen to ouer-cumen, To-samen it smiten and, on a stund, The fette Trist hem to To grund. 2110 te king abraid and woc in thogt, Ses dremes swep ne wot he nogt, Ne was non so wis man in al his lond, te kude vn-don tis dremes bond; to him bi-thogte tat buteler 2115 Of Sat him drempte in prisun Ser, And of ioseph in Se prisun, And he it tolde &e king pharaun. Ioseph was sone in prisun to sogt1,

1 MS. 'hogt.'

| And shauen, & clad, & to him brogt;             | 2120 |
|---|------|
| te king him bad ben hardi & bold,               |      |
| If he can rechen dis dremes wold;               |      |
| He told him quat him drempte o nigt,            |      |
| And iosep rechede his drem wel rigt.            |      |
| 'dis two dremes boden ben on,                   | 2125 |
| God wile & tawnen, king pharaon;                |      |
| to .vij. ger ben get to cumen,                  |      |
| In al fulsum-hed sulen it ben numen,            |      |
| And .vij. o\u00e8ere sulen after ben,           |      |
| Sori and nedful men sulen is sen;               | 2130 |
| Al dat dise first .vii. maken,                  |      |
| Sulen dis odere vii. rospen & raken;            |      |
| Ic rede & king, nu her bi-foren,                |      |
| To maken lates and gaderen coren,               |      |
| tat tin folc ne wurd vnder-numen,               | 2135 |
| Quan so hungri gere ben for scumen.             |      |
| King pharaon listnede hise red,                 |      |
| dat wurd him siden seli sped.                   |      |
| He bi-tagte iosep his ring,                     |      |
| And his bege of gold for wurking,               | 2140 |
| And bad him al his lond bi-sen,                 |      |
| And under him hegest for to ben,                |      |
| And bad him welden in his hond                  |      |
| His folc, and agte, & al his lond;              |      |
| to was vnder him tanne putifar,                 | 2145 |
| And his wif at hem so to-bar.                   |      |
| Iosep to wiue his dowter nam,                   |      |
| Oder is nu dan ear bi-cam;                      |      |
| And ghe eer him two childer bar,                |      |
| Or men wurd of at hunger war,                   | 2150 |
| first manassen and effraym;                     |      |
| <sup>1</sup> MS. 'him. <sup>2</sup> MS. 'quan.' |      |
|   |      |

| He luueden god, he geld it hem.              |      |
|--|------|
| ₹e .vii. fulsum geres faren,                 |      |
| Iosep cuee him bi-foren waren;               |      |
| čan coren wantede in over lond,              | 2155 |
| ₹o ynug [was] vnder his hond.                |      |
| TTvnger wex in lond chanaan,                 |      |
| And his .x. sunes iacob for-€an              |      |
| Sente in to egipt to bringen coren;          |      |
| He bilef at hom &e was gungest boren.        | 2160 |
| ₹e .x. comen, for nede sogt,                 |      |
| To Iosep, and he ne knewen him nogt;         |      |
| And fog he lutten him frigtilike,            |      |
| An's seiden to him mildelike,                |      |
| 'We ben sondes for nede driuen               | 2165 |
| To bigen coren cor-bi to liuen.              |      |
| (Iosep hem knew al in his \text{\text{hogt}} |      |
| Als he let he knew hem nogt.)                |      |
| 'It semet wel dat ge spies ben,              |      |
| And in to dis lond cumen to sen,             | 2170 |
| And cume ge for non over ving,               |      |
| but for to spien ur lord & king.'            |      |
| 'Nai,' he seiden euerilc on,                 |      |
| 'Spies were we neuer non,                    |      |
| Oc alle we ben on faderes sunen,             | 2175 |
| For hunger dotes hider cumen.                |      |
| 'Oc nu ic wot ge spies ben,                  |      |
| for bi gure bering men mai it sen;           |      |
| Hu sulde oni man, poure for-geten,           |      |
| swilke and so manige sunes bigeten?          | 2180 |
| for seldum bi-tid self ani king              |      |
| swilc men to sen of hise ofspring.'          |      |
| A louerd, merci! get is for on,              |      |
| A migt he nogt fro his fader gon;            |      |

M

VOL. I.

| Hu eis dede wurde wrogt;               |      |
|--|------|
| Oc alle he weren ouer-togt,            |      |
| And hauen it so to iacob brogt,        | 2220 |
| And tolden him so of here sped,        |      |
| And al he it listnede in frigtihed;    |      |
| And quan men to seckes for un-bond,    |      |
| And in the coren to agree fond,        |      |
| Alle he woren canne sori ofrigt.       | 2225 |
| Iacob dus him bi-mened o-rigt,         |      |
| 'Wel michel sorge is me bi-cumen,      |      |
| Sat min two childre aren me for-numen; |      |
| Of Iosep wot ic ending non,            |      |
| And bondes ben leid on symeon;         | 2230 |
| If ge beniamin fro me don,             |      |
| Dead and sorge me seges on;            |      |
| Ai sal beniamin wid me bi-lewen        |      |
| For quiles ic sal on werlde liuen.     |      |
| 80 qua8 iudas, 'us sal ben hard,       | 2235 |
| If we no holden him non forward.'      |      |
| Tarex derve, vis coren is gon,         | •    |
| VV Iacob est bit hem faren agon,       |      |
| Oc he ne duren & weie cumen in,        |      |
| but ge wid us senden beniamin;         | 2240 |
| 80 qua8 he, 'quan it is ned,           |      |
| And [I] ne can no bettre red,          | •    |
| Bered dat siluer hol agon,             |      |
| at hem for-of ne wante non,            |      |
| And ofer siluer for bi-foren,          | 2245 |
| for to bigen wid over coren;           |      |
| fruit and spices of dere pris,         |      |
| Bered dat man dat is so wis;           |      |
| God hunne him exemoded ben,            |      |
| <sup>1</sup> MS. 'eŏimodes.'           | •    |
|  |      |
|  |      |

| And sende me min childre agen.            | 2250 |
|---|------|
| %o nomen he for∛ weie rigt,               | •    |
| Til he ben cumen in-to egypte ligt;       |      |
| And quanne Iosep hem alle sag,            |      |
| <sup>1</sup> Kinde *ogt in his herte was. |      |
| He bad his stiward gerken is meten,       | 2255 |
| He seide he sulden wid him alle eten;     |      |
| He ledde hem alle to Iosepes biri,        |      |
| Her non hadden 80 loten miri.             |      |
| 'Louerd,' he seiden to euerilc on,        |      |
| 'Gur siluer is gu brogt a-gon,            | 2260 |
| It was in ure seckes don,                 |      |
| Ne wiste ur non gilt For-on.              |      |
| 'Be's nu stille,' quad stiward,           |      |
| 'for ic nu haue min forward.'             |      |
| for cam fat brofer symeon                 | 2265 |
| And kiste is brefere on and on;           |      |
| Wel fagen he was of here come,            |      |
| for he was numen for to nome.             |      |
| It was vndren time or more,               |      |
| Om cam dat riche louerd dore;             | 2270 |
| And al to brittere, of frigti mod,        |      |
| fellen bi-forn dat louerd-is fot,         |      |
| And bedden him riche present              |      |
| Sat here fader hi[m] adde sent;           |      |
| And he leuelike it under-stod,            | 2275 |
| for alle he weren of kinde blod.          |      |
| 'T Iue's,' quad he, 'Sat fader get,       |      |
| La dat dus manige sunes bi-gat?'          |      |
| 'louerd,' he seiden, 'get he liue':-      |      |
| Wot ic for non fat he ne biues:—          | 2280 |
| 'And 'is is gunge beniamin,               |      |
| 1 ? Kind bogt was in his herte bag.       |      |
|   |      |

Hider brogt after bode-word 8in.' to Iosep sag him tor bi-foren, Bi fader & moder brover boren, Him ouer-wente his herte on-on, 2285 Kinde luue gan him ouer-gon; Sone he gede ut and stille he gret, dat al his wlite wurd teres wet. After tat grot, he weis is wliten, And cam dan in and bad hem eten: 2290 He dede hem wassen and him bi-foren, And sette hem as he weren boren: Get he Shogte of his faderes wunes Hu he sette at &e mete hise sunes: Of euerilc sonde, of euerilc win, 2295 most and best he gaf beniamin. In fulsum-hed he wurden glade, Iosep ne Soht Sor-of no scase, Oc it him likede swife wel, And hem lerede and tagte wel, 2300 And hu he sulden hem best leden, Quene he comen in vnkinde čeden; 'And al & bettre sule ge speden, If ge wilen gu wið treweiðe leden.' Eft on morwen quan it was dai, 2305 Or or bredere ferden a-wei, Here seckes woren alle filt wid coren, And &e siluer &or-in bi-foren; And & seck & agte beniamin Iosepes cuppe hid was for-in; 2310 And quuan he weren ut tune went, Iosep haue's hem after sent. dis sonde hem ouertaked rade. And bi-called of harme and scade;

| So sal drugte & feldes deren.           |      |
|---|------|
| Rape's gu to min fader a-gen,           |      |
| And sei's him quilke min blisses ben,   | 2350 |
| And doo him to me cumen hider,          |      |
| And ge and gure orf al to-gider;        |      |
| Of lewse god in lond gersen             |      |
| sulen ge sundri riche ben.'             |      |
| Euerilc he kiste, on ilc he gret,       | 2355 |
| Ilc here was of is teres wet.           |      |
| Cone it was king pharaon kid            |      |
| Hu dis newe tiding wurd bi-tid;         |      |
| And he was blive, in herte fagen,       |      |
| tat Iosep wulde him tider dragen,       | 2360 |
| for luue of Iosep migte he timen.       |      |
| He bad cartes and waines nimen,         |      |
| And fechen wives, and childre, and men, |      |
| And gaf hem for al lond gersen,         |      |
| And het hem sat he sulden hauen         | 2365 |
| More and bet can he kude crauen.        |      |
| Iosep gaf ilc here twinne srud,         |      |
| Beniamin most he made prud;             |      |
| fif weden best bar beniamin,            |      |
| For hundred plates of siluer fin,       | 2370 |
| Al-so fele ore for-til,                 |      |
| He bad ben in is faderes wil,           |      |
| And .x. asses wid semes fest;           |      |
| Of alle egiptes welche best             |      |
| Gaf he is breeere, wie herte bliee,     | 2375 |
| And bad hem rapen hem homward swife;    |      |
| And he so deden wid herte fagen.        |      |
| Toward here fader he gunen dragen,      |      |
| And quane he comen him bi-foren,        |      |
| Ne wiste he nogt quat he woren.         | 2380 |

| 'Louerd,' he seiden, 'israel,                   |      |
|---|------|
| Iosep 'in sune grete' 'se wel,                  |      |
| And sended de bode dat he liueth,               | •    |
| Al egipte in his wil cliue's.'                  |      |
| Iacob a-braid, and trewed it nogt,              | 2385 |
| Til he sag al fat welfe brogt.                  |      |
| 'Wel me,' qua's he, 'wel is me wel,             |      |
| ₹at ic aue abiden ₹us swil[c] sel!              |      |
| And ic sal to min sune fare                     |      |
| And sen [him], or ic of werlde chare.           | 2390 |
| Acob1 wente ut of lond chanaan,                 |      |
| And of is kinde wel manie a man;                |      |
| Iosep wel faire him vnder-stod,                 |      |
| And pharaon *ogte it ful good;                  |      |
| for at he weren hirde-men,                      | 2395 |
| He bad hem ben in lond gersen.                  |      |
| Iacob was brogt bi-foren te king                |      |
| for to geuen him his bliscing.                  |      |
| 'fader dere,' qua's pharaon,                    |      |
| 'hu fele ger be 8e on?'                         | 2400 |
| 'An hundred ger and .xxx. mo                    |      |
| Haue ic her drogen in werlde wo,                |      |
| og sinkes me sor-offen fo,                      |      |
| og ic is haue drogen in wo,                     |      |
| sičen ic gan on werlde ben,                     | 2405 |
| Her vten erd, man-kin bi-twen;                  |      |
| So zinked euerilc wis[e] man,                   |      |
| de wot quor-of man-kin bi-gan,                  |      |
| And be of adames gilte muneb,                   |      |
| Sat he her uten herdes wunes.'                  | 2410 |
| Tharaon bad him wurden wei                      |      |
| P in softe reste and seli mel;                  |      |
| Him <sup>2</sup> and hise sunes in reste dede   |      |
| <sup>2</sup> Read Jacob. <sup>2</sup> MS. 'he.' |      |
|   |      |

| In lond gersen, on sundri stede;<br>Siden dor was mad on scité, | 2415 |
|---|------|
| če was y-oten Ramesé.   |      |
| Iacob on liue wunede cor  |      |
| In reste fulle .xiiij. ger;                                     |      |
| And god him let bi-foren sen                                    |      |
| Quilc time hise ending sulde ben;                               | 2420 |
| He bad iosep his leue sune                                      |      |
| On Shing Sat [he] offe wel mune,                                |      |
| at quan it wurd mid him don,                                    |      |
| He sulde him birien in ebron;                                   |      |
| And witterlike he it aue's him seid,                            | 2425 |
| e stede or abraham was leid;                                    |      |
| So was him lif to wurden leid,                                  |      |
| Quuor ali gast stille hadde seid                                |      |
| Him and hise eldere(.) fer ear bi-foren,                        |      |
| Quuor iesu crist wulde ben boren,                               | 2430 |
| And quuor ben dead, and quuor ben grauen;                       |      |
| He fogt wif hem reste to hauen.                                 |      |
| Iosep swor him al-so he bad,                                    |      |
| And he for-of wurd blife & glad.                                |      |
| Or San he wiste off werlde faren,                               | 2435 |
| He bade hise kinde to him charen,                               | -100 |
| And seide quat of hem sulde ben,                                |      |
| Hali gast dede it him seen;                                     |      |
| In clene ending and ali lif,                                    |      |
| So he for-let dis werldes strif.                                | 8440 |
| Osep¹ dede hise lich faire geren,                               | **** |
| Wassen, and riche-like smeren,                                  |      |
| And spice-like swete smaken;                                    |      |
| And egipte folc him bi-waken                                    |      |
| xl. nigtes and .xl. daiges,                                     | 2445 |
| swilc woren egipte lages  | -770 |
| 1 Read Josep.   |      |

| And pharaon king cam bode bi-foren, at Iosep haue's his fader sworen; And he it him gatte sor he wel dede, And bad him nimen him feres mide, Wel wopnede men and wis of here[n], | 2475         |
|--|--------------|
| dat noman hem bi weie deren;   | 2480         |
| at bere is led, is folc is rad,  |              |
| he foren a-buten bi adad;  |              |
| ful seuene nigt he 'er abiden,   |              |
| And bi-mening for iacob deden;   |              |
| So longe he hauen veden numen,   | <b>24</b> 85 |
| To flum iurdon at he ben cumen,  |              |
| And ouer pharan til ebron;   |              |
| for is fat liche in biriele don,   |              |
| And Iosep in to egipte went,   |              |
| Wid al is folc ut wid him [s]ent.  | 2490         |
| Lise bredere comen him danne to,   |              |
| And gunnen him bi-seken alle so;   |              |
| 'Vre fader,' he seiden, 'or he was dead,   |              |
| Vs he 'sis bodewurd seigen bead,   |              |
| Hure sinne &u him for-giue,  | 2495         |
| Wid-fanne-dat we vnder de liuen.   |              |
| Alle he fellen him for to fot,   |              |
| To be en me e and bedden ot ;  |              |
| And he it for-gaf hem mildelike,   |              |
| And luuede hem alle kinde-like.  | 2500         |
| Osep an hundred ger was hold,  |              |
| And his kin wexen manige-fold;   |              |
| He bad sibbe cumen him bi-foren,   |              |
| Or he was ut of werlde boren;  |              |
| 'It sal,' qua's he, 'ben so's, bi-foren  | 2505         |
| ** at god had ure eldere sworen;   |              |
| <sup>1</sup> MS. 'oc.'   |              |

He sal gu leden in his hond Heeen to eat hotene lond: for godes luue get bid ic gu, Lested it danne, hoted it nu, 2510 Sat mine bene ne be for-loren, wid gu ben mine bones boren.' He it him gatten and wurd he dead, God do se soule seli red! Hise liche was spice-like maked, 2515 And longe egipte-like waked, And to biried hem bi-foren. And siden late of londe boren. Hise o're bredere, on and on, Woren ybiried at ebron. 2520 An her endede, to ful in wis, be boc be is hoten genesis, de moyses, durg godes red, Wrot for lefful soules ned. God schilde hise sowle fro helle bale, 2525 te made it tus on engel tale! And he dat dise lettres wrot, God him helpe well mot, And berge is sowle fro sorge & grot Of helle pine, cold & hot! 2530 And alle men, &e it heren wilen, God leue hem in his blisse spilen Among engeles & seli men, Wituten ende in reste ben. And luue & pais us bi-twen. 2535 And god so graunte, amen, amen!

1 MS, 'Lested,'

### XVI.

#### NICHOLAS DE GUILDFORD.

A.D. 1246-1250.

0

THE poem entitled 'The Owl and the Nightingale' (edited for the Roxburghe Society by the Rev. J. Stevenson, 1838; for the Percy Society by Thomas Wright, M.A., F.S.A., 1843; and by Francis Henry Stratmann, of Krefeld, 1868) is attributed to Nicholas de Guildford, who is mentioned in the poem itself as living at Portesham in Dorsetshire.

The precise date of the piece is a matter of dispute, some critics ascribing it to the reign of Henry III, and others to that of Edward I, but it is certainly not later than the time of Henry III. For proofs of date see 'An Old English Miscellany,' Preface, p. xi.

The poem is written in the dialect of the south of England, but is free from any of those broad provincialisms which characterise a particular county.

# The Owl and the Nightingale.

[Collated with Cotton MS. Calig. A. ix, and Jesus College MS., Oxford, 29.]

> Ich was in one sumere dale, In one swipe dizele hale, I-herde ich holde grete tale An ule and one niztingale.

Line 2 C. 'sube'; J. 'swibe.'

4 C. 'hule'; J. 'ule.'

Pat plait was stif and starc and strong, Sum wile softe, and lud among; An[d] aiber agen ober swal, And let pat vule mod ut al. And eiber seide of oberes custe Pat alre-worste bat hi wuste; 10 And hure and hure of opere[s] songe Hi heolde plaiding swipe stronge. De niztingale bi-gon be speche, In one hurne of one beche; And sat up one vaire bose, 15 par were abute blosme i-noze, In ore waste bicke hegge, I-meind mid spire and grene segge. Heo was be gladur vor be rise, And song a vele cunne wise: 20 Bet buste be drem bat he were Of harpe and pipe, pan he nere, Bet buzte bat he were i-shote Of harpe and pipe pan of prote. po stod on old stoc par bi-side, 25 par bo ule song hire tide, And was mid ivi al bi-growe, Hit was pare ule earding-stowe. be nixtingale hi i-sex, And hi bi-heold and over-sez, 30 And buste wel vule of pare ule, For me hi halt loblich and fule: 'Unwist,' heo sede, 'awei bu fleo!

<sup>7</sup> J. 'eyper.' C. 'sual'; J. 'swal.' 8 C. 'wole.' 12 C. 'holde'; C. 'sube.' 14 C. 'breche'; J. 'beche.' 19 C. 'Ho.' J. 'gladdre.' 20 J. 'veole.' 21 C. 'Het.' 30 C. 'bi-hold.' 31 C. 'wl.' 33 C. 'ho'; C. 'flo.'

<sup>34</sup> C. 'so'; J. 'iseo.' 35 C. 'wle.' 37 C. 'horte.' C. 'tonge.'
41 C. 'Dos hule.' 42 C. 'Ho.' 43 C. 'horte.' 50 C. 'tone.'
51 C. 'holde.' 57 C. 'wit.' 62 C. 'hom.' C. 'se.'

# 174 XVI. NICHOLAS DE GUILDFORD.

| And bu tukest wrope and uvele         |    |
|---------------------------------------|----|
| Whar bu mist over smale fusele;       |    |
| Vor-pi pu art lop al fuzel-kunne,     | 6  |
| And alle heo be driveb heonne,        |    |
| And be bi-schricheb and bi-gredet,    |    |
| And wel narewe be bi-ledet;           |    |
| And ek forbe be sulve mose            |    |
| Hire ponkes wolde pe to-tose.         | 70 |
| Du art lodlich to bi-holde,           |    |
| And bu art lob in monie volde;        |    |
| Di bodi is short, bi sweore is smal,  |    |
| Grettere is pin heved pan pu al;      |    |
| Pin ezen beob col-blake and brode,    | 75 |
| Rist swo heo weren i-peint mid wode;  |    |
| Du starest so bu wille abiten         |    |
| Al pat pu mizt mid clivre smiten;     |    |
| Di bile is stif and scharp and hoked, |    |
| Rizt so an owel pat is croked,        | 80 |
| par-mid bu clackes[t] oft and longe,  |    |
| And pat is on of pine songe,          |    |
| Ac bu pretest to mine fleshe,         |    |
| Mid pine clivres woldest me meshe;    |    |
| De were i-cundur to one frogge,       | 8  |
| [Pat sit at mulne under cogge],       |    |
| Snailes, mus, and fule wizte,         |    |
| Beop pine cunde and pine rizte.       |    |
| Du sittest adai, and flizst anizt,    |    |
| Du cupest pat pu art on un-wizt;      | 90 |
| Du art lodlich and un-clene,          |    |
| Bi pine neste ich hit mene,           |    |

65 C. 'fuel-kunne.' 66 C. 'ho.' C. 'honne.' 73 C. 'swore.' 78 C. 'mist.' 86 From J.

And ek bi pine fule brode, Pu fedest on heom a wel ful fode.'

peos word agaf be nigtingale, And after pare longe tale 140 Heo song so lude and so scharpe, Rist so me grulde schille harpe. peos ule luste bider-ward, And heold hire ege neoper-ward, And sat to-swolle and i-bolze, 145 Also heo hadde on frogge i-swolze. For heo wel wiste and was i-war Pat heo song hire a bisemar; And nopeles heo 3af andsware, 'Whi neltu fleon into be bare, 150 And schewi wheeer unker beo Of brister heowe, of vairur bleo?' 'No, bu havest wel scharpe clawe, Ne kepich nost bat bu me clawe, Du havest clivers swipe stronge, 155 Du twengst par-mid so dop a tonge. Pu poztest, so dop pin i-like, Mid faire worde me bi-swike; Ich nolde don þat þu me raddest Ich wiste wel bat bu me misraddest; 160 Schamie be for bin un-rede! Un-wrozen is pi swikel-hede;

94 C. 'hom.' 139 C. 'pos.' 141 C. 'He.' 143 C. 'pos hule.'
144 C. 'hold.' C. 'noperwad.' 145 C. 'i-suolle.' 146-151
C. 'ho.' 146 C. 'i-suolle.' 148 C. 'andsuare.' 150 C. 'flon.'
151 C. 'Sewi'; J. 'schewi.' 152 C. 'howe.' C. 'blo.'
155 C. 'sule.' 156 C. 'tuengst.' 162 C. 'suikel-hede.'

| And hud þat woze amon[g] þe rizte.  pane þu wilt þin un-rizt spene, Loke þat hit ne beo i-sene; Vor swikedom haveþ schome and hete, 3if hit is ope and under-zete.  Ne speddestu nozt mid þine un-wrenche, For ich am war, and can wel blenche; Ne helpþ nozt þat þu beo to þriste; Ich wolde vizte bet mid liste, pan þu mid al þine strengþe; Ich habbe on brede, and ek on lengþe Castel god on mine rise; "Wel fizt þat wel flizt," seiþ þe wise. Ac lete we awei þeos cheste, Vor swiche wordes beoþ un-wreste; And fo we on mid rizte dome, Mid faire worde and mid isome.  þez we ne beon at one acorde, We muze bet mid fayre worde, Wit-ute cheste, and bute fizte, Plaidi mid foze and mid rizte; And mai ure eiþer wat he wile Mid rizte segge and mid skile.'  þo quaþ þe ule, 'wo schal us seme, þat kunne and wille rizt us deme.' 'Ich wot wel,' quaþ þe niztingale, 'Ne þarf þarof beo no tale. | Schild pine swikeldom vram pe lizte,  |     |
|---|---------------------------------------|-----|
| pane pu wilt pin un-rist spene, Loke pat hit ne beo i-sene; Vor swikedom havep schome and hete, 3if hit is ope and under-zete. Ne speddestu nozt mid pine un-wrenche, For ich am war, and can wel blenche; Ne helpp nozt pat pu beo to priste; Ich wolde vizte bet mid liste, pan pu mid al pine strengpe; Ich habbe on brede, and ek on lengpe Castel god on mine rise; "Wel fizt pat wel flizt," seip pe wise. Ac lete we awei peos cheste, Vor swiche wordes beop un-wreste; And fo we on mid rizte dome, Mid faire worde and mid isome. pez we ne beon at one acorde, We muze bet mid fayre worde, Wit-ute cheste, and bute fizte, Plaidi mid foze and mid rizte; And mai ure eiper wat he wile Mid rizte segge and mid skile.'  po quap pe ule, 'wo schal us seme, pat kunne and wille rizt us deme.' 'Ich wot wel,' quap pe niztingale, 'Ne parf parof beo no tale.                                       |                                       |     |
| Loke pat hit ne beo i-sene; Vor swikedom haveh schome and hete, 3if hit is ope and under-zete. Ne speddestu nozt mid hine un-wrenche, For ich am war, and can wel blenche; Ne helph nozt hat hu beo to hriste; Ich wolde vizte bet mid liste, pan hu mid al hine strenghe; Ich habbe on brede, and ek on lenghe Castel god on mine rise; "Wel fizt hat wel flizt," seih he wise. Ac lete we awei heos cheste, Vor swiche wordes beoh un-wreste; And fo we on mid rizte dome, Mid faire worde and mid isome. Dez we ne beon at one acorde, We muze bet mid fayre worde, Wit-ute cheste, and bute fizte, Plaidi mid foze and mid rizte; And mai ure eiher wat he wile Mid rizte segge and mid skile.'  Do quah he ule, 'wo schal us seme, pat kunne and wille rizt us deme.' 'Ich wot wel,' quah he niztingale, 'Ne harf harof beo no tale.   |                                       | 165 |
| Vor swikedom haveh schome and hete, 3if hit is ope and under-zete.  Ne speddestu nozt mid hine un-wrenche, For ich am war, and can wel blenche; Ne helph nozt hat hu beo to hriste; Ich wolde vizte bet mid liste, pan hu mid al hine strenghe; Ich habbe on brede, and ek on lenghe Castel god on mine rise; "Wel fizt hat wel flizt," seih he wise. Ac lete we awei heos cheste, Vor swiche wordes beoh un-wreste; And fo we on mid rizte dome, Mid faire worde and mid isome.  Pez we ne beon at one acorde, We muze bet mid fayre worde, Wit-ute cheste, and bute fizte, Plaidi mid foze and mid rizte; And mai ure eiher wat he wile Mid rizte segge and mid skile.'  Po quah he ule, 'wo schal us seme, pat kunne and wille rizt us deme.' 'Ich wot wel,' quah he niztingale, 'Ne harf harof beo no tale.   |                                       |     |
| Jif hit is ope and under-zete.  Ne speddestu nozt mid pine un-wrenche, For ich am war, and can wel blenche; Ne helpp nozt pat pu beo to priste; Ich wolde vizte bet mid liste, pan pu mid al pine strengpe; Ich habbe on brede, and ek on lengpe Castel god on mine rise; "Wel fizt pat wel flizt," seip pe wise. Ac lete we awei peos cheste, Vor swiche wordes beop un-wreste; And fo we on mid rizte dome, Mid faire worde and mid isome. pez we ne beon at one acorde, We muze bet mid fayre worde, Wit-ute cheste, and bute fizte, Plaidi mid foze and mid rizte; And mai ure eiper wat he wile Mid rizte segge and mid skile.'  po quap pe ule, 'wo schal us seme, pat kunne and wille rizt us deme.' 'Ich wot wel,' quap pe niztingale, 'Ne parf parof beo no tale.  | •                                     |     |
| Ne speddestu noşt mid pine un-wrenche, For ich am war, and can wel blenche; Ne helpp noşt pat pu beo to priste; Ich wolde vişte bet mid liste, pan pu mid al pine strengpe; Ich habbe on brede, and ek on lengpe Castel god on mine rise; "Wel fişt pat wel flişt," seip pe wise. Ac lete we awei peos cheste, Vor swiche wordes beop un-wreste; And fo we on mid rişte dome, Mid faire worde and mid isome. pe; we ne beon at one acorde, We muse bet mid fayre worde, Wit-ute cheste, and bute fişte, Plaidi mid foşe and mid rişte; And mai ure eiper wat he wile Mid rişte segge and mid skile.'  po quap pe ule, 'wo schal us seme, pat kunne and wille rişt us deme.' 'Ich wot wel,' quap pe niştingale, 'Ne parf parof beo no tale.  |                                       |     |
| For ich am war, and can wel blenche; Ne helph nost hat hu beo to priste; Ich wolde viste bet mid liste, pan hu mid al hine strenghe; Ich habbe on brede, and ek on lenghe Castel god on mine rise; "Wel fist hat wel flist," seih he wise. Ac lete we awei heos cheste, Vor swiche wordes beoh un-wreste; And fo we on mid riste dome, Mid faire worde and mid isome. Des we ne beon at one acorde, We muse bet mid fayre worde, Wit-ute cheste, and bute fiste, Plaidi mid fose and mid riste; And mai ure eiher wat he wile Mid riste segge and mid skile.'  po quah he ule, 'wo schal us seme, pat kunne and wille rist us deme.' 'Ich wot wel,' quah he nistingale, 'Ne harf harof beo no tale.   | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · |     |
| Ne helph nost hat hu beo to priste; Ich wolde viste bet mid liste, pan hu mid al hine strenghe; Ich habbe on brede, and ek on lenghe Castel god on mine rise; "Wel fist hat wel flist," seih he wise. Ac lete we awei heos cheste, Vor swiche wordes beoh un-wreste; And fo we on mid riste dome, Mid faire worde and mid isome. Des we ne beon at one acorde, We muse bet mid fayre worde, Wit-ute cheste, and bute fiste, Plaidi mid fose and mid riste; And mai ure eiher wat he wile Mid riste segge and mid skile.'  po quah he ule, 'wo schal us seme, pat kunne and wille rist us deme.' 'Ich wot wel,' quah he nistingale, 'Ne harf harof beo no tale.  |                                       | 170 |
| Ich wolde vizte bet mid liste, pan pu mid al pine strengpe; Ich habbe on brede, and ek on lengpe Castel god on mine rise; "Wel fizt pat wel flizt," seip pe wise. Ac lete we awei peos cheste, Vor swiche wordes beop un-wreste; And fo we on mid rizte dome, Mid faire worde and mid isome. Pez we ne beon at one acorde, We muze bet mid fayre worde, Wit-ute cheste, and bute fizte, Plaidi mid foze and mid rizte; And mai ure eiper wat he wile Mid rizte segge and mid skile.'  Po quap pe ule, 'wo schal us seme, pat kunne and wille rizt us deme.' 'Ich wot wel,' quap pe niztingale, 'Ne parf parof beo no tale.  |                                       | •   |
| pan pu mid al pine strengpe; Ich habbe on brede, and ek on lengpe Castel god on mine rise; "Wel fizt pat wel flizt," seip pe wise. Ac lete we awei peos cheste, Vor swiche wordes beop un-wreste; And fo we on mid rizte dome, Mid faire worde and mid isome. Pez we ne beon at one acorde, We muze bet mid fayre worde, Wit-ute cheste, and bute fizte, Plaidi mid foze and mid rizte; And mai ure eiper wat he wile Mid rizte segge and mid skile.'  Po quap pe ule, 'wo schal us seme, pat kunne and wille rizt us deme.' 'Ich wot wel,' quap pe niztingale, 'Ne parf parof beo no tale.   |                                       |     |
| Ich habbe on brede, and ek on lengpe Castel god on mine rise; "Wel fist pat wel flist," seip pe wise. Ac lete we awei peos cheste, Vor swiche wordes beop un-wreste; And fo we on mid riste dome, Mid faire worde and mid isome. Pes we ne beon at one acorde, We muse bet mid fayre worde, Wit-ute cheste, and bute fiste, Plaidi mid fose and mid riste; And mai ure eiper wat he wile Mid riste segge and mid skile.'  Po quap pe ule, 'wo schal us seme, pat kunne and wille rist us deme.' 'Ich wot wel,' quap pe nistingale, 'Ne parf parof beo no tale.  |                                       |     |
| Castel god on mine rise;  "Wel fizt pat wel flizt," seip pe wise.  Ac lete we awei peos cheste,  Vor swiche wordes beop un-wreste;  And fo we on mid rizte dome,  Mid faire worde and mid isome.  Pez we ne beon at one acorde,  We muze bet mid fayre worde,  Wit-ute cheste, and bute fizte,  Plaidi mid foze and mid rizte;  And mai ure eiper wat he wile  Mid rizte segge and mid skile.'  Po quap pe ule, 'wo schal us seme,  pat kunne and wille rizt us deme.'  'Ich wot wel,' quap pe niztingale,  'Ne parf parof beo no tale.   |                                       |     |
| "Wel fizt pat wel flizt," seip pe wise.  Ac lete we awei peos cheste,  Vor swiche wordes beop un-wreste;  And fo we on mid rizte dome,  Mid faire worde and mid isome.  pez we ne beon at one acorde,  We muze bet mid fayre worde,  Wit-ute cheste, and bute fizte,  Plaidi mid foze and mid rizte;  And mai ure eiper wat he wile  Mid rizte segge and mid skile.'  po quap pe ule, 'wo schal us seme,  pat kunne and wille rizt us deme.'  'Ich wot wel,' quap pe niztingale,  'Ne parf parof beo no tale.   | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · | 175 |
| Ac lete we awei peos cheste, Vor swiche wordes beop un-wreste; And fo we on mid rizte dome, Mid faire worde and mid isome. Dez we ne beon at one acorde, We muze bet mid fayre worde, Wit-ute cheste, and bute fizte, Plaidi mid foze and mid rizte; And mai ure eiper wat he wile Mid rizte segge and mid skile.' Do quap be ule, 'wo schal us seme, Dat kunne and wille rizt us deme.' 'Ich wot wel,' quap be niztingale, 'Ne parf parof beo no tale.   |                                       |     |
| Vor swiche wordes beop un-wreste; And fo we on mid riste dome, Mid faire worde and mid isome.  pez we ne beon at one acorde, We muze bet mid fayre worde, Wit-ute cheste, and bute fizte, Plaidi mid foze and mid rizte; And mai ure eiper wat he wile Mid rizte segge and mid skile.'  po quap be ule, 'wo schal us seme, pat kunne and wille rizt us deme.' 'Ich wot wel,' quap be niztingale, 'Ne parf parof beo no tale.  |                                       |     |
| And fo we on mid rizte dome, Mid faire worde and mid isome.  Pez we ne beon at one acorde, We muze bet mid fayre worde, Wit-ute cheste, and bute fizte, Plaidi mid foze and mid rizte; And mai ure eiber wat he wile Mid rizte segge and mid skile.'  Po quab be ule, 'wo schal us seme, pat kunne and wille rizt us deme.' 'Ich wot wel,' quab be niztingale, 'Ne parf barof beo no tale.  | •                                     |     |
| Mid faire worde and mid isome.  pe; we ne beon at one acorde,  We muse bet mid fayre worde,  Wit-ute cheste, and bute fiste,  Plaidi mid fose and mid riste;  And mai ure eiper wat he wile  Mid riste segge and mid skile.'  po quap pe ule, 'wo schal us seme,  pat kunne and wille rist us deme.'  'Ich wot wel,' quap pe nistingale,  'Ne parf parof beo no tale.   |                                       |     |
| We muze bet mid fayre worde,  Wit-ute cheste, and bute fizte, Plaidi mid foze and mid rizte; And mai ure eiper wat he wile Mid rizte segge and mid skile.'  po quap pe ule, 'wo schal us seme, pat kunne and wille rizt us deme.'  'Ich wot wel,' quap pe niztingale, 'Ne parf parof beo no tale.   |                                       | 180 |
| We muze bet mid fayre worde,  Wit-ute cheste, and bute fizte, Plaidi mid foze and mid rizte; And mai ure eiper wat he wile Mid rizte segge and mid skile.'  po quap pe ule, 'wo schal us seme, pat kunne and wille rizt us deme.'  'Ich wot wel,' quap pe niztingale, 'Ne parf parof beo no tale.   | pez we ne beon at one acorde,         | •   |
| Plaidi mid foze and mid rizte; And mai ure eiper wat he wile Mid rizte segge and mid skile.'  po quap be ule, 'wo schal us seme, pat kunne and wille rizt us deme.'  'Ich wot wel,' quap be niztingale, 'Ne parf parof beo no tale.   |                                       |     |
| And mai ure eiber wat he wile  Mid rizte segge and mid skile.'  Po quab be ule, 'wo schal us seme,  pat kunne and wille rizt us deme.'  'Ich wot wel,' quab be niztingale,  'Ne parf barof beo no tale.   | <br>                                  |     |
| And mai ure eiber wat he wile  Mid rizte segge and mid skile.'  Po quab be ule, 'wo schal us seme,  pat kunne and wille rizt us deme.'  'Ich wot wel,' quab be niztingale,  'Ne parf barof beo no tale.   | Plaidi mid foze and mid riste;        |     |
| Mid rizte segge and mid skile.'  po quap pe ule, 'wo schal us seme, pat kunne and wille rizt us deme.' 'Ich wot wel,' quap pe niztingale, 'Ne parf parof beo no tale.   |                                       | 185 |
| Pat kunne and wille rist us deme.' 'Ich wot wel,' quab be nistingale, 'Ne parf barof beo no tale.   |                                       |     |
| 'Ich wot wel,' quap pe niztingale, 'Ne parf parof beo no tale.  | Do quap be ule, 'wo schal us seme,    |     |
| 'Ich wot wel,' quap pe niztingale, 'Ne parf parof beo no tale.  | Pat kunne and wille rist us deme.'    |     |
| 'Ne parf parof beo no tale.   |                                       |     |
| Maister Nichole of Guldeforde,  |                                       | 190 |
|   | Maister Nichole of Guldeforde,        | •   |

163 C. 'suikeldom.' 166, 181, 190 C. 'bo.' 167 C. ' haved.' 174 C. 'ech.' 178 C. 'suiche.' C. 'bob.' 180 C. 'wsdome.' 185 C. 'hure.' C. 'hi.' 187 C. 'hule.' C. 'bu.'

# XVI. THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE. 177

| He is wis and war of worde; He is of dome swipe gleu, |
|---|
| And him is lop evrich unpeu;                          |
| TT  |
|   |
| Wo singet wel, wo singet wronge;                      |
| And he can schede vrom be riste                       |
| Pat wose, but buster from be liste.'                  |
| Do ule one wile hi bi-poste,                          |
| And after pan bis word up-broate: 200                 |
| 'Ich granti wel bat he us deme,                       |
| Vor pez he were wile breme,                           |
| And leof him were nistingale,                         |
| And oper wiste, gente and smale,                      |
| Ich wot he is nu swipe acoled, 205                    |
| Nis he vor he nost afoled,                            |
| pat he for pine olde luve                             |
| Me adun legge and be buve;                            |
| Ne schaltu nevre so him queme,                        |
| pat he for he fals dom deme.                          |
| He is nu ripe and fastrede,                           |
| Ne lust him nu to none un-rede;                       |
| Nu him ne lust na more pleie,                         |
| He wile gon a riste weie.                             |
| pe nistingale was al sare 215                         |
| Heo hadde i-leorned wel aiware:                       |
| 'Ule,' heo sede, 'seie me sob,                        |
| Wi dostu pat un-wistes dop?                           |
| Du singest anist, and nost adai,                      |
| And al bi song is wailawai; 220                       |
| Du mist mid pine songe afere                          |
|   |

193-205 C. 'suje.' 199 C. 'hule.' 203 C. 'lof.' 211 C. 'him.'
216 C. 'Ho,' C. 'ilorned.' 217 C. 'Hule.' C. 'ho.'
VOL. I. N

Alle pat i-herep pine i-bere;

Du schirchest and 30llest to pine fere,

Dat hit is grislich to i-here,

Hit pinchest bope wise and snepe

No3t pat pu singe, ac pat pu wepe.

Du fligst ani3t, and no3t adai;

Darof ich w[u]ndri, and wel mai:

Vor evrich ping pat schuniet ri3t,

Hit luvep puster and hatiet li3t;

And evrich ping pat luvep misdede,

Hit luvep puster to his dede.'

225

230

Deos hule luste swipe longe, And was of-teoned swipe stronge; Heo quap, 'Du hattest niztingale, <sup>2</sup>55 Du mistest bet hoten galegale, Vor bu havest to monie tale. Lat bine tunge habbe spale! Du wenest hat hes dai beo hin oze: Lat me nu habbe mine proze; 260 Beo nu stille, and lat me speke, Ich wille beon of be a-wreke, And lust hu ich con me bi-telle Mid riste sope wip-ute spelle. Du seist bat ich me hude adai, 265 par-to ne segge ich nich ne nai; And lust ich telle be ware-vore Al wi hit is and ware-vore; Ich habbe bile stif and stronge,

223 J. 'scrichest.'
231 C. 'is lof.'
253 C. 'pos.' C. 'sule.'
254 C. 'of-toned sube.'
255 C. 'Ho.'
260 C. 'bon.'
264 C. 'wit-ute.'
266 J. 'nik no.'

And gode clivers scharp[e] and longe, 270 So hit bi-cume to havekes cunne; Hit is min histe, hit is mi wune, Dat ich me draze to mine cunde, Ne mai noman pare-vore [me] schende: On me hit is [ful] wel i-sene. 275 Vor rigte cunde ich am so kene, Vor-bi ich am lob smale forle, pat fleop bi grunde and bi puvele, Hi me bi-chermet and bi-gredeb. And heore flockes to me ledeb; 280 Me is leof to habbe reste, And sitte stille in mine neste.

Wenestu pat havec beo pe worse, Dez crowe bi-grede him bi be mershe. And gob to him mid heore chirme, 305 Rizt so hi wille wib him schirme? De havec folzeb gode rede. He flist his wei, and lat hem grede. Bet bu me seist of ober binge, And telst pat ich ne can nost singe, 310 Ac al mi reorde is woning. And to i-here grislich bing. Dat nis nost sob, ich singe efne Mid fulle dreme and lude stefne. Du wenist pat ech song beo grislich 315 Dat bine pipinge nis i-lich: Mi stefne is bold and nost un-orne,

278 C. 'flop.'
303, 315 C. 'bo.'
312 C. 'i-hire.'

280, 305 C. 'hore.'
308 C. 'And.'

281 C. 'lof.' 311 C. 'rorde.'

| Heo is i-lich one grete horne,       |     |
|--------------------------------------|-----|
| And bin is i-lich one pipe           |     |
| Of one smale weode un-ripe.          | 320 |
| Ich singe bet pan pu dest:           | _   |
| Du chaterest so dob on Irish prest;  |     |
| Ich singe an eve arist[e] time,      |     |
| And seoppe won hit is bed-time,      |     |
| De pridde sipe at middelnizte,       | 325 |
| And so ich mine song adizte          |     |
| Wone ich i-seo arise veotre          |     |
| Oper dai-rim oper dai-sterre,        |     |
| Ich do god mid mine prote,           |     |
| And warni men to heore note.         | 330 |
| Ac pu singest alle longe nizt,       |     |
| From eve fort hit is dai-list,       |     |
| And evre lesteb bin o song           |     |
| So longe so be nist is long,         |     |
| And evre croweb bi wrecche crei,     | 335 |
| Pat he ne swike nizt ne dai;         |     |
| Mid bine pipinge bu adunest          |     |
| pas monnes earen par pu wunest,      |     |
| And makest bine song so un-wist      |     |
| Pat me ne telp of pe nowizt.         | 340 |
| Evrich murzhe mai so longe i-leste,  |     |
| pat heo shal liki wel un-wreste;     |     |
| Vor harpe and pipe and fuzeles songe |     |
| Mislike, 3if hit is to longe,        |     |
| Ne beo be song never so murie,       | 345 |
| Pat he ne shal pinche wel un-murie,  |     |

322 C. 'preost.'
324 C. 'sobbe.'
330 C. 'i-so'; 'vorre.'
330 C. 'un-wrb.'
340 C. 'par nost wrb.' 318, 342 C. 'ho.' 325 'ad.' 333 C. 'seist.' 345 C. 'bo.'

3ef he i-lestep over un-wille;
So pu mist pine song aspille.
Vor hit is sop, Alvred hit seide,
And me hit mai in boke rede,
"Evrich ping mai leosen his godhede
Mid unmepe and mid over-dede."

De niztingale in hire boste At-heold al bis, and longe boste Wat heo par-after mixte segge: Vor heo nee miste nost alegge pat be ule hadde hire i-sed; 395 Vor heo spac bobe rizt an[d] red. An[d] hire of-puzte pat heo hadde pe speche so feor-vorb i-ladde, An[d] was oferd bat hire answare Ne w[u]rpe nost arist i-fare. 400 Ac nobeles heo spac boldeliche, Vor he is wis pat hardeliche Wib his vo berb grete i-lete, pat he vor arezbe hit ne for-lete; Vor swich work bold 3if bu fligst, 405 Dat wile fleo zif bu niswiest. 3if he isib bat bu nart area, He wile of bore w[u]rthen barez. And forbi bez be niztingale Were aferd, heo spac bolde tale. 410

350 C. 'ine.'
351 C. 'losen.'
392 C. 'At-holde.'
393, 394, 397, 410 C. 'ho.'
395 C. 'hule.'
396 C. 'he.'
405 C. 'wle flo'; 'isuicst.'
405 C. 'wle flo'; 'isuicst.'

# gy - completion

# XVI. NICHOLAS DE GUILDFORD.

| 'Ule,' heo seide, 'wi dostu so?'      |     |
|---------------------------------------|-----|
| Pu singest awinter wolawo;            |     |
| Pu singest so dob hen[ne] a snowe,    |     |
| Al pat heo singep hit is for wowe;    |     |
| Awintere bu singest wrope and 30mere, | 415 |
| An[d] evre bu art dumb asumere;       |     |
| Hit is for hine fule nihe,            |     |
| Pat þu ne mist mid us beo bliþe,      |     |
| Vor bu forbernest wel neg for onde    |     |
| Wane ure blisse cumeb to londe.       | 420 |
| Pu farest so dop be ille,             |     |
| Evrich blisse him is un-wille;        |     |
| Grucching and luring him beop rade,   |     |
| 3if he i-seop pat men beop glade;     |     |
| He wolde pat he i-seze                | 425 |
| Teres in evrich monnes eze:           |     |
| Ne roşte he þez flockes were          |     |
| I-meind bi toppes and bi here.        |     |
| Al-so bu dost on bire side;           |     |
| Vor wanne snou lip picke and wide,    | 430 |
| And alle wiztes habbel sorze,         |     |
| Du singest from eve fort amorze.      |     |
| Ac ich alle blisse mid me bringe;     |     |
| Ech wist is glad for mine binge,      |     |
| And blisse, hit wanne ich cume,       | 435 |
| And hiztep azen mine kume.            |     |
| De blostme ginneh springe and sprede  |     |
| Beope ine treo and ek on mede;        |     |
| De lilie mid hire faire wlite         |     |
| Wol-cume, me, pat bu hit w[i]te,      | 440 |
|                                       |     |

412 C. 'Hule ho.'
414 C. 'ho.'
418 C. 'bo.'
423 C. 'bob.'
424 C. 'bob'; 'isob.'
438 C. 'tro.'

# THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE. XVI. 183 Bit me mid hire faire bleo Dat ich schulle to hire fleo; De rose also mid hire rude, pat cumeb ut of be borne wude, Bit me bat ich shulle singe 445 Vor hire luve one skentinge.' . be ule sede, 'Du havest bi-cleoped, also bu bede, 550 An[d] ich be habbe i-zive answare; Ac ar we to unker dome fare Ich wille speke toward be, Al-so bu speke toward me, An[d] bu me answere 3if bu mist.' 555 bu atwitest me mine mete, And seist bat ich fule wiztes ete: Ac wat etestu, bat bu ne lize, Bute attercoppe and fule vlize? 600 And wormes, 3if bu mist finde Among be volde of harde rinde? 3et ich can do wel gode wike, Vor ich can loki manne wike; And mine wike beob wel gode, 605 Vor ich helpe to manne vode; Ich can nimen mus at berne, And ek at chirche in be derne;

| 441 C. 'Bid'; 'blo.' | 442 C. 'flo.'       | 444 C. 'wode.'      |
|----------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| 445 C. 'Bid.'        | 549 C. 'hule.'      | 550 C. '-cloped.'   |
| 551 C. 'ansuare.'    | 597 C. 'atuitest.'  | 598, 601 C. 'An.'   |
| for J. 'myht.'       | 605 C. 'An'; 'bob.' | 608 C. 'An'; 'ine.' |

## 184 XVI. NICHOLAS DE GUILDFORD.

| Vor me is leof to Cristes huse,     |     |
|-------------------------------------|-----|
| To clansi hit wip fule muse;        | 610 |
| Ne schal par nevre come to          |     |
| Ful wist, sif ich hit mai i-vo.     |     |
| And aif me lust on mi skentinge     |     |
| To wernen ober w[u]nienge,          |     |
| Ich habbe at wude treon wel grete,  | 615 |
| Mit bicke bose nobing blete,        | •   |
| Mid ivi grene al bi-growe,          |     |
| Pat evre stont i-liche i-blowe,     |     |
| And his heou never ne vor-leost,    |     |
| Wan hit sniub ne wan hit freost;    | 620 |
| Par-in ich habbe god i-hold,        |     |
| Awintre warm, asumere cold.         | •   |
| Wane min hus stont brist and grene, |     |
| Of pine nis noping i-sene,          |     |
|                                     |     |

De niztingale at bisse worde

Was wel nez ut of rede i-worpe,

And bozte zeorne on hire mode,

Jif heo ozt elles understode,

Jif heo kupe ozt bute singe,

Pat mizte helpe to oper pinge,

Her-to heo moste andswere vinde,

Oper mid alle beon bi-hinde.

And hit is supe strong to fizte

Azen sop and azen rizte.

609 C. 'lof.'
613 C. 'An'; 'on.'
615 C. 'tron.'
619 C. 'hou'; '-lost.'
662 C. 'frost.'
663, 663, 665 C. 'ho.'
666 C. 'bon.'
667 C. 'An'; '3orne.'

## THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE. 185 'Ule, bu axest me,' heo seide, \*3if ich kon eni ober dede, Bute singen in sume tide, And bringe blisse feor and wide. 710 Wi axestu of craftes mine? Betere is min on ban alle bine: Betere is o song of mine mube. pan al þat evre þi kun kuþe. And lust, ich telle be ware-vore: 715 Wostu to wan man was i-bore? To pare blisse of heoveneriche. par ever is song and murzhe i-liche. Dider fundeb evrich man Dat eniping of gode kan. 720 Vor-bi me singb in holi chirche. And clerkes ginneb songes wirche, . Dat man i-benche bi be songe Wider he shal, and par beon longe; Dat he be murabe ne vor-zete, 725 Ac par-of penche and bi-zete, And nime zeme of chirche stevene, Hu murie is be blisse of heovene. Clerkes, munekes, and kanunes, par beob beos gode wike-tunes. 730 Arise up to middelniste, And singely of he heovene liste; And preostes upe londe singeb, Wane be list of daie springeb; An ich hom helpe wat I mai, 735 707 C. 'Hule'; 'ho.' 710 C. 'An'; 'for.'

717 C. 'hoveneriche.'

728, 732 C. 'hovene.'

733 C. 'An prostes.'

XVI.

715, 722, 727 C. 'An.'

732 C. 'An.'

730 C. 'bob bos'; 'wicke,'

| •   |       |
|---|-------|
| Ich singe mid hom nizt and dai;                     |       |
| An[d] heo beop alle for me pe gladdere,             |       |
| An[d] to be songe beob be raddere.                  | •     |
| Ich warni men to heore gode,                        |       |
| Pat hi beon blipe on heore mode,                    | 740   |
| And bidde pat hi moten i-seche                      | • •   |
| pan ilke song þat ever is eche.                     |       |
| Nu þu mist, ule, sitte and clinge;                  |       |
| Her among nis no chateringe.                        |       |
| Ich graunti þat we go to dome                       | 745   |
| To-fore be sulve pope of Rome.                      | . 10  |
| Ac abid zete nopeles,                               |       |
| Du shalt i-here an oper wes;                        |       |
| Ne shaltu for [al] Engelonde                        |       |
| At pisse worde me at-stonde.'                       | 750   |
|   | 10-   |
| • •   |       |
| 'Abid! abid!' pe ule seide,                         |       |
| 'pu gest al to mid swikelede;                       |       |
| Alle pine wordes pu bi-leist,                       |       |
| pat hit pinch soh al hat hu seist;                  | 840   |
| Alle pine wordes beop i-sliked,                     |       |
| And so bi-semed and bi-liked,                       |       |
| pat alle peo pat hi avop,                           |       |
| Hi weneh hat hu segge soth.                         |       |
| Abid! abid! me schal be zene,                       | 845   |
| Wu hit shal w[u]rpe wel i-sene,                     |       |
| Pat þu havest muchel i-loze                         |       |
| Wone bi lesing bob unwroze.                         |       |
| Du seist hat hu singist mankunne,                   |       |
| And techest heom pat hi fundiep heonne              | 850   |
| 737 C. 'ho bob.' 738, 841 C. 'bob.' 740 C. 'bon'; ' | hore. |
| 743 C. 'hule.' 842 C. 'An.' 843 C. 'bo.'            |       |
| 850 C. 'hom'; 'honne.'                              |       |

# 187 XVI. THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE. Up to be songe bat evre i-lest: Ac hit is alre w[u]nder mest, pat pu darst lize so opeliche. Wenest bu hi bringe so listliche To Godes riche al singinde? 855 Wi nultu singe an oper peode, 905 War hit is muchele more neode? Du neaver ne singst in Irlonde, Ne bu ne cumest nort in Scotlonde: Hwi nultu fare to Noreweie? And singen men of Galeweie? 910 par beo's men bat lutel kunne Of songe bat is bineove be sunne; Wi nultu bare preoste singe, And teche of bire writelinge? And wisi heom mid bire stevene, 915 Hu engeles singeb in heovene? Du farest so do an ydel wel, Pat springeb bi burne bat is snel, And let for-druze be dune, And floh on idel par a-dune. 920 pe nihtegale i-h[e]rde this, 1635 And hupte uppon on blowe ris, And herre sat pan heo dude ear; 'Ule,' heo seide, 'beo nu wear, Nulle ich wib be plaidi na more,

910 C. 'singinge.' 915 C. 'hom.' 916 C. 'ine.' 918 C. 'par.' 919 C. '-drue.' 920 C. 'floh.' 1636, 7 C. 'An.' 1638 C. 'Hule.'

| For her bu mist bi rihte lore; Du zelpest bat bu art manne lob, And ever-euch wiht is wid be wrob; And mid zollinge and mid i-grede, Du wanst wel bat bu art un-lede. | 1640 |
|---|------|
| Du seist þat gromes þe i-foĕ,   | 1645 |
| And heie on rodde be an-hoo,  |      |
| And he to-twichet and to-schake,  |      |
| And summe of be schawles makes;   |      |
| Me punchp pat pu for-leost pat game,  |      |
| Du zelpest of bire oze schame;  | 1650 |
| Me bunchb bat bu me gest an honde,  |      |
| Du zelpest of bire ozene schonde.'  |      |
| po heo hadde peos word i-cwede,   |      |
| Heo sat in one faire stede,   |      |
| And par-after hire stevene dihte,   | 1655 |
| And song so schille and so brihte,  |      |
| pat feor and ner me hit i-herde.  |      |
| par-vore anan to hire cherde  |      |
| Prusche, and prostle, and wudewale,   |      |
| And fuheles bobe grete and smale;   | 1660 |
| For-pan heom puhte pat heo hadde  |      |
| pe ule over-come, vor-pan heo gradde  |      |
| And sungen alswa veale wise,  |      |
| And blisse was among be rise;   |      |
| Rizt swa me gret be manne a schame,   | 1665 |
| Pat taveleh and for-leost hat game.   |      |

 1640 C. 'be.'
 1641 C. 'seilpest.'
 1642 C. 'An'; 'worp.'

 1643 C. 'An'; 'sulinge.'
 1646, 7, 8 C. 'An.'

 1648 J. 'scheules.'
 1649, 51 C. 'bunch.'
 1650, 2 C. 'sulpest.'

 1654 C. 'stude.'
 1656, 60, 63 C. 'An.'
 1662 C. 'houle.'

 1663 C. 'vale.'
 1664 'An'; ? 'pat.'
 1665 C. 'gred.'

peos ule po heo pis i-herde, 'Havestu,' heo seide, 'i-banned ferde? An wultu, wrecche, wid me fiate? Nai, nai, navestu none mizte. 1670 Hwat gredeb beo bat hider come? Me bunch bu ledest ferde to me. 3e schule wite ar 3e fleo heonne, Hwuch is be strenbe of mine kunne; For peo pe havep bile i-hoked, 1675 And clivres scharpe and wel i-croked, Alle heo beop of mine kunrede, And walde come, 3if ich bede; be seolfe coc, bat wel can fixte, He mot mid me holde mid rizte, 1630 For bobe we habbeb stevene briste, And sitteb under weolene bi nizte?

Ah hit was unker voreward,

po we come[n] hider-ward,

pat we par-to holde scholde,

par riht[ne] dom us zive wolde.

Wultu nu breke foreward?

Ich wene dom pe pinkp to hard;

For pu ne darst domes abide,

pu wult nu, wreche, fizte and chide.

Zet ich ow alle wolde rede,

Ar ihc utheste uppon ow grede,

pat [ze] oper fiht-lac letep beo,

And ginnep rape awei fleo.

1667 C. 'hule.' 1676 C. 'An'; 'charpe.' 1678 C. 'An'; 'come.' 1692 Read pat. 1694 C. 'ping.' 1699 Read ower.

For, bi be clivres bat ich bere, 3ef 3e abideb mine here, 3e schule on oper wise singe, And acursi alle fiztinge; Vor nis of ow non so kene. 1705 pat durre abide mine onsene.' Deos ule spac wel baldeliche: For pah heo nadde swo hwatliche I-fare after hire here. Heo walde nobeles zefe answere 1710 De niztegale mid swucche worde. For moni man mid speres orde, Have lutle strenche, and mid his schelde, Ah nobeles in one felde Durh belde worde and mid i-lete. 1715 Deb his i-vo for arehbe swete. pe wranne, for heo cube singe, par com in pare moregening, To helpe pare nistegale: For pah heo hadde stevene smale, 1720 Heo hadde gode prote and schille, And feale manne song a wille; De wranne was wel wis i-holde, Vor bez heo nere i-bred a wolde, Heo was i-tozen among monne, 1725 And hire wisdom brohte bonne; Heo mizte speke hwar heo walde, To-vore be king bah heo scholde. 'Lusteb,' heo cwab, 'lateb me speke:

1704 J. 'cursi.'
1707 C. 'hule.'
1713 C. 'chelde.'
1714 C. 'neobeles.'
1718 C. 'moresennge.'
1721 C. 'borte.'
1722 C. 'An fale.'
1725 C. 'mannenne'; J. 'mankunne.'

## THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE. XVI. 191 Hwat! wulle ze bis pes to-breke, 1730 And do pan kinge swuche schame? 3et nis he nouper ded ne lame, Unk schal i-tide harm and schonde. 3ef 3e dob grib-bruche on his londe. Lateb beo, and beob i-some, 1735 And fare riht to ower dome. An[d] lately dom bis plaid to-breke, Al-swo hit was erur bi-speke.' 'Ich an wel,' cwap be nistegale; Ah, wranne, nawt for bire tale, 1740 Ah do for mire lahfulnesse: Ich nolde þat un-rihtfulnesse Me at ben ende over-kome; Ich nam of-drad of none dome. Bi-hote ich habbe, sob hit is, 1745 Dat maister Nichole, bat is wis, Bi-twixen us deme schulde; And get ich wene bat he wule, Ah war mihte we hine finde?' De wranne sat in ore linde, 1750 'Hwat, nute 3e,' cwap heo, 'his hom? He wuneb at Portes-hom, At one tune ine Dorsete, Bi pare see in ore ut-lete; Par he demeh manie rizte dom, 1755 And diht and writ mani wisdom, And purh his mupe and purh his honde Hit is be betere into Scotlonde. To seche hine is lihtlich bing, 1731 C. 'An do panne swuch.' 1732 C. '3e'; J. 'yet.'

1747 C. 'Bi-tuxen.'

1756, 7 C. 'An.'

1751 C. 'nuste.'

1733 C. 'Hunke.'

1748 C. 'An 3ef'; J. 'yet.'

| He navely bute one woning:          | 1760 |
|-------------------------------------|------|
| pat is bischopen muchel schame;     |      |
| And alle pan pat of his nome        |      |
| Habbeb i-herd and of his dede,      | ,    |
| Hwi nulleh hi nimen heom to rede,   | •    |
| Pat he were mid heom i-lome         | 1765 |
| For [to] teche heom of his wisdome, |      |
| And give him rente a veale stude,   |      |
| Pat he miste heom i-lome be mide?'  |      |
| 'Certes,' cwap be ule, 'pat is soo: |      |
| peos riche men wel muche mis-doo,   | 1770 |
| Pat letel bane gode mon,            | •    |
| Pat of so feole pinge con,          |      |
| And give rente wel mis-liche,       |      |
| And of him leteb wel lihtliche;     |      |
| Wie heore cunne heo beop mildre,    | 1775 |
| And zevel rente litle childre,      | 7.0  |
| Swo heore wit hi demb adwole;       |      |
| Pat ever abid maister Nichole.      | •    |
| Ah ute we pah to him fare,          |      |
| For par is unker dom al 3 are.      | 1780 |
| 'Do we,' the niztegale seide:       | 3    |
| 'Ah wa schal unker speche rede,     |      |
| And telle to-vore unker deme?'      |      |
| 'par-of ich schal be wel i-cweme,'  |      |
| Cwap be ule, 'for al ende of orde,  | 1785 |
| Telle ich con word after worde:     | -1-5 |
| And 3ef be binch bat ich mis-rempe, | •    |
| Pu stond agein and do me crempe.    |      |
| Mid pisse worde for hi ferden,      |      |
| mile public words for in ferdering  |      |

<sup>1761</sup> C. 'his.' 1763 C. 'ihert.' 1767 C. 'An'; 'vale.' 1769 C. 'hule.' 1773, 4, 6 C. 'An.' 1785 C. 'houle.'

Al bute here and bute verde[n], To Portesham pat heo bi-come; Ah hu heo spedde of heore dome Ne can ich eu namore telle; Her nis na more of pis[se] spelle.

1793 C. 'chan.

VOL. I.

# XVII.

#### A MORAL ODE.

#### A. D. 1250.

THE oldest version of the 'Moral Ode' is found in the Lambeth MS. 487, from which it was printed by the present editor in 'Old English Homilies,' First Series. This poem was first printed by Hickes in his 'Thesaurus,' vol. i. p. 222, from one of the Digby MSS.; it was afterwards edited by Mr. Furnivall in 1858 from the Egerton MS. 613, for the Philological Society. I have added another and later version from a Jesus MS. in 'An Old English Miscellany' (Early English Text Society, 1872). These are all in the Southern dialect; but an early copy with

#### Text A.

## [Jesus MS.]

Ich am eldre þan ich wes a winter and ek on lore.

Ich welde more þan ich dude. my wyt auhte beo more.

Wel longe ich habbe child ibeo. a werke and eke on dede.

Pah ich beo of wynter old. to yong ich am on rede.

Vnne's lif ich habbe ilad. and yet me þinkþ ich lede.

Hwenne ich me biþenche. ful sore ich me adrede.

Mest al þat ich habbe idon. is idelnesse and chilce.

Wel late ich habbe me bi-þouht. bute god do me mylce.

Veole idel word ich habbe ispeke. seoþþe ich speke cuþe.

And feole yonge deden ido. þat me of-þincheþ nuþe.

10

5 MS, 'Unned.'

## XVII.

#### A MORAL ODE.

#### BEFORE A. D. 1200.

East Midland varieties is printed in my Second Series of Old English Homilies, from the Trinity College MS. B 14. 52.

The poem in its present form seems to have been copied and modernized from a version much older than the later half of the twelfth century.

For the sake of comparing the language at two different periods and in two different dialects, the whole poem is given from the Jesus MS. (as printed in 'An Old English Miscellany,' p. 58) and from the Trinity MS. B. 14. 52 ('Old English Homilies,' Second Series, p. 220).

#### Text B.

#### [Trinity MS.]

Ich am nu elder þan ich was a wintre and a lore. Ich wealde more þan idude mi wit oh to be more To longe ich habbe child iben a worde and a dade. Peih ibie a winter eald to jung ich am on rade. Vnnet lif ich habbe ilad. and ziet me þincheð ilade. Pan ibiðenche me þar-on wel sore ime adrade. Mast al ich habbe idon is idelnesse and chilce. Wel late ich habbe me biþoht bute me God do milce. Fele idel word ich habbe ispeken seðen ich speken cuðe. And fele zeunge dade idon þe me ofðinkeð nuðe.

Al to lome ich habbe agult. on werke and on worde, Al to muchel ich habbe i-spend. to lutel i-leyd an horde. Best al pat me likede er. nv hit me mys-lykep. De muchel foleweb his wil, him seolue he bi-swikeb. Mon let bi fol lust ouer-go. and eft hit be likeb. 15 Ich myhte habbe bet i-do. heuede ich eny selhbe. Nv ich wolde and i ne may, for elde, ne for vnhelhbe, Elde is me bi-stolen on. er pan ich hit wiste. Ne may ich bi-seo me bi-fore. for smoke ne for myste. Erewe we beob to donne god. vuel al to briste. More eye stonded mon of mon. dan him to cryste. De wel ne dob hwile he may. hit schal him sore reowe. Hwenne alle men repen schule. þat heo ear seowe. Doo to gode pat ye muwen. be hwile ye beob alyue. Ne lipne no mon to muchel. to childe, ne to wyue. 25 De him seolue for-yet. for wive. oper for childe. He schal cumen on vuele stude. bute god him beo milde. Sende vch sum god bivoren him. be hwile he may to heouene. Betere is on almes bi-uoren. bane beob after seouene. Ne beo be leouere ban bi seolf. bi mey ne bi mowe. 30 Sot is bat is ober mannes freend, more ban his owe. Ne lipne no wif to hire were. ne were to his wyue. Beo vor him seolue vych mon. be hwile he beob alyue. Wis is pat him seolue bipenkp. pe hwile he mot libbe. Vor sone willeb him for-yete be fremede and be sibbe. 35 De wel nule do hwile he may, ne schal he hwenne he wolde, Mony monnes sore iswynk. ofte habbet vnholde. Ne scholde nomon don a virst. ne slakien wel to donne, Vor mony mon bihoteb wel, bat hit for-yeteb sone. De mon bat wile syker beo. to habbe godes blysse. Do wel him seolf be hwile he may, benne haueb he hit myd iwisse.

Alto lome ich habbe igult a werke and a worde. Alto muchel ic habbe ispend to litel ileid on horde. Mast al pat me likede ar nu hit me mislicao. De muchel folgeo his iwil him selfen he biswicao.

Ich mihte habben bet idon, hadde ich po isele. Nu ich wolde ac ine mai for elde and for unhalte Elde me is bistolen on ar ich hit iwiste. Ne mai ich isien bifore me for smeche ne for miste Arge we be to don god to juel al to priste More eie stonded man of man ban him do of criste. De wel ne ded be hwile he mai wel ofte hit sal him rewen. Pan alle men sulle ripen hat hie ar sewen. Do al to gode bat he muse ech be hwile he bed aliue. Ne lipne noman to muchel to childe ne to wive. De be him selfe forgiet for wine over for childe 25 He sal cumen on euel stede bute him God be milde. Sende god biforen him man be hwile he mai to heuene For betre is on almesse biforen pan ben after seuene. Ne bie be leuere ban be self ne bi mæi ne bi mowe Sot is be is over mannes frend betere ban his owen. 30 Ne hopie wif to hire were ne were to his wiue Be for him self afric man be hwile he bed aliue. Wis [is] be him selue bicenched be hwile he mot libben For sone willed him forgiete be fremde and be sibbe. De wel ne do's be hwile he mai ne sal he ban he wolde. For mani mannes sore iswinc habbed ofte unholde. Ne solde noman don a furst ne laten wel to done For mani man bihote wel pat hi forziete sone. De man be wile siker ben to habben godes blisse. Do wel him self be hwile he. mai panne haue's hes. mid iwisse. 40.

Peos riche men weneb to beon syker. burh walles and burh [heoue-riche. Ah heo dob heore ashte in siker stude. bat sendeb hit to Vor per ne parf. he been adred. of fure ne of peue. Par ne may hit bynyme. be lobe ne be leoue. 45 Per ne parf he beon of-dred. of yeste. ne of yelde. Pider we sended and seolf bered, to lutel and to selde. Pider we schulde drawen and don. wel ofte and ilome. Ne may per non hit vs bynymen. myd wrongwise dome. pider we schulden drawen and don, wolde ye me ileue, 50 Vor per ne may hit vs by-nyme. pe king. ne pe schirréue. Al pe beste pat we habbep, pider we schulde sende. Vor per we hit myhte vinden est. and habben .o. buten ende He pat her dop eny god. to habbe godes ore. Al he schal vynde ber. an hundred folde more. Pe pat ayhte wile holde wel. pe hwile he may him wolde. Yeue hit for godes luue. benne dob he hit wel iholde. Vre swynk and vre tylehbe. is iwuned to swynde. Ah heo bat hit yeueb for godes luue. eft hit mowen ivynde. Ne schal non vuel beon vn-bouht, ne no god vn-vor-gulde. Vuel we dob al to muchel. god: lasse bane we scholde. De bat mest dob nv to gode. and te be leste to labe. Eyper to lutel and to muchel, schal bunchen heom ef[t] babe. per me schal vre werkes weyen by-vore heouene kinge. And yeuen vs vre swynkes lean. after vre earnynge. Everuych mon myd bat he haueb, may bugge heoueriche. De riche and be poure bobe. ah nouht alle ilyche. De poure. myd his penye. be riche myd his punde. Dat is be wunderlicheste ware. bat euer was ifunde.

And ofte god con more bonk. be pat yueb him lasse. 70 Alle his werkes. and his yestes. is in ryhtwisnesse.

63 MS. 'ef to babe.'

De riche men wenes siker ben purch wallen and thurh dichen.

He de's his aihte an siker stede be hit sent to heueriche. For parf he ben of-drad of fure ne of pieue. Par ne mai hit him binime be love ne be lieue. Par ne parf he habben care of here ne of zielde. 45 Pider we sended and ec bered to litel and to selde. Dider we solden drawen and don wel ofte and ilome. For par ne sal me us naht binime mid wrongwise dome. Pider we solde zierne drawen wolde zie me ileuen. For ne mai hit us binime no king ne no syrreue. 50 Al pat beste pat we habbed her pider we solde sende. For par we mitte finden eft. and habben abuten ende. Se be her do ani god forto haben godes ore. Al he hit sal est finde par and hundredsealde more. Se be aihte wile holde wel be hwile hes muze wealden. 55 Bieue hes for godes luue panne dob hes wel ihealden. For ure swinch and ure tile is ofte wuned to swinde. Ac al pat we gieued for godes luue al we hit sulen est finden. Ne sal bar non euel ben unboht ne god unforzolden. Euel we dow al to muchel and god lasse pan we solden. 60 Se be mast doo nu to gode and se last to lothe. Eiver to litel and to muchel hem sal bunche boxe. par me sal ure werkes weigen bifore ban heuen kinge. And gieuen us ure werkes lean after ure erninge. Africh man mid bat he haued mai bugge heueriche. 65 De pe more haue and pe pe lasse boxe iliche. Alse on mid his peni se over mid his punde. Dis is bet wunderlukeste ware bat ani man funde. And se be more ne mai don mid his gode ibanke. Alse wel se be be haue goldes fele manke. 70 And ofte god can more panc pan pe him zieue lasse. Al his werkes and his weies is milce and rihtwi[s]nesse.

Lvtel lok is gode leof. þat cumeþ of gode wille. And lutel he let on muchel wowe. þer þe heorte is ille. Heouene and eorþe he ouer-syhþ. his eyen beoþ so brihte. Sunne. and mone. heuene. and fur. beoþ þeostre. ayeyn his lyhte. Nis him for-hole nowiht. ne ihud. so muchele beoþ his myhte. Nis no so derne dede idon. in so þeostre nyhte. He wot hwat þencheþ. and hwat doþ. alle quyke wyhte. Nis no louerd such is crist. ne king. such vre dryhte. 79

Heouene and eorbe. and al pat is. biloken is. in his honde. He dop al pat his wille is. a watere, and eke on londe. He makede fysses in be sea, and fuweles in the lufte. He wit and wald alle ping. and schop alle schafte. He wes erest of alle ping. and euer byp buten ende. He is on ewiche stude. wende hwer bu wende. 85 He is buuen and bi-nepen. bi-voren vs and bi-hinde. De pat godes wille dop. ichwer may him fynde. Hvych rune he iherb. be wot alle dede. He burh-syhb. vych monnes bonk. wy hwat schal vs to rede. Pe pat brekep godes hes. and gultep so ilome. Hwat schulle we seggen oper don, at be muchele dome. De pat luue vnryht. and heore lif. vuele ledep. We pat neuer god ne duden, ben heueneliche demeb. Hwat schulle seggen oper don. ber engles heom drede. Crist for his muchele myhte. us helpe benne and rede. Hwat schulle we beren vs bi-voren. mid hwan schulle we queme. De[r] schule beon deoulen so veole. pat wullep vs forwreye. Nabbeb heo nowiht for-yete. of al bat heo iseyen. Al pat we mysduden here. heo hit wullep cupe pere. Bute we habben hit ibet. be hwile we her were. 100 Al heo habbel in heore wryte. bat we mysduden here.

Litel loc is gode lef pe cumes of gode wille.

And estate muchel sieue pan his herte is ille.

Heuene and erse he ouer sins his eien bes ful brihte. 75

Nis him no bing forholen swo muchel is his milite Ne bie hit no swo derne idon ne on swo buster nihte. He wot hwat benches and hwat dos alle quike withe Nis louerd swilch is crist ne king swilch ure drihte. Bode ziemed be his bien bi daie and bi nihte. Heuene and eree and al pat is biloken is in his honden He doo al pat his wille is awatere and alonde He maked be fisses in be sa be fueles on be lofte. He wit and wealded alle bing and he sop alle safte. He is ord abuten ord and ende abuten ende. 85 He is one afre on eche stede wende par pu wende. He is buuen us and bine en biforen and bihinde pe godes wille do aihware he maiz him finde Elche rune he here's and he wot alle dade He burh-sih's elches mannes banc wi hwat sal us to rade. We be breked godes has and gulted swo ilome 91 Hwat sulle we seggen over don ate muchele dome We be luueden unriht and euel lif ladden.

Hwat sulle we seggen o'er don par ængles be's ofdradde.

Hwat sulle we beren us biforen mid hwan sulle we iqueme
We be nafre god ne duden ban heuenliche deme.

96
Par sulle ben deflen swo fele bat wille us forwreien.
Nabbe hie no bing forgieten of bat hie her iseien.
Al bat hie iseien her hie wille cu'en bare
Bute we haben hit ibet be hwile we here waren.

Al hie habbe on here write bat we misduden here.

Pah we hit nusten, heo weren vre i-fere. Hwat schulled horlinges don. be swiken, and the forsworene. Swipe veole beob icleped, and fewe beob icorene. Way hwi were heo bi-yete. hwi weren heo iborene. pat schulle beo to depe idemed. and euer-more forlorene. Huych mon him seolue schal her. bi-cleopien. and ek deme. His owene werkes and his bouht. to witnesse hit schal teme. Ne may him nomon deme so wel. iwis. ne al so ryhte. For non ne knowed so wel his bonk, bute vre dryhte, 110 Vych mon wot him seolue best. his werkes and his wille. Dat lest wot he seyp ofte mest. and he pat al wot is stille. Nis no witnesse al so muchel, so monnes owe hearte. For so seyb pat vnhol is him seolue hwat him smeortep. Vych mon schal him seolue deme. to debe ober to lyue. De witnesse of his owe werk. per-to him schal dryue. 116 And al pat éuer mon hasp idon. seppen heo com to monne. Al so he hit iseye on boke iwryten, hit schal him binche benne.

Ne schal nomon beon ydemed after his bigynnynge. Ah dom schal bolyen vych mon. after his endinge If be ende is vuel. al hit is vuel. god yef vs god ende. God yef vs vre ende god. hwider pat he vs lende. pe mon pat neuer nule do god. ne neuer god lif lede. pat deb cume to his dure, he may sore a-drede. Dat he ne muwe bidden ore, for bat i-tyt ilom. 125 Vor-bi is wis bat bit ore. and bet. bi-vore be dome. Hwenne deb is at be dure, wel late he bit ore. Wel late he leteb bat vuel, benne he ne may do na more. Bilef sunne hwil bu myht. and do bi godes lore. And do to gode hwat bu myht. if bu wilt habben ore. 130 For we hit ileue wel. and dryhten seolf hit seyde. On hwiche tyme so euer be mon. of-bincheb his mysdede. Oper raper oper later. milce he schal y-mete.

peih we hes ne niseien hie waren ure iferen. Hwat sullen horlinges don bes wichen and be forsworene Wi swo fele bed icleped swo fewe bed icorene Wi hwi waren hie biziete to hwan waren hie iborene. 105 Pe sulle ben to deade idemd and afremo forlorene Elch man sal par biclepien himselfen and ec demen. His ozen were and his pane to witnesse he sal temen. Ne mai him noman alse wel demen ne alse rihte For non ne cnowed hine alse wel buten one drihte. Man wot him self best his werkes and his wille. Se be last wot he sei ofte mast se bit al wot is stille Nis no witnesse alse muchel se mannes ogen hierte Hwo se sei bat hie be hol him self wot his smierte. Elch man sal him selfen demen to dease oser to liue. De witnesse of his ozen were to over pan hine sal driue. 116 Al pat afri man haue idon se en he cam to manne Swo he hit iseie abóc iwrite he sal hit benche banne Ac drihte ne deme noman after his biginninge Ac al his lif sal ben teald after his endinge Bief be endinge is god al hit is god and euel sief euel is be ende.

God zieue pat ure ende be god and zieue pat he us lende. Se man pe nafre nele don god ne nafre god lif lade. Are dead and dom cumed to his dure he maiz him sore adrade Pat he ne muze panne bidden ore for pat itit ilome 125 For-pi he wis pe bit and biziet and bet bifore dome Panne pe dead is ate dure wel late he bidded ore Wel late he lated euel were pan he hit ne mai don no more. Senne lat pe and pu nah him pan pu hit ne miht do no more; For-pi he is sot pe swo abit to habben godes ore. 130 Peih hwedere we hit leued wel for drihte self hit sade. Elche time sal pe man of-punche his misdade Oder rader oder later milce he sal imete.

108 MS. 'Hic.'

Ah he bat nouht naueb ibét, muchel he haueb to bete. Mony mon seyb hwo rekb of pyne. bat schal habben ende. Ne bidde ich no bet. bute ich beo. ilesed a domes day of bende. 136 Lutel wot he hwat is pyne. and lutel he hit iknowep. Hwich hete is par be soule wunep. hw bitter wynd per blowep. Hedde he iwuned ber enne day. ober vnnebe one tyde. Nolde he for al be middelerd. an ober ber abyde. 140 Swipe grimlych stench ber is. and wurb wyb-vten ende And hwo be enes cumeb ber. vt may he neuer benne wende. Neuer ich in helle ne com. ne ber to cume ne recche. Pah ich al bes worldes weole. ber wende to vecche. Dat seyden beo bat weren ber. heo hit wisten myd iwisse. Per wurd secrewe of secue yer. for souenyhtes blysse. 146 And for be blysse bat ende haueb! endeles is be pyne. Beter is worie wateres drunc. bane atter meynd myd wyne. Swynes brede is swete. so is of be wilde deore. Al to deore he hit bub. bat yeueb bar-vore his sweore. 150 Ful wombe may libtliche speken. of hunger and of festen. So may of pyne. bat not hwat hit is. bat euer-mo schal lesten. Hedde he ifonded summe stunde. he wolde seggen al oper. And lete for crist. beo wif and child. fader, suster, and brober. Al he wolde oper don. and operluker penche. Hwenne he bipouhte on helle fur. bat nobing ne may quenche. Eure he wolde in bonen beon. and in godnesse wunye. Wip pat he myhte helle fur. euer fleon and schonye. And lete sker al bes worldes weole. and bes worldes blysse. Wip bat he myhte to heouene cumen. and beo per myd iwisse. Ich wile eu seggen of be dome, as ich eu er seyde. On be day and on be dome. vs helpe cryst and rede. per we muwen been aferd and sore vs of-drede. per vych schal seon him bi-fore. his word and ek his dede.

146 MS. 'burh,' 'sonenyhtes.'

148 MS. 'drung.'

Ac pe her naue's ibet muchel he haue's to bete

Mani man seis hwo reche pine he sal habben ende

135

Ne bidde ich no bet bie ich alesed a domesdai of
bende.

Litel wot he hwat is pine and litel he cnowed Hwilch hit is har sowle wunied hwu biter wind har blowed. Hadde he ben har on over two bare tiden.

Nolde he for al midden-eard be bridde par abiden. 140

Dat habbed isaid be come panne bit wiste mid iwisse. Do wurde soreze seue zier for seue nihte blisse. And ure blisse be ende haued for ende-lease pine Betere is wori water pan atter imenged mid wine. Swines brade is wel swete swo is of wilde diere. 145 Ac al to diere he hit abuid be ziefd par-fore his swiere. Ful wombe mai lihtliche speken of hunger and of fasten Swo mai of pine be not hwat is pine be sal ilasten. Hadde [he] fonded sume stunde he wolde seggen over Etlate him ware wif and child suster and fader and broter. Al he wolde overluker don and overluker benche pan he bisohte an helle fur bat nowiht ne mai quenche Afre he wolde her in wo and in wane wunien Wid-ban he mihte helle fur biflen and bisunien. Exlate him ware all wele and erzeliche blisse 155 For to be muchele blisse cume bis murie mid iwisse. Ich wulle nu cumen eft to be dome be ich eow ar of sade. On be daie and on be dome us helpe crist and rade Dar we muzen ben sore offerd and harde us ofdrade. 150 Dar elch sal al isien him biforen his word and ec his dade. 134 MS. 'haued.' 142 MS. 'Wo.'

Al schal beon per peonne ikud. pat er men lowen and stelen. Al schal beon per peonne vnwrien. pat men her wrien and helen. Vve schullep alre monne lyf. iknowe al so vre owe. 167 Per schulle beon euenynges. pe riche and ek pe lowe.

pe dom schal beon sone idon, no lest he nowhit longe. Ne schal him nomon menen per, of strengpe, ne of wronge. Peo schullen habbe harde dom, pat er weren harde. 171 Peo pat vuele heolde wrecche men, and vuele lawe arerde.

. . . . . . . . .

Alle beo bat beob icumen. of adam and of eve. Alle heo schule pider cumen. and so we owen hit ileue. peo pat habbep wel idon. after heore mihte. To heoueriche heo schulle vare, for myd him vre dryhte. peo bat habbeb feondes werk idon. and ber-in beob ifunde. Heo schulle fare for myd him! in-to helle grunde. per ho schulle wunyen .o. buten ore and ende. 179 Ne breket nout crist eft helle dure to lesen heom of bende. Nys no seollich beh heom beo wo. he mawe wunye ebe. Nul neuer eft crist bolye deb. to lesen beom of debe. Enes drihte helle brek. his freond he vt brouhte. Him seolue he bolede deb for vs. wel deore he vs abouhte. Nolde hit nomon do for me. ne suster for brober. Nolde hit sone do for vader. ne nomon for oper. Vre alre louerd for vs prelles, ipyned wes on rode. Vre bendes he vnbond. and bouhte vs myd his blode. And we yeueb vnnebe. a stucche of vre brede. [be dede. We ne penchep nouht pat he schal deme. pe quyke and ek Muchel luue he vs cudde. wolde we hit vnderstonde. 191

Al sal par ben panne cub pat men luzen her and halen. Al sal par ben panne unwrien pat men her hudden and stalen. We sullen alre manne lif icnowen alse ure ozen Par sullen esninges ben to be heie and to be loze. Ne sal beih no man samie biar ne barf he him adrade. 3ief him her osbinched his gult and bet his misdade. 166 For hem ne same's ne ne grame's pe sulle ben iboreze Ac potre habbet same and grame and oter fele soreze. De dom sal ben sone idon ne last hit nowiht longe Ne sal him noman mene par-of strence ne of wronge po sulle habben hardne dom pe here waren hardde 171 Do be euel hielden wreche men and euel laze arerde. Elch after pat he haued idon sal par ben panne idemd Blive mai he panne ben pe god haue' wel iquemd. Alle bo be sprunge be of adam and of eue 175. Alle hie sulle bider cume for sole we hit ileuel. po be habbed wel idon after here mihte To heueriche hie sulle fare for mid ure drihte. Po be deueles werkes habed idon and par-inne bed ifunde Hie sulle fare for mid hem into helle grunde. 180 par hie sulle wunien abuten ore and ende. Brec's nafre eft crist helle dure for [to] lesen hem of bende Nis no sellich beih hem be wo and beih hem be uneate Ne sal nafre eft crist polien dead for [to] lesen hem of deade. Ænes drihten helle brac his frend he ut brohte Him self he polede dea's for hem wel diere he hes bohte. Nolde hit more don for mai ne suster [for] broeer Nolde sune don for fader ne no man for o\u00e8er. Vre alre louerd for his bralles ipined he was arode Ure bendes he unbond and bohte us mid his blode. 190 We zieue uneate for his luue a steche of ure breade Ne penche we naht par pat sal deme pe quica and pe deade. Muchel luue he us kedde wolde we hit understonde.

173 MS. 'idem'd.'

176 MS. 'ileued.'

169 MS. 'bal.'

Dat vre elderne mys-duden, we habbet harde on honde.

Det com i bis middelerd, burh be deofles onde. [londe.

And sunne, and sorewe, and muchel swynk, a watere, and a

Vre forme faderes gult, we abugget alle.

Al his ofsprung after him, in harme is ifalle.

Durst and hunger, chele, and hete, and ache vnhelpe.

Durh him com in bis myddelerd, and ope vnyselyhpe.

Nere nomon elles ded ne sek, ne non vnhele.

Ah myhten libben euer-mo, myd blysse and myd wele,

Lutel hit bincheb monymon, ah muchel wes be sunne. 201 For whon alle police dep. pat comen of heore kunne. Vre sunne and vre sor, vs may sore of-bunche. In sunnen we libbeb alle. and seorewe. and in swynke. Hwenne god nom so muche wreche, for one mys-dede. We pat ofte mys-dop, we mowen vs sore adrede. 206 Adam and his ofsprung, for ore bare sunne. Weren feole hundred wynter in pyne. and on vnwunne. And bee bat ledeb heere lif. myd vnriht and myd wronge. Bute hit godes mylce beo. he beob par wel longe. Godes wisdom is wel muchel. and al so is his myhte. Nis his mylce nowiht lasse, ah al by one wyhte. More he one may for-yeue. pan al volk agulte kunne. Peyh seolf deouel myhte habbe mylce, if he hit bigunne. De bat godes mylce sekb. iwis he hit may fynde. 215 Ah helle kyng. is ore-les. wip pon pat he may bynde. De bat dob his wille mest. he schal habbe wrst mede. His bap schal beo wallynde pich. his bed bernynde glede.

<sup>1</sup> MS, 'ache and.'

Dat ure elderne misduden we habed euel an honde. Dea's cam in bis middenærd burh ealde deueles onde 105 And senne and sorege and iswinch awatere and [a]londe. Vre foremes faderes gult we abuge alle Al his ofsprung after him in harem is biualle Durst and hunger, chele and hete and alle unhalte Durh dea's cam in his middeneard and o'ser unisalse. 200 Nare noman elles dead ne sic ne [non] unsele Ac mihte libbe afremo ablisse and an hale. Litel lac is gode lief be cumed of gode wille And evalue muchel sieue pan his herte is ille Litel hit bunched maniman ac muchel was be senne For hwan alle polied dead pe comen of here kenne Here senne and ec ure ozen us muze sore ofbunche For senne we libed alle her in soreze and in swunche. Seeen god nam swo mukel wrache for one misdede We be swo ofte misdoo we muzen us eate ofdrade. Adam and all his ofspreng for one bare senne. Was fele hundred wintre an helle a pine and unwenne. Do be laded here lif mid unrihte and mid wronge Bute hit godes milce do hie sulle wunie par longe. Godes wisdom is wel muchel and alsse is his minte 215 Ac nis his milite nowiht lasse ac bider ilke wihte. More he one mais forsieue pan alle folc gulte cunne Self deuel mihte habben milce sief he hit bigunne. Pete godes milche sec's iwis he mai hes finden Ac helle king is ore-leas wid to be he mai binden. 220 Se de's his wille mast he sal habbe werest mede His bas sal be wallinde pich his bed barnende glede. Werse he do his gode wines pan his fiendes God silde alle godes friend wid swo euele friende. Nafre an helle ine cam ne cumen ich par ne reche 225 Peih ich aches woreldes wele pare mihte feche.

215 MS. 'mulchel.'

Also ich hit telle as wyse men vs seyden. And on heore boke, hit iwryten is, bat me may hit reden. Ich hit segge for heom. bat er bis hit nusten. And warny heom wip harme. if heo me wullep lusten. Vnderstondeb nv to me. edye men and arme. Ich wille ou telle of helle pyne. and warny of harme. par is hunger and burst, vuele tweye ivere. 225 peos pyne bolieb ber. bat were mete-nybinges here. par is wonyng and wop. after vlche strete. Ho vareb from hete to chele. from chele to bar hete. Hwenne heo cumeb in hete. be chele heom bincheb lysse. penne heo cume eft to chele. of hete heo habbe mysse Eyber heom dob wo y-nouh. nabbeb heo none lisse. Heo nuten hweber heom dob wurse, myd neuer none iwisse. Heo walket euer and sechet reste. at heo hit ne muwe iméte. For heo nolde hwile heo myhten, heore sunnen ibete. Heo schecheb reste ber non nys. for-bi ne muwen hi finde Ah walkeb par bobe vp and dun. so water dob myd winde. Dis beob be. bat weren her mid hwom me heold feste. And peo pat gode bi-heyhte wel. and nolden hit ileste. And bee bat god were by-gunne and ful-endy hit nolden. Nv were her. nv were ber. heo nuste hwat heo wolden. Pet ich pych. bat euer walleb. bat heo schulle habbe bere. peo bat ledeb heore lyf vnwreste, and eke false were. Par is fur an hundred-folde, hatture bane be vre. Ne may hit quenche no salt water.ne auene strém. ne sture. pat is bet fur bat euer barnb. ne may hit nomon quenche. 245 Par-inne beob beo. bat her wes leof. poure men to swenche. Deo bat were swikelemen. and ful of vuele wrenche. And bee bat ne myhte vuele do. and was hit leof to benche. peo pat luued reving, and stale, and hordom, and drunken And on deoueles werke. blubeliche swunken. peo pat were so lese. pat me heom ne myhte iléuen.

Peih ich wille seggen eow bat wise men us saden And [a] boc hit is write par me hit mai rade. Ic wille seggen hit bo be hit hem self nesten **22**Q And warnin hem with here unfreme sief hie me willed hlesten. Vnderstonded nu to meward eadi men and arme Ich wille tellen eow of helle pine and warnin eow wid harme. An helle hunger and burst euel two iferen. Pos pine polied po pe ware metenidinges here. Par is woning and wop after ache strate 235 Hie fare fram hate [to] chele fram chele to hate. pan hie bed in be hate chele hem bunched blisse Dan hie cumed eft to chele of hate hie habbed misse. Eider dod hem wo inoh nabbed [hie] none lisse. Niten hweder hem dod wers to nafre none wisse. Hie walked afre and seched reste ac hie hes ne musen imeten. For-bi be hie nolde be hwile hie mihten here senne beten. Hie seches reste bar non nis ac hie hies ne muzen ifinden. Ac walked weri up and dun se water dod mid winde Pat bed bo be waren her an banc unstedefaste 245 And bo be gode biheten aihte and hit him ilaste. And be god were biguinen and ful endin hit nolden. Nu waren her and nu bar and nesten hwat he wolden Par is pich bat afre walled bar sulle wunien inne Do be laded here lif on werre and an unwinne. 25C Par is fur bis hundredfeald hatere ban be ure. Ne mai hit quenche salt water ne auene stream ne sture. Dis is pat fur pat afre barned [hit] ne mai no wiht quenche. par-inne bed be was to lef wreche men to swenche. Do be [waren] swikele men and ful of eucle wrenchen 255 And bo be militen evel don and lief hit was to benchen. pe luueden rauing and stale hordom and dru[n]ken And an defles werkes bliveliche swunken. Do be waren swo lease men bat mes ne mihte leuen

Med-yorne domes men. and wrongwise reuen. De pat wes leof oper mannes wif. and his owe leten. And be bat sunegeb ofte. on drunken, and on méte. Peo pat wrecche men bynymep, his eyhte. and hit leyp an horde. And lutel let on godes bode, and of godes worde, peo pat almes nolde yeue pere he iseyh pe neode. Ne his poure kunesmen, at him ne myhte nouht spede. De pat nolde here godes sonde. par he sat. at his borde. And was leof oper mannes bing, leuere ban been schulde, 260 And weren al to grédi. of seoluer. and of golde. And luueden vntrewnesse. bat heo schulden beon holde. And léten pat hi scolden do. and duden pat heo ne scholden Heo schulleb wunyen in helle. be ueondes onwolde. De bat were gaderares. of bisse worldes ayhte. 265 And duden but be lobe gost heom tycede and tahte. And alle beo be myd dusye wise. deouele her iquemeb. Deo beob nv in helle wib him. fordon, and for-démde. Bute beo bat of-bincheb her. sore heore mysdede. And heore gultes gunnen lete, and betere lif to lede. 270 per beop neddren. and snaken. euethen and fruden. Der tereb and freteb. bat vuele spekeb. be nybfule and be prude. Neuer sunne per ne schinep, ne mone, ne steorre. per is muchel godes héte. and muchel godes eorre. Euer par is muchel smech. peosternesse and eye. 275 Nis ber neuer ober lyht. bute be swarte leye. per lyb be lodliche ueond. in stronge rake-teye. pat is be bat was myd god. in heouene swipe heye. per beop ateliche ueondes. and grysliche wyhtes. per schule be wrecche soulen iseon. bat sunegeden bi sihtes. per is be lobe sathanas. and beelzebub be olde. 281 Ebe heo mwue beon adred. bat heom schulde biholde. Ne may non heorte hit benche. ne no tunge telle. Hw muche pyne. hw ueole ueondes. beop in peostre helle.

Medzierne domes men and wrongwise reuen. 260 po pe oder mannes wif was lief her ozen edlate And po pe sunegeden muchel on dru[n]ken and on ate. pe wreche men binomen here aihte and leide his on horde. pe litel lete of godes bode and of godes worde.

And pe his ozen nolde zieue par he iseih pe niede 265

Ne nolde ihere godes men þan he sat at his biede. Po þe was over mannes þing leuere þan hit solde And waren al to gradi of siluer and of golde. Po þe untrewnesse deden þan þe he solden ben holde. And leten al þat hie solden don and deden þat hie wolden.

Po be waren zietceres of his wereldes aihte 271 And dude al pat pe lose gost hem titte to and tailte. And al bo be ani-wise deuel iquemde po bed mid him in helle fordon and demde. Bute bo be of white sore [her] here misdade 275 And gunne here gultes bete and betere lif lade. par beg naddren and snaken eueten and fruden De tered and freted bo eucle swiken be nidfule and be prude Nafre sunne par ne sine ne mone ne storre. Par is muchel godes hete and muchel godes oerre. 280 Afre par is eucl smech piesternesse and eie Nis par nafre ofer liht pan pe swarte leie. Dar liges ateliche fiend in stronge raketeie Dat bed bo be waren mid god angles swide heie. Pat be ateliche fiend and eiseliche wihten 285 Do sulle be wreche sowle isien be sinegeden burh sihte par is se lose sathanas and belzebub se ealde Ease he muzen ben sore ofdrad be sullen hes bihealde. Ne mai non herte hit benche ne tunge hit ne mai telle Hwu muchele pine ne hwu fele senden in helle

For al be pyne bat her is. nulle ich eu nouht lye. Nis hit bute gome and gleo. al pat mon may her dreye. And yet ne dob heom nobing so wo. in be lobe bende. Ase bat witen heore pyne. ne schal habbe non ende. par beob be hebene men. bat were lawe-lese. Det nes nouht of godes forbode. ne of godes hese. 290 Vuele cristenemen. beob ber heorure uere. Deo bat heore cristendom. vuele heolden here. Yet hee beop a wrse stude, anype[r] helle grunde. Ne schullen heo neuer cumen up! for marke. ne for punde. Ne may helpe ber. nouber beode ne almesse. 295 For nys nober in helle, ore ne [for]yeuenesse. Nu schilde him vych mon hwile he may, wib be ilke pyne. And warny vich his freend, so ich habbe myne, peo pat schilde heom ne kunnen. ich heom wille teche. Ich con beon eyber if ich schal. lycome and soule leche. 300 Lete we pat god forbed. alle mon-kunne. And do we pat he vs hat. and schilde we vs wip sunne. Luuye we god myd vre heorte. and myd alle vre myhte. Vre euen-cristen. as vs seolf. for so vs lerede dryhte. Al bat me redeb and syngeb. bi-voren godes borde. 305 Al hit honge and hald, bi bisse twam worde. Alle godes lawe he fulleb. be newe. and ek be olde. Pat haueb beos ilke two luuen. and wel heom wile atholde. Ah sob ich hit eu segge. ofte we agulteb alle. For strong hit is to stonde longe. and lyht hit is to falle. 310 Ah dryhten crist vs yeue strengbe, stonde bat we mote. And of alle vre sunnen. vs lete cume to bote. Vve wilneb after worldes ayhte, bat longe ne may ileste. And mest legged vre swynk. on bing vnstudeueste. If pat we swunken for gode, half, pat we dop for eyhte. 315 Nere we nount so ofte bi-cherd, ne so vuele by-keihte. Yef we seruede god. so we dob earmynges. 316 MS. 'by-bouhte,'

Of po pine pe par bies nelle ich eow naht lie Nis hit bute gamen and glie of bat man mai here drie. And giet ne dod hem naht alse wo in be love bende Swo bat he witen bat here pine sal nafre habben ende Par bed be hadene men be waren laze-lease 295 pe [hem] nes naht of godes bode ne of godes hease. Eucle cristene men hie bed here iferen Do be here cristendom euele hielden here. And siet he bed a werse stede anider helle grunde Ne sullen [hie] nafre cumen út for peni ne for punde. 300 Ne mai hem nover helpe par ibede ne almesse For naht solden bidde par ore ne forzieuenesse. Silde him elch man be hwile he mai wid bos helle pine. And warnie his frend par-wid swo ich habbe ido mine. Do be silde hem ne cunnen ich hem wille tache 305 Ich can ben aider sief isal lichame and sowle lache. Late we bat god forbet alle mankenne And do we pat he us hat and silde we us wid senne. Luue we god mid ure herte and mid al ure mihte And ure emcristen alse us self swo us tached drihte. 310 Al bat me rade and singe bifore godes borde Al hit hange and halt bi bese twam worde Alle godes lazes hie fulled be newe and be ealde De be bos two luues halt and wile hes wel healde. Ac hie bied wel arefed-heald swo ofte we gulted alle 315 For hit is strong te stonde longe and liht hit is to falle. Ac drihte crist zeue us strenge stonde bat we moten And of alle ure gultes zieue us cume bote. We wilnied after wereldes wele be longe ne mai ilaste And leged mast al ure swinc on bing unstedefaste. Swunke [we] for godes luue half pat we dot for eihte. Nare we naht swo ofte bicherd ne swo euele bikeihte 3ief we serueden god half bat we doo for erminges 308 MS. 'wid.' 310 MS. 'tached.' 311 MS. 'singed.' 313 MS. 'godel.'

We milte habbe more of heouene. pan eorles oper kynges. Ne mowe nouht weryen heom. wib chele ne wib hunger. Ne wib elde ne wib debe. be eldure ne be yonge[r]. Ah ber nys hunger nor burst ne deb, ne vnhelbe ne elde. Of his world we henched ofte; and her-of al to selde. Vve schulde vs bi-benche. wel ofte and wel ilome. Hwat we beop, to hwan we schulen, and of hwan we comen. Hw lutle hwile we beob here, hw longe elles-hware. And after gode wel wurche, benne ne buruue noht kare. If we were wyse men. bus we schulde benche. Bute we wurpe vs iwar. pes world vs wile for-drenche. Mest alle men he yeueb drynke. of one deofles [schenche.] He schal him cunne schilde wel. yef he him. [wole bi-benche.] Mid almyhtyes godes luue. vte we vs werie. 33 L Wib beos wrecche worldes luue, be heo vs ne derve. Mid festen, and almesse and beoden, were we vs wip sunne. Mid be wepnen bat god haueb yeuen, to alle monkunne. Lete we beo brode stret. and bene wey grene. 335 Dat lat be nyebe to helle. of folke. and mo ich wene. Go we bene narewe wey, bene wey so schene. per forb fareb lutel folk, and bat is wel eb-sene. De brode stret is vre wil. bat is vs lob to lete. De pat al feleweb his wil. he fareb be brode strete. 340

pe narewe way is godes heste. pat forp farep wel fawe. Pat beop peo. pe heom schedep wel. wip vych vnpewe. Peos gop vnnepe ayeyn pe cleo. ayeyn pe heye hulle. Peos letep awei al heore wil. for godes hestes to fulle. Go we alle pene wei. for he vs wile brynge.

345 Mid pe fewe feyre men by-uoren heouene kinge. Per is alre murchpe mest. myd englene songe.

Wel edy wurp pilke mon. pat per byp vnderuonge.

We milten habben more an heuene pa[n] zierles and kinges Ne muze we werien naver ne wid burst ne wid hunger Ne wið elde ne wið deað þe elder ne þe zeunger Ac þar nis hunger ne þurst. deað ne unhalðe ne elde. Of pesse riche we penche to ofte of pare alto selde. We solden bibenchen us wel ofte and ilome Hwat we be to hwan we sullen and of hwan we come. Hwu litle hwile we bie's her hwu longe elles hware Hwat we muzen habben her and hwat we finded pare. 3ief [we] waren wise men bus we solden benchen But we wurken us iwar bis wereld us wile drenchen Mast alle men hit zieue's drinken of on euele senche. 335 He sal him cunnen silde wel zief hit him nele screnche Mid al-mihtin godes luue úte we us biwerien Wid pesses wreches woreldes luue pat hit ne muze us derien Mid almesse. mid fasten and mid ibeden werie we us wid Mid po wapne pe god haue jieue alle man-kenne. Late we be brode strate and bane weg bene 34I pe lat be niete dal to helle of manne me mai wene. Go we have narewe pad and hene wei grene par for fare wel litel folc and eche is fair and isene pe brode strate is ure wil. be is loo te læte 345 Po be folzed here iwil hie fared bi bare strate. Hie muzen lihtliche cumen mid bare niver helde Purh one godelease wude to one bare felde pa[t] narewe pad is godes has, par ford fared wel feawe Pat bed po pe hem silded zierne wid achen undeawe. 350 Dos god uneate azien be cliue and azien be heie hulle pos leten al here iwil for godes lune to fulle. Go we alle pane wei for he us wile bringe. Mid bo feawe faire men bifore be heuen kinge Par is alre blisse mast mid angles songe. De is a busend wintre par ne punched hit him naht longe. 325, 330 MS. 'wid.' 340 MS. 'haued.'

De lest haueb murchbe, he haueb so muche, ne bit he namore Hwo so bee blisse for bisse foryet. hit may him rewe sore. Ne may no pyne ne no wone beon in heouene riche. 351 Dah ber beon wonynges feole, and ober vnyliche. Summe habbe lasse murehe. and summe habbe more. Vych after bat he dude her. and after bat heo swunken sore. Ne wrb ber bred ne wyn. ne nones kunnes este. God one schal beon eche lif. and blisse [and] eche reste. Der nys nouber fou ne grey. ne konyng, ne hermyne. Ne oter, ne acquerne, beuveyr ne sablyne, Ne per ne wurp ful iwis. worldes wele none. Al be murehbe bat me vs bihat! al hit is god one. 360 Nis ber no murehbe so muchel. so is godes syhte. He is sop sunne. and briht and day bute nyhte. He is vyche godes ful. nys him nowiht wip-vte. Nis heom nones godes wone: bat wuneb hym abute. per is weole bute wone, and reste bute swynke. Hwo may bider cume and nule. hit schal hym sore of-binche. Der is blysse bute teone. and lif wib-vte debe. Peo pat schulle wunye per. blipe mvwen heo beon epe. Der is yonghede buten ealde, and hele buten vnhelpe. per nys seorewe ne no sor, neuer non vnhelpe. 370 Seobbe me dryhten iseo. so he is myd iwisse. He one may been and schal, englene and monne blisse.

Deo schulen of him more iseon. Dat her him luuede more. And more iseon and iwyten, his milce and his ore. On him heo schullen fynden, al Dat mon may luste. 375 And on lyues bec iseon, al Dat heo her nusten. Crist seolf one schal beon, i-nouh to alle derlinges.

370 Read vnselbe.

De last haue blisse he haue swo muchel bat he ne bit no Pe pat blisse forgod hit sal him rewen sore. more Ne mai non euel ne non wane ben in godes riche Peih bar ben wuniinges fele elch over uniliche 360· Sume par habbed lasse blisse and sume par habbed more Elch after pat he dude her after pane pe he swanc sore Ne sal bar ben bread ne win ne over kennes este God one sal ben ache lif and blisse and ache reste. Ne sal par ben foh ne grai ne cunin ne ermine 365 Ne aquerne ne metheschele ne beuer ne sabeline. Ne sal per ben naver scat ne srud ne wereldes wele none. Al pe blisse pe me us bihat al hit sal ben god one Ne mai no blisse ben alse muchel se is godes sihte. He is so sunne and briht and dai abute nihte. 370 He is aches godes ful nis him no wiht uten Nones godes hem nis wane be wunied him abuten. Par is wele abuten wane and reste abuten swunche. De muzen and nelled bider cume hit hem mai ofbunche. Par is blisse abuten treize and lif abuten deade 375 po be afre sulle wunie bar blive hie muze ben eave. Par is zieu abuten elde and hale abuten unhalde Nis bar sareze ne sor non ne nafre unisal e. par me drihte self isien swo se is mid iwisse He one mai and sal al ben angles and manne blisse. 380 And bein ne bed here eien naht alle iliche brihte Hi nabbed naht iliche muchel alle of godes lihte On besse liue he naren naht alle of ore mihte Ne par ne sullen habben god alle bi one wihte. Do sullen more of him isien be luueden hine more 385 And more icnowen and ec witen his milite and his ore On him hie sulle finden al pat man mai to hleste On him he sullen ec isien al bat hie ar nesten. Crist sal one bien inozh alle his derlinges.

He one is more and betere. pan alle wordliche pinges. Inouh hi habbep pat hyne habbep, pat alle pinges weldep. Him to seonne murie hit is, so fayr he is to biholde. 380 God is so swete and so muchel in his godnesse. Al pat wes and is, is wel wurse and lasse.

Ne may nomon hit segge, ne wyten myd iwisse.

Hu muchele murchpe habbep heo, pat beop in heuene blisse To pare blisse bringe vs god, pat lestep buten ende. 385 Hwenne he vre saule vn-bind, of lichomliche bende. Crist vs lete such lif lede, and habbe her such ende. Pat we mote to him cume, hwenne we heonne wendep. Amen. Bidde we nu leoue freond, yonge and ek olde.

Pat he pat pis wryt wrot, his saule beo per atholde. Amen. 390

pe one is muche more and betere pan alle over pinges. 390 Inoh he haued pe hine haued pe alle ping wealded Of him to isiene nis non sæd swo fair he is to bihelden God is swo mere and swo muchel in his godcunnesse pat al pat elles was and is is fele werse and lasse. Ne mai hit nafre noman over seggen mid iwisse 395 Hwu muchele murihde habbed po pe bed in godes blisse To pare blisse us bringe god pe rixled abuten ende. Pane he ure sowle unbint of lichamliche bende Crist zieue us laden her swilch lif and habben her swilch ende. Pat we moten pider cumen pane we henne wende. 400

#### AMEN.

392 Lambeth MS. reads 'Wel hem is be hine bi-healded for swo, &c.

## XVIII.

#### THE STORY OF HAVELOK THE DANE.

#### BEFORE A.D. 1300.

THE Lay of Havelok the Dane, an Anglo-Danish story, which contains the legend of the origin of the English town of Grimsby, is in its present form a translation from a French romance entitled 'Le Lai de Aveloc,' written in the first half of the twelfth century, and probably founded upon an Anglo-Saxon original. Of the English translator, who wrote in an East-Midland dialect, we know nothing.

The following extract, shewing how Grim saved the life of Havelok, and became the founder of Grimsby, is taken from 'The Ancient English Romance of Havelok the Dane,' edited by Sir F. Madden for the Roxburghe Club (London, 1828), and re-edited for the Early English Text Society by the Rev. W. W. Skeat (London, 1868).

In that time [Athelwold's], so it bifelle, Was in the lon of Denemark
A riche king, and swythe stark.
The name of him was Birkabeyn,
He hauede mani knict and sueyn,
He was a fayr man, and [a] wict,
Of bodi he was the best knict,

345

340

1 4

| Yif that he hem undertoke, Til hise sone moucte bere Helm on heued, and leden ut here; |                                  |
|--|----------------------------------|
| In his hand a spere stark,  And king ben maked of Denemark.                            | 380                              |
| He wel trowede that he seyde<br>And on Godard handes leyde;                            |                                  |
| And seyde, 'Here biteche I the Mine children alle thre,                                | 385                              |
| Al denemark, and al mi fe,   | 303                              |
| Til that mi sone of helde be; But that ich wille, that thou suere                      |                                  |
| On auter, and on messe-gere,<br>On the belles that men ringes,                         | 399                              |
| On messe bok the prest on singes,  |                                  |
| That thou mine children shalt wel your That hire kin be ful wel queme,                 | eme,                             |
| Til mi sone mowe ben knict, Thanne biteche him tho his rict.                           | 205                              |
| Denemark, and that thertil longes, Casteles and tunes, wodes and wonge                 | 395                              |
| odard stirt up, an[d] swor al that   | ;                                |
| The king him bad, and sithen By the knictes, that ther ware,                           | sat<br>400                       |
| That wepen alle swithe sare For the king that deide sone;                              |                                  |
| Ihesu Crist, that makede mone,   |                                  |
| On the mirke nict to shine,<br>Wite his soule fro helle pine;                          | 405                              |
| And leue that it mote wone In hevene-riche with godes sone!                            |                                  |
| 378 MS. 'mouthe.' 388 MS. 'tho.'   | 392 MS. 'we.'<br>404 MS. 'nith.' |
| 994 mm. witten292 mm. 110tm.   | dod mm. mm                       |

| Hwan Birkabeyn was leyd in graue,  The erl dede sone take the knaue,       |     |
|--|-----|
| Hauelok, that was the eir,   | 410 |
| Swanborow his sister, Helfled, the tother,                                 |     |
| And in the castel dede he hem do,  |     |
| Ther non ne micte hem comen to   |     |
| Of here kyn, ther thei sperd wore;   |     |
| Ther he greten ofte sore,  | 415 |
| Bothe for hunger and for kold,   |     |
| Or he weren thre winter hold.  |     |
| Feblelike he gaf hem clothes,  |     |
| He ne yaf a note of his othes;   |     |
| He hem [ne] clothede rict, ne fedde,                                       | 430 |
| Ne hem ne dede richelike be-bedde.   |     |
| Thanne Godard was sikerlike  |     |
| Under God the moste swike,   |     |
| That eure in erthe shaped was,   |     |
| Withuten on, the wike Judas.   | 425 |
| Have he the malisun to day   |     |
| Of alle that eure speken may!  |     |
| Of patriarck, and [ek] of pope!  |     |
| And of prest with loken kope!  |     |
| Of monekes and hermites bothe!   | 430 |
| And of the leue holi rode,   |     |
| That God him selue ran on blode!   |     |
| Crist warie him with his mouth!  |     |
| Waried work he of north and suth!  |     |
| Offe alle men that speken kunne!   | 435 |
| Of Crist, that made mone and sunne!  |     |
| Thanne he hauede of al the lond  |     |
| Al the folk tilled intil his hond,   |     |
| t ? the fair; see l. 605. 414 MS. 'were.' 419 MS. 'rlt<br>426 MS. 'maude.' | h.' |

| And alle haueden sworen him oth,            |       |
|---|-------|
| Riche and poure, lef and loth,              | 440   |
| That he sholden hise wille freme, iscar.    |       |
| And that he shulde him nouct greme,         |       |
| He thoucte a ful strong trechery,           |       |
| A trayson, and a felony,                    |       |
| Of the children for to make:                | 445   |
| The deuel of helle him sone take!           |       |
| TI wan that was thouct, onon he ferde       |       |
| To the tour ther he woren sperde,           |       |
| Ther he greten for hunger and cold;         |       |
| The knaue that was sumdel bold,             | 450   |
| Kam him ageyn, on knes him sette,           |       |
| And Godard ful feyre he ther grette,        |       |
| And Godard seyde, 'What is yow?             |       |
| Hwi grete ye and goulen nou?'               |       |
| 'For us hungreth swithe sore:'—             | 455   |
| Seyden [that] he wolden more,               |       |
| We ne haue to hete, ne we ne haue           |       |
| Her-inne neyther knict ne knaue             |       |
| That yeueth us drinken, ne no mete,         |       |
| Haluendel that we moun ete.                 | 460   |
| Wo is us that we weren born!                | _     |
| Weilawei! nis it no korn                    |       |
| That men micte maken of bred?               |       |
| Us hungreth, we aren ney ded.'              |       |
| odard herde [tho] here wa,                  | 465   |
| Ther-offe yaf he nouct a stra,              |       |
| Bot tok the maydnes bothe samen,            |       |
| Also it were up on his gamen,               |       |
| MS. 'nouth.' 443 MS. 'thouthe.' 447 MS. 'th |       |
| MS. 'nouth.' 443 MS. 'thouthe.' 447 MS. 'th | outn. |

442 MS. 'nouth.' 443 MS. 'thouthe.' 447 MS. 'thouth. 453 MS. 'yw.' 458 MS. 'knith.' 464 MS. 'ths.' 466 MS. 'nouth.' 468 MS. 'hiis.'

|    |   | /      |
|----|---|--------|
|    | Also he wolde with hem leyke,           |        |
|    | That weren for hunger grene and bleike. | 470    |
|    | Of bothen he karf on-two here throtes,  |        |
|    | And sithen [karf] hem al to grotes.     |        |
|    | Ther was sorwe, wo-so it sawe!          |        |
|    | Hwan the children bi the wawe           |        |
|    | Leyen and sprauleden in the blod;       | 475    |
|    | Hauelok it saw, and the[r] bistod.      |        |
|    | Ful sori was that seli knaue,           |        |
|    | Mikel dred he moucte haue,              |        |
|    | For at hise herte he saw a knif,        |        |
|    | For to reuen him hise lyf.              | 480    |
|    | But the knaue that litel was            | •      |
|    | He knelede bifor that Judas,            |        |
|    | And seyde, 'louerd merci nou!           |        |
|    | Manrede, louerd biddi you!              |        |
|    | Al Denemark I wile you yeue,            | 485    |
|    | To that forward thu late me liue.       |        |
|    | Here I wile on boke swere,              |        |
|    | That neure more ne shal I bere          |        |
|    | Ayen the, louerd, shel ne spere,        |        |
|    | Ne other wepne bere, that may you dere. | 490    |
|    | Louerd haue merci of me!                | .,     |
|    | To-day I wile fro Denemark fle,         |        |
|    | Ne neuere more comen ageyn;             |        |
|    | Sweren Y wole that Bircabein            |        |
|    | Neuere yete me ne gat:'—                | 495    |
|    | Hwan the deuel herde that,              |        |
|    | Sumdel bigan him for to rewe;           |        |
|    | Withdrow the knif, that was [ful] lewe, |        |
|    | Of the seli children blod;              |        |
| 74 | MS. 'bith.' 478 MS. 'mouthe.' 481 MS. ' | kaue.' |

|    | Ther was miracle fair and god!  That he the knaue nouct ne slou | 500         |
|----|---|-------------|
|    | But for rewnesse him with-drow.                                 |             |
|    | Of Auelok rewede him ful sore                                   |             |
|    | And thoucte he wolde that he ded wore,                          |             |
|    | Buton that he moucte wit his hend                               | 505         |
|    | Ne drepe him nouct, that fule fend!                             | ລວ          |
| •  | Thoucte he, als he him bistod,                                  |             |
|    | Starinde als he were wod;                                       |             |
|    | 'Yif Y late him lives go,                                       |             |
|    | He micte me wirchen michel wo,                                  | 510         |
|    | Grith ne get Y neuere mo,                                       | 510         |
| •  | He may [me] waiten for to slo;                                  | •           |
|    | And yf he were brouct of liue,                                  |             |
|    | And mine children wolden thrine                                 |             |
|    | Louerdinges after me,   |             |
|    | Of al Denemark micten he be.                                    | 515         |
|    | God it wite, he shal ben ded,                                   |             |
|    | Wile I taken non other red;                                     |             |
|    | I shal do casten him in the se                                  |             |
|    | Ther I wile that he drench[ed] be,                              | <b>F20</b>  |
|    | Abouten his hals an anker god,                                  | 520         |
| ٠. | That he ne flete in the flod."                                  |             |
|    | Ther anon he dede sende   |             |
|    | After a fishere that he wende,                                  |             |
|    | That wolde al his wille do,                                     |             |
|    | And sone anon he seyde him to:                                  | <b>5</b> 25 |
| -  | Grim, thou wost thu art my thral,                               |             |
|    | Wilte don mi wille al.  |             |
|    | That I wile bidden the,   |             |
|    | To morwen [I] shall maken the fre,                              | <b>420</b>  |
|    | • •   | 530         |
| ·  | 501 MS. 'nouth.' 502 MS. 'fo'; 'thit.'                          | ٠.,         |
|    | 505, 6 MS. 'nouth.' 519 MS. 'she.'                              |             |
|    | <b>)</b>  |             |

534 MS. 'selith.' 540 MS. 'her.' 548. MS. 'mouthe.' 551 Hwan . . . . MS. 'hauede hethede.' See line 2396. 560 MS. 'with.'

|   | For him shole we ben maked fre,       |     | • |     |
|---|---------------------------------------|-----|---|-----|
|   | Gold hauen ynou and other fe,         |     |   |     |
|   | That hauet mi louerd bihoten me.'     | •   | • |     |
|   | Hwan Dame [Leue] herde that,          |     | • | 565 |
|   | Up she stirte, and nouct ne sat,      |     | • |     |
|   | And caste the knaue adoun so harde,   | ٠   |   |     |
|   | That hise croune he ther crakede      | •   |   |     |
|   | Ageyn a gret ston, ther it lay.       | •   |   |     |
|   | Tho Hauelok micte sei, 'Weilawei!     |     |   | 570 |
|   | That euere was I kinges bern!'        |     | • |     |
|   | That him ne hauede grip or ern,       |     |   |     |
|   | Leoun or wlf, wluine or bere,         | -   | • |     |
|   | Or other best, that wolde him dere.   |     | • |     |
|   | So lay that child to middel nict      |     |   | 575 |
|   | That Grim bad Leue bringen lict,      |     |   |     |
|   | For to don on [him] his clothes:      |     |   |     |
|   | 'Ne thenkeste nowt of mine othes      |     |   |     |
|   | That ich haue mi louerd sworen?       |     | • |     |
|   | Ne wile I nouth be forloren.          |     | • | 580 |
|   | I shal beren him to the se,           |     |   |     |
|   | (Thou wost that bi-houes me;)         |     | • |     |
|   | And I shal drenchen him ther-inne;    |     | • |     |
|   | Ris up swithe, and go thu binne,      |     | • |     |
|   | And blou the fir, and lict a kandel.' |     | • | 585 |
| : | Als she shulde his clothes handel     | ٠.  |   |     |
|   | On for to don, and blawe the fir,     |     |   |     |
|   | She saw ther-inne a lict ful shir,    |     |   |     |
|   | Also brict so it were day,            | ٠.  | • |     |
|   | Aboute the knaue ther he lay.         |     |   | 590 |
|   | Of hise mouth it stod a stem,         | :   |   |     |
|   |                                       | . : |   |     |

605 MS. 'brith.'

| Til that thu cone ful wel bere            |     |
|---|-----|
| Helin on heued, sheld and spere.          |     |
| He ne shal neuere wite, sikerlike,        | 625 |
| Godard, that fule swike.                  |     |
| Thoru other man, louerd, than thoru the,  |     |
| Sal I neuere freman be.                   |     |
| Thou shalt me, louerd, fre maken,         |     |
| For I shal yemen the and waken;           | 630 |
| Thoru the wile I fredom haue:             |     |
| Tho was Haueloc a blithe knaue.           |     |
| He sat him up, and crauede bred,          |     |
| And seide, 'Ich am [wel] ney dede,        |     |
| Hwat for hunger, wat for bondes,          | 635 |
| That thu leidest on min hondes;           |     |
| And for [be] keuel at the laste           |     |
| That in mi mouth was thrist[e] faste.     |     |
| Y was with ther so harde prangled,        |     |
| That I was ther with ney strangled.'      | 640 |
| 'Wel is me that thu mayet ete.'           | •   |
| 'Goddoth!' quath Leue, 'Y shal the fete   |     |
| Bred an[d] chese, butere and milk,        |     |
| Pastees and flaunes, al with suilk        |     |
| Shole we sone the wel fede,               | 645 |
| Louerd, in this mikel nede.               |     |
| Soth it is, that men seyt and suereth:    |     |
| "Ther God wile helpen, nouct no dereth:"' |     |
| Thanne sho hauede brouct the mete,        |     |
| Haueloc anon bigan to ete                 | 650 |
| Grundlike, and was [tho] ful blithe;      | -   |
| Couthe he nouct his hunger mithe.         |     |
| <del>_</del>                              |     |

626 ? Godard that is fule swike. 639, 40 MS. 'the.' 641 MS. 'mayth hete.' 648, 52 MS. 'nouth.' 649 MS. 'brouth.'

| A lof he et, Y wot, and more,   |          |
|---|----------|
| For him hungrede swithe sore.   |          |
| Thre dayes ther biforn, I wene,   | 655      |
| Et he no mete, that was wel sene.   | . 00     |
| Hwan he hauede eten and was fed,  |          |
| Grim dede maken a ful fayr bed;   |          |
| Vnclothede him, and dede him ther-inne,   |          |
| And seyde, 'Slep sone, with muchel winne  | : 660    |
| Slep wel faste, and dred the nouct,   | , 000    |
| Fro sorwe to ioie art thu brouct.'  |          |
| Sone so it was lict of day,   |          |
| Grim it undertok the wey  |          |
| To the wicke traitour Godard,   | 665      |
| That was Denemarkes a stiward,  | 5        |
| And seyde, 'Louerd, don ich haue  |          |
| That thou me bede of the knaue;   |          |
| He is drenched in the flod,   |          |
| Abouten his hals an anker god;  | 670      |
| He is witerlike ded,  | •        |
| Eteth he neure more bred;   |          |
| He lith drenched in the se!—  |          |
| ' Yif me gold, [and] other fe,  |          |
| That Y mowe riche be,   | 675      |
| And with thi chartre make fre,  |          |
| For thu ful wel bihetet me,   |          |
| Thanne I last[e] spak with the.'  |          |
| Godard stod, and lokede on him  |          |
| Thoruch-like, with eyen grim,   | 680      |
| And seyde, 'Wiltu [nou] ben erl?  |          |
| Go hom swithe fule drit-cherl;  |          |
| MS. 'het, woth.' 661 MS. 'nouth.' 662 MS. '666 MS. 'denemak.' 680 MS. 'thoruth-like.' | brouth.* |
|   |          |

|   | Go hethen, and be euere more         |            |    |
|---|--------------------------------------|------------|----|
|   | Thral and cherl, als thou er wore.   |            |    |
|   | Shal [thou] haue non other mede,     | 68         | 35 |
|   | For litel, I [shal] do the lede      |            | Ī  |
|   | To the galues, so God me rede!       |            |    |
|   | For thou haues don a wicke dede:     |            |    |
|   | Thou maict stonden her to longe,     |            |    |
|   | Bute thou swithe [h]ethen gonge.     | 69         | 30 |
|   | rim thoucte to late that he ran-     | •          |    |
|   | Fro that traytour that wicke man;    |            |    |
|   | And thoucte, 'Wat shal me to rede?   |            |    |
|   | Wite he him on liue, he wile bethe   |            |    |
|   | Heye hangen on galwe tre:            | 6          | 95 |
|   | Betere us is of londe to fle,        |            | •  |
|   | And berwen bothen ure liues,         |            |    |
|   | And mine children, and mine wives."  |            |    |
|   | Grim solde sone al his corn,         |            |    |
|   | Shep wit wolle, net wit horn,        | 70         | 00 |
|   | Hors, and swin [and gate] wit berd,  |            |    |
|   | The gees, the hennes of the yerd;    | •          |    |
|   | Al he solde, that ouct doucte,       |            |    |
|   | That he eure selle moucte,           |            |    |
|   | And al he to the peni drou:          | . 70       | 05 |
|   | Hise ship he greythede wel inow,     |            | Ī  |
|   | He dede it tere, an[d] ful wel pike, |            |    |
|   | That it ne doutede sond ne krike;    |            |    |
|   | Ther-inne dide a ful god mast,       |            |    |
|   | Stronge kables, and ful fast.        | 7          | 10 |
|   | Ores god, an[d] ful god seyl,        | •          |    |
|   | Ther-inne wantede nouct a nayl,      |            |    |
|   | That euere he sholde ther-inne do:   |            |    |
| ; | MS. 'ig.' 680 MS. 'mait.' 602        | MS. 'tha.' |    |

686 MS, 'ig.' 689 MS. 'mait.' 692 MS. 'tha.' 700 MS. 'neth.' 703 MS. 'outh douthe.' 712 MS. 'nouth.'

| Hwan he hauedet greythed so, Hauelok the yunge he dide ther-inne, Him and his wif, hise sones thrinne, And hise two doutres, that faire wore, And sone dede he leyn in an ore, | 715   |
|--|-------|
| And drou him to the heye se,   | •     |
| Ther he mict alther-best[e] fle:   | 720   |
| Fro lond woren he bote a mile,   |       |
| Ne were neuere but ane hwile,  |       |
| That it ne bigan a wind to rise  |       |
| Out of the north, men calleth 'bise,'  |       |
| And drof hem intil Engelond,   | 725   |
| That al was sithen in his hond,  |       |
| His, that Hauelok was the name;  |       |
| But or he hauede michel shame,   |       |
| Michel sorwe and michel tene,  |       |
| And thrie he gat it al bidene, Als ye shulen nou forthwar[d] lere  | 730   |
| Yf that ye wilen ther-to here.   |       |
| In Humber Grim bigan to lende,   |       |
| In Lindeseye, rict at the north ende,  |       |
| Ther sat [h] is ship up on the sond,   | A 2 F |
| But Grim it drou up to the lond.   | 735   |
| And there he made a litel cote,  |       |
| To him and to hise flote.  |       |
| Bigan he there for to erthe  |       |
| A litel hus to maken of erthe.   | 740   |
| So that he wel thore were  | ,,,,  |
| Of here herboru herborwed there,   |       |
| And for that Grim that place aucte,  |       |
| The stede of Grim the name laucte,   |       |
| 720 MS. 'mith.' 734 MS. 'rith.' 743 MS. 'aute.' 744 MS. 'laute.'   |       |

745

So that [hit] Grimesbi calleth alle That ther-offe speken alle, And so shulen men callen it ay, Bituene this and domesday.

745, 6 Qy. read

ξ. :

So that he Grimësbi hit calle That theroffe speken alle.

## XIX.

## KING HORN.

### BEFORE A.D. 1300.

THE 'Geste of Kyng Horn' is probably a translation of the French romance of Horn and Rimenhild, written in the thirteenth century; but the first conception of the poem is probably of a much earlier date. M. Francisque Michel believes that this romance had its origin on English soil, and was recomposed by the Norman poets after the Conquest.

'King Horn' has been printed at various times—(1) in 1802 by Ritson, from the Harl. MS. 2253; (2) by Francisque Michel, from Camb. MS. Gg. 4, 27, 2, for the Bannatyne Club, 1854; (3) by Lumby, for the Early English Text Society, 1867; (4) by Mätzner in his 'Altenglische Sprachproben,' 1869; (5) by Horstmann, from Laud MS. 108, in 'Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen und Literaturen,' 1872.

Alle beon he blipe
pat to my songe lype:
A sang ihc schal 3ou singe
Of Murry pe kinge.
King he was biweste
So longe so hit laste.
Godhild het his quen,
Faire[r] ne mi3te¹ non ben.
He hadde a sone pat het horn,
Fairer ne mi3te non beo born,
Ne no rein upon birine,
Ne sunne upon bischine.

5

10

<sup>1</sup> MS, miste,

: :

Fairer nis non pane he was, He was brist so be glas, He was whit so be flur, 15 Rose red was his colur. In none kinge-riche Nas non his iliche. Twelf feren he hadde pat alle [he] wip him ladde. Alle riche mannes sones, And alle hi were faire gomes, Wib him for to pleie, And mest he luuede tweie; pat on him het hapulf child, 25 And pat oper Fikenild. Abulf was be beste, And fikenylde be werste. Hit was upon a someres day, Also ihc 30u telle may, 30 Murri be gode king Rod on his pleing Bi be se side, Ase he was woned ride, He fond bi be stronde, 35 Ariued on his londe, Schipes fiftene Wib sarazins kene: He axede what [hi] isozte, Oper to londe broate, 40 A Payn hit of herde And hym wel sone answarede: 'Pi lond-folk we schulle slon, And alle bat Crist leueb upon

1 MS. 'lueb.'

| XIX. KING HORN.                                  | 239 |  |
|--|-----|--|
| And be selue rist anon,                          | 45  |  |
| Ne schaltu to-dai henne gon.'                    | 10  |  |
| pe kyng alizte of his stede,                     |     |  |
| For po he hauede nede,                           |     |  |
| And his gode knistes two;                        |     |  |
| Al to fewe he hadde bo.                          | 50  |  |
| Swerd hi gunne gripe                             |     |  |
| And to-gadere smite.                             |     |  |
| . Hy smyten under schelde                        |     |  |
| Pat sume hit yfelde:                             |     |  |
| pe king hadde al to fewe                         | 55  |  |
| Togenes so vele schrewe:                         | ••  |  |
| So fele mizten eþe¹                              |     |  |
| Bringe hem pre to depe2.                         |     |  |
| De pains come to londe                           |     |  |
| And neme hit in here honde:                      | 60  |  |
| pat folc hi gunne quelle,                        |     |  |
| And churchen for to felle:                       |     |  |
| per ne moste libbe                               |     |  |
| pe fremde ne þe sibbe,                           |     |  |
| Bute hi here laze asoke,                         | 65  |  |
| And to here toke.                                | •   |  |
| Of alle wymmanne                                 |     |  |
| . Wurst was Godhild panne;                       |     |  |
| For Murri heo weop sore                          |     |  |
| And for Horn gute more.                          | 70  |  |
| He wenten ut of halle                            | ·   |  |
| Fram hire maidenes alle                          |     |  |
| Under a roche of stone,                          |     |  |
| Per heo liuede alone,                            |     |  |
| Per heo seruede gode                             | 75  |  |
| Azenes be paynes forbode:                        |     |  |
| <sup>2</sup> MS. 'ybe.' <sup>3</sup> MS. 'dibe.' |     |  |

1

| Per he seruede criste           | , •  |   |
|---------------------------------|------|---|
| Pat no payn hit ne wiste:       |      |   |
| Eure heo bad for horn child     |      |   |
| pat Jesu crist him beo myld.    | · 80 | 0 |
| Horn was in paynes honde        |      |   |
| Wip his feren of pe londe.      |      |   |
| Muchel was his fairhede         | •    |   |
| For ihesu crist him makede.     |      |   |
| Payns him wolde slen,           | . 8  | 5 |
| Oper al quic [wolde] flen,      |      |   |
| 3ef his fairnesse nere:         |      |   |
| Pe children alle aslaze were.   | •    |   |
| panne spak on Admira[1]d        | •    |   |
| Of wordes he was bald,          | 9    | 0 |
| 'Horn þu art wel kene,          |      |   |
| And pat is wel isene;           | •    |   |
| Du art gret and strong,         |      |   |
| Fair and euene long,            | •    |   |
| Du schalt waxe more             | 9.   | 5 |
| Bi fulle seue 3ere:             |      |   |
| 3ef bu mote to liue go          |      |   |
| And pine feren also,            |      |   |
| 3ef hit so bi-falle             |      |   |
| 3e scholde slen us alle:        | 10   | 0 |
| Paruore bu most to stere,       |      |   |
| Du and bine ifere,              |      |   |
| To schupe schulle 3e funde,     |      |   |
| And sinke to be grunde,         |      |   |
| De se 30u schal adrenche,       | 10   | 5 |
| Ne schal hit us nost of-pinche; |      |   |
| For if bu were aliue,           |      |   |
| Wip swerd oper wip kniue,       |      |   |
| We scholden alle deie           | . :  |   |
| And pi fader dep abeie.'        | 11   | 0 |
| •                               |      |   |

| De children hi brozte to stronde,  |     |
|------------------------------------|-----|
| Wringinde here honde,              |     |
| Into schupes borde                 |     |
| At be furste worde.                |     |
| Ofte hadde horn beo wo             | 115 |
| Ac neure wurs þan him was þo.      |     |
| De se bigan to flowe,              |     |
| And horn child to rowe,            |     |
| De se pat schup so faste drof      |     |
| Pe children dradde perof.          | 120 |
| Hi wenden wel y-wisse <sup>1</sup> |     |
| Of here lif to misse,              |     |
| Al be day and al be nizt           |     |
| Til hit sprang [þe] dai lizt,      |     |
| Til Horn saz on be stronde         | 125 |
| Men gon in be londe.               |     |
| 'Feren' quab he '30nge,            |     |
| Ihc telle 30u tiþinge,             |     |
| Ihc here fozeles singe             |     |
| And [se] pat gras him springe      | 130 |
| Blipe beo we on lyue,              |     |
| Ure schup is on ryue.'             |     |
| Of schup hi gunne funde,           |     |
| And setten fot2 to grunde,         |     |
| Bi þe se side                      | 135 |
| Hi leten pat schup ride:           |     |
| Danne spak him child horn,         |     |
| In suddene he was iborn.           |     |
| Schup, bi he se flode              |     |
| Daies haue bu gode:                | 140 |
| Bi þe se brinke                    |     |
| No water be nadrinke:              |     |
| MC (40 minut) 2 MC (Comt)          |     |

|     | 3ef bu cume to Suddene<br>Gret bu wel al <sup>1</sup> myne kenne, |       |
|-----|---|-------|
|     | Gret bu wel my moder,   | - 40  |
|     | Godhild quen be gode,   | 145   |
|     |   |       |
|     | And seie be paene kyng,   |       |
|     | Jesu cristes wiper[1]ing,   |       |
|     | pat ich am hol and fer  |       |
|     | On his lond ariued her:   | 150   |
|     | And seie bat hei schal fonde                                      |       |
| •   | pe dent of myne honde.'   |       |
|     | pe children sede to Tune,   |       |
|     | Bi dales and bi dune.   |       |
|     | Hy metten wip ailmar king,  | 155   |
|     | Crist zeuen him his blessing,                                     |       |
| ,   | King of Westernesse,  |       |
|     | Crist 3iue him muchel blisse,                                     |       |
|     | He him spac to horn child   | •     |
|     | Wordes pat were mild:   | 160   |
|     | 'Whannes beo 3e, faire gumes,                                     |       |
|     | Pat her to londe beop icume,                                      |       |
|     | Alle pr[e]ottene  |       |
|     | Of bodie swipe kene.  |       |
|     | Bigod þat me makede,  | 165   |
|     | A swihe fair uerade   | -     |
| . : | Ne sauz ihe in none stunde,                                       |       |
|     | Bi westernesse <sup>2</sup> londe:                                |       |
|     | Seie me wat 3e seche.'  |       |
|     | Horn spak here speche,  | 170   |
|     | He spak for hem alle,   | , -,- |
|     | Uor so hit moste biualle  |       |
| •   | He was be faireste  |       |
|     | And of wit be beste.  |       |
|     | •   |       |
|     | 1'MS. 'of.' MS. 'westene.'  |       |
| :   | *                           |       |
|     | •   |       |
|     |   |       |

| , XIX. KING HORN,                    | 243  |
|--------------------------------------|------|
| We beop of Suddenne,                 | 175  |
| Icome of gode kenne,                 |      |
| Of Cristene blode,                   |      |
| And kynges swipe gode.               |      |
| Payns per gunne ariue                |      |
| And duden hem of lyue.               | 180  |
| Hi slozen and todroze                |      |
| Cristene men inoze.                  |      |
| So crist me mote rede,               |      |
| Us he dude lede                      |      |
| Into a galeie,                       | 185  |
| Wib be se to pleie,                  |      |
| Dai hit is igon and oper.            |      |
| Wipute sail and roper,               |      |
| Ure schip bigan to swymme            |      |
| To bis londes brymme.                | 190  |
| Nu bu mist us slen and binde         | -,-  |
| Ure <sup>2</sup> honde [us] bihynde, |      |
| Bute 3ef hit beo pi wille            |      |
| Helpe [us] pat we ne spille.         |      |
| Panne spak be gode kyng.             | 195  |
| I-wis he nas no Niping.              | - 70 |
| Seie me, child, what is pi name,     |      |
| Ne schaltu haue bute game.'          |      |
| Pe child him answerde                |      |
| Sone so he hit herde:                | 200  |
| 'Horn ihc am ihote,                  |      |
| Icomen ut of be bote,                |      |
| Fram be se side                      |      |
| Kyng wel mote be tidel               |      |
| Panne hym spak be gode king          | 205  |
| 'Wel bruc bu bi neuening             |      |
| 1 MS. 'supe.' MS. 'Ore.'             |      |

| Horn þu go wel schulle       | •     |     |
|------------------------------|-------|-----|
| Bi dales and bi hulle        |       |     |
| Horn bu lude sune            | . • • |     |
| Bi dales and bi dune         |       | 210 |
| So schal bi name springe     |       |     |
| From kynge to kynge,         | **    |     |
| And bi fairnesse             |       |     |
| Abute Westernesse,           | • ,   |     |
| De strengpe of pine honde    |       | 215 |
| Into eurech londe.           | 2     |     |
| Horn, bu art so swete        |       |     |
| Ne may ihc be forlete.'      |       |     |
| Hom rod Aylmar be kyng       | •     |     |
| And mid him his fund[1]yng   |       | 220 |
| And alle his ifere           | •     |     |
| pat were him so dere.        | •     |     |
| De kyng com in to halle      |       |     |
| Among his knistes alle:      | ,     |     |
| For he clupede apelbrus,     | *     | 225 |
| Pat was stiward of his hus.  |       |     |
| 'Stiwarde, tak nu here       |       |     |
| Mi fundlyng for to lere      | •     |     |
| Of pine mestere,             | a .   |     |
| Of wude and of rivere,       |       | 230 |
| And tech him to harpe        |       | -   |
| Wib his nayles scharpe,      |       |     |
| Biuore me to kerue           | ٥     | •   |
| And of be cupe serue;        | •     |     |
| Du tech him of alle be liste |       | 235 |
| Pat bu eure of wiste,        |       |     |
| And his feiren bou wise      |       |     |
| Into opere seruise:          |       |     |
| •                            |       |     |

| XIX. KING HORN.   | 245 |
|---|-----|
| Horn bu underuonge                                      |     |
| Tech <sup>1</sup> him of harpe and songe.'              | 240 |
| [And] Ailbrus gan lere                                  |     |
| Horn and his yfere:                                     |     |
| Horn in herte laste                                     |     |
| Al pat he him tagte.                                    |     |
| In be curt and ute,                                     | 245 |
| And elles al abute,                                     |     |
| Luuede men horn child.                                  |     |
| And mest him louede Rymenhild,                          |     |
| pe kynges ozene dozter*,                                |     |
| He was mest in boste,                                   | 250 |
| Heo louede so horn child                                | •   |
| Pat nez heo gan wexe wild:                              |     |
| For heo ne miste at borde                               |     |
| Wip him speke no worde,                                 |     |
| Ne nost in be halle                                     | 255 |
| Among be knistes alle,                                  |     |
| Ne nowhar in non opere stede:                           |     |
| Of folk hep hadde drede:                                |     |
| Bi daie ne bi nizte                                     |     |
| Wip him speke ne mizte;                                 | 260 |
| Hire soreze ne hire pine                                | •   |
| Ne mizte neure fine.                                    |     |
| In heorte heo hadde wo,                                 |     |
| And pus [heo] hire biposte po,                          |     |
| Heo sende hire sonde                                    | 265 |
| Apelbrus to honde                                       | Ü   |
| pat he come hire to,                                    |     |
| And also scholde horn do                                |     |
| Al in to bure,  |     |
| For heo gan to lure.                                    | 270 |
| <sup>1</sup> MS. 'And tech.' <sup>2</sup> MS. 'doster.' | •   |

....7

|  | ** 4       |
|--|------------|
| And be sonde seide                       |            |
| pat sik lai pat maide                    | ·          |
| And bad him come swipe,                  |            |
| For heo nas noping blipe.                |            |
| De stuard was in herte wo,               | 275        |
| For he nuste what to do,                 | •          |
| Wat Rymenhild hure poste                 | • •        |
| Gret wunder him buste,                   |            |
| Abute horn be 30nge                      | •          |
| To bure for to bringe;                   | . 280      |
| He poste upon his mode                   |            |
| Hit nas for none gode                    | * q        |
| He tok [wib] him anoper,                 |            |
| Apulf, hornes brober.                    | :          |
| 'Apulf,' he sede, 'rist anon             | . 285      |
| Du schalt wib me to bure gon             | <i>;</i>   |
| To speke wip Rymenhild stille            | · <b>;</b> |
| And witen [al] hure wille.               | •          |
| In hornes ilike                          | . •        |
| Du schalt hure biswike:                  | 290        |
| Sore ihc me ofdrede                      |            |
| He wolde horn mis-rede.'                 | :          |
| Apelbrus gan Apulf lede                  | •          |
| And into bure wip him zede.              | <i>‡</i>   |
| Anon upon Apulf child                    | 295        |
| Rymenhild gan wexe wild:                 |            |
| He wende pat horn hit were               | •          |
| Pat heo hauede pere:                     | •          |
| Heo sette him on bedde;                  | •          |
| Wib Abulf child he wedde,                | 300        |
| On hire armes tweie                      | ·.         |
| Apulf heo gan leie.                      |            |
| 'Horn,' quab heo, 'wel longe             | 1          |
| "man, man, man, man, man, man, man, man, |            |

|   | XIX. KING HORN.                      | 247 |
|---|--------------------------------------|-----|
| , | Ihe habbe be luued stronge.          |     |
|   | Du schalt bi trewbe plizte           | 305 |
|   | On myn hond her riste                |     |
|   | Me to spuse holde,                   |     |
|   | And ihe be lord to wolde.            |     |
|   | Apulf sede on hire ere 1             |     |
|   | So stille so hit were:               | 310 |
|   | ' Pi tale nu þu lynne,               | _   |
|   | For horn nis nost herinne,           |     |
|   | Ne beo we nost iliche:               |     |
|   | Horn is fair <sup>2</sup> and riche, |     |
|   | Fairer bi one ribbe                  | 315 |
|   | Pane eni man þat libbe:              |     |
|   | pez horn were under molde            |     |
| , | Oper elles wher he wolde             |     |
| • | Oper henne a pusend mile,            |     |
|   | Ihc nolde him ne þe bigile.'         | 320 |
| , | Rymenhild hire biwente               | _   |
| • | And Apelbrus fule heo schente.       |     |
|   | 'Hennes þu go, þu fule þeof,         |     |
| • | Ne wurstu me neure more leof,        |     |
|   | Went ut of my bur,                   | 325 |
|   | Wip muchel mesauentur                |     |
|   | Schame mote bu fonge                 |     |
|   | And on hize rode anhonge.            |     |
|   | Ne spek ihc no3t wip horn            |     |
|   | Nis he nost so unorn;                | 330 |
|   | Hor[n] is fairer pane beo he:        |     |
|   | Wip muchel schame mote pu deie.'     |     |
|   | Apelbrus in a stunde                 |     |
|   | Fel anon to grunde.                  |     |
|   | '[A!] Lefdi min o3e!                 | 335 |
|   | MS. 'ire.' MS. 'fairer.'             | . 4 |

| Lipe me a litel proze.                         |     |
|--|-----|
| Lust whi ihc wonde                             |     |
| Bringe be horn to honde.                       |     |
| For horn is fair and riche,                    |     |
| Nis no whar his iliche.                        | 340 |
| Aylmar þe gode kyng                            |     |
| Dude him on mi lokyng;                         |     |
| 3ef horn were her abute,                       |     |
| [Wel] sore y me dute                           |     |
| Wip him 3e wolden pleie                        | 345 |
| Bitwex 30u selue tweie,                        |     |
| Panne scholde wiputen ope                      |     |
| Pe kyng maken us wrope.                        |     |
| Rymenhild, forzef me bi tene,                  |     |
| [My] Lefdi, [and] my quene,                    | 350 |
| And horn ihe schal be feeche                   |     |
| Wham so hit [euere] recche.'                   |     |
| Rymenhild 3ef he cube                          |     |
| Gan lynne wip hire mupe:                       |     |
| Heo makede hire wel blipe,                     | 355 |
| Wel was hire bat sibe,                         |     |
| 'Go nu,' quab heo 'sone                        |     |
| And send i him after none,                     |     |
| Whane be kyng arise                            |     |
| On a squieres wise                             | 360 |
| To wude for to pleie                           | -   |
| Nis non pat him biwreie.                       |     |
| He schal wip me bileue                         |     |
| Til hit beo ner <sup>2</sup> eue,              |     |
| To hauen of him mi wille                       | 365 |
| After ne recche i <sup>8</sup> what me telle.' |     |
| Aylbrus wende hire fro                         |     |
| ? read 'bring.' MS. 'nir.' MS. 'recchecche.'   |     |
|  |     |
|  |     |

|   | XIX. KING HORN.  | 249 |
|---|--|-----|
|   | Horn in halle fond he po Bifore be kyng on benche      |     |
|   | [Red] wyn for to schenche.                             | 370 |
|   | 'Horn,' quap he, 'so hende                             |     |
|   | To bure nu bu wender                                   |     |
|   | After mete stille,                                     |     |
|   | Wip Rymenhild to duelle;                               |     |
|   | Wordes swipe 1 bolde                                   | 375 |
|   | In herte bu hem holde.                                 |     |
|   | Horn beo me wel trewe                                  | •   |
|   | Ne schal hit be neure rewe.'                           |     |
|   | Horn in herte leide                                    |     |
|   | Al pat he him seide;                                   | 380 |
|   | He seode in wel riste                                  | -   |
|   | To Rymenhild be briste,                                |     |
| ٠ | On knes he him sette                                   |     |
|   | And sweteliche hure grette.                            |     |
|   | Of his feire sizte                                     | 385 |
|   | Al pe bur gan liste.                                   |     |
|   | He spac faire speche,                                  |     |
|   | Ne dor[s]te him noman teche.                           |     |
|   | Wel bu sitte and softe,                                |     |
|   | Rymenhild Kinges doşter <sup>2</sup> ,                 | 390 |
|   | Wip pine Maidenes sixe                                 |     |
|   | Pat be sitteb nixte.                                   |     |
|   | Kinges stuard [and] ure                                |     |
|   | Sende me in to bure,                                   |     |
|   | Wip be speke ihe scholde:                              | 395 |
|   | Seie me what bu woldest                                |     |
|   | Seie and ich schal here                                |     |
|   | What be wille were.'                                   |     |
|   | Rymenhild up gan stonde                                | -   |
| ٠ | <sup>1</sup> MS. 'supe.' <sup>2</sup> MS. 'be briste.' |     |
|   |  |     |
|   |  |     |

| And tok him bi be honde:            |    | 400 |
|-------------------------------------|----|-----|
| Heo sette him on pelle              |    |     |
| Of wyn to drinke his fulle:         | Ì  |     |
| Heo makede him faire chere          |    |     |
| And tok him abute be swere.         | ÷  |     |
| Ofte heo him custe                  |    | 405 |
| So wel so hire luste.               | 4  |     |
| 'Horn,' heo sede, 'wibute strif     |    |     |
| Pu schalt haue me to bi wif         |    |     |
| Horn, haue of me rewbe              | •  |     |
| And plist me bi trewbe.'            |    | 410 |
| Horn bo him biboste                 |    |     |
| What he speke miste.                |    |     |
| 'Crist,' quap he, 'be wisse         |    |     |
| And siue be joye and blisse?        |    |     |
| Of pine husebonde                   | 7  | 415 |
| Wher he beo in londe.               | -  |     |
| Ihe am ibore to lowe                | ,  |     |
| Such wimman to knowe <sup>8</sup> . | •  |     |
| Ihc am icome of pralle              |    |     |
| And fundling [am] bifalle.          |    | 420 |
| Ne feolle hit be of cunde           |    | •   |
| To spuse beo me bunde:              |    |     |
| Hit nere no fair wedding            | ٠, |     |
| Bitwexe a pral and a king.          |    |     |
| po gan Rymenhild mislyke            |    | 425 |
| And sore gan to sike:               | •  |     |
| Armes heo gan buze                  |    |     |
| Adun he feol iswoze.                |    | ,   |
| Horn in herte was ful wo,           |    |     |
| And tok hire on his armes two,      |    | 430 |
| •                                   |    |     |

<sup>1</sup> MS. 'plist.'
<sup>2</sup> MS. 'be heuene blisse,'
<sup>3</sup> i 'such a wyf to owe.'

| He gan hire for to kess  | e                       |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| Wel ofte mid ywisse.     |                         |
| 'Lemman' he sede 'de     | re,                     |
| Pin herte nu þu stere.   |                         |
| Help [bu] me to kniste   | 435                     |
| Bi al pine mizte,        |                         |
| To my lord be king,      |                         |
| pat he me ziue dubbing   | g <b>:</b>              |
| panne is mi pralhod      | •                       |
| Iwent in to knisthod,    | 440                     |
| And i schal wexe more    |                         |
| And do, lemman, pi lore  | e. <b>'</b>             |
| Rymenhild, þat swete þi  | ng,                     |
| Wakede of hire swoznir   | ng.                     |
| 'Horn,' quap heo, 'wel   | 1 sone 445              |
| Pat schal beon idone:    | •                       |
| Du schalt beo dubbed k   | ini <b>jt</b>           |
| Are [hit] come seue ni   | 3t <b>.</b>             |
| Haue [bu] her bis cupp   | e .                     |
| And his Ring her-uppe    | 450                     |
| To Aylbrus ure 2 stuard  | l <b>,</b> .            |
| And se he holde forewa   | ard:                    |
| Seie ich him biseche     | •                       |
| Wip loueliche speche     | •                       |
| pat he adun falle        | 455                     |
| Bifore be king in halle, | •                       |
| And bidde be king aris   | te ·                    |
| Dubbe be to kniste.      | **                      |
| Wip seluer and wip gol   | de                      |
| Hit wurp him wel izold   | e. 460                  |
| Crist him lene spede     |                         |
| pin erende to bede.'     |                         |
| <sup>1</sup> MS. 'uel.'  | <sup>2</sup> MS. 'and.' |

| Horn tok his leue                                   |             |
|---|-------------|
| For hit was nez eue.                                |             |
| Apelbrus he soste                                   | 465         |
| And 3af him pat he broste;                          | 4-0         |
| And tolde him ful gare                              |             |
| Hu he hadde ifare;                                  |             |
| And sede him [of] his nede                          |             |
| And bihet him his mede.                             | 470         |
| Abelbrus also swipe                                 | 4,0         |
| Wente to halle blipe 1                              |             |
| 'Kyng,' he sede, 'bu leste                          |             |
| A tale mid be beste;                                |             |
| Pu schalt bere crune                                | 475         |
| In his ilke tune <sup>2</sup> ;                     | 7/3         |
| Tomoreze is bi feste:                               |             |
| Per bihoueb :geste.                                 |             |
| Hit nere nost for-loren                             |             |
| For to knişti child horn,                           | <b>∡</b> 8ɔ |
| Dine armes for to welde,                            | 400         |
| God knist he schal zelde.'                          |             |
| De king sede sone,                                  |             |
| ' pat is wel idone.                                 |             |
| •   | 485         |
| Horn me wel iquemep,                                | 405         |
| God knizt him bisemep.  He schal haue mi dubbing    |             |
| And afterward [be] mi derling.                      |             |
| And alle his feren twelf                            |             |
|   | 400         |
| He schal knişten him self: Alle he schal hem knişte | 490         |
| •   |             |
| Bifore me pis nişte.' Til pe lişt of day sprang     |             |
| Ailmar him buste lang.                              |             |
|   |             |
| MS. 'bline.' 2 MS. 'Tomoreze in his tune.'          |             |

į

| XIX. KING HORN.   | 253 |
|---|-----|
| De day bigan to springe,  Horn com biuore be kinge,  Mid his twelf yfere, | 495 |
| Sume hi were lubere;  |     |
| Horn he dubbede to knizte   |     |
| Wib swerd and spures briste,  | 500 |
| He sette him on a stede whit:   | 500 |
| Per nas no knist hym ilik.  |     |
| He smot him a litel wist  |     |
| And bed him been a god knist.   |     |
| Apulf fel a knes þar  | 505 |
| Biuore the king Aylmar.   | 5-5 |
| 'King,' he sede, 'so kene   |     |
| Grante me a bene:   |     |
| Nu is kni3[t] sire horn   |     |
| Pat in suddenne was iboren:   | 510 |
| Lord he is of londe   | 3.0 |
| Ouer us hat bi him stonde;  |     |
| Pin armes he hab and scheld   |     |
| To fiste wip upon be feld:  |     |
| Let him us alle knizte  | 515 |
| For bat is ure riste.   |     |
| Aylmar sede sone ywis:  |     |
| 'Do nu bat bi wille is.'  |     |
| Horn adun [gan] liste   |     |
| And makede hem alle kniztes.  | 520 |
| Murie was be feste  |     |
| Al of faire gestes:   |     |
| Ac Rymenhild nas nost ber   | •   |
| And pat hire puzte seue zer.  |     |
| After horn heo sente  | 525 |
| And he to bure wente,   |     |
| Nolde he nost go one  |     |
| 1 ? ' his."   |     |

| Alade and his many               |       |
|----------------------------------|-------|
| Apulf was his mone.              |       |
| Rymenhild on flore stod,         |       |
| Hornes come hire buste god:      | , 530 |
| And sede 'Welcome, sire horn     |       |
| And Apulf knist be biforn.       |       |
| Knizt, nu is bi time             |       |
| For to sitte bi me;              |       |
| Do nu hat hu er of spake,        | 535   |
| To pi wif pu me take.            |       |
| Ef pu art trewe of dedes         |       |
| Do nu ase þu sedes.              |       |
| Nu pu hast wille pine            |       |
| Unbind me of my pine.            | 540   |
| 'Rymenhild' quap he 'beo stille: | ٠.    |
| Ihc wulle don al bi wille.       |       |
| Also hit mot bitide              |       |
| Mid spere ischal furst ride,     |       |
| And mi knisthod proue,           | 545   |
| Ar ibc be ginne to wose.         | 010   |
| We beh knistes 30nge             |       |
| Of o dai al isprunge,            |       |
| And of ure mestere               |       |
| So is be manere                  | 550   |
| Wip sume opere knişte            | 330   |
| Wel for his lemman fiste         |       |
| Or be eni wif take:              |       |
| For-bi me stondeb be more rape.  |       |
| Today, so crist me blesse,       |       |
|                                  | 555   |
| Ihc wulle do pruesse,            |       |
| For pi luue, in pe felde         |       |
| Mid spere and mid schelde.       |       |
| If ihe come to lyue              |       |
| Ihe schal be take to wyue.       | 560   |

| 'Knist,' quap heo, 'trewe, Ihc wene ihc mai pe leue: Tak nu her pis gold ring, |     |
|--|-----|
| God him is be dubbing;   |     |
| Per is upon be ringe   | 565 |
| Igraue Rymenhild be 30nge:   |     |
| per nis non betere anonder sunne   |     |
| Pat eni man of telle cunne;  |     |
| For my luue bu hit were  |     |
| And on hi finger hu him bere:  | 570 |
| De stones beob of suche grace  |     |
| Pat bu ne schalt in none place   |     |
| Of none duntes been ofdrad,  |     |
| Ne on bataille beon amad,  |     |
| Ef þu loke þeran   | 575 |
| And benke upon bi lemman.  |     |
| And sire Apulf, pi broper,   |     |
| He schal haue anober.  |     |
| Horn [God] ihc be biteche <sup>1</sup> ,                                       |     |
| Wip loueliche speche,  | 580 |
| Crist zeue god erndinge  | •   |
| De agen to bringe.'  |     |
| De knist hire gan kesse,   |     |
| And heo him to blesse,   |     |
| Leue at hire he nam.   | 585 |
| And in to halle cam:   | 5-5 |
| Pe knistes seden to table,   |     |
| And horne zede to stable.  |     |
| Par he tok his god fole  |     |
| Also blak so eny cole;   | 590 |
| Pe folé schok þe brunie  | 270 |
| Pat al be curt gan denie,  |     |
| MS. 'biseche.'   |     |
| · MIS. DISECHE.  |     |

| Fe fole bigan to springe     | ٠, ،  |     |
|------------------------------|-------|-----|
| And horn murie to singe.     | :     |     |
| Horn rod in a while          | . • • | 595 |
| More pan a myle.             |       |     |
| He fond o schup stonde       |       |     |
| Wib hebene honde:            | •     |     |
| He axede what hi soste       | •     |     |
| Oper to londe broste.        |       | 600 |
| An hund him gan bihelde,     |       |     |
| Pat spac wordes belde        | ×     |     |
| ' pis lond we wulleh' wynne  |       |     |
| And sle bat ber is inne.     |       | •   |
| Horn gan his swerd gripe,    | ,     | 605 |
| And on his arme [hit] wype:  |       |     |
| De sarazins he smatte        |       |     |
| Pat his blod hatte;          |       |     |
| At eureche dunte             |       |     |
| De heued of wente;           |       | 610 |
| Po gunne be hundes gone      |       |     |
| Abute horn al one:           |       | •   |
| He lokede on be ringe,       | • ,   |     |
| And poste on rimenilde,      |       |     |
| He slo3 per on haste         | •     | 615 |
| On hundred bi be laste.      |       | ·   |
| Ne miste no man telle        |       |     |
| Pat folc hat he gan quelle.  |       |     |
| Of alle pat were aliue       |       |     |
| Ne miste per non priue.      |       | 620 |
| Horn tok be maisteres heued, | -     |     |
| Dat he hadde him bireued,    |       |     |
| And sette hit on his swerde, |       |     |
|                              |       |     |

MS. 'wulley.'

| XIX. KING HORN.   | <b>257</b> . |
|---|--------------|
| Anouen at pan orde.   |              |
| He uerde hom in to halle,   | 625          |
| Among þe kniztes alle,  | ,            |
| 'Kyng,' he sede, 'wel bu sitte  |              |
| And alle pine kniztes mitte;  |              |
| To day, after mi dubbing,   |              |
| So i rod on mi ple[y]ing,   | 630          |
| I fond o schup rowe   |              |
| po hit gan to flowe,  |              |
| Al wip sarazines kyn,   |              |
| And none londisse men,  |              |
| To dai for to pine  | 635          |
| pe and alle pine.   |              |
| Hi gonne me assaille,   |              |
| Mi swerd me nolde faille,   |              |
| I smot hem alle to grunde,  |              |
| Oper 3af hem depes wunde.   | 640          |
| pat heued i be bringe   |              |
| Of pe maister kinge.  |              |
| Nu is pi wile izolde,   |              |
| King, þat þu me knisti wolde?' \ \  |              |
| Amoreze þo þe day gan sp <i>ri</i> nge  | 645          |
| pe king him rod an huntinge,  |              |
| At hom lefte Fikenhild,   |              |
| pat was be wurste moder child.  |              |
| Heo ferde in to bure  |              |
| To sen auenture:  | 650          |
| Heo saz Rymenild sitte  |              |
| Also he were of witte:  |              |
| Heo sat on be sunne,  |              |
| Wip teres <sup>3</sup> al birumne.  |              |
| Horn sede 'lef, bin ore!  | 655          |
| <sup>1</sup> MS. 'dipes.' <sup>2</sup> MS. 'woldest.' <sup>8</sup> MS. 'tires.' |              |

S

VOL. I.

| Wi wepestu so sore?'                             |                 |
|--|-----------------|
| Heo sede 'nost i ne wepe,                        |                 |
| Bute ase i lay aslepe                            |                 |
| To be se my net i caste,                         |                 |
| And hit nolde nost ilaste,                       | <b>6</b> 60     |
| A gret fiss at the furste                        |                 |
| Mi net he gan to berste.                         |                 |
| Ihe wene pat ihe schal leose                     |                 |
| pe fiss pat ihc wolde cheose.                    |                 |
| 'Crist' quap horn 'and seint steuene,            | 665             |
| Turne pine sweuene.                              |                 |
| Ne schal i be biswike,                           |                 |
| Ne do pat pe mislike.                            |                 |
| I schal me make þin owe                          |                 |
| To holden and to knowe                           | 670             |
| For eurech obere wiste,                          |                 |
| And parto mi treupe i1 plizte.'                  |                 |
| Muchel was be rube                               |                 |
| pat was at pare trupe:                           |                 |
| For Rymenhild weop ille:                         | 675             |
| And horn let be teres <sup>2</sup> stille.       |                 |
| 'Lemman' quap he 'dere,                          |                 |
| Du schalt more ihere                             |                 |
| pi sweuen [ich] schal wende                      |                 |
| Oper sum man schal us schende.                   | 68 <sub>0</sub> |
| pe fiss pat brak pe lyne,                        |                 |
| Ywis, he dop us pine:                            |                 |
| pat schal don us [some] tene,                    |                 |
| And wurb wel sone isene.'                        |                 |
| Aylmar rod bi sture,                             | 685             |
| And horn lai in [be] bure.                       |                 |
| Fykenhild hadde enuye                            |                 |
| <sup>1</sup> MS. 'ipe." <sup>2</sup> MS. 'tires. |                 |
|  |                 |

| And sede bes folye:             |     |
|---------------------------------|-----|
| 'Aylmar ihc be warne,           |     |
| Horn be wule berne:             | 690 |
| Ihe herde whar he sede,         | -,- |
| And his swerd for leide,        |     |
| To bringe be of lyne,           | -   |
| And take Rymenhild to wyue.     |     |
| He liþ [nu] in bure,            | 695 |
| Under couerture,                | -70 |
| By Rymenhild pi doster,         | ,   |
| And so he dob wel ofte;         |     |
| And pider bu go al rist,        |     |
| Per bu him finde mist;          | 700 |
| Pu do him ut of londe,          |     |
| Oper he dop be schonde.'        |     |
| Aylmar azen gan turne           |     |
| Wel modi and wel murne:         |     |
| To boure he gan 3erne           | 705 |
| Durste hym no man werne         |     |
| He fond horn in arme            |     |
| On Rymenhilde barme.            |     |
| 'Awei ut,' he sede, 'fule beof! |     |
| Ne wurstu me neuremore leof.    | 710 |
| Wend ut of my bure              | ·   |
| Wib muchel messauenture.        |     |
| Wel sone, bute bu flitte,       |     |
| Wip swerde ihe pe anhitte.      |     |
| Wend ut of my londe             | 715 |
| Oper bu schalt haue schonde.'   | 0   |
| Horn sadelede his stede         |     |
| Wip armes he hym gan schrede 1: |     |
|                                 |     |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS. 'And his armes he gan sprede.' See line 848.

. >

c

## 260 XIX. KING HORN.

| His brunie he gan lace,        |   |     |
|--------------------------------|---|-----|
| So he scholde in to place;     | • | 720 |
| His swerd he gan fonge,        |   |     |
| Nabod he nost to longe.        |   |     |
| He zede forp bliue             |   |     |
| To Rymenhild his wyue.         |   |     |
| He sede, 'Lemman derling,      |   | 725 |
| Nu hauestu þi sweuening.       |   |     |
| De fiss bat bi net rente,      | ; |     |
| Fram be he me sente            |   |     |
| [be king gynneb wib me strive, |   |     |
| Awey he wole me driue.]        |   | 730 |
| Rymenhild, haue wel godne day, |   |     |
| No leng abiden i ne may.       |   |     |
| In to uncupe londe,            | } |     |
| Wel more for to fonde,         | • |     |
| I schal wune pere              |   | 735 |
| Fulle seue 3ere.               |   |     |
| At seue zeres ende,            |   |     |
| 3ef i ne come ne sende,        |   |     |
| Tak pe husebonde,              |   |     |
| For me bu ne wonde;            | • | 740 |
| In armes bu me fonge,          |   |     |
| And kesse 1 me wel longe.      |   |     |
| He custe him wel a stunde,     | • |     |
| And Rymenhild feol to grunde.  |   |     |
| Horn tok his leue,             |   | 745 |
| Ne miste he no leng bileue;    |   |     |
| He tok Apulf, his fere,        | 7 |     |
| Al abute be swere,             |   |     |
| And sede 'knizt so trewe,      |   |     |
| Kep wel mi luue newe.          |   | 750 |
| <sup>1</sup> MS. 'kes.'        |   |     |

)

| Du neure me ne forsoke:              |      |
|--------------------------------------|------|
| Rymenhild bu kep and loke.'          |      |
| His stede he gan bistride            |      |
| And for he gan ride:                 |      |
| To be hauene he ferde,               | 755  |
| And a god schup he hurede,           | ,,,, |
| Dat him scholde londe                |      |
| In westene londe.                    |      |
| Apulf weop wip eze 1,                |      |
| And al bat him isege?.               | 760  |
| [De wynd him gan stonde,             | •    |
| And drof tyl Irelonde.]              |      |
| To lond he him sette                 |      |
| And fot on stirop sette.             |      |
| He fond bi be weie                   | 765  |
| Kynges sones tweie,                  |      |
| Pat on him het harild,               |      |
| And pat oper berild.                 |      |
| Berild gan him preie,                |      |
| pat he scholde him seie,             | 770  |
| What his name were                   |      |
| And what he wolde pere.              |      |
| 'Cutberd,' he sede, 'ihc hote,       |      |
| Icomen ut of be bote,                |      |
| Wel feor fram biweste                | 775  |
| To seche mine beste.'                |      |
| Berild gan him nier ride             |      |
| And tok him bi be bridel,            |      |
| 'Wel beo bu knist ifounde            |      |
| Wip me pu lef a stunde;              | 780  |
| Also mote i sterue                   | •    |
| pe king pu schalt serue;             |      |
| <sup>1</sup> MS. 'ise.' MS. 'isi3e.' |      |

| Ne sa; i neure my lyue              |      |
|-------------------------------------|------|
| So fair knist aryue                 |      |
| Cutberd heo ladde in to halle       | 785  |
| And he a kne gan falle:             |      |
| He sette him a knewelyng            |      |
| And grette wel be gode kyng.        |      |
| panne sede Berild sone:             |      |
| 'Sire king, of him bu hast to done, | 790  |
| Bitak him bi lond to werie          | • •  |
| Ne schal hit noman derie;           |      |
| For he is be faireste man           |      |
| Pat eure zut on bi londe cam.       |      |
| panne sede be king so dere:         | 795  |
| 'Welcome beo bu here.               | •,,0 |
| Go nu Berild swipe,                 |      |
| And make him ful blibe;             |      |
| And whan bu farst to woze,          |      |
| Tak him bine gloue:                 | 800  |
| Iment by hauest to wyue,            |      |
| Awai he schal be dryue.             |      |
| For Cutberdes fairhede              |      |
| Ne schal be neure wel spede.'       |      |
| Hit was at Cristesmasse,            | 805  |
| Neiper more ne lasse:               | •    |
| [pe king hym makede a feste,        |      |
| Wip his kniştes beste.]             |      |
| per cam in at none                  |      |
| A geaunt swipe 1 sone,              | 810  |
| Iarmed fram paynyme,                |      |
| And seide bes ryme.                 |      |
| 'Site stille, sire kyng,            |      |
| And herkne bis typyng:              |      |
| MS. 'sube.'                         |      |

|                       | XIX. KING HORN.                        |                             | 263  |
|-----------------------|--|-----------------------------|------|
| H                     | er bub paens ariued                    |                             | 815  |
|                       | el mo bane fiue.                       |                             |      |
| He                    | er beop on be sonde,                   | •                           |      |
|                       | ng, upon bi londe.                     |                             |      |
| Oı                    | n of hem wile fizte                    |                             |      |
| A                     | gen [þi] þre knistes:                  |                             | 820  |
| 3e:                   | f oper 1 pre slen ure,                 | 1                           |      |
|                       | bis lond beo 30ure:                    | ; - ;                       |      |
| Зe:                   | f ure on ouercomeb 3our                | preo,                       |      |
| Al                    | pis lond schal ure beo.                | ٠,                          |      |
| To                    | omoreze be þe fiztinge,                |                             | 825  |
| W                     | hane be list of daye spring            | g <b>e.'</b>                |      |
| ра                    | nne sede þe kyng þurston,              | , N                         |      |
| 40                    | Cutberd schal beo pat on,              | •                           |      |
| Ве                    | erild schal beo pat oper,              | $A_{i} \in \mathcal{X}_{i}$ |      |
| pe                    | e pridde Harild <sup>2</sup> his brope | r.                          | 830  |
| Fo                    | or hi beop be strengeste               |                             |      |
| $\boldsymbol{A}$      | nd of armes be beste.                  |                             |      |
| B                     | ute what schal us to rede,             | <i>?</i>                    |      |
|                       | nc wene we beb alle dede.              |                             | ,    |
| C                     | utberd sat at borde                    | . •                         | 835  |
| - <b>A</b>            | nd sede þes wordes:                    |                             | •••  |
| " (                   | Sire king, hit nis no riste            |                             |      |
| 0                     | n wip bre to figte,                    | , )                         |      |
| A                     | gen one hunde                          | •                           |      |
| <b>p</b> i            | re cristen men to fonde.               | . ,                         | 840  |
| · Si                  | ire i schal al one,                    |                             | •    |
| W                     | Vibute more ymone,                     |                             |      |
| W                     | Viþ mi swerd, wel eþe,                 |                             |      |
| В                     | ringe hem pre to depe.'                |                             |      |
|                       | e kyng aros amoreze                    | •                           | 845  |
|                       | at hadde muchel sorze                  |                             | . 13 |
| <sup>1</sup> ? 30ure. | <sup>2</sup> MS. 'Alrid.'              | * ? þis worde               | •    |

And Cutberd ros of bedde, Wip armes he him schredde: Horn his brunie gan on caste, And lacede hit wel faste, 850 And cam to be kinge At his uprisinge. 'King,' he sede, 'cum to fel[de] For to bihelde Hu we fizte schulle, 855 And toga[de]re go wulle.' Rist at prime tide Hi gunnen [hem] ut ride, And funden on a grene A geaunt swipe 1 kene, 860 His feren him biside Hore deb to abide. De ilke bataille Cutberd gan assaille: He 3af dentes inose, 865 pe kniztes felle iswoze, His dent he gan wipdraze, For hi were neg aslage: And sede 'knistes nu se reste One while ef you leste.' 870 Hi sede hi neuere nadde Of kniste dentes so harde, Bute of be king Mory pat was so swybe stordy; He was of hornes kunne, 875 Iborn in Suddenne. ¶ Horn him gan to agrise, And his blod arise.

1 MS. 'sube.'

### XIX. KING HORN.

| ,                                |       |
|----------------------------------|-------|
| Biuo[r] him say he stonde,       |       |
| Pat driuen him of londe,         | 880   |
| And pat his fader slo3;          |       |
| To him his swerd he droz,        |       |
| He lokede on his rynge,          |       |
| And poste on Rymenhilde,         |       |
| Ho smot him purez pe herte,      | . 885 |
| Pat sore him gan to smerte;      |       |
| pe paens pat er were so sturne,  |       |
| Hi guzne awei urne;              | 1     |
| Horn and his compaynye,          |       |
| Gunne after hem wel swipe hize,  | 890   |
| And slozen alle pe hundes,       | -     |
| Er hi here schipes funde:        |       |
| To debe he hem alle brozte,      |       |
| His fader deb wel dere hi boste: |       |
| Of alle be kynges knistes,       | 895   |
| Ne scapede per no wiste,         |       |
| Bute his sones tweie             |       |
| Bifore him he sa3 deie.          |       |
| De king bigan to grete           |       |
| And teres for to lete,           | 900   |
| Me[n] leiden hem in bare         |       |
| And burden hem ful 3 are;        |       |
| De king com in to halle          |       |
| Among his kniztes alle.          |       |
| 'Horn,' he sede, 'i seie þe      | 905   |
| Do as i schal rede pe.           |       |
| Aslazen beb mine heir[i]s,       |       |
| And bu art knist of muchel pris, |       |
| And of grete strengpe,           |       |
| And fair o bodie lenghe;         | 910   |
| Mi rengne bu schalt welde,       |       |
|                                  |       |

|     | 915 |
|-----|-----|
|     |     |
| •   |     |
|     |     |
|     |     |
|     | 920 |
| •   |     |
|     |     |
| . ' |     |
| `   |     |
| , . | 925 |
| •   |     |
|     | •   |
|     |     |
|     |     |
|     | 930 |
|     |     |
|     |     |
| •   |     |
|     |     |
| •   | 935 |
|     |     |
|     |     |
|     |     |
|     |     |
|     | 940 |
|     |     |
|     |     |
|     |     |
|     |     |
|     |     |

| XIX. KING HORN.   | 267        |
|---|------------|
| To seche horn be knist  per me him finde miste;  Horn nost ber of ne herde,  Til o dai bat he ferde  To wude for to schete, | 945        |
| A knaue he gan imete. Horn sede, 'Leue fere, Wat sechestu here?' 'Knizt, if beo pi wille I mai pe sone telle.               | 950        |
| I seche fram biweste Horn of Westernesse: For a maiden Rymenhild  | 955        |
| pat for him gan wexe wild.  A king hire wile wedde  And bringe to his bedde:  King Modi of Reynes,  On of hornes enemis;    | <b>960</b> |
| Ihe habbe walke wide, Bi be se side, [Ich neuere myst of reche Wib no londisse speche,] Nis he no-war ifunde:               | 965        |
| Walawai pe stunde! Wailaway pe while! Nu wurp Rymenild bigiled,' Horn iherde wip his eres¹, And spak wip bitere teres²:     | 970        |
| 'Knaue wel þe bitide, Horn stondeþ þe biside, Azen to hure þu turne And seie þat heo ne murne,  MS. 'ires.'  MS. 'tir       | 975        |

•

For i schal beo ber bitime, A soneday bi pryme.' pe knaue was wel blibe And hizede azen bliue. 980 De se bigan to proze Under hire wose. pe knaue per gan adrinke: Rymenhild hit mizte of-binke: Rymenhild undude be dure-pin 985 Of be hus ber heo was in, To loke wip hire ege 1, If heo out of horn isege?: po fond heo be knaue adrent, Dat he hadde for horn isent, 990 And pat scholde horn bringe. Hire fingres he gan wringe. Horn cam to burston be kyng, And tolde him his tiping; Do he was iknowe 995 pat Rimenhild was his oze, Of his gode kenne, De king of Suddenne, And hu he sloz in felde Pat his fader quelde: 1000 And seide, 'king be wise, 3eld me mi seruise Rymenhild help me winne pat bu nost ne linne : And i schal do to spuse 1005 Di dozter wel to huse: Heo schal to spuse haue 8 Apulf mi gode felaze,

(

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS. 'ije.' <sup>2</sup> MS. 'isije.' <sup>3</sup> Originally, perhaps, a3e = haue.

| XIX. KING HORN.             | 269  |
|-----------------------------|------|
| God knişt mid be beste      |      |
| And [on] be treweste.'      | 1010 |
| pe king sede so stille,     |      |
| 'Horn haue nu pi wille.'    |      |
| He dude writes sende        |      |
| Into yrlonde                |      |
| After kniztes lizte 1,      | 1015 |
| Irisse men to fizte.        |      |
| To horn come inoge,         |      |
| pat to schupe droze.        |      |
| Horn dude him in be weie    |      |
| On a god galeie.            | 1020 |
| pe [wynd] him gan to blowe  |      |
| In a litel proze.           |      |
| pe se bigan to posse        |      |
| Rist in to Westernesse.     |      |
| Hi strike seil and maste    | 1025 |
| And ankere gunne caste.     |      |
| Or eny day was sprunge      |      |
| Oper belle irunge           | •    |
| De word bigan to springe    |      |
| Of Rymenhilde weddinge.     | 1030 |
| Horn was in be watere,      |      |
| Ne miste he come no latere. |      |
| He let his schup stonde,    |      |
| And 3ede [him up] to londe. |      |
| His folk he dude abide      | 1035 |
| Under wude_side.            |      |
| Hor[n] him 3ede alone,      |      |
| Also he sprunge of stone.   |      |
| A palmere he par mette,     |      |
| And faire hine grette:      | 1040 |

1 ? wiste.

| 'Palmere bu schalt me telle        |   |      |
|------------------------------------|---|------|
| Al of pine spelle.'                |   |      |
| He sede upon his tale:             |   |      |
| 'I come fram o brudale;            | • |      |
| Ihc was at o wedding               |   | 1045 |
| Of a maide Rymenhild:              |   |      |
| Ne miste heo adrese <sup>1</sup> , |   |      |
| pat heo ne weop wip e3e2;          |   |      |
| Heo sede pat heo nolde             |   |      |
| Ben ispused wip golde,             |   | 1050 |
| Heo hadde on husebonde             |   |      |
| pez he were ut of londe.           |   |      |
| Modi ihote hadde \(\)\)            |   |      |
| To bure pat me hire ladde:         |   |      |
| And in[-to a] strong halle,        |   | 1055 |
| Wipinne castel walle,              |   |      |
| per i was atte 3ate,               |   |      |
| Nolde hi, me in late.              |   |      |
| Awai i gan glide,                  |   |      |
| Pat deol4 i nolde abide.           | , | 1060 |
| Pe bride wepeb sore                |   |      |
| And pat is much deole.'            | , |      |
| Quap horn, 'So Crist me rede       |   |      |
| We schulle chaungi wede:           |   |      |
| Haue her clopes myne               |   | 1065 |
| And tak me bi sclauyne.            | • |      |
| Today i schal ber drinke           |   |      |
| Pat some hit schulle of-pinke.'    |   |      |
| His sclauyn he gan 6 dun legge,    |   |      |
| And Horn hit dude on rigge,        |   | 1070 |
|                                    |   |      |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS. 'adrige.' <sup>2</sup> MS. 'ige.'

These two lines come after 1058 in the MS.

<sup>\*?</sup> depe. 5 MS. 'dude.' MS. 'And tok hit on his rigge.'

He tok horn his clobes, pat nere him nost lobe. Horn tok burdon and scrippe, And [to-]wrong his lippe. He makede him a ful chere 1075 And al bicolwede his swere. He makede him unbicomelich. As 1 he nas neuremore ilich, He com to be gateward pat him answerede hard: 1080 Horn bad undo softe Mani tyme and ofte; Ne miste he awynne pat he come perinne. Horn gan to be 3ate turne 1085 And pat wiket unspurne; De boye hit scholde abugge, Horn þreu him ouer þe brigge. pat his ribbes him to-brake: And subbe [Horn] com in atte gate 2, 1090 He sette him wel loze, In beggeres rowe: He lokede him abute Wib his colwie snute; He sea Rymenhild sitte 1095 Ase heo were of witte Sore wepinge and zerne: Ne mizte hure noman wurne. He lokede in eche halke, Ne see he nowhar walke 1100 Apulf his felawe, pat he cube knowe.

<sup>.1</sup> MS. 'Hes.'

L, has 'And Horn gan into halle rake.'

| Apulf was in be ture             |
|----------------------------------|
| Abute for to pure                |
| After his comynge,               |
| 3ef schup him wolde bringe.      |
| He sez be se flowe               |
| And horn nowar rowe.             |
| He sede upon his songe:          |
| 'Horn nu bu ert wel longe        |
| Rymenhild bu me toke             |
| pat i [hire] scholde loke;       |
| Ihc habbe kept hure eure         |
| Com nu oper neure.               |
| I ne may no leng hure kepe, 1115 |
| For soreze nu y wepe.'           |
| Rymenhild ros of benche          |
| Wyn for to schenche:             |
| After mete in sale,              |
| Bobe wyn and ale.                |
| On horn he bar an honde,         |
| So laze was in londe,            |
| Kniztes and squier               |
| Alle dronken of be ber.          |
| Bute horn alone                  |
| Nadde perof no mone.             |
| Horn sat upon be grunde,         |
| In juste he was ibunde.          |
| He sede, 'Quen so hende,         |
| To meward bu wende,              |
| Du 3ef us wib be furste          |
| pe beggeres beop of-purste.      |
| Hure horn heo leide adun,        |
| And fulde him of a brun,         |
| His bolle of a galun, 1135       |

For heo wende he were a glotoun. He seide, 'Haue bis cuppe, And pis ping 1 per uppe: Ne say ihe neure, so ihe wene, Beggere pat were so kene. 1140 Horn tok it his ifere, And sede, 'quen so dere Wyn nelle ihc muche ne lite Bute of cuppe white. Du wenest i beo a beggere, 1145 And ihe am a fissere, Wel feor icome bi este For [to] fissen at bi feste: Mi net lib her-bi-honde, Bi a wel fair stronde<sup>2</sup>, 1150 Hit hab ileie bere Fulle seue zere. Ihe am icome to loke Ef eni fiss hit toke. Ihc am icome to fisse: Drink to me of disse, Drink to horn of horne Feor ihc habbe 3 iorne.' Rymenhild him gan bihelde. Hire heorte bigan to chelde, 1460 Ne kneu heo nost his fissing. Ne horn hymselue nobing: Ac wunder hire gan binke, Whi he bad to horn drinke. Heo fulde hire horn wib wyn, 1165 And dronk to be pilegrym; Heo sede, 'drink bi fulle,

L. has 'ponde.'

T

\* MS. 'am.'

2 ? drink.

VOL. L

|       | And suppe by me telle,                |      |
|-------|---------------------------------------|------|
|       | If bu eure iseze 1                    |      |
|       | Horn under wude leze?.'               | 1170 |
| ,     | Horn dronk of horn a stunde           |      |
|       | And preu hys s ring to grunde.        |      |
|       | [He seyde, 'quen, nou seche           |      |
|       | What is in bi drenche.']              |      |
|       | De quen zede to bure                  | 1175 |
|       | Wip hire maidenes foure.              | ,0   |
| •     | Po fond heo what heo wolde,           |      |
|       | A ring igrauen of golde               |      |
|       | Pat horn of hure hadde;               | •    |
|       | [Wel] sore hure [of-]dradde           | 1180 |
|       | Pat horn istorue were                 |      |
|       | For he ring was here.                 |      |
|       | po sente heo a damesele               |      |
|       | After be palmere;                     |      |
|       | 'Palmere,' quap heo, 'trewe,          | 1185 |
|       | Pe ring pat pu [here] prewe,          | •    |
|       | Pu seie whar bu hit nome,             |      |
|       | And whi bu hider come.'               |      |
|       | He sede, 'bi seint gile,              |      |
| •     | Ihc habbe go mani mile,               | 1190 |
|       | Wel feor bi-3onde weste               | -    |
|       | To seche my beste.                    |      |
|       | I fond horn child stonde              |      |
|       | To schupeward in londe <sup>5</sup> . |      |
|       | He sede he wolde agesse               | 1195 |
|       | To ariue in westernesse.              |      |
|       | Pe schip nam to be flode              |      |
|       | Wip me and horn pe gode;              |      |
| 1 MS. | 'isi3e.' * MS. 'li3e.' * MS. 'þe.'    |      |
|       | MS. 'isteue.' L. has 'on stronde.'    |      |
|       |                                       |      |
|       |                                       |      |

| Horn was sik and deide, And faire he me preide; '[To schupe] go wip be ringe | 1200 |
|--|------|
| To Rymenhild be 30nge.   | •    |
| Ofte he hit custe  |      |
| God zeue his saule reste.  |      |
| Rymenhild sede at be furste:   | 1205 |
| 'Herte nu þu berste,   |      |
| For horn nastu namore  |      |
| pat he hap pined so sore.  |      |
| Heo feol on hire bedde,  |      |
| per heo knif[es] hudde,  | 1210 |
| To sle wip [hure] king lope  |      |
| And hure selue bobe,   |      |
| In þat ulke nizte,   |      |
| If horn come ne mizte.   |      |
| To herte knif heo sette  | 1215 |
| Ac horn anon hire lette?.  |      |
| [Hys schirt-lappe he gan take,   |      |
| And wipede awey pat blake,   |      |
| pat was on his swere,]*  |      |
| And sede, 'Quen so dere'   | 1220 |
| Ihe am horn bin oze,   |      |
| Ne canstu me nost knowe?   |      |
| Ihc am horn of westernesse,  |      |
| In armes bu me cusse.'   |      |
| Hi custe hem mid ywisse,   | 1225 |
| And makeden muche blisse.  | •    |
| 'Rymenhild,' he sede, 'y wende   |      |
| Adun to be wudes ende: •   |      |
| he so 2 MS ( kente 2   |      |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS, ' þe so.'

<sup>3</sup> MS. 'kepte.'

The MS, has only one line for these three:—
'He wipede bat blake of his swere,'

<sup>4</sup> MS. 'so swete and dere.'

| per bed myne knistes          | `    |
|-------------------------------|------|
| Redi to fiste,                | 1230 |
| Iarmed under clope;           | ,    |
| Hi schulle make wrope         |      |
| Pe king and his geste         |      |
| Pat come to the feste:        |      |
| Today i schal hem teche       | 1235 |
| And sore hem areche.          |      |
| Horn sprong ut of halle       |      |
| And let his sclauin falle.    |      |
| pe quen 3ede to bure          |      |
| And fond apulf in ture:       | 1240 |
| 'Apulf,' heo sede, 'be blipe, | •    |
| And to horn bu go wel swipe:  |      |
| He is under wude bose         |      |
| And wip him kniztes inoze.'   |      |
| Apulf bigan to springe        | 1245 |
| [Wel glad] for he tihinge:    |      |
| After horn he arnde anon,     |      |
| Also pat hors miste gon:      |      |
| He him ouertok ywis,          |      |
| Hi makede suipe muchel blis.  | 1250 |
| Horn tok his preie            | ·    |
| And dude him in be weie.      |      |
| He com in wel sone            |      |
| pe 3ates.were undone,         |      |
| Iarmed ful þikke              | 1255 |
| Fram fote to be nekke.        |      |
| Alle þat were þerin           |      |
| Wipute his twelf ferin        |      |
| And be king Aylmare           | •    |
| He dude hem alle to kare,     | 1260 |
| pat at the feste were,        |      |

Here lif hi lete bere. [And be kyng Mody Hym he made blody; And the king Aylmere 1 265 Do hauede myche fere. Horn ne dude no wunder<sup>1</sup> Of Fikenhildes false tunge. Hi sworen opes holde, pat neure ne scholde 1270 Horn neure bitraie, pez he at debe 2 laie. Hi runge be belle De wedlak for to felle; Horn him zede with his 1275 To be kinges palais per was bridale suete, For riche men ber ete. Telle ne mizte [no] tunge Pat gle bat ber was sunge. 1280 Horn sat on [his] chaere. And bad hem alle ihere. 'King,' he sede, 'bu luste A tale mid be beste, I ne seie hit for no blame: 1285 Horn is mi name Du me to knist[e] houe And knigthod haue [I] proued:

110

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> L. has 'Horn no wonder ne makede Of Fykenildes fals[h]ede.'

<sup>3</sup> MS. dibe.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> L. has 'Horn ledde hyre hom wit heyse,
To hyre fader paleyse.'

<sup>· •</sup> MS. • brid and ale': L. has • brydale.

| To be, king, men seide,               | ٠ , . |      |
|---------------------------------------|-------|------|
| Pat i pe bitraide,                    | •     | 1290 |
| Pu makedest me fleme,                 |       |      |
| And pi lond to reme;                  | •     |      |
| Du wendest hat i wrozte,              |       |      |
| pat y neure ne poste,                 |       |      |
| Bi Rymenhild for to ligge;            | 1     | 1295 |
| And pat i wip-segge,                  |       |      |
| Ne schal ihc hit bigizne,             |       |      |
| Til i suddene wizne.                  |       |      |
| Du kep hure a stunde,                 |       |      |
| De while pat i funde                  |       | 1300 |
| In to min heritage,                   |       | -    |
| And to mi baronage.                   |       |      |
| pat lond i schal ofreche,             | •     |      |
| And do mi fader wreche.               | :     |      |
| I schal beo king of tune,             |       | 1305 |
| And bere kinges crune,                | •     |      |
| panne schal Rymenhilde,               |       |      |
| Ligge bi be kinge.'                   |       | •    |
| Horn gan to schupe draze,             |       |      |
| Wib his yrisse felazes,               | 4     | 1310 |
| Apulf wip him his brother,            | ٠,    | •    |
| Nolde he non oper;                    | i     |      |
| Pat schup bigan to crude,             |       |      |
| pe wind him bleu [wel] lude,          | • :   |      |
| Williame daies fiue                   |       | 1315 |
| Pat schup gan ariue.                  |       |      |
| Abute middelniste                     | :     | •    |
| Horn him zede wel rizte.              |       |      |
| He tok apulf bi honde                 |       | •    |
| And up he zede to londe.              |       | 1320 |
| Hi fonde under schelde                |       | \    |
| · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · |       |      |

<sup>8</sup> L. has, · Bi god on wam y leue

. Do he makeden me reue.

| And wip him fele hundred,              |      |
|--|------|
| And perof is wunder                    |      |
| Pat he ne come to fiste:               |      |
| God sende him be riste,                |      |
| And wind him hider driue,              | 1355 |
| To bringe[n] hem of liue:              | •333 |
| Hi slogen kyng Murry,                  |      |
| Hornes fader king hendy,               |      |
| Horn hi ut of londe sente;             |      |
| Tuelf felages wip him wente,           | 1360 |
| Among hem apulf be gode,               | 1300 |
| Min ozene child, my leue fode:         |      |
| He louede Horn wel derne               |      |
| And Horn hym also zerne;]              |      |
| Ef horn child is hol and sund,         | 1365 |
| And Apulf wipute wund,                 | 4303 |
| He luue him so dere,                   |      |
| And is him so stere,                   |      |
| Miste i seon hem tueie,                |      |
| For ioie i scholde deie.'              | 1370 |
| 'Knizt beo panne blipe,                | 13/0 |
| Mest of alle sipe,                     |      |
| Horn and Apulf his fere                |      |
| Boje hi ben here:'                     |      |
| To horn he gan gon                     | 1375 |
| And grette him anon.                   | -313 |
| Muche ioie hi makede pere              |      |
| pe while hi togadere were.             |      |
| He sede wip steuene 3 are 1            |      |
| Childre, hu habbe 3e fare              | 1380 |
| hese two lines are from L. The MS. has | J    |

These two lines are from L. The MS. has

Childre he sede hu habbe 3e fare

Pat inc 3ou se3 hit is ful 3are.

| Wulle 3e his londe winne  And sle hat her is inne?'  He sede: 'leue horn child  3ut lyueh hi moder Godhild:  Of ioie heo [ne] miste  If heo he aliue wiste.' | • • |   | 1385   |
|--|-----|---|--------|
| Horn sede on his rime:   | • • |   |        |
| 'Iblessed beo be time,   |     | • |        |
| I com to Suddenne  |     |   |        |
| Wip mine irisse menne:   |     |   | 1390   |
| We schulle be hundes teche   |     | 1 | / 1390 |
| To speken ure speche.  |     |   |        |
| Alle we hem schulle sle,   |     |   |        |
| And al quic hem fle.'  |     | , |        |
| Horn gan his horn to blowe,  |     |   | 1395   |
| His folk hit gan iknowe,   |     | ; |        |
| Hi comen ut of stere,  |     | : |        |
| Fram hornes banere;  |     |   |        |
| Hi slozen and fuzten,  |     |   |        |
| Pe nist and be usten;  |     |   | 1400   |
| [Myd speres ord hi stonge  |     |   |        |
| De elde and eke be 30nge;  |     |   |        |
| Pat lond hi .poru sozten,  |     |   |        |
| To depe hi pus brosten]  |     |   |        |
| pe Sarazins cunde;   |     |   | 1405   |
| Ne lesde per non in pende.   |     |   |        |
| Horn let [sone] wurche   |     |   |        |
| Chapeles and chirche.  |     | k |        |
| He let belles ringe  |     |   |        |
| And masses let singe.  |     |   | 1410   |
| He com to his moder halle  | ٠.  | * |        |
| In a roche walle.  |     |   |        |
| [Hi custen and hi clenten.   |     |   |        |

٠,

| And into halle wenten.]  Crun he gan werie <sup>1</sup> And makede feste merie.  Murie lif he [per] wroste.   | 1415 |
|---|------|
| Rymenhild hit dere boste.  [Wile pat Horn was oute, Fikenhild ferde aboute;]  To wose he gan hure serne, pe kyng ne dorste him werne, Fikenhild was prut on herte,                          | 1420 |
| And pat him dude smerte.  30nge he 3af and elde  Mid him for to helde.  Ston he dude lede,  | 1425 |
| Per he hopede spede, Strong castel he let sette Mid see him biflette.  Per ne miste liste Bute fosel wip fliste.  | 1430 |
| Bute whanne be se wib droze Mizte come men ynoze. Fikenhild gan wende Rymenhild to schende. [Pe day by-gan to wexe,   | 1435 |
| pat hem was by-twexe;] Rymenhild was ful of mode, He wep teres of blode. Fikenhild or be dai gan springe, Al rist he ferde to be kinge, After Rymenhild be briste, To wedden hire bi niste. | 1440 |

<sup>1</sup> MS. has 'Corn hè let serie.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> These lines come after l. 1235 in MS.

| XIX. KING HORN.                                    | 283    |
|--|--------|
| He ladde hure bi þe derke                          | 1445   |
| Into his nywe werke,                               |        |
| De feste hi bigunne                                |        |
| Er pat ros pe sunne <sup>1</sup> .                 |        |
| Pat nist horn gan swete                            |        |
| And heuie for to mete                              | 1450   |
| Of Rymenhild his make                              |        |
| Into schupe was itake:                             |        |
| Pe schup bigan to blenche                          |        |
| His lemman scholde adrenche.                       |        |
| Rymenhild wip hire honde                           | 1455   |
| Wolde up to londe.                                 |        |
| Fikenhild azen hire pelte                          |        |
| Wip his swerdes hilte.                             |        |
| Horn him wok of slape                              |        |
| So a man þat hadde rape.                           | 1460   |
| 'Apulf,' he sede, 'felaze                          | •      |
| To schupe we mote draze                            |        |
| Fikenhild me hap idon under,                       |        |
| And Rymenhild to do wunder;                        |        |
| Crist, for his wundes fiue,                        | 1465   |
| To-nizt me buder driue!'                           | . •    |
| Horn gan to schupe ride,                           |        |
| His feren him biside.                              |        |
| Er pane horn hit wiste,                            |        |
| To-fore be sugne upriste.                          | 1470   |
| His schup stod under ture                          | •••    |
| At Rymenhilde bure.                                |        |
| Rymenhild litel wenep heo                          |        |
| pat Horn panne aliue beo.                          |        |
| [Ne wiste Horn on liue                             | 1475 . |
| Whare he was aryue.]                               | ,      |
| 1 Lines 1441-1448 are wrongly transposed in the MS |        |

| For he was so nywe.                  |
|--------------------------------------|
|                                      |
| Horn fond sittinde Arnoldin,         |
| Pat was Apulfes cosin, 1480          |
| Pat per was in pat tide,             |
| Horn for tabide.                     |
| 'Horn knigt,' he sede, 'kinges sone, |
| Wel beo bu to londe icome.           |
| To-day hap ywedde Fikenhild 1485     |
| Di swete lemman Rymenhild.           |
| Ne schal i be [not] lie,             |
| He hap giled be twie.                |
| Dis tur he let make                  |
| Al for pine [Rymenhilde] sake. 1490  |
| Ne mai per come inne                 |
| No man wip none ginne.               |
| Horn nu crist be wisse               |
| Of Rymenhild bat bu ne misse.        |
| Horn cupe al pe liste 1495           |
| Pat eni man of wiste.                |
| Harpe he gan schewe                  |
| And tok felazes fewe,                |
| Of knistes suipe 1 snelle            |
| pat schrudde hem at wille. 1500      |
| [Wip swerdes he hem gyrte            |
| Anouen here schirte.]                |
| Hi 3eden bi þe grauel                |
| Toward be castel,                    |
| Hi gunne murie singe 1505            |
| And makede here gleowinge.           |
| Rymenhild hit gan ihere              |
| And axede what hi were:              |
| Hi sede, hi weren harpurs,           |

| XIX. KING HORN.                | 285  |
|--------------------------------|------|
| And sume were gigours.         | 1510 |
| He dude horn in late           |      |
| Rizt at halle gate;            |      |
| He sette him on he benche      |      |
| His harpe for to clenche.      |      |
| He makede Rymenhilde lay       | 1515 |
| And heo makede walaway,        |      |
| Rymenhild feol yswoze.         |      |
| Ne was per non pat louze.      |      |
| Hit smot to hornes herte       |      |
| So bitere pat hit smerte.      | 1520 |
| He lokede on he ringe          |      |
| And poste on Rymenhilde.       |      |
| He zede up to borde            |      |
| Wip gode suerdes orde.         |      |
| Fikenhildes crune              | 1525 |
| per [he] ifulde adune,         |      |
| And al his men arowe           |      |
| Hi dude adun þrowe.            |      |
| Whanne hi weren aslaze,        |      |
| Fikenhild hi dude to-draze.    | 1530 |
| Horn makede Arnoldin þare      |      |
| King, after king Aylmare,      | •    |
| Of al westernesse              |      |
| For his meoknesse.             |      |
| De king and his homage         | 1535 |
| Beuen Arnoldin trewage.        |      |
| Horn tok Rymenhild bi be honde |      |
| And ladde hure to be stronde.  |      |
| And ladde wip him Apelbrus,    |      |
| Pe gode stuard of his hus.     | 1540 |
| pe se bigan to flowe           | -    |
| And horn gan to rowe.          |      |
| <del>-</del>                   |      |

Hi gunne for [t]ariue per king modi was sire. Apelbrus he makede per king **1545** For his gode teching: He 3af alle be knistes ore For horn kniztes lore. Horn gan for to ride, De wind him bleu wel wide. 1550 He ariuede in yrlonde per he wo fondede, per he dude Apulf child Wedden maide Reynild. Horn com to suddenne 1555 Among al his kenne. Rymenhild he makede his quene So hit mizte wel beon. Al folk hem mixte rewe pat loueden hem so trewe. 1560 Nu ben hi bobe dede; Crist to heuene hem lede. Her endeb be tale of horn, pat fair was and nost unorn, Make we us glade eure among, 1565 For pus him endep hornes song. Jesus pat is of heuene king Beue us alle his suete blessing! Amen.

### EX-PLI-CIT.

# NOTES.

#### OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

An Bispel (or Parable).

This piece, as well as the other English ones in the Cotton MS., seems to have been written in the south-east of England, probably in Kent, judging from some occasional orthographical peculiarities in the vowels. Thus the older eo is represented by ie, as in the Ayenbite of Inwit (in the Kentish dialect of the middle of the fourteenth century) hierte = heorta, heart, nied = neod, need, si = seo, the (fem.); ea is replaced by ia, as tiar = tear, niat = neat (cattle); e is used for i or y, as fer = fir, fire, cen = cyn, kin, &c. The punctuation is that of the MS.

Line 1. See the parable in Matt. xxii. 1-14.

An rice. The old form of the indefinite article is here retained before a consonant.

2. Gélest = geleste, extended. The A.S. geléstan also signifies to last, follow.

Wide and side are adverbs formed from the adjectives wid (wide) and sid (long) by the suffix -e. They form a phrase, once in very common use, which has been replaced by 'far and wide.' The use of side = ample, long, as an adjective occurs in Gascoigne's Steel Glass (1576)—

'They be no boyes, which weare such side long gowns.'

(L. 157, on p. 324 of Skeat's Specimens.)

Erfet-telle, innumerable, difficult to be told; the same as the older compound earfot-rime, difficult to be numbered; A.S. earfote, difficult, from earfot, hardship, toil. Cf. Ger. arbeit.

- 3. 34-wer = ge-hwær, on every side, everywhere. The particle ge as a prefix adds an indefinite meaning to many pronouns and adverbs, as ge-hwd, every one, whoever; ge-hwæðer, both, each, either; ge-hwylc, each, every one, all, whoever. Cf. &g-whd = &-ge-hwd, whoever, every one; &g-hwa-per = &-ge-hwæper, either. The dropping of the k in the combination kw is here rather common; cf. wa = hwa, who, l. 4.
- 5. Him, to him. Cf. l. 4, him befell. We still keep the use of the old dative before a few impersonal verbs, as methinks, meseems, &c. See Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 117.

Frend and fend are plurals representing the older frind and find = friends and fiends, friends and enemies.

- 5. Hold over fd, friendly or unfriendly, well-disposed or hostile. Cf. \*hold and trig,' faithful and true; Orm. 6177.
  - Nam him tô rede, took to himself for (a) purpose, resolved. Heom. for them.

Ana = ane, acc. fem. of an (one, a). See fne, 1. 7, and anne, 1. 8.

Labienge, feast, properly invitation, assembly. See l. 90, p. 4, where gelabie = invite.

8. Berie (a gloss upon curt) = A.S. byrig, dat. of burh, a city, borough (cf. bury in names of places), here means the royal city where the king's court was held.

 $D\ell_{jie} = d\alpha_{je} = d\alpha_{ge}$  (dative). The g had probably become silent, hence  $d\epsilon_{jie} = d\epsilon_{ie}$ .

g. Be pe ldist, by the latest, at the latest. See to pa latst, l. 88, p. 4, and King Horn, l. 616, p. 256. Latst is our last. In the oldest English late (late) made comp. lator, superl. latost. In Ormulum we find ldie, latter, lattst. Some have supposed that at last is a corruption of on-ldst, in a track, backwards, on laste, finally, because the oldest form of 'latest' is late-m-est; but perhaps the forms quoted above tend to show that this view is untenable. Alast, lastly, occurs very late.

To pa dezie = to pan dezie = to pam dæg-e, on that day.

per were, should be there.

3e-sceod = ge-scedd = ge-scedd, difference, distinction: it also signifies discretion. Cf. to-yesceodeb = to-sceodeb, divideth, l. 136, p. 6; yescod, discretion, l. 85, p. 4. Cf. M.E. isceadwis, reasonable.

10. pan hi come, when they should come.

Mistlice = mis-lice, promiscuously, variously.

- 11. Me=man, one; cf. Fr. on, Ger. man.
- 12. It will be observed, through this piece, that w is written for wu initially. This can hardly be other than intentional, and probably has reference to the pronunciation of initial wu as u (Welsh w); just as, in the Shropshire and other dialects, people say 'ood, 'ooman, for wood, vuonan.
- 13. Formemete (cf. mor)e-mete, l. 139, p. 6), first meat, or morning meal.

  pat him . . . inn-come, that it might not appear too long to him to wait until the Lord, at noon, should come in.

Of represents the oldest English of pat, Lat. usque ad.

15. Eter gat = et per gate, at the gate. In the oldest period gat, geat, a gate, is of the neuter gender; distinct from gat = a she-goat.

Gode repples and stiarne swepen, good rods and stiff (strong) whips (scourges). Cf. M.E. repylle-stok, a rod used for beating flax, Wright's Vocab. 795. 16, and repple, a Cheshire word for a long walking-staff (Halliwell).

16. Stiarne hine besté, severely treat him. Besie = be-sien = beseon, see to, provide.

19. Ærndraches = ærend-racan, messengers. This is an early instance of change of declension, the pl. an becoming es.

Of fif ceden, from five regions or quarters; literally kiths.

20. Hwet bute [fece], whereupon, so, without more delay. Hwet is here used conjunctionally.

Cofer . . . later; like M.E. rather and later = earlier (sooner) and later. Caf or cof = prompt, active, brisk. See cofe, quickly, l. 31, p. 2.

21. And was idon . . . isett was, and it was done by (unto) them as we previously said was appointed (settled). Cf. 'Do as you would be done by.'

25. Scewie we, let us look at, or view.

- 26. Uncode = uncude, lit. unknown. Cub is the proper passive participle of the verb cunnen.
- 27-29. Unwraste... jebugon, Wretched men, what made you, in all my empire, to contend against me with hatred and hostility, and to submit to my foe (enemy).
- 29. 3chugon, lit. turn to, bow to; hence 'be obedient to.' We have the same in buxom, buhsum in Ancren Riwle.

Swá ibrúce ic mine rice, as (sure as) I enjoy my kingdom, as sure as I am a king. See l. 206, p. 243.

30. Scule pa pe, those shall who, &c.

- 32. *Pe hi sturfe hungre*, whereby they died with hunger. The use of the instrumental is worthy of notice.
  - 34. Sandon = sandan = (sand-an), dishes, literally sendings.
  - 36, 37. Kingen and hlaforden are dative plurals; -en = -um.
  - 38.  $md \ni i = mai \ni$ , may prevail. See Orm. i. p. 279.

39. Him = bi him, concerning him.

- 40. This quotation is not from the Vulgate. But it resembles Isaiah xl. 12: 'Quis mensus est pugillo aquas, et caelos palmo ponderauit? quis appendit tribus digitis molem terrae, et librauit in pondere montes, et colles in statera?' The passage in Job xxviii. 24, 25 also somewhat resembles it.
- 40-42. Hlaford...hand, Lord of (all) might, who holdest the thrones of the heavens and beholdest the deep (abyss) which is under the earth; the hills thou weighest out with thy hand. Belocest does not occur in the oldest period in the sense of 'beholdest,' but of belockest, enclosest. In De Initio Creaturae (Ælfric's Homilies, ed. Thorpe, pp. 8, 9) this quotation is thus given: 'He hylt mid his mithe heofonas and eoroan, and ealle gesceafta butan geswince, and he besceaward ha niwelnyssa pe under pyssere eoroan sind. He aweco ealle duna mid anre handa.' He holdeth with his might heavens and earth, and all creatures, without toil, and he beholdeth the depths which are under this earth. He weigheth all hills with one hand.
  - 43. For-pan pe = for that that, because.
  - 46. For he, &c., because he, &c.

- 47, 48. And us sawle [on] ableow, breathed souls into us. Cf. 'and him on bleow gast' (= and him on ableow gast), Old Eng. Hom. First Series, p. 221, and Ælfric's Hom. vol. i. p. 13.
  - 48. Scred = scret = scryt, clotheth. Scred-de = scrydde, clothed.
- 50. And [vel as] = and or as. The scribe seems to have looked upon and as not quite accurate, and proposed as.
  - 55. Unitald fultume, untold (innumerable) helps, favours, blessings.
- 56. Of wam we alle and us sielfe habbet, from whom we all have also ourselves [i. e. our being]. Cf. Acts xvii. 28.
- Sielpe, the MS. reading, would mean enjoyment, felicity, goods; but see p. 4, note 1; p. 7, note 3.
  - 60. Don him slepe, cause him to sleep.
  - 63. Mihti efre isi = mihte hi efre isi, were they always able to see.
- 64. Ná jewóld ham selfe=ne jewolde hi ham selfe, they would not control themselves.
- 65. Hares unpances, gen. absolute, against their will, they being unwilling.
  - 66. A wunder worden, in wonderful words. See Isaiah xlix. 15. Bi pa=bi pan=bi pan, by the. Cf. 'to pa latst,' l. 88.
- 68. La lief=la leof, O beloved, O friend. In the earlier periods it means O sir, O lord.
- 68, 69. Wiman ... his ... cild ... hi (she). Notice the confusion in gender. Wif was originally of the neuter gender, and so was his.
  - 70. Nell ic = nelle ic, I will not.
  - 71. Be pam pe, as concerning that that, lit. by that that.
  - 72. Quoted from Malachi i. 6.
- 73. Manscipe, manship, hom-age. Sometimes man-rede is used in the same sense; cp. A.S. manræden, Joshua ix. 11.
  - 73, 74. 3if ic. hlaford, if I am Lord.
  - 74. G. m. = gode men, good men.
  - 82. Si ¿cénde láge, the kindly (natural) law.
  - 85. 'Without this law is no rational being.' See note to 1.9.
  - 89. Ne ne wurd, nor not shall be, i. e. nor shall be. pat god ne send, but what God hath sent.
  - 92. Heretoche = heretoge, leader; properly army-leader, duke.
- 93. His, her (i.e. law); a form very common in Southern dialects of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. It does not occur in the oldest period.

Wax bredene = wax-bred, waxboard, a writing-table, a table covered with wax to write upon. The phrase 'stanene wax-bredene' shows that the origin of the compound wax-bred was forgotten.

And si, she, i. e. the law (fem.). Zi, she (A.S. sio) occurs in the Ayenbite of Inwyt (1340). It is properly the fem. of the demonstrative and relative pronoun se, the.

99. Swa se=swa so=swa swa, so as, as far as. Cf. alse=also= alswa, as.

99, 100. Ures . . . cristes, the advent of our Lord the Saviour Jesus Christ, or, our Lord the Saviour Jesus Christ's coming. On this construction see Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 103.

102. Stef-creft, book-learning, letter-craft; stef (stef), a letter, character. Cf. run-stæf, a runic (or mystical) letter; boc-stæf, a letter, alphabetical character. Staves, flat pieces of shaven wood, were once used for writing upon, also strips of the beech tree. In A.S. the same word, bôc, means both 'beech' and 'book.'

103. Wer labieres moche, were many inviters.

Eft bine fece, again within a while, after a time.

104. Hur and hur (húru, húru-pinga), especially, frequently. It sometimes signifies 'at intervals.' See Owl and Nightingale, xvi. L 11, p. 172.

106-7. Lof and w[u]r[t]hminte, praise and honour. Wurth-minte = A.S. weord-mynd, weord-mynt (Grein).

109. Mid senne begripe, taken with sin, defiled with sin.

110. Diefles mute, devil's mouth. Cf. helle mut, hell's mouth, l. 175. p. 7. Hell is represented in stained glass windows as having a real mouth, teeth, &c.

Wam = hwam, whom; here used relatively. 'Who' is used only as an interrogative in the first period. Of wam begins a new clause.

117. per azén, instead thereof, against that.

119. Acennende = acenninge, birth, conception; see 1. 115. The use of the participle for the verbal substantive is found in Lazamon's Brut, an hizende for an hizinge, in haste. The tendency at this period is to turn -ende into -inge, as we have done in all present participles. See Old Eng. Hom. Second Series, p. 177, l. 23.

120. Admoded is for admode, the def. form of admod (=edd-mod), humble, meek. But we have added a d to several words that were originally without it, as wicked, wretched, one-eyed. See Historical

Outlines of English Accidence, p. 223.

Fordede, destroyed, put an end to. Cf. our did for and undid. 122. Leorning-cnihtes, disciples, literally learning-attendants. A.S.

leorning-cnihtas, the usual word for our Lord's disciples in the Gospels; in the Heliand the Lat. discipulus is often rendered by thegan, thane.

127. To freme, to advantage, profitably.

134. Wat ... wat, both ... and, what ... and.

135. picce pringer, thickly throng on, press on in crowds.

136. Eter gate me his scift, and per me hi to zesceoded, at the gate they are divided, and there they are discriminated. Me = man, one: his = hi. them.

141. Uuantruce = wantruce, failure. Cf. wantrokiynge in Specimens, Pt. II. l. 59, p. 100.

143. Iper = in per, in the; pine being a feminine substantive.

Mid evelice lette, with a slight delay or hindrance.
145. Merchestowe, boundary place, place of separation; but perhaps we ought to read merthestowe, a place of mirth.

148-9. Sicernesse of ecer blisse, the assurance of eternal bliss.

150-1. God... fandie, May God, through his mercy, let us never have experience of it. Letes = lete his, his being the genitive governed by fandie.

152. Anú = anum, at once.

3erédie, ready, prepared. In Piers Plowman we find aredy, B. iv. 192; areadiness occurs in Bacon's Advancement of Learning, and in our English Bible, 2 Cor. x. 6.

154. 3emet, shall find, meet with; the present tense, as in the older period, is used with a future sense.

157. Hi ... jeleste, and they shall have for their reward the home that long shall last.

161. 3efered = ge-fer-reden, company.

Anglene had, orders of angels. See VII. 99 (below), and Piers Plowman (Clarendon Press Series), p. 104, note to i. 105, where it is explained that there were supposed to be nine orders of angels, the two highest orders being those of the Cherubim and Seraphim; see sect. V. 1. 1050 below. Had is identical with the suffix head or hood in manhood, godhead, &c.

163. Hágefaderen = heáh-fæderum, patriarch, high-father. In the first period heáh, high, is sometimes used as equivalent to the prefix arch: heáh-bisceop, archbishop; heáh-boda, archangel.

164-5. Mid al pan pe ... abéc, with all those that for his love (sake) put aside the world.

165-6. Wie zeie = hwile ege, what awe (fear, terror).

169. Pe wolcne to-gab, the welkin shall part in sunder. To-gan = to go asunder, to go away.

Si hali rode tacne. Hampole, in the Fifth Book of his Pricke of Conscience, mentions the 'token of the cross' as appearing with Christ at the day of Doom:—

'He sal pan at his doun commyng pe taken of the croys wyth hym bring, 'Yhit som trowes, and swa may wel be, pat pe taken of pe spere men sal pan se

And of he nayles.'—p. 143.
172. he ... bechece, whom none may contradict.

176. Bi s[c]andlice senne beswapen, convicted of shameful sins. See Introd. xlix. d. for dat. pl. in -e.

177-9. pan ... leenisse, Then shall God say to them, the sinful men, ye sinned in your eternity and ye must burn in my eternity.

181-2. Son[e]... jescope, immediately they shall be thrust out from his sight.

184. Quoted from Prov. viii. 31.

188. See John vi. 51.

189. Cwuce bread, the living bread. Cf. 'the quick and the dead.'

192. See John xii. 24.

195. pat cweb us of breade, which speaketh to us by bread.

197. Melstanent (so in MS.) = melstanen, mill-stones.

198. Sebe = seben, afterwards.

Idon into per berien, put into the tomb. In berien the dative suffix is dropped; the demonstrative shows that the word is feminine. 202. See John xvi. 1.

#### II. A SAXON CHRONICLE.

See the notes to Prof. Earle's edition of the A. S. Chronicle, pp. 369-372.

Line 2. Under fangen, received, i.e. in a friendly manner. Earle's text has uenden, for uuenden in the MS.

3. Alsuic alse, all such as. Suic=suilc, such. Alse, also, is a new form replacing the older swylc.

4. To-deld... sotlice, distributed and squandered (scattered) it foolishly. Notice in the verbs the dropping of the final e in the past tense; see 1. 7.

5. Me (= men = man), one, was unknown in the first period.

8. Gadering, assembly, parliament.

 Sereberi = Searbyrig, Salisbury. Roger of Salisbury was Regent of England in 1123.

Hise. The e probably marks the plural; in the first period his was

indeclinable as a possessive pronoun.

10. Neues, nephews. Neues is wrongly translated 'suum nepotem' by Gibson, whom others follow. See Earle's note. Neve or nefe is not of Norman-French origin, but represents the older nefa, a nephew, of which the feminine was nefe, a niece. This old nefa is of course cognate with Lat. nepos.

Til, till. This is a new form unknown to the oldest period; it is of Norse origin and was first used as a preposition = to. It here replaces ob-pat; see p. 2, l. 17, and p. 5, l. 125. Ob = A.S. ob = ono is of the same origin as the un in until=unt-til: see Skeat's Dict. s. v. unto.

- 12. Wunder, mischief, wrong. The original meaning is wonder, awe, lit. that which is turned from.
  - 13. Man-red, hom-age. The suffix -red still exists in kin-d-red, hat-red.
- 13, 14. Ac... heolden, but they (kept) observed no truth, i. e. did not keep faith.
- 13. Treuthe=treowthe, pledged word, faith. Treothes=treowthes (l. 14).
- 15. For-loren, forfeited; the past plural of M.E. for-lessen, to lower entirely. The r=s still survives in the participle for-lorn. Cf. M.E. icoren, chosen.
- 16. Suencten, oppressed, afflicted. The verb swenken is the causal of M. E. swinken, to labour, toil.
  - 17. Uurecce, poor, wretched men.

Weorces; a new plural. It was originally an old neuter, and like swine, sheep, &c., underwent no change for the plural.

- 19. God, possessions, goods.
- 20. Bathe; a new form, of Norse origin. Bath . . . and replaces
- O. E. agter ge...ge.

  Be nihtes 7 be daies, by night and by day. The introduction of be is quite recent; the oldest expression was dages and nihtes.

Carl-men. Carl means a man, and exists in the proper name Charles (Carol-us). Cf. Prov. Eng. carl-cat, a male cat.

21, 22. Pined ... pining. Here we have an instance of the cognate accusative, like dreamt a dream, &c.

Untellendlice, unutterable, untellingly.

- 22. Nan, not one, is here used with a plural noun.
- 23. Me henged, &c., one hanged (them) up; some were hanged up.
- 25. Hengen is the past plur. of a strong verb hangen, while hanged is the past tense of a weak verb hangen, to hang.

Bryniges = brynies, coats of mail, which would be very heavy to bear. Thorpe takes it to be bryninges, i.e. fires.

26. Uurythen, twisted, writhed. The word me, being a weakened form of man, can only be properly used with a singular verb. Here, however, we have the pl. uurythen. But we may suppose the word thei to be understood. Such a change of construction is common.

To  $\delta = to \delta \alpha t$ , until that.

Gade to pe harnes, went to (their) brains. Gade = yede. Zupitza, in his Notes to Guy of Warwick, l. 60, shews that yede = ge-eode, rather than eode, as some have supposed.

- 27. Quarterne = cwearterne, prison. A.S. cweartern in the Bible often renders the Vulgate carcer. Pades, toads, which were supposed to be venomous.
- 28. Drapen; a Northern form; from drap, pt. t. of Icel. drepa, to slav, kill.

- 28. Crucet-hus seems to be, by the explanation given of it in the text, a kind of cell into which the prisoner was forced by being doubled up, as it were. It was the same sort of thing as the cell in the Tower of London called 'Little Ease,' because too small to lie down in at length.
  - 29. Un-dep, shallow, a word not found in A.S.
- 30. Prengue, pressed. From A.S. pringan, from the pt. of which (prang) is derived E. throng. Him, for him; hence him alle the limes = all his limbs.
- 31-2. Lof ] grin; the names of two instruments of torture. Grin means a snare, trap, shackles, but lof is quite a crux. Can it be an error for loc, bolt, bar, beam?
- 32. Rachenteges, bonds, chains (for the neck). Rachen = rachent, A. S. racenta, chain; teg, tie, band,
  - 35. Nowiderwardes, nowhere, lit. nowitherwards.
  - 41. Gaildes = gieldes, tributes, from A.S. gildan, to pay, yield.

    Æure umwile, ever at times, always.
- 42. Tenserie, probably censerie. Low Latin censeria, 'rente seigneuriale et foncière, dont un heritage est chargé envers le seigneur du fief d'où il dépend.'—Roquefort. T'and c are constantly confused in MSS.
  - 44. A dais fare, a day's journey. Cf. wel-fare, thorough-fare.
  - 47. Sume ieden on ælmes, some went unto alms, i. e. went a-begging.
- 50. Ouer sithon might mean ever afterwards, but perhaps we should read o-wer sithen, everywhere subsequently; see 1. 55.
- 51. Cyrce-iard, church-yard. The oldest expression for church-yard is ciric-tún. Tun (town) and iard (yard) both mean an enclosure,
  - 54. Raueden, spoiled, be-reaved. Cf. raueres, robbers, 1. 57.
- ] auric man other, &c., and every man [spoiled the] other who anywhere was able.
  - 57. Lered men, the lettered men, the clergy.
- 58. Oc... par-of, but it was nothing to them thereof, i.e. they accounted it nothing, took no heed of the cursing or excommunication.
- 62. So also, in Piers Plowman, C. xii. 61, we are told that 'God is def now a dayes.' A still stronger expression occurs in a curious lament printed in Political Songs, ed. Wright, p. 256, l. 9, where we are even told that 'God is ded.' See Mr. Wright's note upon the line.
  - halechen = halezen, saints, holy ones.
- 63. polenden = poleden, suffered.
- 64. Martin, abbot of Peterborough in 1132, was formerly a prior of St. Neot's. He died 1154.
  - Abbot-rice, abbacy, like bishop-rick.
  - 65. Fand, provided, found.
- 66. Carited, charity. This form of the word shows that it is borrowed directly from the French, viz. O. F. caritet = Lat. acc. caritatem.
  - 67. pop-wethere = thoh-whethere, nevertheless. h or gh passed some-

times into f; hence we find pof=though, and thurf=through. Cf. enough and cough.

68. Goded, endowed (with goods).

Lat it refen. Prof. Skeat translates this by 'caused it to be roofed;' where refen = hrefen, A.S. hrefan, formed from hrof, roof, by the ordinary vowel-change. This is an easy solution of the difficulty. The word refen, if put for A.S. réafian, as proposed by some, would mean to bereave, or strip of all hangings, not to adorn, or furnish with hangings (Earle). See l. 54 above.

69. S' Petres mæsse dæi, St. Peter's day, June 29.

72. Fram is our from, but has here its old sense of by.

Eugenie. Eugenius III did not reign until 1145, and Innocent II died 1144.

74. Pe... circe-wican, which belong to the office of sacrist. See Earle's note on this passage. The latter part of circe-wican is the same word as is seen in baili-wick.

74-5. I gif, &c., And, if he might live longer, he meant to do the same with respect to the office of treasurer.

75-6. And ... strengthe, And he gained (property) in lands that powerful men held by force or violence.

77-79. Rogingham (Rockingham), Cotingham, Estun (Easton), Hyrt-lingburch (Irlingborough), Stanewig (Stanwick), Aldewingle (Oldwinkle), are all in Northamptonshire.

81. Wende, turned, changed.

84. Wat ... time, what befell in King Stephen's time.

85. The day of St. William of Norwich is March 24; see the account in Alban Butler's Lives of the Saints. At a later date, the Jews were accused of a similar murder of the boy-martyr named St. Hugh of Lincoln. See Chaucer, Cant. Tales, Group B. l. 1874, and Skeat's note; also Tyrwhitt's note upon the Prioresses Tale, quoted in Skeat's preface to his edition of the Prioresses Tale, &c.

87. Lang fridai, Long Friday, Good Friday; a Scandinavian name, probably suggested by the length of the church-services.

88-9. Wenden ... martyr, They thought that it would be concealed, but our Lord showed that he was (a) holy martyr.

90. Heglice, sumptuously, splendidly.

93. Mid ormete færd, with an immense army.

94. And him com togænes, and there came against him.

95. pe... Euorwic, to whom the King had entrusted York.

96. Æuez=æuets=æuest, trusty. The Norman z was sounded as ts. Cf. F. avez=avets=Lat. habetis.

97. Et te Standard, at the battle of the Standard. 'A rhetorical monograph of this battle was written by a cotemporary, Ethelred [al. Ailred, Aldred], Abbot of Rievaulx. It is printed in Twysden, X Scrip-

tores... A representation of the Standard is given in Twysden, apparently from an ancient drawing.'—Earle.

100. Pe kinges sune Henries, i. e. King Henry's son; see ll. 120, 124.

101. He wart (= wart) it war, he became aware of it; see l. 132, p. 14.

102. In pe lengten, in the Lenten season.

104. xiii kalend. April, March 20.

105. 'Mr. Hartshorne has vindicated for Archbp. William de Corbeuil, the glory of being the founder of the celebrated "Gundulf's" Tower at Rochester; Archæological Journal, Sept. 1863, p. 210. He quotes Gervase (apud Decem Scriptores, p. 1664).'—Earle.

Suythe of-wundred, much astonished.

107. Bec, the abbey of Bec in Normandy, whence came Lanfranc and Anselm, Archbishops of Canterbury.

116. Candel masse dai, Candlemas day, Feb. 2, the feast of Purification, celebrated with many lighted candles.

117. Bristowe, Bristol.

118. Feteres. Thorpe and Earle leave teres without any attempt to explain it. Probably fe should be supplied, so that we get feteres = fetters, chains for the feet. See Stratmann, s.v. Feter.

. 121. Alamanie, Germany. The reference is to the empress Maud.

122. Lundenissee fole, the people of London, the Londonish folk. Sca, she; an East-Midland variety of the Northumbrian sco, she.

128. Isuen=yiuen, give.

129. Mid al hire strengthe, with all her power or forces. In Shake-speare's King Lear we find power = forces, armies.

130. Micel hungær, a great famine.

132. Folecheden = folezeden, followed.

133. Rouecestre, Rochester.

134. Minstre, monastery; cp. E. minster (in Westminster, York minster).

135. Freond = frynd is here plural.

139. Treuthes fæston, plighted their troths.

Her nouper, &c., neither of them should deceive the other.

140. It ne for-stod naht, it (the pledges taken) availed nothing.

141. Hamtun, Southampton. So also in Specimens, II. sect. xi. (A). 59.

Wicce ræd, a wicked contrivance, i. e. treachery.

142. To 8 forewarde, upon the condition.

143. Halidom, relics; it sometimes signifies the consecrated host, see Bosworth's Dict. s. v. háligdóm.

Gysles fand, provided hostages.

150-1. pa... sagen, When the King was out [of prison] then he heard [them] say that.

155. Fra, from, is a new form due to Norse influence.

- 155. Sume here pankes 3 sume here un-pankes, some willingly and others unwillingly. Pankes and unpankes are adverbial genitives, likeneeds, eftsoons, &c.
- 165-6. Christ ... beien, Christ would not that he should reign long, and both he and his mother died. Ward ded = ward ded, became dead, died; beien = begen, both.
- 167. Toc to pe rice, began to reign, lit. took to the kingdom. Rice, kingdom, is connected with rixian (l. 165), to rule.
- 173. Makede 8 sahte, made the peace, came to terms or settlement. Cf. sahte in 1. 175.
  - 174. Ware, should be.
- 180. De pais to halden, to keep the peace; here the French pais replaces the older grith.
- 182. Æuerte = euer-to, as yet. This form occurs in the Ayenbite of Inwyt.
  - 186. Fauresfeld, Faversham, Kent.
  - 189. Eie, fear. Awe is the Norse form of the word.
  - 190. Bletcad = bletsad, consecrated; lit. blessed.
- 193. Burch, Peterborough. Burch = Burh, borough, the new name given to Medesham stede, which was the original name of Peterborough. See Earle, pp. 123, 372.
  - 194. iv non. Jan., the fourth Nones of January, i.e. Jan. 2.
- Innen dais. It is clear that some number is omitted before the word dais; but there is no number in the MS. It was probably left for insertion at a later period, and then forgotten.
  - 195. Cusen ... salf, chose another from (among) themselves.
  - 196. God clerc, a good scholar. In M. E. clergy often signifies learning.
  - 108. be cosan abbot, the abbot-elect.
- 200, 201. Par bletcad and sithen, mid micel wurtscipe, and other italicised words, are very faint in the MS., and have been copied by Mr. Earle with some difficulty and consequently some uncertainty.
- 202, 203. Ramesæie (Ramsey), Torney (Thorney), Spallding, are all in Lincolnshire.
- 204-5. I faire ... endinge, and hath well (fairly) begun; Christ grant him a good ending. We still preserve unne in the phrase 'I own I have done wrong.'

## III. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

#### (A) In Diebus Dominicis.

There are metrical versions of what St. Paul saw in hell in An Old English Miscellany, p. 147. There is also an allusion to it in the Blickling Homilies (ed. Morris), p. 42. In like manner, the 'monk of Evesham' was led by St. Nicholas through purgatory; see Arber's

reprint of the Monk of Evesham, especially capp. xvi, xvii. So also Dante was conducted by Virgil. In Beda's Ecclesiastical History, bk. iii. c. 19, we find a somewhat similar account of the visions of St. Fursey.

The notion of the repose of condemned souls upon a certain day must be extremely old. The reader will find a singular illustration of this in the notes to Southey's Thalaba the Destroyer, bk, ix. stanzas 37-30. The first of these stanzas may be quoted.

'Nay, Sorceress, not to-night!' the spirit cried, 'The flesh in which I sinned may rest to-night From suffering; all things, even I, to-night, Even the damn'd, repose!'

Line 1. Leofemen, dear men. Cf. 'beloved brethren.'

willeliche, willingly. In the first period we find willice and willendlice, willingly.

2. Suteliche seggen, plainly speak.

Of pa = of pan. Cf. to pan deie.

4. pes lauerdes dei, the Lord's day; a translation of the Lat. dies Dominica (F. Dimanche) occurring in St. Augustine and Tertullian, and in the Vulgate version of Rev. i. 10.

Blisse and lisse, bliss and ease. Bliss is from blithe, just as lisse is from live; bless has nothing to do with bliss = A.S. bletsian, to consecrate, from blbt, a sacrifice. Cf. iblissied = rejoice (1. 6).

- 6. Erming, wretched, miserable; properly a substantive from earm-ian, to grieve; earm, miserable, poor,
  - 7. Gif hwa wule witen, if any one will learn,
- 7, 8. pam wrecche saule, for the wretched souls. The demonstrative keeps its inflection, while adjective and substantive represent the older dative plur. suffix um by -e.

to-sope = for a truth, truly.

- 14. Eisliche = egeslice, horribly. Cf. Aisliche in Glossary to Skeat's Specimens. 3ete = geatu, gates.
- 15, 16. Bi pa fet, &c. Fet seems to be in the acc. plural: the dative would be fote for fotum. Tunge is dat. fem. as well as heorte, yet the demonstrative has lost its case-suffix in the first example.
  - 18. Quen is masculine, hence it is followed by the pronoun he.
  - 19. Uwilcan = iwilcan, a softening of gehwilc an.

Eateliche = atelice, horrible.

- 21. Saule = souls. The nom. plural is marked by e, representing an older a. Saulen (acc. pl.) occurs in l. 25.
- 23. Meister deoften, master-devils, chief-devils. Cf. masterpiece. Many old compounds, as 'master-street,' chief street, highway, have disappeared from the modern language. See Chaucer, Squieres Tale, and Skeat's note.

- 24. Swile, as if: alse replaces swile with the sense of as if; and as is so used in Elizabethan writers.

Ha,=they, is one of those provincial forms very common in the South of England after the Norman Conquest. It is also used for he. she.

- 26. Efter pon, after that, afterwards. See Ayenbite of Inwyt.
- 30. Ful stunch, foul stink: stenc (stinc) was originally mase, and not fem. as here used.

Efreni, ever-any; just as reasonable a compound as every = ever-each, or ever-eiper (Pecock, in Skeat's Specimens, p. 55, l. 102).

31. Un-ancomned = un-ge-nemnod, unmentionable on account of their number.

Deor, wild beasts. See 1.37, where swa deor lude reme $\overline{v}$  = as wild beasts roar loudly.

32. Feber-foled = fyber-fóle, fyber-féle, four-footed. A.S. fyber = Goth. fidwor, Lat. qualuor.

Bute fet, without feet. In Scotland but is still used in this sense.

- 33, 34. Heore epem ... punre, their breath shone as doth the lightning among thunder.
  - 34. pas ilke, these same.
  - 35. pa ilca, those same.
  - 36. Hare scrift enden nalden, would not complete their shrift.
- 41-2. pat... pinan, &c., that one would protect them from those evil pains.
- 43. This quotation is not from the Psalms, as suggested; nor elsewhere in the Bible.
- 46. Inne-midde-warde, in the midst of, corresponding to the later amidward. See Hampole's Pricke of Conscience, p. 174, ll. 6447, 6450.
  - 48. Ufele brede, noxious vapour (breath).
- 49. He him sceawede gan on ald mon, he shewed him an old man going about.
  - 50. Hwet pe alde mon were, who the old man might be.
- 52-3. Ofter . . . dringan, more often would he wrongfully cite his subjects before his court, and long oppress them. Dringan seems to be for Gringan, to oppress.
  - 55. Swide unbisor seliche, very remorselessly, very unrelentingly.
  - 59. Elmes jeorn, desirous of giving alms, charitable.
- 64. On punres liche, in the form of thunder; perhaps we should read on wunres (wundres) liche, in a form of wonder, in a glorious form.

A pet = of  $\delta at$ , to that, until.

- 71. pe weren efterward, who were after, who were seeking.
- 78. pes pe redper pet, so much the rather that, the more so because. Cf. pas pe má, so much the more.
  - 82. A pa(t) cume monedeis lihting, until Monday's dawn come.

85. Mucheles pe mare, much the more. Mucheles is the genitive and abverbial form of the adjective muchel.

90. Chirche bisocnie, to go to church. Cf. the oldest English cyrice-socn, church-going; see chirch-socne, l. 3, p. 26, of this volume.

103. Preo wurdliche mihte, three precious properties (virtues).

109. Hwa efre penne ilokie wel, whoever then may (i. e. will) observe well.

111. Beo heo, let him be, i. e. he shall be. For heo read he. Dal-neominde, partaking, participating, hence a partaker.

## (B) Hic dicendum est de Propheta.

See Jeremiah xxxviii. 6-13.

Line 7. And pet, and (also); pet hardly seems wanted.

12, 13. For to bi-winden ... wursien, to wind round (envelop) the ropes, so that his body, which was feeble, should not become worse (i. e. receive further injury).

14. Weord, words, neuter plural. Cf. deor, &c.; the more modern plural weordes occurs in 1. 16.

15. Muchele bi-tacnunge, important meaning.

16. Hiheren = i-heren = geheren, hear.

18. See Luke xi. 28.

23. The quotations here and below are not from the Bible. They probably belong to the Latin original (here attributed to St. Gregory) from which the Homily is more or less closely translated. Compare 2 Peter ii. 21.

30, 31. Unwurde gode, displeasing to God.

32, 33. Deopnesse of sunne, for sunne deopnesse. An early use of the preposition of to express the genitive case.

33. Heued sunnen, cardinal sins, especially the seven deadly sins.

36. Manabas, perjury. Cf. mansworn, perjured.

45. Cf. Ps. lxix. 15 (or lxviii. 16 in the Vulgate): 'neque urgeat super me puteus os suum.' The words quoted are probably a gloss upon this verse.

50. pe sweere, his neck. This use of the definite article is hardly out of use.

51. Per neuer eft ne cumeð of bote=per-of neuer eft ne cumeð bote, therefrom never again cometh help (boot), succour, deliverance.

58. Dede wel endinge = wel dede endinge, completion or performance of good works: dede is feminine.

Cordis contritione, &c. So in Piers Plowman, B. xiv. 91, we find 'per confessionem peccata occiduntur.' Contrition was divided into three parts or acts, viz. contrition of heart, confession of mouth, and satisfaction of deed, &c.; note to Piers Plowman, B. xiv. 16, ed. Skeat, where

references are given to the first part of Chaucer's Persones Tale; Polit. Religious, and Love Poems, ed. Furnivall, p. 218; Peter Cantor, ed. Migne, vol. 205 of the Cursus Patrologicus, col. 342; Ancren Riwle, p. 229; Barclay's Ship of Fools, i. 196, &c.

81. In alesnesse of alla (= alle) sunfulle, unto or for the forgiveness of

all sinners.

84. Pet often means what, but probably is here an error for wet, what. 90. An manere of fissce. The Romance manere seems to have replaced the native word cun or cin; hence it mostly occurs without a following of, as alle manere men = alles cunnes men, men of every kind. This cun or cin, = kind, was originally placed after the substantive as a suffix. Cf. man-kin-d, dier-chin(1. 2, p. 3) = deer-kind, fis-cynn(1. 3, p. 3) = fish-kind.

91. Euer se, ever so, used before comparatives, like pe (instrumental pi).

- 92. To swimminde = to swimmene, the use of the present participle for the gerundial or dative infinitive. This corruption is found in the earliest period.
- 106. pos blaca tadden, these black toads. Blaca = blace = blacen = blacan, the pl. of the def. form of the adj. pos = pas, these, has not as yet got its modern usage.

113-17. peos . . . ouerligged, this same wealth which these (persons)

thus overlie.

115. peos...helfter. Some words have evidently been omitted after clapes. The meaning seems to be as follows:—These yellow clothes [betoken women who go gaudily attired to render themselves objects of attraction], for the yellow cloth is the devil's halter.

123. Blanchet, a kind of wheaten powder used by ladies as a cosmetic.

'With blaunchette and other flour

To make thaim qwyther [whiter] of colour.'

R. de Brunne, MS. Bowes, in Halliwell, p. 20.

124. 3eoluwe clape, clothes stained with saffron. 'Hire wimpel [maked] wit offer maked geleu mid saffran.' (Homilies in Trinity College, Cambridge, B 14. 52. See Old Eng. Homilies, First Series, p. 311.)

125. Scawere, mirror, looking-glass. See Piers Plowman, B. xii. 153. 128. Musestoch = muse-stoc = mouse stock, mousetrap. The oldest word for this was mus-fealle.

#### IV. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

### (A) Dominica Palmarum.

See Matt. xxi. 9, &c., &c.

Line 8. po pe com, when that [he] came. Swo hatte pe prop, so is called the village.

16. From Matt. xi. 29.

18. Sanderbodes, like sandes-men = messengers, ambassadors: sander-man = messenger, Orm. 322.

22. Hihten, adorned, decorated. Cp. M. E. histe, to adorn, Trevisa's

Higden, 1. 41, 235; 2. 313, 363.

- 32. Silof, let there be praise. Cf. heil seo pu, hail be thou, La3amon, vol. iii. p. 162. This is the only instance of the old form of the subjunctive to be met with in the Trinity MS.
- 35. See John xii. 13. The Vulgate version has: 'acceperunt ramos palmarum, et processerunt obviam ei,' &c.

38. heg settle, high seat, throne. A settle still signifies a seat.

44. Bethphage has been explained as 'domus oris vallium,' as in the tables given in some editions of the Vulgate. The same lists give: 'Jerusalem, visio pacis, visio perfecta.' Bethphage means in Hebrew 'house of fige' (hard figs); see Cheyne, Aids to the Student (Proper Names), Smith's Dict. of the Bible (s. v. Jerusalem), and Trench, The Parables, p. 315.

49. here mubes wike, the offices of their mouth.

55. Sod of sahtnesse is an error for siht of sahtnesse, vision of peace.

58. And pe folc sent, and dismisseth the people.

- 80. And sinne . . . bete, To them it is hateful to forsake sin, and they are unwilling to make amendment.
- 81. Godes . . . semen, God's behests weigh heavily, i. e. are a great burden.
  - 82. Ful don, do fully, perform effectually.
  - 84. pe ech . . . mineged, which each church commemorates to-day.
  - 88. Secula, for secla, as the line is a perfect hexameter.

#### (B) In Die Pasche,

See Matt. xxii. 4, Ps. cxviii. 24.

Line q. From 1 Cor. xi. 28.

- 19. Eten and drinken are simple infinitives (rightly used without the sign to) employed as substantives.
  - 21. See Piers Plowman, B. xviii. 428.
  - 22. See Brand's Popular Antiquities (ed. Ellis), i. 158.

25. Tweire kinne, of two kinds: -re is the sign of gen. pl. Cf. beire, of both; alre, of all, &c.

34. Here vestis innocentie is explained to signify the chrism-cloth (also spelt chrisome-cloth). 'Chrisome signifies properly the white cloth which is set by the Minister of Baptism upon the head of a Child newly anointed with Chrism [holy oil] after his Baptism: now, it is vulgarly taken for the white cloth put about or upon a child newly Christened, in token of his Baptism; wherewith the women use to shroud the child, if dying within the month.'—Blount's Glossographia, ed. 1681.

44. 'Miserere animae tuae placens Deo, et contine;' Ecclesiasticus xxx. 24 (Vulg.). The A.V. merely has: 'Love thine own soul;' verse 23.

51. eiter, one (of these garments).

55. Matt. xxii. 12.

57, 63. Ps. cxvii. 24 (Vulg.); cxviii. 24 (A.V.).

61. oberluker, otherwise, the comparative of oberliche (otherlike).

66. estrene dai, that is, aristes dai. The writer here attempts a little popular etymology, by connecting easter with the verb arise. In this homily he also connects it with esten, dainties: Estre dai pat is estene dai, Easter Day, that is, the day of dainties (or eatings). And te est is husel, and no man ne mai seien hu sel wu god it is, and the dainty is the housel, and no man may say how seely it is. Husel = consecrated bread; hu sel = how good.

73. The writer seems to have mixed up verses 26, 27, 28 of Matt. xxvi. Accipite et commedite, hoc est corpus meum... Bibite ex hoc omnes: hic est enim sanguis meus novi testamenti, &c. e. c. s. m. n. in the text may stand for enim calix sanguinis mei novi. See I Cor. xi. 24.

76, 78. John vi. 55; vi. 53.

77. Wis = i-wis, truly, verily, indeed.

88, 9. More milte... cunde, Greater might doth our Saviour than the holy words which he spake by his (the priest's) mouth, when he giveth mankind [his flesh and blood].

100. Ps. lxvii. 24, 25 (Vulg.); lxviii. 24, 25 (A. V.).

104. Manné . . . tis, Manna signifies 'what is this?' Exod. xvi. 15.

108. Manne, to the man.

109. And . . . soule, and the bitterest of all bitters to every man's soul.

111. John vi. 56.

114. Ure ech, each of us.

116. To holi axen ... procession, to holy ashes (on Ash Wednesday), to procession on Palm Sunday.

# (C) Dominica i. post Pascha.

See Luke xxiv. 36.

Lines 13, 14. Swiede, was still; swidages, still days, the three days before Easter Day. Cp. G. der stille Freitag, Good Friday, die stille Woche, Holy Week.

17. Frio, peace, freedom; which the writer connects with fre.

26. Sume we, some of us: the partitive use of some came up in the twelfth century.

28. Alse wat se, as soon as; wat = hwat, quickly, soon.

- 31. For pat, until. Cf. for to, for te, which replace the older of pat.
- 32. The prophet here alluded to is David. See Ps. cxxvi. 2 (Vulg.): Surgité postquam sederitis, qui manducatis panem doloris; cxxvii. 2 (A. V.).
  - 35. Ps. exxxviii. 2 (Vulg.); exxxix. 2 (A.V.).

37. Ps. iii. 7.

58. Nemned, named. We ought perhaps to read euened, compared, as in 1. 60. To over dai, the second day. There is evidently an omission here. The words peh he do edie dede concern the first day's work; but pe is nemned to over dai refer to the second day. The meaning intended is: 'until on the third day, that his heart may be light [i. e. illumined]; for, though he do a good deed, which belongs to the first day, yet he must also speak aright, which is the thing allotted to the second day; and both these help him little or not at all, unless he have a good thought [intent], which is likened to the third day.' The omitted clause is the one here printed in italics.

### (D) Dominica iv. post Pascha.

Line 1. See James i. 17.

- 3. Sette to lorpeawe, appointed for, or as a teacher.
- 13. Pese lit word, these few (little) words.
- 15. Neven uppard = upward from below.
- 16. Swo ne lete, do not so look upon or regard it.
- 20. Sheppendes, creators, connected of course with shop (1. 20) and shapen (1. 21).
- 21. Ne was me no bet shapen, it was no better destined (ordered) for me; it was my fate.
- 22. Hwate, witchcraft. It originally signified augury, soothsaying, divination. Cp. the phrase 'I was bewitched.'

Nahte (= ne ahte) ... wate, I had no better luck.

- 25. Mai no man neden, is not able to force any man (to sin).
- 28. See Luke xxiv. 38.

VOL. L

30. Be swo it beo, be whatever it may be.

32. Sleht of, sleight of, artifice of.

37, 38. Sam...sam, whether...or. Sam is of course connected with same.

47. Fiffolde mihte, five-fold power, i. e. five senses, five wits.

49. His lichame al mid to fribende, the surface of his body to protect all with.

67-69. Ure ihesu...man, And illumineth our Lord Jesus Christ, the very sun, who illumineth all other things and man also (i.e. the Father illumines the Son and then the Son illumines everything else).

#### V. ORMULUM.

For some excellent remarks on the grammar and spelling of the Ormulum, see Sweet's Middle-English Primer (Clarendon Press).

Line 964. fudisskenn, Jewish; the n is a relic of the n in the definite form of the adjective. Cf. 'in the olden time.'

965. patt . . . cweme, that was very acceptable to the Lord-

967. To læredd 7 to læwedd, to learned and unlearned, to clergy and laity. Læwedd, like many other words, is now used in a bad sense in the form lewd. Cf. cunning, silly, knave.

969. To manne, as man.

970. Ge}}nepp = geyneth, gaineth, availeth.

Itt refers to lac or offerings of the Iews.

972. Te33, they; in the East-Midland dialect he = hi is also used for they.

974. Onn jæness, against, displeasing to.

976-7. Forrpi ... moderr, because they neither take thought of Christ nor of Christ's mother. Noff = ne off, nor of.

979. pezzre = peyre, their.

984-5. Hu ... pæwess, how it behoveth Christ's servant to offer gifts to Christ, spiritually, in good practices.

988. See Numbers vi, vii; &c.

994. See Numbers vi. 15; Levit. ii. 5-13; &c.

996. Operr stund, other times; O.E. stundmele, at intervals.

997. All peorrf, all unfermented, without leaven, sweet. Cf. perf-cake in Specimens, Part II. xv. vii. 269. Barm or yeast is not the same as leaven, which is sour dough (as Wiclif rightly has it). Cf. perrflinng in l. 1590, and unn-berrmedd, unleavened, l. 1591.

1002. ] a}} ... lac, and ever was salt with every offering.

1006. Swille 7 swille, such and such, i.e. so like this and that which has been described.

1008. Uss iss, there is to us.

1014. See Exod. xxvi. 33.

1017. Innresst = innerest, inmost. Cf. overeste in Chaucer, Prologue,

1022. Wipputenn patt, except that the bishop himself.

1024. O pe jer, in the year, a-year. Cf. eness o pe jer, once a year.

1025. All himm dne, all by himself, all alone. Cf. 7 a)3 himmself himm ane (l. 1079, p. 43), and always himself by himself.

1028. Maniz-whatt, many things; see Specimens of Eng. Part II. sect. V. 5589; Morris, Hist. Outlines of Eng. Accidence, p. 137, sect. 213. Cf. somewhat. The earliest compound of this kind is anhwat, one thing, evidently a corruption of ahwat, anything. There seems to have been a confusion between hwat and wuht = wiht, thing.

1031. Hali3domess, relics. See note on II. 143, p. 297.

1036. In Exod. xxv. 17 the Vulg. has Propitiatorium for mercy-seat.

1041. Millcenn, 7 shæwenn are, to be gracious and to show mercy. This line is a good example of infinitives without the preposition to, which in the oldest period belonged only to the gerundial or dative infinitive.

1042. Whase = wha-swa, whosoever.

1046. See Exod. xxv. 18.

1051. O... peode, into people (or orders) of nine kinds. See note on I. 161, p. 292.

1054. Allre nest, next or nearest of all to the Lord.

1050. Abufenn &c., built above the ark.

1065. To scan this line, note that A-ä-rones contains four syllables, and is accented on the first and third.

Chilldre, children. The oldest form was cildru; childre became childre as well as childre-n in later periods.

1066. See Exod. xxvii. 1.

1069. To lake, for an offering, as an offering.

1071. Swa summ = so as, just as. This use of sum is due to Norse influence.

1105. Anan = an on, in one state, continually; it also signifies at once, immediately.

1129. Hemm wrap, angry with them.

1136. See Levit. iii, iv.

1141. Drihhtin &c., for the praise and honour of the Lord.

1142. Mildherrtle)3c, mercy, mild-heartedness. -le)3c = -leyc, the Norse form (leikr) of the English -lac, -lock (cf. wedlock, knowledge).

1145. prinne, three; another proof of Norse influence. Twinne also occurs for two.

1159. Off alle kinne gillte = of alles kinnes gillte, from guilt of every kind. See note on l. 90, III. B, p. 302.

1162. Drihhtin ... pa, well pleasing to the Lord in all those, &c.

1177. Stille der 7 lipe, quiet animal and gentle.

1180-1. Lit. 'Nor even where one killeth it, It offers not much opposition.'

1182. Latin boc, the Latin version of the Holy Scriptures.

1186. Toc pildili3, took (endured) patiently.

1187. Wipp wojhe = mid woje (cp. l. 164, p. 176), with wrong, wrongfully, unjustly.

1194. A33=ay, ever, always. See l. 1216, where a33 occ a33=ever and ever, always. Occ, and, is of Norse origin.

1206. Effnedd wipp, compared to. Cf. euened, l. 60, p. 35.

1209-10. Shædenn . . . shæd. See note on 1. 9, sect. I. p. 288.

1212-15. 'And hast yet, though thou be young, the behaviour of a senior, and conductest thyself properly and becomingly and decorously.'

1228-29. 'And (the) ox walketh becomingly, quietly, and behaveth sedately' (i. e. has the manner of a grave old man).

1260. J fedepp. See Bestiary, in Old English Miscellany, p. 25, and Old English Homilies, Second Series, p. 49.

1274. Charis, sorrowful, full of care. Careful in older writers means sorrowful.

1275. To sope = for truth, truly. Cf. I. 1358, p. 52, where to fulle sop = truly; to-sope, indeed, truly. The agglutination or collocation is so loose in some adverbial expressions that qualifying words may be infixed. Cf. in sooth and in good sooth; in faith and in good faith; of late and of late times.

1276. Fra patt, from the time that.

1277. 3ho; another form of heo, she.

1324. Levit. xvi. 7.

1337. Ut inntill, out into; till, to, is of Norse origin.

1364. All cwice, all alive.

1394. An allusion to the fall of Lucifer and his angels; Jude 6; Isaiah xiv. 13. See P. Plowman, B. i. 105, and the editor's note.

1395. Wipp rikhte, with justice, deservedly.

1410. Twezzenn forrme menn, two first persons (Adam and Eve).

1428. ] 3iff patt iss patt, if that it is that, if that.

1465. 'The vengeance of true justice,' i. e. retribution.

1535. Sammfale, agreed, of one tale or speech. In the Cursor Mundi we find this altered to samer-tale.

1538. To ben ummbenn patt an, to be about that one, i.e. that alone.

1574. Whærsitt = whær-se-itt, where-so-(ever) it.

1602. Findi3, firm. This word occurs in O. E. Hom. ii. pp. 117, 119.

1617. 'With prayers and vigils.'

1626. pweorrt-at forrse, thoroughly avoid.

1635. 'From truthful love of Christ.'

1642. Wipp skill, with discrimination, wisely, discreetly. See l. 1651, p. 61.

1686, Littlær = littlær, a little before.

1715. Uferr mar, over more, moreover. Cf. furthermore.

1718-19. 'And wherewith it may confirm you in your right belief or faith.'

# VI. LAJAMON'S BRUT.

# [A denotes MS. Cott. Calig.; B MS. Otho.]

Compare the A.S. Chronicle, an. 449. Beda has an outline of the story in his Eccles. History, bk. i. c. 15. A few notes are given below from Sir F. Madden's edition.

Line 4. Selcude, seldom known, rare, wonderful; selliche in B means marvellous. For cude cf. un-couth, literally unknown.

Gumen, men. This word originally formed its plural in -an; in text B it has conformed to plurals in -s.

- 9. Cnihten for cnihte, gen. plural, after hundred. The number of knights is not mentioned elsewhere; but the number of ships is given by Beda as three. The A.S. Chronicle, following Beda, calls them three keels.
  - 10. 'As if they were kings' (A); 'As if they were warriors' (B).
  - 11. Wid-uten, besides, in addition to; governs the dative.
  - 16. ba = ba = be or bi, the ablative of the definite article.
  - 18. 'And asked how they were disposed or affected.'
  - 20. 'And cared for his friendship.'
  - 22: 'As they well knew how.'
  - 25. 'And willingly or joyfully serve him.'26. 'And hold him for their lord.'
- 31-2. 'Where he with his court nobly disported or diverted them-selves.'
- 37-56. Wace only says, the king looked at the two brothers, who were taller and fairer than the rest, and inquired from what land they came.'—Madden.
- 38, B. Sarui, serve: borrowed verbs mostly make their infinitives in -ie ( = -ien).
- 40. Rihten=rihte, rightly. Lasamon was very fond of nunnation, that is, of adding an inorganic n to a final e.
  - 42. 'Of every harm he was aware.'
- 43. Iliue, life (dative). As there was a verb iliuien we also expect a substantive ilif.

45. No = ne, nor.

310

- 49-50. 'And your will I will perform, by my quick (living) life.'
  This last expression seems to be equivalent to 'as sure as I am alive.'
  - 52. Soden eouwer = eouwer soden, your true (worship, honour).
- 53. Seon = O. E. sýn, may be (pres. subj.). Seoð is a mere variation of the same, and is used subjunctively..
  - 63. 'I am called Hengest.'
  - 66-7. 'Noblest of all lands, of that same quarter (end).'
- 70. 'Wonderful customs' (A); 'Wonderful things going (on)' (B). See p. 83, l. 541, where tibende = wone = custom.
- 71. 'Every fifteen years.' 'The lines which follow seem to have been erroneously translated.... Wace does not say, that the youths were assembled at periods of fifteen years, but that all those of fifteen years of age and upwards were collected, and the strongest among them chosen to settle elsewhere.'—Madden.
  - 73. All ure iledene folc, all the people of our fellow-countrymen.
  - 74, B. Londes, i. e. foreign lands.
- 75. Vppen pan pe, upon whom that. pan is a true relative in the oldest period; wan = hwam (dative of hwa, who) was originally interrogative only.
  - 76, B. 'He must needs go.'
  - 85, B. Forpe wifues for the women.
  - 89. 'So that there be many among us' (A); 'That lot fell on us' (B).
  - 94. For, for fear of.
- 96: Notice that text B has a new form—par-fore, for that (reason), instead of for-pi in A. See perfore in text A, l. 172, p. 71.
  - 104. Sod-riht, truly. Cf. up-right, down-right.
- 105. Ileuen (A) = billue (B), belief. 'In Wace, Hengist says that they have come to Britain under guidance of their god Mercury; on hearing which, the king inquires respecting their faith.'—Madden.
  - 107-8. 'And your dear god whom ye bow to (worship).'
  - 111. Kine-lond, royal-land, kingdom.
  - 113. Godes gode, good gods.
  - 115. 'To whom we have hope,' or 'in whom we trust.'
- 120. Weoli means rich. It was a word probably unknown to the transcriber of text B, so he altered it to mihti (powerful).
- 124. Hahste, highest; pronounced hexte. B's hehest is simply the modern uncontracted form. Cf. next and nighest.
- 125. 'Geoffrey only name Saturnus, Jupiter, Mercurius, and Frea; to which Wace adds Phebus. Both notice that Mercurius was the same with Woden: a circumstance which Layamon has overlooked. . . . The additional names in the English version, of Appollin and Tervagant, were in all probability borrowed from the Anglo-Norman writers of the 12th century.'—Madden.

- 127. Tervagant = Diana Trivia, the sister of Apollo. See Skeat's Chaucer, note to Sir Thopas, l. 2000. Hence E. termagant.
- 129. Anne = ane; anne is properly masculine. Text B employs the uninflected form.
  - 132. Hired-men, men of the court, courtiers.
  - 134. 'Well she treateth them.'
- 135-7. 'But before all our dear gods, whom we must obey, Woden possessed the highest law (or authority).'
  - 136, B (142, A). 'We work (do) worship (or honour).'
  - 142. Heom = heo + him, they (to) him.
  - 145. 'Lines 145, 146, and 149-152 are not in Wace.'—Madden.
  - 151. Monenen for monen, to the moon.
  - 157-8. Leof and late govern the dative case.
  - 161. A pene wurse, on the devil; see l. 581.
  - 163-4. 'Your gods are of nought, in hell they lie low.'
- 173-4. 'And if ye will avenge me and procure me their heads (A); 'And if ye will avenge me of their hostile deeds' (B).
  - 177-182. 'Not in Wace.'-Madden.
  - 180. 'It shall all be so (thus).'
- 187-232. 'The first portion of this passage is comprised by Wace in two lines:

### Sempres fu la curt respleine De mut grant bachelerie—

[i.e. The court was always filled with a great number of young warriors]. He then proceeds to state, that the Picts soon after passed the Humber with a great force, and burnt and destroyed the country. The king was informed of it, and marches against them with the Saxons and Britons.—M.

- 201. Swaine for swaines, servants. Cf. boat-swain.
- 202. Pein and cniht = thane (servant) and knight.
- 204. 'Held for contemptible.' Madden and Mätzner take hehne to be another form of heane or hæne, poor, base. See l. 408.
  - 209. Cnihtes sunen uiue, five sons of a knight.
  - 218. Iuæld = iuælo, fell, or cause to fall.
  - 219. 'Hereof thou must advise thee.'
  - 221, B. 'The King sent his messenger.'
- 223. Innen (A) = inne (B, 222), lodging, quarters; whence our inn, which is a good instance of a substantive formed from a preposition.
- 234. A pas half pere Humbre, on this side of the Humber (A); on this side Humber (B). Cf. 'on this side the grave,' where we also drop the preposition. Half in text A is feminine, hence pas (accus. fem.) is rightly used. Lasamon often uses pas for peos (nom.).
  - 244. An over (A), in other (wise) = operweies (B), otherways, otherwise.
  - 253. 'Fiercely (literally fiend-like, devilishly) they fought.'

```
255-264; and 267-276. 'Not in Wace.'-M.
  263. 'And ever were fast by (or near) to him.'
  268. 'Abundant treasures.'
  271-2. 'And it for a good while stood (or continued) in the same
(wise).'
  276, B. 'And put (done) out of live-days,' i. e. killed.
  281. 'On a high-day' (or festival).
  291. Dremden, revelled, enjoyed themselves.
  206. 'Secret discourses.'
  200. 'And hold not in wrath,' take not angrily, take not in dudgeon.
  307-8. 'And been thy faithful man in thy rich court.'
  312. 'Anxious whisperings.' Ronenen = runen or ronen, as in 1. 296,
p. 75.
  315-6. 'Unto the bare death, if they durst show it.'
  321-340; 359-362; 405-410. 'Not in Wace.'-M.
  340. 'Secretly condemn thee.'
  342. 'Of thy great need.'
  349. 'I am hated for (or on account of) thee.'
  351-4. 'Go where I ever may go, I am never without sorrow, unless
I lie fast enclosed in a castle.'
  361. Mire, dat. fem. In B mi is uninflected.
  364. 'And my kinsmen.' The first syllable in wine-maies means
a man, also a friend.
  367. Hiren (A), serve; cweme (B), please.
  368. 3ettest (A) = wolt granti (B), wilt grant.
  378-80. 'Thou shalt have riches to feed them sumptuously and to
clothe (them) worthily.
  404. Ælches weies (A), every way; in grene (B), on a green.
  407-10. Then may blame thee neither the poor nor the rich, that
thou any high (noble) borough to a heathen man hast given.'
  417-446. 'Wace has only four lines on the subject.'—M.
  420. Feire hude, fair hide; but did Lazamon write fere hude = bole
hude? = bull hide. O. E. fear = a bull.
  426. 'Which was a wonderfully strong (one).'
  429-33. 'He took this hide and on (a) board laid (it), and whetted
his shears as if he would shear (it). From the hide he cut a thong.'
  439-40. 'About he encompassed a great deal of land.'
  441, B. 'He made (them) then dig.'
  452. Supposed to be Tong, near Milton, in Kent. See Lambarde's
Kent, 1596, p. 243; Hasted's Kent, ii. 601.
  468. 'Eighteen great ships.' Wace has dixhuit nés cargies.
  473. 'It was after a while.'
```

478-80. 'And invited him to a banquet and said that (he) had a

lodging prepared for him.'

495-498; 555-558. 'Not in Wace.'-M.

498-9. 'Games men did proclaim, tables they bade be spread.'

502. 'Joy was in town.'

504. 'Then was the better befallen them.'

507-12. 'He caused her to be clad with measureless splendour. All the clothes she had on were very well adorned; they were amongst the best, rough with gold.'

525. Was hail, be hale; which, as text B shows, is our wassail.

Was is the imperative of the verb wesan, to be.

526. 'For thy coming I am glad' (A); 'For thy coming is happiness to me' (B).

531. 'What that speech might be.' Weoren = weore, another instance of nunnation.

533. 'Wace borrowed the name of the interpreter from the text of Nennius.'—M.

534. 'A very excellent (or admirable) knight.'

535. Latimer, an interpreter; another form of Latiner, literally one knowing Latin, hence a linguist, interpreter. Hence Latimer as a proper name. For the form cp. Eng. lorimer = O. F. lorimier.

551. 'A second full (cup) one brings (is brought) thither.'

553-4. 'When the full (cup) is come, then kiss they thrice.'

568, B. 'And he tossed (or drank) it up.'

572. Compare Rob. of Gloucester, ed. Hearne, p. 118:-

'He askede wat heo seide?

Men, that knew the langage, seide wat was wassay!,
And that he scholde that broste [briste?] onswere drynkhay!.

"Drinkhay!," quoth this kyng agen, and bed hire drinke anon ...

And that was, lo! in this lond the firste vassay!

As in langage of Saxonie, that me myste euer y-wyte; &c.

'It appears that was-haile and drink-heil were the usual phrases of quaffing among the English.... But I rather conjecture it an usual ceremony among the Saxons before Hengist, as a note of health-wishing.'—Selden, notes to Drayton's Polyolbion, song 9.

579. 'All his mind (mood) and might.'

581-2. 'The devil was there full nigh, who in every sport is full cruel.' pe wurse = 'diables' in Wace.

584. 'He disturbed (confounded) the king's mind.' Mæingde and meynde = mingled; pas and pes are the genitives singular of the article pe.

595. Funde is not an error for fand, but a genuine form found in the oldest period.

599. 'To the king it was acceptable (pleasing).'

#### VII. SOUL'S WARD.

The punctuation is that of the MS. Compare Specimens of English, pt. II. sect. IX.

Line 1. See Matt. xxiv. 43.

- 4. Wid, against, from. Cf. A.S. wider, against; wid in with-stand, &c.
  - 6, 7. His ... hire. House was originally neuter, not feminine.
  - 8. Seolf pe mon inwit, the man himself within.
- 8, 9. Pe monnes wit I pis hus &c., the man's wit (conscience) in this house is the house-lord (or master of the house).
  - 10. Ha diht hit al to wundre, she sets it all wrong.
- 16. Fif wittes, five wits, i.e. five senses. Cf. Piers Plowman, B. ix. 1-24; and Bunyan's Holy War.
  - 19. Hare nan, none of them.
- 23-6. pah...betere, Though we hear it not, we may feel their murmuring and their untoward noise until Wit comes forth and both by fear and by love discipline them the better. For hit in the text we should perhaps read Wit.
- 28-9. Let ham iwurben, let them be (alone). See Piers Plowman, ed. Skeat, B. prol. l. 187; or note on p. 199 in Clarendon Press edition.
  - 30. pat...fore, for which God gave himself.
- 34-7. Ant ajein . . . prinne, and against each good virtue that guardeth God's dear castle in this house under Wit's direction, who is the master of the house, there is ever her (opposite) vice (ready) to seek entrance about the walls to murder her (the soul) therein.
  - 37. Meistret, heads, leads.
  - 38. Keis, stewards, those who have the keys.
- 40. Heaued-peawes, head-thews, cardinal virtues: viz. Prudence, Fortitude, Temperance, and Justice, here severally described. Cf. Piers Plowman, B. prol. 103 (and note); B. xix. 269-305.
  - 45. Of feor, afar. Cf. of-long, of-new, of-fresh, &c.
  - 47. Ei = eni, any.
    - Warschipes vn-ponkes, in spite of Prudence.
  - 48. Warni strengte fore, she may warn Strength before.
  - 51. Twa uueles, two evil things, two extremes.
- 51-2. For ... halden, for in every place it is a virtue to observe moderation (or discipline). Ant before tuht seems superfluous.
- 52-4. Ant hateo ... ouer mete, and commanded them all that none of them go against her (disobey her) anywhere through excess or intemperance.
- 57. Nimet ... to witene. This household each member, according as he is warder, proceedeth to guard.

58. Hare, theirs, i. e. their duties as custodian.

Then follows a horrible description of Hell (for which see Specimens, Part II. p. 100).

65-6. Sumdel drupnin &c., somewhat cast down from what Fear told you of death and of hell.

70. Ant is al-wealdent &c., and he is the Almighty (or all-ruling one) that hath you in keeping.

73. 3e iseoð (i soð), yea in sooth, truly.

73-4. Liues luue; Murdes sonde, Love of Life, the messenger of Mirth.

74-5. Nawt tah alswa as he is, yet not such as he is.

80. Unto-dealet, indivisible, not to be dealt in two.

85. Ful (=full), satiated, tired.

86. Etscene = etsene = ep-ge-syne, easily to be seen, plainly.

90. Alle heouenliche weordes, all heavenly hosts.

A unwerzen, ever unweariedly; unwerzen = unwerzede.
 Nihe wordes, nine hosts or orders; see note to I. 161.

101. Meoster, service, business. Cf. 'misterie plays,' so called because performed by the guilds or associations of craftsmen.

105. Igreilet, prepared for. The MS. has igret, but as greten, to weep, is a strong verb, it cannot have a past participle igret, so I have taken the reading of the Royal MS. A. 17.

106. Isotet, verified, become true.

114. Alles cunnes neowcins, harms of every kind. Notice that s is dropped in alle cunnes ledenes, l. 112. Neowcin is the same word as nowcin, which appears thrice in The Legend of St. Katherine, with the apparent meaning of 'misery.' Professor Zupitza explains it from the Icel. naudsyn, necessity, impediment, hindrance, business; so that it might here mean 'trials.' If so, the c is soft, and written for s.

115. Azeines, in comparison with, as compared with.

117. Ant haliche deiden, and died holily.

118, 119. See Isaiah xxxiii. 17; Rev. vii. 17.

120-21. Ilikest towart engles, most like to angels.

of the flesh and overcome nature (the natural lusts); who lead a heavenly life while they live upon earth; their joy and their felicity, &c. no man can tell.

125. See Rev. xiv. 3.

129-30. For . . . ihereð, for at their entreaties God himself ariseth, who heareth all the other saints as he sits.

131. Liked us pat tu seist, what thou sayest pleaseth us.

132. Of euch . . . sunder-lepes, of each regulated order of the blessed severally.

133. Alle iliche meane, common to all alike.

141. Buten euch swinc, without any toil.

149. Nebbe to nebbe, face to face. The preposition usually employed is wib, towards.

155-56. Hwet... jelden, how they ought to requite his precious mercy.

159. Spealie, discourse, or spell.

161-67. Pat... obres, that each one hath, severally, as many joys as they are all many (in number); and each of the same joys is to every one severally as great a joy as his own: yet above all this, since each one loveth God more than himself and than all the others, the more he rejoices, beyond all estimation, in God than in his own felicity and in that of all the others.

167-72. Neome8...icwemet, Now take heed then, if no one's heart is able to contain in her her own bliss (as severally said), so extraordinarily great is each single joy, that nevertheless she taketh within her thus many and great (joys). The writer then goes on to say that the heart cannot contain within it all heavenly blessings, but enters into the joy of the Lord. See Matt. xxv. 21.

176. 'Beati, qui habitant in domo tua, Domine; in sæcula sæculorum laudabunt te;' Ps. lxxxiii. 5 (Vulgate); lxxxiv. 4 (A. V.).

184. pulli for thullich, the like, the same. See pulliche, plur., l. 223 infra. Chaucer has thilke.

186. Lutlin ne wursin, to be diminished or impaired.

190. Trof = throf = therof, thereof.

194. As = per as, where that: see 1. 203 infra.

196. Hwen hit swa is, since it is so.

197. See Romans viii. 35.

198. Ne wunne nowber, nor weal neither. The addition of nowber is merely a strengthener of the preceding negative ne; ober (or) is sometimes strengthened by owber (either).

206-7. Nes na lessere, it was not more untrue.

208. Eiger of ow, each of you.

209. Incher nobres tale, the tale of neither of you (two). The dual of the personal pronouns seems to have wholly disappeared before 1300.

218-22. Lustnet ... treowliche, they listen now to his lore, and through these two messengers whom they have heard and what the four sisters have also taught them, each one endeavours, according as befalls him, to keep guard and to guard truly against the entrance of every vice.

223. 3emeles = gemelest, negligence, carelessness; see p. 111, l. 13. Adjectives in -les (-leas) became substantives by the addition of -t (-th).

224. Efter peos twa sonden, according to these messengers.

227-30. Nawt efter... donne, not according as Will, the untoward mistress, and his (own) lust teacheth, but as Wit, who is the house-lord,

will discipline and instruct, so that Wit should ever go before and teach Will to (follow) after him in all that he ordereth and decideth to do.

248. This line is remarkable as being, probably, the earliest instance of a perfect 'heroic' line of five accents in the language.

### VIII. THE LIFE OF ST. JULIANA.

St. Juliana, virgin and martyr, was the daughter of heathen parents, who betrothed her to the prefect (Eleusius) of Nicomedia. Because she was resolved not to marry a heathen she was beheaded at Nicomedia, under Galerius Maximianus, about A.D. 309. Her head is said to be at Hal in the Tyrol, but the chief portion of her relics may be seen at Brussels, in the church of Notre Dame de Sablon. The Latin Church commemorates her on Feb. 16; the Greek Church on Dec. 21.

Page 96, line 3. Of pe hebene mest peo pat, of the heathen most of them that. Cf. alle peo pe (l. 10), all those that.

- 4. Droh, drew, put.
- 4, 5. As peo pat, as she that, as one that. See 1. 32, p. 98, as pe pat, as he that.
  - 5. Leafde al hire aldrene lahen, left all her ancestors' laws (religion).
- Redegunge, the reading, the Latin book from which the life of St. Juliana was compiled.
  - 9. Heinde ant heriende, extolling (literally highing) and praising.
- Mawmez, idols, mawmets. In the middle ages Mahometans were looked upon as idolaters. Cockayne regards the z as a double letter = ts. See note to II. 96 (above), and Specimens II. sect. vii. 1. 378.
  - 10. Unduhti duhede, unworthy body of retainers.
  - 12. Riche of rente, rich in revenue.
  - P. 97, l. 1. pat ich of munne, I make mention of.
- 3, 4. Pe heande & heascede mest, who oppressed and insulted most (very much).
- 5, 6. Ah... ileuet, But she, as one to whom the high heavenly father had granted his love. Cockayne translates it thus:—'But she, as one that had lent her love to the high heavenly father.' For ileuet read ilenet, granted; see p. 102, l. 82.
- P. 98, Il. 14, 15. Utnume feir, exceptionally fair, extraordinarily beautiful. Ut-nume literally means out-taken.
- 16. Lechnunge of hire [luue], the medicine of her love.
- 18. Ihondsald, hanselled, pledged, betrothed, i. e. by the giving of the hand in token of betrothal. Cf. A.S. hand-fastan, to pledge one's hand. In A.S. sellan (syllan) means to give.

- 18, 19. Al hire unwilles, wholly against her will. See note on pankes, l. 155, sect. II, p. 298.
  - 20. Euch deis dei, at each day's dawn.
  - 24. Summes weis, in some way, by some means. Sende him to seggen, (she) sent to him to say.
  - Heh reue, high-reeve, that is prime minister.
     Bi-jet et te keiser, procured from the emperor.
  - 29. As me pa luuede, as one then loved (to have it).
  - 29, 30. Te riche riden in, ride into his province or kingdom.
  - 30. 3ont te tun, through the town.
- . 34, 35. & heo schulde his wurchen, and she ought to work (or do) his (will).
  - P. 100, l. 38. Wel ireadi, full readily, full surely.
- Wratti so pu wratti, be as wroth as thou mayest. Wratti is in the subi.
  - 39. Nulich = ne wule ich, I will not.
  - 40. List, liest, in text B linest.
- 41. No, not. This is the true adverbial negative. Not = nawiht was originally an indefinite pronoun = nought, nothing.
  - 42. Wundi of, quit of. Text B has windi.
- 44. Feng on = on-feng, began. Cf. the vulgar expression 'took on.'
- 47-8. To wrater heale, to evil fortune. For instances of this phrase see Skeat's Notes to Piers the Plowman, p. 325.
- 53. Awakenin ant waxen of pi. wedlac, arise and grow out of thy wedlock.
  - 54. Inoh lauerd, lord enough. Cf. inoh-rate, speedily enough, 1. 57.
- P. 101, ll. 49-50. For nawt pu hauest iswechte, for nought hast thou tormented.
  - 53. Folkene froure, folks' comfort, consolation.
- 64-5. Feng on earst feire on to lokin, began first fairly (kindly) to look upon her.
  - P. 102, l. 66. Limel = lim-mel, limb-meal, limb by limb.
  - 67. Heronont, here anent, as regards this.
  - 68. Eisweis = eanis weis (B), any ways, in any wise.
- 68-71. & seide . . . wenden, and said to her pleasantly that she should not easily desire any pleasure that she should not obtain, provided she would alter her resolution.
- 71-3. Nai...ende, Nay, said the maiden, should I join myself to him who is given up to all devils and doomed to eternal death, to perish with him (Eleusius) world without end.
  - 76. To halden, hold to.
  - 76-7. Wibuten les, without falsehood.
- 81. Me hwet is he pes were, But who is he, this husband. A.S. wer = man, husband. Wif and were, man and wife.

82-4. For hwam...icnawen, for whom (or whose sake) thou carest little for him that thou oughtest to love; nor was I ever, that I know, acquainted with him.

86-7. pe... rode, who to redeem mankind that must have been (otherwise) lost, gave up his precious life on the cross.

88. Ichim = ich him, I him.

89. On lauerde, as (the) Lord.

Ne...from, nor shall any one remove me from him, neither devil nor man.

90. For mi lif, by my life.

91-2. pat tu... iwurden, that thou wert a woman shall turn thee to sorrow, that is, thou shalt rue the day thou wast born.

P. 103, l. 83. Lim & lio, limb and joint.

84. Ileitinde leie = in leitinde leie, in glowing flame....

85. Buhe ne beien, bow nor bend.

86. To fondin ongon, began to attempt.

89. Wib perean pat = wib-pat pere-an, provided therein (thereby).

98. Wontreade=wand-rede, misery, trouble. Icel. wand-redi, difficulty, from wandr, difficult.

P. 104, ll. 95-6. Beten ... oblode, beat her so badly that her lovely body should lather all in blood.

98. Beliales budeles, ministers of Belial.

100. Leowinde = leovinde, living.

101. Mix mawmex = mix maumes, dung(hill) idols. .

102-3, pes feondes fetles, the receptacles (or abodes) of the fiend (devil).

103. Timbrin, to make, contrive; literally to timber.

105. Irome, in Rome. Es, his.

110. Fehere, fairer, brighter.

111. Softe me, soft to me.

112. Hwen, since; literally when. Willes, willingly.

113. Ne zeue ich for inc nowder, nor care I for you two neither, i.e. nor care I for either of you. Cf. incher nodres, p. 94, l. 200.

117. Awei (wei, B), alas. Cf. A.S. wáláwá, corrupted into wellaway, welladay. Wuröes, fates, destinies.

118. To wrater-heale, to (your) misery; ow yourselves seems to be redundant here.

P. 105, l. 138. A-jef me, give me (to Eleusius).

139-40. Pet . . . here, that (since) ye are able only to torment me here. 140. Heued up, raiseth, exalteth.

P. 106, l. 121. A portion of the story is here omitted. It is to the effect that, as Eleusius beholds her, he is smitten with love for her, and tries to move her by fair words. She refuses to forsake Christ. He loses patience, and commands her to be severely beaten by six

tormentors. She defies her persecutors, and prays to God for strength and aid.

124. Brune of wallinde breas, burning (or fire) of boiling brass. Perhaps we should read o brune wallinde breas, i. e. boiling brass, a-burning.

130. As ha prinne wes in peosternesse, as (when) she was therein, in

darkness.

136. Nest-falde cun, nearest-fold kin.

138. Mine hinen me beed mest heanen. The text is probably corrupt. Perhaps beed is redundant, and we should render, 'Those of my own household oppress me most.' See note to p. 107, l. 171.

Habbich = habbe ich, if I have.

pin anes help, the help of thee alone.

139. Wil-cweme, content; lit. satisfied as to my will or pleasure.

142-3. Swa ... sunne, so do thou protect and preserve me, to shield me from sin. For witen,? read were, guard.

143-4. Lead ... heale, lead me to lasting (life), to the haven of salvation.

P. 107, l. 149. As...domes, and as he sat and adjudged the high borough-dooms. Demde domes is an instance of the cognate accusative. In burh domes we have an instance of flat adjection, see Earle, Eng. Philol. p. 400.

153. Wal-hat, boiling-hot. See Orm. vol. ii. p. 139, 'wijh wall hat hertess lufe,' with boiling-hot hearts' love.

156-7. Ipe...in, in the vat (or vessel) of boiling oil wherein he was put.

163. Hire ane, by herself, all alone.

167. Riht has almost the same sense as steor, direct, guide.

171. Inhinen, indoor members of a household. Stratmann questions this word, but it was suggested by Lat. domestici as it occurs in Matt. x. 36:—'et inimici hominis domestici eius.' Cf. A.S. inhiwan, domestici (Schmid).

174. Ilatet se lubere, visaged so horribly.

178. Witere, to make secure, preserve. Stratmann has witer only as an adjective. If it were not for the conjunction we might take witere as an adverb = securely, qualifying wite and were.

179. Lauerd lines lattow, O Lord, guide of life.

P. 108, l. 145. Senchtest = asenchtest (B, l. 182), didst sink, is a causal derivative of the verb sinken.

146. Afal, cause to fall, fell.

148. Lef me, grant me, permit me.

P. 109, l. 190. Crechen, to scratch. The word crokes has two senses, (1) deceits, tricks, (2) claws. Cockayne wrongly renders crechen by 'to catch.' See Piers Plowman, B. prol. l. 186.

192-3. In eche, eternally.

192. The story continues thus. A devil named Belial, sent by his master Beelzebub, appears to Juliana in the form of an angel; but she compels him to disclose who he is, and to confess some of his temptations. She then seizes a chain, binds him with it, and compels him to continue his confession. When Juliana again appears before the reeve, she drags Belial with her, still bound by the chain, but finally flings him away. The reeve has a wheel made, covered with spikes, and Juliana is bound to it, and torn to pieces; but an angel destroys the wheel, and makes her whole again. The executioners are converted, and are martyred. Eleusius prepares a great fire, into which Juliana is thrust; but an angel quenches it. She is then thrown into boiling pitch, but it immediately becomes cold. Finally, she is beheaded, and angels bear away her soul to heaven. Her body is sent by boat to Campania, and there buried. Eleusius takes ship to pursue the boat, but suffers shipwreck, and is drowned.

### IX. THE ANCREN RIWLE.

Line I. Ase 3e goo inne, in which ye journey.

3. The expression 'such beasts and reptiles' refers to the Seven Animals previously described, as representing the Seven Deadly Sins. Their names, with those of the sins they represent, are as follows. The Lion, of Pride; the Serpent, of Envy; the Unicorn, of Wrath; the Bear, of Sloth; the Fox, of Avarice; the Swine, of Gluttony; and the Scorpion, of Lechery. These sins are further discussed below; viz. Pride, ll. 5-10; Sloth, 10-12; Envy, 12; Avarice, 13-16; Sloth again, 16-23; Wrath and Lechery, 23-26. The Lion, Serpent, and Unicorn, are mentioned in ll. 34, 35, 37. Once more, Pride is further spoken of at l. 41; Envy, at l. 54; Wrath, at l. 74; Sloth, at l. 83; Avarice, at l. 93; Gluttony, at l. 110. This is the key to the whole passage.

3-5. Ne... streenes, nor do I know any sin that may not be lead (traced) to one of those seven or to their progeny.

6. Sigaldren, enchantments, see Halliwell (s. v. sigaldry). Cp. Icel. seib galdr, from seibr, magic, and galdr, an incantation. For an account of both terms see Grimm, Teutonic Mythology, pp. 1035-1043.

7. Teolunges, practices in magic. Cp. Trevisa's Higden, 3. 265, where telynges = 'carmina' (Higden).

- 9. Pe spece, species, kind.
- 12. pe pet, he that, whoever.
- 13. Slouh, slow, slothful. Attri onde, venomous or malignant, envy.
- 14. Mis-iteologyt . . . lone, being mis-tithed, a bequest withheld, or a finding or loan.

15. Etholden . . . terme, to retain (or retaining) another's hire (or wages) beyond his right time.

16-18. Over ... ouh, or if any one keeps anything lent or entrusted

(to his care) worse than he thinks it ought to be kept.

- 19, 20. Also . . . schrifte, also is foolish command, or foolishly plighted troth, and too long remaining unconfirmed, and going falsely (insincerely) to shrift.
  - 30. Nomeliche, in particular, namely.

Of pen ilke imene, of the same general or common (heads).

32. Streenes, offspring. It has been previously explained (in a former part of the treatise) that each 'beast' above-named (see note to l. 3) has its own offspring. Thus, the Lion (of Pride) has many whelps, such as Vain Glory, Indignation, Hypocrisy, Presumption, Disobedience, Loquacity, Blasphemy, Impatience, and Contumacy; and so of the rest.

Of onliche line, of a solitary life.

Is iseid hiderto, has been told thus far.

- 33. Pet alle pe uorofarinde uondeo to uordonne, that endeavour to undo all the travellers. Pet refers to bestes (l. 31).
- 34-5. Alle pe prude ... iheorted, all the proud ones, and all those that are elated, and too high-hearted (or lofty-minded).
- 35-7. *De attri* ... obere, the venomous serpent [slayeth] all those who are envious and all those who are malevolent, that is, those who are malicious and evil towards others.
  - 37-8. & al-so of pe obre areawe, and also of the others in succession.
  - 38. Ase to God, with respect to God.
- 40. Of pet mester, &c., of that office that falleth or appertaineth to him.
  - 42. Idel zelpe, vain boasting: literally, idle yelping.
  - 43. Lud dream, a loud strain or note.
  - 47. Translated from the Latin in 1. 90 below; see note to that line.
  - 50. Dimluker bemen, blow more softly.
- 51. 'Onager assuetus in solitudine, in desiderio animæ suæ attraxit uentum amoris sui;' Jerem. ii. 24.
- 54-6. Summe . . . eien, there are some jesters that cannot practise any other mirth, but to make wry faces, and distort their mouth and scowl with their eyes.
- 55. Mis = amiss. See 1. 64.
- 56. Of pis mestere serued, &c., this art practiseth, &c.
- 60. Obere half, on the other side, in another direction.
  O luft & asquint, on the left [hand] and obliquely.
- Out = ouht, ought, aught, anything.
   Ober loken lodlich, or to look at loathingly.
- 62. Either eien, both eyes.
- pet god, the good (things), i. e. anything that is good.

65-6. & jif... to wurse, and if there is something wrong, through preater detraction, they turn it to the worse.

69. Hu... grennen, how they themselves shall grin, i. e. gnash their teeth.

70. Niuelen, snivel, snort. Morton explains it by 'beat their breasts.' Cp. Piers Plowman B. v. 135.

71-3. Auh, &c., but they are therefore the less to be pitied, because they beforehand learn their trade of making grim cheer.

77. Frommard = fromward, far away from. Our froward represents M. E. fraward, a Northern form of A.S. fromward.

80. Dusten ase enne pilcheclut, and toss them like a pilch-clout. Cp. 'hare dustlunges, as þah hit were a pilche clut,' their (devils') tossings (or buffettings) as though it were a pilch-clout.

81. Al snesien ham puruhut, strike them all throughout. For al snesen perhaps we should read asnesen. Cf. 'pene horn bet he asnesed mide alle peo bet he areacheb' (Ancren Riwle, p. 200).

83. be slowe, the slothful or sluggard.

85. For so it is indeed with every one who is unoccupied in good things.

89. Grimliche abreiden, be fearfully startled.

90. & ine helle wondrede (C. wandrede), &c., and in hell shall awake in horrible misery. For wandrede cp. 'Oberwile wanne hie segen men wandred polien,' sometimes when they saw men suffer affliction, O. Eng. Homilies, Second Series, p. 147. The quotation is from St. Jerome; see Specimens of English, III. note to 1. 5604, sect. XXII. on this passage. 93. Askebabie, ash-bather, one who lay and warmed himself in the

ashes by the fireside. Morton renders it 'ash-gatherer.'
94-7. & faret ... rikenen, and goeth about the ashes, and busily bestirs himself to heap up much, and to rake many together, and bloweth therein and blindeth himself nottereth and maketh therein figures of

therein and blindeth himself, pottereth and maketh therein figures of arithmetic as those accountants do who have much to reckon up.

96. Padered or patered seems to be the older form of our pother or bother.

ing upon the word bloawer. Morton renders boluwer as 'disquieteth.'

108. Quoted from Isaiah xiv. 11. The Vulgate has 'erunt uermes'

for vermis, which agrees with the English translation.

110-16. The greedy glutton is the devil's manciple (or purveyor); for he ever sticks in the cellar or in the kitchen. His heart is in the dishes; his thought is all in the cup; his life in the tun; his soul in the crock or pitcher. He cometh forth before his master, besmutted and besmeared, a dish in his one hand and a bowl in the other. He utters his words amiss (i. e. talks incoherently) and staggers like a drunken man that hath a disposition to fall.

118. From Isaiah lxv. 13.

- 120. From Rev. xviii. 7; the Vulgate has date illi tormentum et
- 122. 'In poculo quo miscuit, miscete illi duplum;' Rev. xviii. 6.
- 123. Gulchecuppe, a toss-pot, swill-cup. There is a verb gulchen, to gulp, to swallow greedily. See Halliwell (s. v. gulch).

124. pet he aswelte wibinnen, that he may die inwardly.

Azean one, i. e. for one, instead of one.

127. There were but three sisters in the society, with their servants; see Morton's preface, p. xi.

Bute kat one, but a cat alone.

128. punched bet husewif, appeareth rather a housewife.

129. Ne none wise, in no wise,

131. Heorde-monne huire, the herdsman's wages.

132-3. Oluhnen . . . hermes, flatter the hayward, beware when one impounds her (i. e. the cow), and, moreover, pay the damages.

132. Heiward. 'The heyward was the keeper of cattle in a common field, who prevented trespass on the cultivated ground. According to the Anglo-Saxon law the ha}-weard was to have his reward from the part of the crop nearest to the pastures, or, if land were allotted, it was to be adjacent to the same.' The heyward of the lord of the manor or religious house 'was regularly sworn at the court, took care of the tillage, paid the labourers, and looked after trespasses and encroachments.'--Way, in Prompt. Parv. p. 234. See Schmid, 383; Wright's Vocab. (s. v. hayward).

133. Wat Crist, 'Christ knows,' used as a mild oath. Cf. witi Crist

in O. Eng. Homilies, First Series, p. 27; wite Crist, ib. p. 29.

- 134. Mone in tune of ancre eihte, complaint of anchoresses' cattle in an enclosure.
  - 135. Loke . . . hermie, see that she neither annoy nor injure any person.
- 137. Pet drawe utward hire heorte, that may draw her heart outward; i. e. that may lead her thoughts to dwell upon temporal matters.

138. None cheffare ne driue je, carry on no traffic.

Cheapild, a dealer, or, as defined by the words in brackets from MS. C., one who buys to sell again for profit; -ild is an adjectival suffix which Mr. Sweet suggests may be due to the A.S. -hild, which is not uncommon as the latter part of a fem. name.

139. Cheaped, sells, chops. The word cheap, A.S. céap, had formerly a variety of meanings—price, bargain, business, cattle. It still exists in

chaffer, chapman, dog-cheap, &c.

140-2. ping . . . wordes, things, nevertheless, that she makes, she may well, under her mistress's advice, sell for her needs, yet as secretly as she is able, for fear of various persons' remarks.

142. Ne wite ze nout, do not take charge of.

145. Neod over strence, necessity or force; makie = cause.

148. Maked breken, causes to be used: breken is another form of bruken, to use, enjoy; see l. 149.

152. Wel mei [3e] don of ower clottes, ye may do well enough for your clothing; or, perhaps—they may do well enough, as for your clothes. Cf. l. 184, p. 116, where a similar phrase occurs, 'wel mei duhen ancre of offer wimplunge.' Here don = duhen = A. S. dugan, valere.

Beon heo, &c., whether they be white or whether they be black; be they white or black. The verb been is in the subjunctive mood.

153. Unorne. See Havelok, l. 9.

157. Whoso will, may have a stamin, i. e. a shirt made of wool and linen. See Ducange (s. v. staminea).

159. In on heater, and i-gurd, in one garment and (that) girt.

160. Here, hair cloth. Ilespiles felles, skins of hedgehogs. Morton shews, by a quotation from Ducange, s. v. hericius, that the skins of hedgehogs were actually used for purposes of discipline.

160-1. Mid schurge-i-lettered ne i-leaded, nor with scourge of leather

(thongs) nor leaded, i. e. weighted with lead.

162. Ne ne biblodge, nor let her beblood herself, i. e. cover herself with blood.

163. Beon, let be; pl. subj.

165. And hosen = and weren hosen, and wear hosen.

Uaumpes, vamps, feet of hose or stockings: 'Vampe of an hoose, pedana.' (Prompt. Parv.) Other forms of the word vamp are wampay, vampey, vampett.

166. Inouh-reade, well enough. Cf. p. 100, l. 57.

167. Brech of heare, hair drawers.

Strapeles, a kind of braces or straps for the nether garments. Cf. 'Straple of a breche, femorale.' (Prompt. Parv.) Probably the 'strapples' or little straps were thin pieces of leather or ribbon wound crosswise round and round the legs, as seen, not unfrequently, in old drawings in MSS. They were, in fact, a sort of long garters.

174, 180. See 1 Cor. xi. 6, 10.

177-8. & naut drah ... prude, and not draw (turn) the covering to finery and pride.

170, 180. Bet . . . on sihoe, lest evil thoughts should arise from her appearance (exposure).

182. To-zeines pe pe isist men, against thee who dost see men. Morton incorrectly translates 'take heed. Thou seest men.'

184. Iti parlures purl, in thy parlour-window.

188. I-membred, ornamented by particolours.

189. bet ou ne deih forto habben, that is not befitting for you to have.

190-1. For ... of, for they are all of the external rule, which is of little consequence.

- 193-4. Ober eni skile hit askeb, or any reason demands it.
- 194-5. Efter . . . riwle, according as she, as handmaid, may best serve the lady's rule.
- 196. Euer... werkes, I am always the more gratified when you do the coarser work.
- 198. Blodbendes, blood-bandages, i.e. bandages to bind up with in blood-letting. Cf. P. Plowman, B. vi. 10-12.
  - 202. So word so, as far as, as far forth as,
  - 208. I-hwulen uorto hercnen, be at leisure (or have time) to listen.
  - 210. See similar quotations in P. Pl. B. xiv. 75. Cf. Ezek. xvi. 49.
- 211-13. Iren . . . stinked, iron that lies still soon gathers rust, and water that is not repeatedly stirred stinks or becomes putrid.
- 213-14. Forwarden scolmeistre, sink and become a schoolmistress. We naturally expect warden and not forwarden here: the latter signifies 'to come to nothing.' The writer seems to have added the prefix for to mark his own sense of the degradation of the nun's office by turning schoolmistress.
- 215-16. Pet were dute of forto leornen among gromes, of whom there might be a doubt as to her learning among boys.
- 220. I-dodded, cut, shorn. See Wicliffe, Levit. xix. 27. Cf. 'doddyd, wythe-owte hornysse, decornutus;' 'doddyn trees, or herbys, and oper lyke, decornatus.' (Prompt. Parv.)
- 221. Ober 3ef...i-eveset, or if ye will (be) shaved, let whoso will be polled. Ieveset=i-evesed, trimmed, clipped. Cf. 'ase ofte ase me evesede him me solde his evesunge,' as often as he (Absalom) was polled, the clippings were sold; Ancren Riwle, ed. Morton, p. 398. See P. Pl. B. xvii. 227.
- 224. And if any one may be without that (i. e. may dispense with it) I may well permit it.
- 227. And... to-gederes, and with moral tales amuse yourselves together.

  Schurtet seems to mean to shorten the time, to pass away the time. Cf. our pastime.
  - 231. *De monluker*, the manlier, the more vigorously.
- 232-34. Vor... tweelue, for great folly it is to lose entirely, for (the sake of) one day, ten or twelve.
  - 236. Beod bisie, let there be employed.
- 238. And peo beo ful unorne, and let her be full old: peo=that (woman), she.
  - 239. Of feir elde, of fair age, i. e. mature age, not young and giddy.
  - 246. Dame, the lady superior.
    - Bute ine sunne one, except in sin alone.
  - 247. Nute = ne wute, be not aware of, know not of.
  - 250. Siker uere, a trusty companion.
    - Ne ne ligge ute, nor let her lodge (lie) out.

251. 3if heo ne con o boke, &c., if she cannot read in a book, let her say her hours by Paternosters and Aves, &c.

252. Wurche, &c., and do what she is bidden without grumbling.

260. Eider ligge one, let each (of the two) sleep alone.

261-64. No mon... habben, let no man see them unveiled nor with uncovered head. Within the dwellings they may wear scapularies when a mantle oppresses them; outside, let them go mantled and the head hooded. Let them have low looks.

269, 70. Hwarto heo beot i-turnde, to what they are turned (dedicated).

273. Makien hore uenie, to make their petition for pardon.

284. Some, concord. T. has somentale = sam-tale (see V, 1. 1535, and note on the same, p. 308). In Lagamon, 1. 9883, some is used as an adj. = at one. Cf. i-ueied somed = united together, 1. 296.

285. To arearen sume wrebbe, to stir up some strife, to raise a quarrel.

201. Nouhtunge, setting at nought, contemptuous remark.

292. Hwar puruh . . . oter, whereby they drive away each from the other.

295. And ne beo ham nout of hwon pe ueond blowe, and be not away from them when the fiend may blow. Here ham refers to the two servants.

305, 6. & forzeide alle pet us god dot, and reward all who do us good.

307, 8. Bitweenen ... overhwat, between meals munch neither fruit nor any other thing.

309, 10. Auh . . . sunne, but let the leave be easy [to obtain] in all

those things wherein there is no sin.

315. Viutten bi, live by: bi flutten occurs in the Ancren Riwle, p. 202, in the same sense: fluttunge = subsistence, is in St. Marherete, pp. 22, 34. (E. E. T.S., No. 13.)

Non god, no good thing.

317. Also ase heo owen, just as they ought.

323. Uort pet heo hit kunnen, until they know it.

330. Libeliche pauh, & luueliche, yet gently and kindly.

Wummone lore, the instruction of women.

331. Seldhwonne sturne, seldom stern.

335. eoli and win, oil and wine. See Luke x. 34.

340. See note to Piers Plowman (Clar. Press), Pass. i. l. 20.

342. Pe neruwure, the narrower, the more niggardly.

346. And nout one to ower ones, and not only to (the salvation) of yourselves.

349. Hwon ze beod eise, when ye be at ease or leisure.

352, 3. And elles . . . hwule, and else had I badly employed much of my time.

353. Don me touward Rome, i.e. make a pilgrimage all the way to Rome.

356, 7. And beod . . . mihte, and be busy thereabout so that ye keep it the better, according to your ability.

Beoft umbe, merely signifies 'be about,' hence, be busy about. 365. Him pet makede, him that composed, referring to the author. Him pet hire wrot, him that wrote it out, referring to the scribe.

366, 7. Inouh, &c., moderate enough am I who ask so little.

# X. ÞE WOHUNGE OF URE LAUERD.

Line 2. Westi, destitute: originally westig = waste, desert. Cf. A.S. westnes, desolation.

- 4. Hus-lewe = house-lee, house-shelter. We still pronounce leewara as leward (riming with steward).
- 7. Dennet, housed: the p. p. of a denominative verb from denne, a den, cave, place of rest. See XII. 36. It is not found in the oldest period.
- 7, 8. Swa before comparatives is instrumental, and is frequently used for pe, or pi.
  - 10. Fuhel and fisch are governed by the verb fedes (l. 11).
- II. Fedes, poledes, &c. The West-Midland dropped t in the 2nd pers. sing. pres. and past indic. of both strong and weak verbs. In the Northumbrian dialect the 2nd pers. past indic. dropped all inflexion.
- 12. Hat hungre, sharp (attack of) hunger.
  - 14. O pin ahen, of thy own.
- 15, 16. Bote . . . banes, but both young and older, thou hadst always something wherewith thou mightest cover thy bones:—a reference to the seamless coat of which the Saviour was deprived at the crucifixion.
- 29, 30. Mon, one: indefinite, like me. Passages in which this occurs may be translated as if the chief verb were in the passive voice: thus for hu mon, &c. = for how often shameful words and hateful scoffings were spoken to thee.
  - 34. Bote of mon-kin, the Redeemer of mankind.
  - 35. Te monquellere, the man-killer (murderer), i. e. Barabbas.
  - 36. O wode wulues wise, after the manner of savage wolves. Heng, hang, crucify. Cf. A. S. hôh, ahôh.
  - 40. I pi neb, in thy face. Cf. nebbe to nebbe = face to face.
  - 41. For schendlac, in contumely, in scorn.
  - 43. And al pe menske puhte, and all [that] appeared [an] honour to thee.
  - 47. From Ps. lxviii. 8 (Vulg.); Ps. lix. 7 (A.V.)
  - 52. Wib-ute pine Gulte, without any guilt of thine own.
  - 54. As hwa se seie, as one may say.

57. Of alle bales bote, remedy of all bales (sorrows, evils): cf. bali (from bealu), l. 75, used as an adjective = deadly, severe.

61. Tat kidde keiser, that renowned emperor (Christ).

67. A! deore cheap, Ah! a dear bargain. Cf. chepet, purchased, l. 68. 76. Niminge, capture, taking.

85. On a girre blod = on a gore blod, in a stream of gory blood. Cf. Rom. and Juliet, iii. 2. 56. See o blode, St. Juliana, p. 105, l. 119.

93-95. Lef...dom, O would that those blows had struck me with which they batter thee, and thrust thee forward quickly to thy doom: lef=grant, permit.

107. Bale drinch, deadly drinks. Cf. bali duntes, 1. 75.

112, 13. And tu . . . lahter, and thou, before whom all the world might dread and tremble, wast to the wicked folk of the world for a scornful laughing-stock.

116. Sendes his sawle, gives up the ghost.

118. Longis, Longius, the centurion who pierced the side of the Saviour, according to the Golden Legend. Cp. Piers Plowman, B. xviii. 79. The name was no doubt invented with reference to the  $\lambda i \gamma \chi \eta$ , or lance, which the centurion used.

120. pe blod pat bohte, the blood that ransomed.

#### XI. ON GOD UREISUN OF URE LEFDI.

Line 3. Buwe ... beie, bow ... bend. See l. 18.

5. Mire soule is feminine: mire = minre, gen. sing.

6. Mid iwisse, truly, indeed: literally, with certainty.

7. Ich ouh wurdie de, I ought to honour thee, i.e. I owe it [to thee as a duty] to honour thee. See ll. 17, 18.

9. A ueole kunne wise, in wise of many a kind, i.e. in many kinds of ways.

15, 16. Deoflene . . . englene, genitives plural.

20. Gode leof, dear to God.

21. 'All the companies of maidens honour thee alone.'

23. 'There is no woman alive (born) that may be alike to thee.'

25-26. Mary is exalted above Cherubim and Seraphim, the two highest of the nine orders of angels. *Kine-stol*, royal seat, throne; cp. *kine-dom* (replaced by the later compound *kingdom*), and *kinescrud*, 1. 34.

27. Dreamen, make pleasant sounds, make melody. Dreamen (dréman, drýman) = to play on an instrument, jubilare: dream = music, a joyful sound. Cf. belles drem = sound of a bell, Bestiary, l. 665; Owl and Nightingale, l. 21, p. 172. Onsene (= and-sýn, on-sien), face, countenance.

34. beies; cp. bei; in Piers Plowman, (B.) Prol. 165.

45, 46. 'Then they shall be perfumed with the golden incense-vessel; and eternal life with angels' joy shall be poured out for them.'

- 51. Ciclatune, a rich stuff used for garments.
- 53. So . . so, as . . as.
- 56. 'And they do all that pleases them, so that nothing thwarts them.'
- 61. teone and treie; see Will. of Palerne, note to l. 2073.
- 62. 'Harps and abundance of games, life's pleasure, and everlasting play.' Perhaps the copyist read by mistake *gleo-beames* for *gleo-dreames*, delights of music, cp. Beowulf, 3022.
  - 64. Vort = forte = forto, until, i. e. forth to the time that.
  - 69. Of alle laste, of all vice.
  - 88. Note, advantage, profit. Cf. G. nutzen.
  - 93, 94. 'The loathsome devil and error of every kind. Banish from me far away with their foul filth.'
- 96. 'For my life and also my salvation is all along of thee,' i.e. all depends on thee. See Bosworth Dict. (s. v. gelang).
  - 99. pet me leof was = that was dear to me.

# XII. A BESTIARY.

Besides the Physiologus of Thetbaldus and Philippe de Thaun's Bestiaire, mentioned at p. 133, we may also note 'Le Bestiaire Divin de Guillaume, clerc de Normandie,' edited by M. C. Hippeau. The last, like the Old English text, treats separately of the lion's 'three natures.' The first of these is thus described.

La premiere est que il habite

Ez granz montaignes par nature;

Quant il avient par aventure

Que chaciez est de venoör [huntsman]

De son espie a grant poör [fear]

Le tant est que a lui ataigne.

De mult loinz sent en la montaigne

L'oudor del veneör qui chace;

De sa coue covre sa trace,

Qu'il ne sache trover n'ataindre

Les convers [retreats] ou il deit remaindre,

The old Bestiaries repeat many of the traditional tales about animals with but little variation, and without any suspicion that they are untrue. Moreover, every habit of each animal was supposed to have some moral significance; see the 'significacio' in l. 27, and again in ll. 40, 88, 273.

Line 2-4. 'If he hear a man hunting,

Or through the smell of his nose Get scent that he is approaching.

5. Bi wile weie so, by whatsoever way.

- 10. stepped. Read [dun] stepped = down steps. See 1. 35.
- 12. Is, = them, refers to fet-steppes in 1. 7.
- 19. sinen = shinen, shone.
- 22. 'With the scream that he makes.' Lat. text, 'dans rugitum.'
- 23. lage, custom, law.
- 31, 32. 'How, when it pleased him to alight here on earth,'
- 34. Derne hunte, a secret (cunning) hunter. Cf. A. S. webba, a weaver.
- 39. To manne frame, for men's advantage.
- 46. to belongs to lif and not to holden.
- 49, 50. Sep, silden, sheep, shield. We have this use of s for sc or sh in the Trinity Coll. Camb. Homil. B. 14. 52: in Text B of Lazamon's Brut, and in Genesis and Exodus; the Ayenbite has ss.
  - 54. o boke, in book; i. e. in the Physiologus, l. 25.
  - 55. 'How he renews his youthfulness.'
- 57. Unwelde, unwieldy, i.e. not able to be wielded, managed, or employed. We have lost the useful term wieldy, manageable.
  - 58, 'Since his beak is altogether awry.'
  - 64. Up he tet, up he mounts. Lat. text, 'it . . caelo.'
  - 68. 'As well as he is able.'
  - 69. hovet, abideth. Cp. hoved in Piers Plowman, B. xviii. 80.
  - 70. 'The sun scorches all his [means of] flight' (i. e. his wings).
  - 73. mide = with, therewith also.
  - 77. 'Were his beak not misshapen.' Lat. text, 'rostrum . . retortum.'
  - 78. 'His beak is still twisted awry in front.'
  - 70. senden, are; cf. Ger. sind, Lat. sunt, Sansk. santi.
  - 80. He may (is not able) to procure food for himself.
  - 83. billet, pecketh.
  - 86. rigte bille, undistorted bill.
  - 93. nimet, betaketh himself. Cf. 'to take oneself off.'
  - 102, 3. 'From his eyes he keeps off the mist while he tarries there.'
  - 112. 'His mouth is as yet quite unacquainted.'
- 248-50. 'Carries off to her hole what afterwards will help her, where she will be towards winter.'
  - 257. so it her telled, as it is here related.
- 262, 3. 'She biteth not the barley to bear it about.'
- 264. sakeð forð cannot be for-sakes, but, as Mätzner suggests, is shakes forth, shakes out. She neglects the barley for wheat. See l. 291.
  - 269. Get = ge hit, she it. Lat. text, 'granum . . bipartit.'
  - 275. liuenote, sustenance, provision.
- 299, 300. 'It offers us earthly biddings, and promises us heavenly ones,' For behued Mätzner reads behned = 'monstrat' in the Lat. text.
- 302. 'But not equally, but not alike.' Geuelike, like, occurs in Genesis and Exodus, 1. 282, p. 9. Cf. A. S. ge-efenlécing, an imitation; ge-efenlécan, to be like.

#### XIII. OLD KENTISH SERMONS.

The two Sermons here printed are on the Gospels for the days named.

Line 5. Si sterre, the star: si (= sio, seo) is the feminine of the definite article, the masculine being se, as in 1. 13.

- 6. prie kinges, the three magi. See P. Plowm. B. xix. 71-81.
- 7. To-james po sunne risindde, towards the sun rising, the east.
- 9. anuri = onuri = honouri, to honour. See 1. 80.
- 26. Po = peo, the, a later form than seo, the (fem.).
- 27. Al-wat, until; cp. wat nu, until now, l. 114. In M. E. what sometimes means until; see Halliwell (s. v. what).

Po huse: house is neuter, therefore po = pa = pam, the dative of the definite article.

- 31. Ine metinge, in a dream.
- 34. Seywinge of ure lordes beringe, manifestation (showing) of our Lord's birth.
  - 40. See Specimens of Eng., Pt. II. Sect. VII, ll. 121-138.
  - 41. Be pet, so that, because.
  - 50. Licht, is light.
  - 56. I-do into pe ueree, put into the fire: ueree = vere = fere, fire.
- 61. pet no werm nel comme i-hende, that no worm will come near. See 1. 67.
- $7^{8}$ . Has = ha + es, he them. This kind of agglutination is common in the East-Midland dialect. See Moral Ode, 1. 55, p. 199.
  - 91. ac. To = ac to, but to: see l. 115.
  - 93. So iuel auenture, as chance befell.
  - 100. Fol vellet, fill full: see uuluelden = filled full, l. 104.
  - 102. vi Ydres of stone. The Vulgate has lapidea hydria sex, John ii. 6.
- 107. Se pet, he that. Architriclin; cp. the Vulgate, which has Architriclinus.
  - 112. Dop forp, puts forth.
  - 116. Ine sigge = I ne sigge = I do not say.
- 126. Signefied = signefiev: the d stands for v, the crossed d. Cf. liesed (l. 127), drinked, be-tokned, bied (l. 129).

### XIV. PROVERBS OF ALFRED.

- Line 1. Seaford is on the S. coast of Sussex, to the W. of Eastbourne.
  - 4. 'And many book-learned men.'
  - 6. 'Knights every one.'

- 7. Alurich = Alvrich, i. e. Ælfric. So Alured = Ælfred.
- 32. Here wrpsipes may be an intentional spelling; see note to sect. I, l. 12. So also wrpie in l. 60, wrt in l. 168.
  - 48. Glednesse is probably an error for gleawnesse, wisdom.
  - 51, 2. 'Men's mildest master.'
- 57, 8. 'That to him shall not be wanting anything of his will, whereby he intends to honour himself here in this world.
- 84, 5. 'Every man's doom turns to his own door.' Just as we say 'A man's actions come home to him.' See Galatians vi. 7.
- 160-63. 'Many a man has expectation of what he need not expectof long life; but the trick deceives him.' These lines are found in Old Kentish Sermons (p. 36 in 'An Old English Miscellany'), Owl and Nightingale, Ayenbite of Inwyt. See Specimens, Pt. II, p. 42, l. 304.
- 170, 1. 'That ever may, of him [who is] fated to die, the life uphold.'
- For furp upholde the Trin. MS. reads pe lif uphelde.
- 177. Dowe pes louerd, the Lord of Hosts (Sabaoth). Cp. Dryhten dugeba Waldend, in Judith; see Sweet, A. S. Reader, 155-61.
- 228. Arewe, caitiff, treacherous foe. See erewe, XVII (Jes.), 1. 20. See Specimens, Pt. II, p. 38, l. 93.
  - 229. 'Tell it to thy saddle-bow (only);' i. e. keep it to yourself.
- 231-33. 'Then will he suppose who knows not thy condition that to
- thee thy state is well pleasing.'
- 239-241. 'That full well grants it to thee (i.e. is willing that such should be thy condition) without any pity—he would that thou much more.' See note to XV. 2249, p. 339.
- 411. Schotte probably = scholte or scholde, shouldest. 'Thou shouldest not boast.
  - 414. dwales, fools; cf. Piers Plowman, C-text, xxiii. 379.
  - 419, 20. 'With few words a wise man can well include much.'
- 421. 'A fool's bolt is soon shot.' See Specimens, Part II, p. 37, 1. 85, and note. Iscohte, miswritten for ischote, shot.
  - 425, 26. See Specimens, Part II, p. 39, l. 144.
- 430. Ibidest, hast to do with. Cf. A.S. gebidan, to wait for, meet with, experience.
  - 437. Lest, lettest, permittest.

236. menep, bewails (it).

- 438. The sense is, 'but if thou lettest him exercise his own will, on all occasions, whilst he is growing up in the world, thou wilt not be able,' &c.
- 439. 'Loudly and silently,' i.e. publicly and privately, on all occasions; a proverbial expression.
- 445. 'Disregardeth thy command.' See Specimens, Pt. II, p. 37,
  - 454. Areche, reach after, get at, i. e. control; A. S. arccan.

### XV. ENGLISH VERSION OF GENESIS AND EXODUS.

Line 1907. Ger=yer, year. In this poem an initial g often stands for g of g, sometimes represented in Old English writers by the Saxon character g. Cf. gunkeste, youngest, g l. 1909. g (final) = g or g (Modern English g), as g = sagh = sag, saw. g before g = sagh, as g right, g l. 1919; g hoghe, thought; g noght = g nought, not; g sought; g wrogh, wrought, g l. 1928, 1933, 1934, 1940. g before -en answers to the modern g as g nodern g as g nodern g as g before -en answers to modern g and g before -en answers to modern g as g before -en answers to modern g and g and g before -en answers to modern g and g and g and g are -en answers to modern g and g and g are -en answers to modern g and g are -en

1908. Quane=whanne, when (see l. 1918). The Southern dialect never represents the A.S. hw (E. E. hu, Mod. E. wh) by qu or qw. It is exceedingly common in the Northumbrian dialect, and is often to be met with in the East and West Midland dialects.

1910. Brictest of wastme, brightest of form; waspene is an error of the scribe (who probably wrote from dictation) for wasteme, A. S. wastm, (1) growth, increase, fruit; (2) form, stature, capacity.

Of witter wune, of good ability. Witter, wise, skilful; related to wit, witty, to wit, wist. The A.S. word answering to witter was witol, wise, knowing. Wune = A.S. wune, gewuna, practice, custom, use: cp. wont.

1911. Bretere = breter, brethren. In M. E. we find dester, daughters, hend, hands.

1912. 'To his father he did discover and lay bare.'

Gan, whence the compound bi-gan (began), is often used as a preterite auxiliary = did, as gan love, did love.

1913-14. 'He would (desired) that they should so conduct themselves that they should be well-behaved.'

1913. He sulde, they should; sulde = shulde, should. In this poem an initial s (properly ss) = sh, as soren = shoren, shorn, l, 1919.

Hem, themselves. The personal pronouns are used reflexively by early writers.

1914. Wel bewed, well-behaved, virtuous. Dewed is from A. S. peaw, peau, a manner, habit, from peón, to thrive, flourish.

1915. Wexem with [him] gret nit, great envy against him increased in them. Wexem = wex hem.

1917. Nibful, envious; bold, bad. Cf. the modern use of the word forward.

1919. Soren, shorn, cut, reaped. Shear has often the sense of to cut or reap, in early writers.

1920. 'And theirs (i.e. their sheaves) lay all before him.'

Here, theirs; it, here used pleonastically.

- 1921. Xie. stands for enluue, eleven.
- 1022. Frigti luue, reverence.
- 1927. Chidden, chided, chode, pret. pl. It is here a weak verb.
- 1928. voge, though, nevertheless. Sive = siven, afterwards.
- 1930. Hirdnesse, herds, flocks. The abstract noun is here used collectively.
  - 1931. To dalen ebron, to the vale of Hebron.
  - 1934. Sogt, come, arrived, the pp. of sechen, agreeing with hem.
- 1935. Fro feren kumen, coming from afar (at a distance). Fro = Icel. frd, from, is still found in froward (M. E. fraward), frowardness. Fromward in A. S. has often the same signification.
- 1936. Hem on ros, arose in them. In 1. 1937 the preposition is placed after the verb for the sake of the rhyme. Hem is in the dat, and not accus, case.

Numen = nomen, taken. The A.S. niman, to take, seize (pret. nam, M. E. nom), still exists in numb, benumb, nimble. A.S. be-niman, to take, take away, deprive. Cf. North. Prov. Eng. nim, to steal, take up hastily. In M. E. nomyn = numen, numbed, taken with the palsy. 'I benome, I make lame or take away the use of ones lymmes. fe perclus' (Palsgrave). 'Benomme or benombe of ones lymbes, perclus' (Ib.). 'This man is taken or benomed' (Horman). See Promp. Parv. p. 358. Nimble = A.S. numol, handy or skilful in taking, and hence quick of limb, active.

- 1938. 'They all counselled to slay him.'
- 1941. 'Whatsoever he dreamed whilst he slept.'

Dor quiles, there-whilst, whilst.

- 1943. 'Yet shall he be cast, naked and cold.'
- Wurd, shall be, is from A. S. weordan, to be, to become. This verb is still familiar from the poetical phrases 'Wo worth the day!' Wo worth the hour!' See P. Plowm. C. xiv. 1.
  - 1944. 'What-so-ever his dreams have in meaning.'

Ow-en = og-en (pl.), have, possess.

- A-wold, in force, meaning. See wold, 1. 1958.
- 1945. Herte sor, pain of heart. This refers of course to Reuben only.
- 1946. Drechen, to delay; from A.S. dreccan, to vex, trouble; and hence to hinder, delay, dretch.
- 1947. Gede=yede, went. The A. S. verb gangan, gan, to go, had for its usual preterite ebde, from root i, to go. The form gede (or yede) is probably due to the A. S. ge-ebde.
  - 1948. 'He placed his cattle in better pasture.'
  - Erue = A.S. yrfe, erfe, cattle, animals; also wealth, inheritance.

Lewse, pasture, still called leasowe (pronounced lezzur) in Shropshire.

1949. 'Judas meanwhile gave them advice.' Red, advice, counsel. See note to l. 1938.

1950. Fulfilt of derne sped, fulfilled in secret (wicked) haste (speed, diligence).

1952. Spices ware, spicery. Cf. waters ware, collection of waters. The A. S. waru, ware, merchandise, is used as an affix in hard-ware, iron-ware. Cf. windes-ware, Specimens, II. 2. xvii. 30.

1953. Gunne (pl.), did. See note to l. 1912.

Ten, to go. See note to 1. 1913.

1957. Waste = was + t, was it.

1958. Storue, should die. The A. S. steorfan is the original of the Eng. starve, starvation. As early as 1340 sterue was used in the same sense as the modern verb 'to starve.'

Wold, power. See note to 1. 1944.

1961. Thogte swem, esteemed it a grievous affliction.

1962. 'He thought him slain [and] set up a cry.'

1963. 'He will not cease, such sorrow cleaveth to him.'

1963, 64. Cliued and liued = cliuet (= cleaves, adheres) and liuet.

1967. Wenten, pret. pl. turned. A.S. wend, a turn, change; wendan, to go, proceed (pret. wende, Eng. went); whence A.S. went, a turning, course, way, road, still used in Kent.

1969. 'They laid it upon messengers.'

1971. Boden him sen, and bade him see.

1973. 'They sent him word they found it.'

1974. Sori writ, sorrowful message (letter).

1975. Gret, cried; see l. 1984. North. Prov. Eng. greet, to cry out, weep, used by Spenser. Cf. grot, weeping, l. 1978.

1976. 'Have my son swallowed (devoured) here.'

1977. Haigre, haircloth, sackcloth. Cf. heyre in P. Plowm., B. v. 66.

1980. Hertedin, consoled; literally, encouraged. Cf. herting, consolation, encouragement, l. 1982.

1982. Wrogt = wrought, worked.

1983. Ligten = alight, descend. Cf. to light upon a thing.

1985-6. 'There was in hell a separate place where the good folk did rest.'

1987. Stunden, abode, passed the time. Cf. I-hwulen in Ancren Riwle, l. 208, and note on p. 326.

1988. An allusion to the so-called Harrowing of Hell, when Christ took thence the souls of the patriarchs.

1989. 'The merchants hastened their journey.'

1990. Ware, purchase, property, goods. See note to l. 1952.

1992. 'They made a very advantageous agreement (or bargain).'

1994. Him seems to refer to Joseph.

2037-8. 'Potiphar believes his wife's story, and hath condemned Joseph to punishment.' Wives = wives, wife's.

2039-40. 'He bade him be fastened down securely, and held straitly in prison.'

2042. Prisuner, the one who has the care of the prison, the gaoler.

2043. 'And assigned to him the prison.'

2044. Prisunes, prisoners.

In  $hagt = in \ agt$ , in care.

2046. Woren = waren = weren, were.

2049. Botten onigt, both at night. Onigt = on nigt, a-night. The form on (o before a consonant) is preferred by Northern writers to an or a, the corresponding Southern preposition. O-frigt = afright, frightened, in the next line, = of-fright, very much frightened, affrighted.

2050. 'And they became very sore afraid.'

2051. On sel, one time.

2053. 'He heard them mourn, he enquired wherefore.'

2054. Ogen awold bat, have that in their power, i. e. have caused that. 2058. 'The interpretation will depend on God.' Bi-long-on, along of, on account of.

2060. Waxen buges, full-grown boughs.

2061-2. 'First it bloomed (flowered), and afterwards it bore the ripe berries (grapes), I became aware (or perceived).'

2064. me thugte=tote, me thought. See note on 1. 1961.

Wrong, wrung, squeezed; the pret. of wringen, to wring, squeeze. 2068. Heilnesse, health, wholeness. The Eng. whole, formerly written hal or hol, has no right to the w; wholesome, hale, heal, healthy, are related to one another.

2073. 'Present my petition to Pharaoh.' Herdne=ernde, errand, message; A. S. ærend, ærende, message, news.

2074. Wurde don, may be taken. Do is often used by early writers in the following senses: (1) to cause, make; (2) to place, put.

2075. Kinde lond, native land, the land of one's kin. A.S. cynde, natural; cynd, nature; from cyn=kin, race. Cf. kindred, kind, akin; the 'kindly (natural) fruits of the earth.' The M. E. unkind often signifies unnatural, ungrateful.

2076. Wrigteleslike = wrigte-les-like, guiltlessly, innocently. Cf. A. S. wróht, an accusation, blame, fault; allied to wrégan, to accuse.

In bond, in prison.

2077. Bred-wrigte = bread-wright, bread-maker, baker. Wrigte (Eng. wright) is a workman, artificer; from A. S. wyrcan (pret. worhte, Eng. wrought), to work, still existing in wheelwright, &c.

2078. Bread-lepes, bread-baskets. Cf. Prov. Eng. leep, a basket. Cp. Piers Plowman, B. footnote to Pass. vi. 1. 63.

2081. 'And fowls thereof have seized.'

```
: 2083. 'For I was not able to defend myself.'
  2084. Beren, bear or carry away.
  2085. 'It were liever to me.' I had rather.
  2086. 'Of pleasant (lucky) dreams to tell the meaning (or to interpret).'
  2088. 'Be put (hung) on the cross, alas!' Weila-wei = A.S. wá-lá-wá,
well-a-way! well-a-day! Wá = woe, sorrow, grief.
  2080. 'And fowls shall tear thy flesh in pieces.'
  2000. 'From that shall no care be able to defend thee.'
  2001. 'That became true (was fulfilled) as Joseph had said.
  2004. Wib-uten erd, away from native land.
  2007. 'Thence came out seven beasts.' Neet = neat; A.S. neat,
also nýten, níten, cattle, beast; whence neat-herd.
  2008. 'Every one very fat and large (great).'
  2100. 'Who made the fat (ones) woe.
  2101. 'The lean ones have eaten the fat ones.'
  2105. 'Ears rank (strong) and well-grown.' Rank (full, mature) and
tidi refer to the ears of corn. Tidy is used by Shakespeare in the sense
of 'in good condition,' plump.
  2107. 'Withered (faded) and small, and drought-seized (struck).'
  2109-10. 'To-gether they smote, and in a stound (short time)
             The fat ones thrust themselves ( = are thrust) to the ground."
  2111. 'The king arose suddenly and awoke in care.' Dhogt = thought,
anxiety, care. Cf. the phrase 'take no thought.'
  2112. 'This dream's meaning he knew not.'
  2114. 'Who could explain the meaning of the dreams.'
  2128. 'In all abundance shall they be passed.' For this use of it,
  2130. 'Sorrowful and necessitous (poor) men shall see them.' Is = his,
them. This pronoun is used by Robert of Gloucester and Dan Michel
of Kent.
  2132. Rospen & raken, rasp and scrape, i.e. diminish.
 2133-36. 'I advise the king now here-before (the famine)
             To make barns and gather corn,
             That thy folk be not surprised (taken unawares)
             When the famine years are forth come' (come to pass).
  2138. 'That became to him afterwards good fortune.'
  2139-48. 'He gave Joseph his ring, And his collar of gold for
honour. And bade him all his land rule, And under him highest to be;
And bade him wield in his hand His folk, and wealth, and all his land.
There was under him Potiphar. And his wife, that them so parted.
Joseph to wife his daughter took, Otherwise is he now become than he
previously was.'
```

<sup>2152.</sup> He geld it hem, he requited it to them.

<sup>2153.</sup> Fulsum, ful-some, plenteous. See l. 2128.

```
2154. 'Joseph could (knew how to) secure for himself beforehand.'
  2158. For-Jan, for-that (reason), therefore.
  2161. 'The ten came, by necessity arrived.' See 1. 2165.
  2163. 'And nevertheless they timidly did obeisance to him.'
   2167. 'Joseph them knew perfectly in his mind.'
  2168. 'Also he pretended he knew them not.'
  2176. 'For hunger compels them to come hither.'
  2178. Gure bering, your bearing, behaviour.
  2179-80. 'How should any man poor, forgotten, Such and so many
sons beget? For seldom it betides (befalls) any king himself Such
men to see of his offspring.'
2187. 'Now by the faith I owe to king Pharaoh.'
  2191, 2. 'For then was Joseph sore afraid
            That he also might be by them betrayed.'
  2196. the ton, that one, the first, &c. So the tother = that other, the
second.
  2198. To wedde, for security, as hostage.
  2100. On-on=anon, in one (instant), immediately, at once.
  2202. Bi-ment hem, bemoaned, bewailed themselves.
  2204. Wrigtful, guilty. See note on l. 2076.
  2205. 'We sinned some time previously.'
  2208. 'Now suffer we sorrow all for that.'
  2200. 'Knew none of them in his mind.'
  2214. 'And into each one the silver cast.'
  2216. Dor bi-foren, there as before. See l. 2245.
  2224. Do agtes, the moneys.
  2227. 'Very great sorrow is to me become' (befallen).
  2232. 'Death and sorrow fall upon me.'
  2235, 6. 'Then said Judas, It shall be hard for us
          If we do not keep our covenant with him.
  2237. Wex derve, famine (dearth) came.
  2241. Ouan it is ned; since it is necessary.
  2242. 'And [I] know no better plan.' Can, know; A. S. cunnan.
  2244. 'That to them thereof there lack none.' Wante in O. E. often
signifies 'to lack,' as in the modern phrase 'it wants so many to make
```

2247. Of dere pris, of great price, of precious value. See note on 1. 2237. 2249. 'God grant him well disposed to be.' Hunne = unne, grant, give. This verb still exists in the phrases 'he owned to having done it': 'I have owned to it.' Own has here nothing to do with the verb owe, but signifies 'grant,' or 'concede.' See l. 1739, p. 191.

Ete-moded, easy-minded, well-disposed, kind.

2251, 2. 'Then took they forth the way right, Till they are come, into Egypt alighted,

up the number.'

2254. 'Natural thought in his heart was still.' 2257. Biri, a court; literally, a borough. See the first piece in this volume, l. 11, p. 2. 2258. 'None of them had then cheerful countenances.' 2262. Ur non, none of us; cf. her non, none of them. See 1. 2258. 2264. 'For I now have my condition (agreement)'; i.e. that Benjamin should be brought to him. 2266. On and on, one by one. 2267, 8. 'Very glad he was of their coming, For he was kept there as hostage.' To nome, as a pledge, or security. 2269. Vndren = A. S. undern, the third hour of the day, that is, nine o'clock in the morning; extending also to the sixth hour in the morning. It literally signifies the intervening period, which accounts for its sometimes denoting a part of the forenoon, or a meal taken at that time, and sometimes a period between noon and sunset. The word in various forms is still used in the North of Eng-2275. 'And he kindly received it.' 2276. Of kinde blod, of kindred blood. 2278. Here is an imperfect rhyme. 2280. 'I know no one there that does not tremble.' This is a remark by the author, introduced parenthetically. But Il. 2279 and 2280 should be transposed. 2285. 'His heart overpower'd him at once.' 2286. 'Natural love did overcome him.' 2288. 'That all his face became wet with (or) tears." 2289. 'After that weeping he washed his face.' 2291. 'He caused them to wash, and (come) before him.' 2297. 'In abundance (of food) they became joyous (glad)." 2298-2304. 'Joseph thought thereof no harm, But it pleased him exceedingly well, And he them instructed and taught well, And how they should best conduct themselves' When they came into foreign lands. And all the better shall ye speed If ye will with truth conduct yourselves. i. e. act faithfully, honestly. 2306. Or or, first ere. See Dan. vi. 24; Ps. xc. 2. 2309. 'And the sack that Benjamin owned.' 2313-14. 'This messenger overtaketh them quickly. And accuses (calls after) them of injury and loss.

2315-18. 'Unhappy (wretched) men, what have ye done? Great misfortune is come upon you,

Since I began in world to be, Here away from home among mankind.

So thinketh every wise man

Who knoweth whereof mankind began,

And who of Adam's guilt is mindful, That he here away from home dwelleth.'

2409. Munet, is mindful of, remembers. It is still retained in the expression 'min(d)' what you are about.' See 1. 2422.

2411. Wurden wel, fare well. A. S. weordan, to become.

2412. Seli mel, good sustenance (meal).

2422. Mune, remember. See note on l. 2409.

2423. 'That when it should be done with him'; i.e. when he was dead.

2425. 'And truly he hath said (told) it to him.'

2427. 'So was [it] pleasing to him to be laid.' Lif=lef=lief, pleasing, dear.

2429. 'To him and his elders long previously before.'

2431. Grauen, buried. Cf. our grave.

2435. Or van, ere that, before that. Off werlde, from the world.

2436. Hise kinde, his family kin.

2440. 'So he left this world's strife (trouble).'

2441. 'Joseph caused his body to be honourably prepared' (for burial).

2442. 'To be washed and richly anointed.' Smeren, to anoint, smear.

2443. 'And spice-like (with spices) sweet to be scented.'

2444. 'And Egypt's folk (to) keep a vigil for him.' Bi-waken is in the infin. mood, after dede.

2447. 'Such were Egypt's customs.'

Wis of heren, wise, skilful in armed expeditions (skilful in conducting expeditions).

2481, 82. 'That bier is led, this folk is quick,

They went about (along) by Adad (i. e. Atad).' Gen. 1. 10

2484. 'And make lamentation for Jacob.'

2488. 'There is that corpse put into the tomb.'

2494-98. 'Us he this message bade say,

Our sin thou for him (for his sake) forgive,

Provided that we under thee live.

They all fell there at his feet (literally to the feet to him),

To beg (entreat) mercy and offer [the] oath (of fealty).'

2503. Sibbe, kin, kindred, relations. A.S. sib, peace, kindred; whence gossip (=God-sib), which originally signified a godfather or godmother, i.e. one related in God by the sacrament of baptism.

2508. 'Hence to that promised land.'

2510, 11. 'Perform it (my prayer) then, and promise it now,

That my petition be not forlorn (lost sight of).'

2514. 'May God impart to the soul blissful succour.' See l. 2138.

2521. To ful in wis = to ful iwis, very completely in sooth (indeed), i.e. fully.

2524. Lefful soules ned, the need of believing (faithful) souls.

2526. On Engel tale, in English speech.

2528. 'May God help him (richly) effectually.'

2529. 'And preserve his soul from sorrow and tears.' See l. 1978.

2530. cold & hot, the two extreme punishments in hell. Those in eternal perdition had to endure alternately icy coldness and fiery heat. See Measure for Measure, iii. 1. 122.

2532. 'God grant them in His bliss to play (live joyfully).'

#### XVI. NICHOLAS DE GUILDFORD.

This poem is of the character which may be described as 'a fliting,' or scolding-match; compare the poem entitled 'The Fliting of Dunbar and Kennedy,' in which those poets abuse each other in no measured terms. The poem called the Cuckoo and the Nightingale, often falsely attributed to Chaucer, is a poor imitation of the older one here printed.

Lines 1-4. 'I was in a certain vale,

In a very secret recess. I heard hold great talk

An owl and a nightingale.

6. Lud among, loud at intervals.

7-10. 'And each against [the] other swelled (out with wrath, anger), And let out all that evil mood (mind).

And each said of other's habits

The worst of all they knew.'

14. 'In a corner of a valley': bache occurs in Lazamon's Brut, l. 5644. Cf. baches, P. Plowman, C. viii. 159.

15. Up = upe, upon.

16. Blosme i-noje, enough (abundance of) blossoms (flowers).

17. Hegge is here treated as fem.; ore = anre, one, as in l. 1750.

18. 'Mixed with spires and green sedge.'

19-22. 'She was the more joyful on account of (for) the branch,

And sang in modes of many kinds

It better seemed that it were the noise

Of harp and pipe than that it were not so.'

He refers to drem, which is masc.

23, 24. 'It seemed better (rather) that it were shot from harp,' &c.

26. 'Where the owl sang at her times (intervals).'

27. Bi-growe = bigrowen, overgrown.

28. 'It was the dwelling-place of the owl.'

29-32. 'The nightingale saw her,

And beheld her and despised her,

And thought very contemptibly of the owl, For one holdeth her loathsome and foul.'

34. Here wrs is written for wurs. See note to sect. I, 1. 12.

34-40. 'It is the worse for me that I see thee;

Truly for thy ill looks

Very often I leave off my song;

My heart takes flight, and my tongue falters,

When thou hast neared me;

It were better for me to be sick than to sing,

On account of thy foul guggling noise.'

39. Me luste = liste, it were pleasing to me. Cf. Me is the wers, 1. 34.

41. Abod fort, waited until: fort=forte=forto, for to that time, until.

42. Bileve, remain (silent).

43. Gret, big, swollen with anger.

44. 'That wellnigh her breath shot away'; i.e. was all spent.

45. Warp, uttered; literally, threw out. Cf. mould-warp, a mole (i.e. a caster up of mould or earth), warped, &c.

par-after longe, long after that.

- 46. Hu pincpe = hu pincp pe, how seems it to thee? what do you think?
  - 47. 'Thinkest thou I know not how to sing?'
  - 48. Writelinge, 'singing in shakes and flourishes.'
  - 49. 'Often thou causest me offence (indignation).'

51-54. 'If I held thee in my foot, So betide it that I might!

An (if) thou wert out of thy branch.

Thou shouldest sing in another (different) manner.

51. The Cotton MS. has note or note; read note; for the Jesus MS. has vote, foot, claw.

56. Loki, enclose, guard. The M. E. loke, loki, signifies (1) to keep close, guard; (2) to conclude, decide. Cp. M. E. lokinge, custody, care.

60. Segge (subj.), may say.

61, 62. 'I know that thou art cruel (unmild, savage, fierce)

With those that may not from thee shield (themselves)."

63-65. And thou dost wreak vengeance cruelly and ill,

When thou art able, upon small birds;
Wherefore thou art hateful to all birdskind?

Wherefore thou art hateful to all bird-kind.' 65. Fuzel-kunne (dat. after lop) fowl-kind, birds.

67. Bi-schrichep, shriek or scream at. Schirchep = shrieketh, screecheth; schirche is a softened form of skrike.

68. 'And pursue thee very closely.'

70. Hire ponkes (gen. absolute), with her will, willingly,

75-78. 'Thine eyes are coal-black and broad,

Right as if they were painted with woad;

Thou starest as if thou wishest to bite All that thou mayest with claws smite.

- 80. 'Just as an awl (hook) that is crooked.' The Jesus MS. has Rist as on ewel, &c.
  - 81. Clackest oft and longe. The Jesus MS. has clechest everamong.
  - 82. 'And that is one of thy songs.'
  - 86. 'That sitteth at the mill under the cog.'
  - 87. Fule wiste, foul creatures.
  - 89. Sittest is to be pronounced sitst.
- 94. 'Thou feedest them on a very foul food,' i. e. on goes with fedest. We should read heom on.
- 139. Fes word, these words. Word in A.S. is plural as well as singular, being a neuter noun.
- 140. Tale, argument, being feminine, requires pare, the fem. of the definite article.
  - 142. 'Right as [if] one were twanging a shrill harp.'
  - 144. 'And held her eyes downward.'
  - 145. Tb-swolle = to-swolze, exceedingly swollen, enraged.
    - I-bol 2 miffed up, swollen with rage.
  - 148. A bisemar, in scorn, mockery.
- 150. Whi neltu = whi ne wilt thou, why wilt thou not? why don't you? So nile ze often means 'don't you,' do not. De bare, the open.
  - 151, 2. 'And see which of us two be
  - Of brighter hue, of fairer colour (complexion).'
- 153. 'No, thou hast very sharp claws; I do not care that thou shouldst claw me.' So replies the Nightingale to the Owl's invitation to come out into the open.
- 154. Ne kepich = Ne kepe ich, I care not, I like not (Stratmann); kepen, keep guard, take care, take note of. As a noun, kep = care, in phrase 'take kep,' to take care.
  - 155-166. 'Thou hast claws very strong,

Thou twingest therewith as doth a [pair of] tongs. Thou thoughtest, as do those like thee, With fair words to betray me;

I would not do what thou advisedst me,

I knew well that thou misadvisedst me;

Shame on thee for thy treacherous advice

Revealed is thy treachery;

Shield thy treachery from the light, And hide the wrong among the right.

When thou wilt thy wickedness expend,

Look that it be not seen.'

162. Un-wrojen: the Jesus MS. has unwryen, revealed, manifested.

168. Ope, apparent and perceived.

169. Speddestu, didst speed. The Jesus MS. has spedestu, dost speed.

```
170. Blenche, to avoid, flinch. Hamlet, ii. 2. 626: 'If he but blench,
I know my course.'
  171. To priste, very bold.
  172. Mid liste, with craft.
  176. 'Well fights that well flees, says the wise.' This is one of the
'Proverbs of Alfred,' and of Hending, Spec. Eng. II. p. 37.
   177. 'But let us away with this debate.'
  180. Mid isome, peaceably.
   184. Plaidi mid foze, plead (debate) with (mutual) consent. For foze
Jesus MS. has sope (truth).
  185. Ure eiper, each of us.
  187. Wo schal us seme, who shall arbitrate for us, that can and will
decide equitably between us.
  190. 'There need thereof be no question.'
  193, 4. 'He is very skilful in giving decision.
            And every vice is hateful to him.'
  197. Schede, distinguish, separate.
  199. One wile = one while, a while. Cf. 1. 202, where wile = formerly,
whilom.
  200. After pan, after that.
  203. 'And dear to him was the nightingale.'
  204. Gente and smale, gentle and small.
  205. Swipe acoled, very much cooled down. For swipe the Jesus MS.
has nupe (now).
  206. 'He is not for thee befooled.'
  208. Legge (subj.), should lay.
  212, 13. Lust him, pleaseth him,
  214. 'He will go in (the) right way.'
  215. 3are, ready. The Jesus MS. has ware.
  216. Aiware = i-hware (Jesus MS.), everywhere.
  223. Schirchest (scrichest in Jesus MS.), shriekest.
  225. 'It seems to both wise and foolish.' Read pincheth.
  232. To his dede, for his deeds.
  266. Nich ne nai, a strong expression of denial.
```

267. Lust ich telle = I am pleased to telle.

281. Me is leaf, it is pleasant to me, I like. 308. Lat hem: the Jesus MS. has let hi. 311. 'But [that] all my singing is howling.' 318. Heo refers to stefne in l. 317. 324. Won = hwon = hwan, when.

272. Wune, custom, wont. The Jesus MS. has ynne. 277. Fo3le, birds; the dative after the adj. lop, hateful.

327. Veorre, afar. See Genesis and Exodus, 1. 1935.

```
328. Dai-rim, break of day. The Jesus MS. has dayrewe.
```

332. Fort, until. The Jesus MS. has pat.

338. pas monnes earen, the ears of the man.

340. Me ne telp, one esteemeth.

342. 'That she (murzpe is fem.) shall please very badly.'

346. Pinche wel un-murie, appear doleful (unmerry, unpleasant). See Merch. of Venice, v. 1. 104.

347. Over un-wille, beyond what is desirable, or wished for.

351. Godhede = good-head, goodness.

352. Unmebe, want of moderation. Over-dede = excess.

394. Alegge, set aside, confute; see Skeat, s. v. allay, p. 777.

398. So feor-vorp i-ladde, led so far, i.e. carried so far.

403. 'Against his foe beareth (putteth on) a bold face.'

406. 'That will flee if thou ceasest not.' Niswicst = ne + iswicst.

408. He wile of bore wurthen bares, He will from a boar become a barrow-pig. For bares the Jesus MS. has bareh.

413. 'Thou singest as doth a hen in the snow.'

427, 428. 'He cared (recked) not though companies were mingled (huddled together) by heads and by hair,' i. e. were fighting and pulling one another by the hair.

434-36. 'Every creature is glad for my sake,
And blesses itself when I come,
And rejoices at my coming.'

435. For blissep the Jesus MS. has blessep, blesses; but blissep = is glad, rejoices.

440. pat pu hit wite, that thou may know it.

550. 'Thou hast urged thy plaint, as thou didst ask (to be allowed to do).'

552. 'But ere we go to our doom.' Unker is dual = of us two. See 1. 151.

558. 'Thou twittest me as to my meat (food).'

· 600. 'But spiders and nasty flies.'

602. 'Among (in) the crevices of the hard bark.'

603-6. 'Yet I can do many good services,

For I can guard men's dwellings; And my offices are very good, For I help for men's food.'

610. 'To cleanse it from foul mice.'

611, 12. 'There shall never come thereto

Foul creature, if I may catch it.'

614. Wright's edition has yernen instead of wernen, which gives a better sense. It would then mean: 'and if it pleases me, in my amusement, to long for another dwelling.' If we keep wernen, the sense is 'to refuse any other dwelling.'

```
616. Noping blete, not at all despicable.
```

- 618. 'That ever continueth (standeth) alike blooming (flourishing).'
- 619. 'And its (the ivy's) colour never loses (fades).'
- 620. When it snoweth nor when it freezeth.' For sniup the Jesus MS. has snawe, the subjunctive mood.
- 660. 'Was wellnigh out of patience become,' i. e. had nearly lost all command of herself.
  - 709. In sume tide, sometimes.
  - 714. 'Than all that ever thy kin (species) could (were able to do).'
  - 716, 717. 'Knowest thou to what man was born?

To the bliss of heaven's kingdom.'

- 727. Nime Jeme, may take heed, attend to.
- 732. Of pe. Jesus MS. has of pon.
- 735. Wat I mai, is our phrase what I can, what I am able to do.
- 738. Raddere, the readier, the more disposed.
- 742. pat ever is eche, that is everlasting.
- 746. pe sulve pope, the very pope, the pope himself.
- 748. I-here an oper wes can only mean 'hear in another wise' (manner), or 'hear another wise' (strain); the Jesus MS. has abyde on oper bles, abide another blast.
- 838. Thou goest (farest) wholly with deceit. gest to, goest on, proceedest; so Mätzner.
  - 840. binch sob, appeareth true.
  - 841. I-sliked, made sleek (slick), or smooth, feigned, deceitful,
  - 842. Bi-liked, made pleasing.
  - 843, 844. 'That all those that hear (take in) them (i.e. thy words),

    They ween that thou speakest the truth.'
  - 845-8. 'Stop! Stop! one shall show thee,

How it shall be well seen

That thou hast greatly lied,

When thy leasing (lying) is made manifest (bewrayed)."

- 846. Wu = hwu, how. The Jesus MS. has Nu, now.
- 850. Fundiep heonne, go hence. See 1.719.
- 852. Alre wunder mest, most wonderful of all.
- 905. An oper peode, in another land.
- gog. Hwi nultu, why will you not? why don't you? See 1. 150.
- 910. Singen men, sing to men.
- Q14. Heom or hom, them, is required after teche.
- 917. Ydel wel, useless (worthless) well. On-idel (1. 920) = in vain.
- 919. For druje = for-drugen, dry up.
- 1636. Blowe = blowen, blown, blooming.
- 1638. Beo nu wtar, be now aware (sure).
- 1640. Mist, missest.
- 1641. Manne lop, hateful to men.

```
1642. Ever-euch wiht, every creature.
  1643. 'And mid howling (yelling) and crying.'
  1644. Wanst, weenest. The Jesus MS. has pinchst.
  1648. Schawles, scarecrow, literally spectacle. The Jesus MS. has
  1651. Me gest an honde, goest into my hands, playest into my hands.
  1656. Brihte = briste, clearly.
  1661-3. 'Because it appeared to them that she had
            The owl overcome, wherefore they shouted (applause)
            And sang also in many wise.'
  1664. And. The Jesus MS. has pat.
  1665. Gret pe manne a schame, cryeth shame upon the man.
  1666. 'That playeth at dice (tables) and loseth the game.'
  1668. I-banned ferde, levied (thine) army.
  1699. Fiht-lac, fighting. -lac occurs as an affix in wedlock.
  1709. 'Gone after her army.'
  1715-6. 'Through big words, and with (bold) countenance,
            Causes his foe for fear to sweat.'
  1722. 'And sang willingly (with pleasure) to many men.'
  1733. 'To us (two) shall betide harm and disgrace.'
  1734. For Je, the Jesus MS. has we.
        Dop grip-bruche, commit a breach of the peace.
  1741. Ah do, but I do grant it. Ah = ac, but.
  1747. For schulde, the Jesus MS. has schulle.
  1750. In ore linde, in a linden tree. The Jesus MS. has hore.
  1752. Portes-hom, Portisham, S. W. of Dorchester. It is here de-
scribed as being 'beside [i.e. near] the sea, on an out-let.' It is
now about 3 miles inland.
  1761. 'That is to the bishops' great shame.'
  1764. 'Why will they not betake themselves to counsel?' i.e. why
will they not take thought together?
  1767. 'And pay him tithe in many places.'
  1776. Litle childre, to little children, i. e. to very young persons.
  1778. 'That ever abideth (endureth), master Nichol.'
  1779. Ute we pah to him fare, let us nevertheless go to him.
  1781. Do we, do we, let us do.
  1785. Ende of orde = all the end from the beginning.
              All without army and without troops
  1790-91.
               Until they reached Portisham.'
```

# XVII. A MORAL ODE.

The reader should consult an excellent article upon this poem by Prof. Zupitza, which appeared in the publication called Anglia, vol. i. p. 5 (1878). Zupitza shews that there are six copies of the poem, which can be arranged in two groups. To the former belong the copies in the Trinity MS. and in MS. Digby A. 4; whilst to the latter belong the copies in the Jesus MS., MS. Lambeth 487, and MS. Egerton 613. The last-mentioned MS. contains two copies, viz. one at foll. 7-12, printed by Furnivall, and another at foll. 64-70, the various readings of which were given by Furnivall in footnotes. Zupitza prints MS. Digby A. 4 (foll. 97-110) in full, investigates the relationship to each other of the six copies, shews that Morris is mistaken in supposing these copies to be derived from some earlier version (as suggested at p. 195), and that the probable date of the poem cannot be before 1170. In fact, the word bikeihte in 1. 322 on p. 215 is of French origin, whilst it is at the same time necessary to the rime, and therefore original; though miswritten bypouhte in 1. 316 on p. 214. So also the riming words ermine, sabeline (ll. 365, 366, p. 219) are French; yet they are essential to the rime and sense.

Page 194, line 2. Auhte, ought; past tense in form, present in meaning; oh in the Trinity MS. being the correct form.

- 5. Vnneð lif = unnet lif, useless life.
- P. 196, l. 14. pe, he who.
- 20. 'Slow we are to do good, to evil all too bold.'
- 21. 'More fear stands to man of man, than to him of Christ.'

  For pan him to cryste, read pan him dot of cryste, as in Digby MS.
- 23. 'When all men shall reap what they ere sowed.'
- 24. Dot to gode, do for God.
- 25. Ne lipne no mon to muchel, let no man trust too much.
- 27. On vuele stude, in [an] evil place.
- 30. 'Let not thy kinsman or kinswoman be dearer to thee than threelf.'
  - 35. be fremede and pe sibbe, the stranger and the kinsman.
- 36. pe wel nule do hwile he may, he who will not do well while he is able.
- 37. 'Many a man's sore toil often hath ungracious ones,' i. e. a man often receives no return for his hard work.
  - 38. Don a virst, put in delay, put off.
- 41. Hit refers to blisse in 1. 40. The Trinity MS. has hes, her; blisse being originally a feminine noun.
- P. 198, l. 43. 'But they put their wealth in a secure place, who send it to heaven's kingdom.'

- 44. parf, need. This verb has given place to need, which originally meant to compel, force.
- 46. Of yeste ne of yelde, of gist nor of reward. For yeste the Trinity MS. has here, praise. The Digby MS. has sieue.
  - 47. Seolf berep, and ourselves carry.
  - 53. O buten ende, ever without end.
- 56. Him refers to ayhte, which is treated as masculine. It was originally feminine, and is so treated in the Trinity copy.
  - 58. Tylehpe = tilbe, tilth, produce, earnings.

    Is iwuned to swynde, is wont to dwindle.
- 60. Vn-bouht, unbought, i. e. unatoned for.
  - Vn-vor-gulde = unforzolden, unrequited, unrewarded.
- 62. pe pat = se pe, he who.
  - Te pe = pe pe, he who [does]. The Digby MS. has se pet.
  - To lape = to lothe, for evil.
- 65. Vre swynkes lean = ure werkes lean, reward of our works.
- 69. pe wunderlicheste ware, the most wonderful chaffer.
- 70. 'And often God is more grateful to him who gives him less.'
- P. 199, ll. 69, 70. 'And he who may not do more may do [it] with his good intention, As well as he who hath of gold many a mank.' Mank = mancus, usually a silver piece of thirty pennies (peningas), sometimes used to denote a gold coin.
- P. 200, l. 72. 'A little offering is acceptable to God, that comes from a good will.'
- 73. 'And he little esteems much offered wrongfully where the heart is evil.' The reading of the Trinity MS. is better: 'And lightly esteemed are great gifts when his heart is evil.'
  - 75. Ayeyn his lyhte, in comparison with his light.
  - 78. Alle quyke wyhte, all living things.
  - 79. Such = switch, so like, such as.
  - 83. 'He guards and rules all things, and created all creatures.' Wald = walt = wealden, wields.
  - 85. Ewiche =  $\alpha$ hwile =  $\alpha$ -g-hwyle, each, every.
    - Wende hwer pu wende, go wherever thou go.
- 87. Ichwer is the same as the ywhere of ever-y where; but aihware = ai-hware = aye-where.
- 89. Wy hwat schal vs to rede, why, what must be to us for counsel? why, what must we do?
- 93. Demep for deme, judge. The arrangement of the Trinity MS. gives better sense.
  - 96. Mid hwan, with what.
- 97, 98. 'There shall be so many devils that will accuse or bewray us, They have forgotten nought of anything that they have seen.'
  - P. 202, l. 104. 'Very many are called, and few are chosen.'

105. Way, alas! Cf. A.S. wá in wá lá wá, wellaway!

112. 'He that knows least often says most, and he that knows all is silent.'

- 114. For hwat read wot hwat. 'For, as one says, he that is ill himself [knows] what pains him.' The Trinity MS. is slightly different: 'Whoso says that he is whole, he himself best knows his pain.' This is evidently a proverb, like ours that every one knows best where the shoe pinches him.
  - 117. Com to monne, became a man.

118. Het schal him pinche penne, it shall then appear to him.

121. God yef vs god ende, good [is it] if to us the end [be] good. We ought to read god yef god is ende, as in the Egerton MS. 613.

- 122. 'God grant to us that our end be good, whither he may cause us to arrive.' For hwider the Digby, Lambeth, and Egerton MSS. read and zvite, 'and wite pat he us lende,' and that he may preserve what he has given us.
  - 124. pat is perhaps an error for pan, when.

125, 126. 'That he is unable to pray for mercy, for that often happens. Wherefore he is wise that beseeches mercy, and makes amendment before the Doom.'

129. 'Renounce sin whilst thou art able, and do according to God's lore.'

133. 'Either sooner or later he shall find mercy.'

P. 203, 1. 102. Hes, them. niseien = ne-iseien, see not.

103. pes wichen; cp. pe swiken of the Jesus MS. Digby MS., po swikele.

122. And sieue pat he us lende. Perhaps wite should be read for sieue; see note to p. 202, l. 122.

128. Lated = leteth, forsakes, leaves off.

129. 'Sin leaves thee, and thou hast it not when thou art not able to do it any more.' See the last line in Chaucer's Doctoures Tale.

P. 204, Il. 135, 136. 'Many a man says "Who cares for the pain that shall have an end? May I not better pray to be delivered from bonds on Doomsday?"

138. Hwich hete is par pe soule wunep, what the heat is like where the soul dwells. Here hwilch has its original meaning of what like, what sort of.

139. Oper vnnepe one tyde, or scarcely one hour.

143. 'I have never gone to hell, nor do I care to go there.'

146. 'There shall be seven years' sorrow for a se'ennight's (week's)

148-50. 'Better is a drink of turbid water, than poison mixed with wine. Roast of swine is sweet; so is that of the wild deer (animal). But all too dearly he buys it, who gives his neck for it.'

153. 'Had he experienced it some time he would say quite otherwise.'

- 155. Operluker is the comparative of operliche, otherwise.
- 157. bonen = prayers; the Trinity copy reads wo = woe.
- 159. And lete sker, and leave freely.
- **P.** 205, l. 156. pis = pe is, which is. Cf. pit = pe it, who it, l. 141.
- P. 206, l. 170. 'No one shall there complain of violence or of wrong.' Menen him, bemoan himself.
  - 178. Helle grunde, hell's abyss, the pit of hell.
  - 181. Nys no seollich, it's no wonder.
  - 183. There is in this line a reference to the 'Harrowing of Hell.'
- 185. The scribe of the Jesus MS. has taken a great liberty with his original; he has altered moje, kinswoman, to no mon, and has turned mai, kinsman, into me.
- 189. 'And we scarcely will give a piece of our bread' (for his love).
- P. 208, l. 192. 'Because our elders misdid, we have sorely on our hands,' i.e. we suffer for our first parent's guilt.
  - 195. 'We all atone for our first father's (forefather's) guilt.'
- 197. 'ache and'; we must read and ache = and each (every). See p. 209, l. 226, p. 211, l. 235.
- 205. 'When God took so much vengeance for one misdeed.' This refers to the sin of Adam and Eve.
  - 207. For ore bare sunne, for one single sin.
- 212. 'His mercy is not less, but all according to one weight' (measure or standard), i. e. his mercy is as weighty as his power.
- 213, 214. 'He may forgive to one more than all folk can sin. Moreover the devil himself might have had mercy had he begun (i.e. sought) it.'
  - P. 209, l. 219. Hes, her, refers to milche.
- 223, 224. 'Worse he does to his good friends than to his enemies. God shield all God's friends from such evil friends.'
- 226. 'Though I might there fetch (bring away) the wealth of every world.'
  - P. 210, l. 223. 'Attend to me now, rich men and poor.'
  - 225. Vuele tweye ivere, two evils together.
- 227. After viche strete, along every street, i.e. in every direction. The Lambeth MS. has stretch, stretch.
  - 229. Lysse, in the Trinity MS. blisse, pleasure, joy.
- 230. Mysse, the want of. The verb misse in the fourteenth century often means to lack, be in want of.
- 237. This line is evidently corrupt. Perhaps we ought to read pis beop pe. Pat weren her hwom me ne heold feste, or me heold unfeste. These were they that were here whom one esteemed unsteadfast.
- 238. 'And those who promised well to God, and would not carry it ont.'

241. pet ich pych, perhaps an error for per is pych, so in the Trinity MS.

244. Ne auene strem ne sture, neither the river Avon nor the Stour. This mention of the rivers Avon and Stour is interesting as affording a possible indication of the locality of the poem. There are several rivers of these names, but only in two cases are they found in conjunction. A Stour runs into an Avon near Stratford-on-Avon, Warwickshire; whilst another Avon and Stour join at Christchurch, Hampshire. The poem being in a Southern dialect, the latter is more probable; there was a monastery at Christchurch, at an early period, which was converted into a priory of St. Austin's Canons in 1150. This locality would suit very well.

P. 211, l. 246. Ilaste; read nilaste, did not perform.

259. Mes = me + es, one (Ger. man) + them. Cf. 1. 251, p. 210.

P. 212, 1. 252. Med-yorne = med-zierne, bribe-greedy, desirous of bribes or meed.

253. 'Those to whom was dear another man's wife, and their own they neglected.'

255. Wrecche men, poor men, wretched men.

256. 'And thought little of God's command (message), and of God's word.'

258. This line has been needlessly introduced by the scribe of the Jesus MS. See next note.

259. Par he sat at his borde, where he sat at his table. The Lambeth MS. has penne he hit herde bode, when he heard it (message) proclaimed. The Egerton MS. has per he sette his beode, where he appointed his prayers. The original reading was not borde, but bede or biede; the latter of these forms occurs both in the Trinity and Digby MSS. Borde is a mere gloss upon bede, which also means 'a table,' and answers to A. S. blode, dat. of blod, a table. If the scribe had retained this word, he need not have introduced the superfluous line numbered 258.

262. pat, to which. See 1. 253, p. 212. Or read pan, the dat. case.

264. This line is not wanted. For pe read in pe.

Ueondes onwolde, the devil's power.

265. Gaderares, amassers, gatherers. Egerton MS. has gysceres, covetous. Lambeth MS. reads pa pe weren eure abuten pisse worldes echte.

266. Tycede, enticed, instigated. The original reading was tihte, which had a similar meaning.

272. per terep. Probably pet or pe should be read: that tear, &c.

pat vuele spekep, those that speak ill. The Egerton MS. has pe uuele speken, the evil speakers, or, those who spake ill (of others). The Trinity MS. has, probably the original reading, pa euele swiken, the wicked deceivers.

- 274. 'There is much of God's heat (anger), and much of God's wrath.'
- 280. Bi sihtes = bi sihte, with their eyes open, wittingly. **P. 213**, 1. 290. Senden = beop, are.
- P. 214, Il. 286-8. 'All that one may suffer here is but game and glee (i. e. in comparison with hell-pains), And yet nothing causes them such woe in the loathsome bonds As to know that their torment shall have no end.'
  - 289. Lawe-lese, without law, law-less.
  - 290. 'To whom God's prohibitions and behests were of no account.'
- 291. Beop per heorure nere is evidently corrupt, for which read heo beop per heore inere, they are there their fellows.
- 293. Anyper helle grunde, in hell's abyss below. The Egerton MS. has on pere helle grunde, in the abyss of hell.
  - 296. Noper ... ne, neither ... nor, nor ... nor.
  - 297. Wip pe ilke pyne, from that same pain (torment).
- 298. Warny vich, let each warn; vich = vch, each. The Egerton MS. has ac = alc, each.
  - 300. 'I know how to be both, if I must, body's and soul's physician.'
  - 301. 'Let us forsake what God has forbidden to all mankind.'
- 306. 'It all hangs and holds by these two words,' i.e. love to God and to man. See l. 308.
  - 310. 'It is hard to stand long, and easy it is to fall.'
  - 317. Earmynges, poor (mortal) men.
  - P. 215, l. 314. Hes, them, refers to lunes.
- P. 216, l. 319. 'They are unable to protect themselves from cold or from hunger.'
  - 322. per-of = of pere, of that (world, i.e. heaven).
  - 324. To hwan, to what; of hwan, from what.
- 326. 'And according to what is good to work well, then need we care not.'
  - 331. Vte we vs werie, let us defend (keep) ourselves.
- 342. Schedep, separate; the correct reading is probably scheldep, shield; see the Trinity text.
- P. 217, l. 342. 'That leadeth the ninth part of men to hell, one may ween.'
  - 347. Mid pare niver helde, along the downward slope.
- P. 218, l. 349. 'He who shall have least, he shall have so much he shall ask no more.'
  - 350. Hwo so replaces pe pat, the older se pe.
  - 352. And oper unyliche, and unlike each other.
  - 359. 'There shall not be indeed, nor ought of world's weal.'
  - 360. Al hit is god one, it is all God himself.
- 363. 'He is full of every good thing, there is nothing that he is without.'

367. Notice wib-vte replaces buten or bute.

370. For unhelpe read uniselpe, as in the Digby MS.

371. 'Afterwards one shall see the Lord as he truly is.'

376. Lynes bec, the book of life; bec is the old dative singular of boc, book. Lambeth MS. has hali boc hi sculle iseon al pat hi her nusten.

377. I-nouh to alle derlinges, sufficient for all his darlings.

P. 219, l. 366. Metheschele = martres cheole, marten's skin; the latter is the reading of both copies in the Egerton MS.

· P. 221, l. 392. Non sæd, no satiety, no weariness.

399. 'Christ grant us to lead here such a life and to have here such an end (death).'

#### XVIII. THE STORY OF HAVELOK THE DANE.

The French lay entitled 'Le Lai d'Havelok le Danois' was printed by Mr. T. Wright as an Appendix to his edition of Gaimar's Chronicle (Caxton Society, 1850). Some notes upon the English version, by Prof. Zupitza, will be found in Anglia, vol. i. p. 468.

Line 354. Than, when.

Wolde, would, is often written wulde.

355. Fulde, completed, numbered.

360. Bethe, both; the same partial rime recurs at 1. 694.

362. Hoslen, to administer the sacrament, to housel. See 1. 364.

365. Quiste, bequest. See Owl and Nightingale, 1. 685.

374. Zupitza remarks that this line gives no sense, and that we must read as for that. It means: 'and chose soon a rich man, who was the truest under the moon, as he [wrongly] imagined,' &c.

380. 'And in his hand bear a strong spear.'

387. Helde = eld, age.

389. Messe-gere, mass-gear, apparatus of the mass.

404. Mirke nict, dark night.

418. Feblelike, feebly, badly, scantily.

419. 'He gave not [the consideration of] a nut for his oaths.'

425. ' Withuten on, except one.

453. What is yow? What is (there) to you? what is the matter with you?

460. 'Half part (half as much) as we may (can) eat.'
Moun, pl. pres. of mowen, be able.

462. Nis it no, is not there no? is there no?

472. 'And afterwards hacked them all to pieces.'

474. Bi the wawe, by the wall. To lie by the wall=to be dead, but unburied. From A.S. wah, a wall; Cf. E. wain-scot, borrowed from Dutch.

484. Manrede, homage. The -rede (A.S. reden) is an affix common to many A.S. words, and still exists in kin-d-red, hat-red.

486. To that forward, on that condition (promise).

495. 'Never yet begat me.'

509. Liues, alive. Chaucer frequently uses the gen. form in this sense.

513. Brouct of line, brought from life, put to death.

544. Hauelok is in the vocative case; for wreken read wreke. It means: 'May Jesus Christ, who made the halt to walk and the dumb to speak, avenge thee, Havelok, upon Godard!'

546. Zupitza thinks a couple of lines must have dropped out between ll. 546 and 547. It is difficult to see what governs the word keuel. But we may take keuel as in apposition with cloth, and explain the whole thus: 'When Grim had fast bound him, and afterwards wound [him] in an old cloth, [viz. in] a gag made of clouts, very dirty, so that he could neither speak nor breathe, wherever he should bear or drag him; when (I say) he had done that deed,' &c. (see below). The 'winding' of Havelok may refer to his head only, for which a small cloth would suffice. Zupitza shews that the former ne in 1. 548, which is not in the MS., need not have been supplied, as it is occasionally omitted in such a construction.

547. Keuel of clutes, a gag made of rags. Ful, very.

551. This is a difficult passage. The MS. really has: 'Hwan be swike him hauede hethede.' Zupitza proposes to retain hauede hethede. and to take hethede as written for ethed; for there are numerous examples in Havelok in which h is wrongly prefixed to a word beginning with a vowel. Ethed will then be the pp. of M.E. ethen (= A. S. &ban = dian). This A.S. word does not occur, but is regularly formed as a causal verb from do, an oath; so that ethen means 'to make to take an oath,' in which sense it indubitably occurs in Sir Gawain and the Grene Knight, Il. 379, 2467. There is an objection to this, in the fact that the pp. ethed cannot rime with bede; we must retain the final -e, in which case ethede is a past tense, and hauede is superfluous. The best sense is got by omitting hauede, and writing That for Hwan (MS.). We must also consider 1. 554 as parenthetical, as Zupitza rightly says, and change the full stop at the end of that line to a comma. We then get this sense. (continued from the last note); 'when he had done that deed, which the deceiver bad him [do], viz. that he should lead him forth and drown him in the sea (for that covenant they made), soon he cast him upon his back [enclosed] in a foul and black bag,' &c.

567-8. These lines do not rime, perhaps they ran originally:

'And caste the knaue so harde adoun, That ther he crakede hise croun.' 597. The MS. has Sir up, which is clearly an error, though a strange one, for Ris up, rise up; which exactly suits the context.

745. Zupitza reads: 'So hat Grimesbi [hit] calle,' which gives excellent sense. It is clear that *alle* is needlessly repeated; and when it has been struck out of 1. 745, we must also alter *calleth* to *calle*.

## XIX. KING HORN.

For a critical edition of King Horn, with Introduction, Text and variants, Notes, and Glossary, by Dr. Theodor Wissmann, see 'Quellen and Forsschungen zur Sprach- und Culturgeschichte,' xvi. and xlv.

Line 1. he = heo = hi, they.

- 2. Laud MS. 108 has pat to me wilen lipe.
- 6. Wel (while) pat hise dayes lesten. (Laud MS.)
- 9. Here sone hauede to name horn. (Laud MS.)
- 11. Birine, may rain. Laud MS. has reyne.
- 14, 15. Brict so euere any glas,
  - Whit so any lili flour. (Laud MS.)
- 16. After this line Laud MS, introduces the following lines:—
  He was fayr and eke bold

And of fiftene winter hold.

- 18. His iliche, his equal. See ll. 289, 340 of this poem. Laud MS. has him yliche, like him.
  - 20. Wip. Laud MS. has mid.
  - 25. pat on was hoten Ayol child. (Laud MS.)
- 25, 26. pat on ... pat oper = the tone ... the tother, the first and the second.
- 32. Rod on his pleing, rode a-playing. The introduction of his shows that pleing is a verbal noun, and not a participle. See Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 179.
- 34. 'As he was wont to ride.' Laud MS. has per he was woned to ryde.
  - 39. Isozte may be for hi sozte.
  - 43. Lond folk, folk of the land, natives.
  - 47. Aliste of, alighted off. Laud MS. has licte adoun.
- 51, 52. 'Swords they did grasp And together smote.' Notice the use of the auxiliary gunne = did, in 1. 51.
- 54. Sume hit yfelde, 'it (i.e. the sword) felled some.' The former e in yfelde should be short to rime with schelde. But perhaps yfelde = yfelden, we must then render: 'Some felt it.' Some of hem he felde. (Laud MS.)
  - 55. Al to fewe, much too few.
  - 56. 'Against so many shrews' (villains).

```
57, 58. 'So many might easily Bring those three to death.'
  60. Neme, took. Laud MS, has nomen.
  63-66. There might not live The stranger nor the kinsman, Except
they forsook their own law, And took to theirs.'
  65. Asoke = Of-soke. Laud MS. has forsoken.
  68. panne. Laud MS. reads onne, i.e. one, alone.
  74. Liuede. Laud MS. reads wonede, dwelt.
  76. 'Against the pagan's prohibition.'
  80. Him beo myld, should be merciful to him. Laud MS. has him
were mild.
  83. 'Great was his fair-hood' (beauty).
  87. 'If his fairness (beauty) existed not,' i.e. were it not for his beauty.
  94. Laud MS. reads pou art eueneliche long.
      Euene long, of full size, not undergrown. Cp. A. S. emlang (B.T.).
  96. In pis fif yere pe nexte. (Laud MS.)
  97. To line go, go away alive, be allowed to live.
  101. To stere, to use the helm, steer.
  103. 'To ship ye shall go.'
  104. To pe grunde, to the bottom.
  106. 'It shall not repent us,' we shall not be sorry for it.
  110. 'And thy father's death atone for.'
  113. Into schupes borde, aboard the ship.
  121. Wel y-wisse (Laud MS.). The Cambridge MS. has to-wisse.
  122. To misse, to lose.
  126. In pe londe, unto the land. A-lond (Laud MS).
  128. Tipinge = tidinge (Laud MS.), tidings, news.
  141, 142. Laud MS. reads-
                  Softe mote pou stirie
                  No water pe derie.
  149. Hol and fer, whole and sound.
  151. Fonde, experience, feel.
  154. Cf. 'by hill and dale.'
  161, 162. Gumes . . . icume. The Laud MS. has grome; the original
reading was perhaps gume (= the older gumen = guman), men.
  165. God him yeue god timinge. (Laud MS.)
  166. 'A such fair company' = such a fair company.
  180. 'And did them from life,' i.e. put them to death.
  187. 'One day is gone and a second.' Cf. 'the other day,' two (or
more) days ago.
  204. 'King, well may it betide thee.'
  206. 'Well answer to thy name (of Horn).' For neuening Laud MS.
```

Horn him goth snille (quickly)

Bi dales an bi hulle

reads naming.

207-10.

Laud has,

```
And poruuth eche toune
                Horn him shillep soune. (Laud MS.)
  207. Schulle = schille, shrill. See Owl and Nightingale, l. 142.
 229. 'Of thy craft.' Cf. 'a god mester,' Prologue to Canterbury
Tales, 1. 613.
  230. Of rivere, of rivers. Laud MS. has of felde.
  235, 236.
                  'And teach him of all the crafts
                  That thou ever wist (knew) of.
  237. Wise, instruct. Laud MS. has His feren deuise.
  243. 'And Horn in heart took.' Cf. 'took to heart.'
  246. Elles, elsewhere.
  249, 50. Dojter ... pojte. The final e must have been very strongly
sounded in pouste.
  278. Him puste, appeared to him.
  281. Upon his mode, in his mind.
  287. Stille, secretly. See l. 310.
  201. 'Sorely I fear me.
  304. 'Thou shalt never more be dear to me.'
  307. To spuse, for a spouse (wife).
  308. Wolde = welde, wield, possess.
  315. Bi one ribbe. Laud has honder (under) ribbe.
  325. Went = wend, go, depart.
  331. 'Horn is fairer than he (Athulf) may be.'
  335. 'Ah lady, mine own!'
  336, 7. 'Listen to me a little while;
          Listen why I feared, &c.'
  342. 'Put him in my keeping,' placed him under my care.
  344. 'Very sorely I fear me.'
  352. 'Whoever recks,' lit. to whomsoever it may be a matter
of care.
  354. Lynne, cease. Laud MS. has leyhe, laugh.
  356. 'Well was it with her at that time.'
  366. What me telle (= wat men telle, Laud MS.), what one may say.
  378. 'It shall never repent thee.'
  385. Of his feire sizte. Laud has, Of pat fayre wihcte (person).
  416. Wher he beo, wherever he may be.
  421, 2. 'It becomes thee not of kind (properly, naturally)
           That thou should be bound to me as a wife.'
```

pe to spouse welde.

424. King, as not unfrequently in Early English, is of the common gender.

Ich am nawt of kende,

425. Mislyke, to dislike, to be displeased. In King Lear we find mislike not dislike, which latter is a hybrid word.

```
439, 40. 'Then is my servitude turned into knighthood.'
  448. 'Ere a se'nnight come.'
  452. 'And see that he keep his agreement.'
  460. 'It shall be well requited him.'
  461, 2. 'Christ grant him [good] speed,
           Thy message to present.
  469. 'And told him of his need.'
  477. Is. Laud MS. has worpe, shall be.
  482. He schal zelde.
                          Laud MS. reads, He schal ben helde
(esteemed).
  486. 'It beseems him to be a good knight.'
  498. Sume hi, some [of] them. This was the ordinary construction
in Anglo-Saxon.
  503. A litel wist, a little whit. Cf. no whit, any whit, aught, &c.
  527. Go one, go alone.
  528. His mone, his mate, companion. See l. 842.
  530. 'Horn's coming seemed good to her.'
  533. Time is here a dissyllable.
  537, 8. Dedes . . . sedes, originally dede . . . sede.
  547. Knistes songe, i. e. newly made knights.
  554. 'Therefore to me stands the greater haste;' it is incumbent upon
me to make greater haste (to prove myself a valiant knight).
  564. 'Good to it (the ring) is the decoration, ornamenting.'
  571. Grace, virtue, power.
  579. 'Horn, I commend thee to God.' Lumby's text has 'Horn, I
beseech (God) for thee.'
  591, 2. 'The foal shook the armour
           That all the court did din' (resound).
  624. 'At the point above.'
  627. Wel pu sitte = wel mote pou sitte (Laud MS.)
  628. Mitte = mid te = mid the, with thee.
  631, 2.
                   I say a schip rowe,
                   Mid watere al byflowe. (Laud MS.).
  634. Londisse men, men of the country.
  640. In one lite stounde, in a little time (Laud MS.).
  646. After this line Laud MS. has,
                   To wode he gan wende,
                   For to latchen be heynde.
                   Wyt hym rod Fokenild,
                   pat alper werste moder child.
                   And Horn wente into boure. (Laud MS.)
                  'He saw Rymenhild sit
                   As if she were out of her wits:
                   She sat in the sun.'
```

881-86.

```
Laud MS. reads as follows:
                  He fond Reymild sittende
                  Sore wepende.
                  Whit so eny sonne.
Note that Heo = He, he; but he = heo, she; by confusion.
  658, 9.
                   Me poute in my metynge (dream)
                   pat ich rod on fischinge. (Laud MS.)
  660. Ilaste, to last; but Laud MS. reads lache, take.
                   God and seynte steuene
  665, 6.
                   Qwad horn, terne pi sweuene. (Laud MS.)
  670. Laud MS. reads To habben and to howe (possess).
        To knowe, to be acknowledged.
  671. 'Before every other person.'
  674. pare, dat. fem. of the definite article. Laud MS. reads here, their.
  675. Weop ille, wept badly or sorely.
  676. 'And Horn let the tears drop.' Laud MS. reads spille for
stille; both verbs mean the same.
  685. Bi sture, along the river Stour. Laud MS. reads The King rod
bi his toure.
  704. Wel murne, very mourningly, very sorrowfully.
  705. 3erne = erne, run, hasten.
  710. 'Thou shalt nevermore be dear to me.'
  713. Bute pu flitte, except thou flit.
  718. 'With arms he did invest himself.'
  722. Nabod = ne abod, he delayed not.
  751. 'Thou hast never forsaken me.'
  761. 'The wind did delay him.'
  763. To londe he gan flette. (Laud MS.)
  780. 'With me thou remain awhile.'
  781. 'As sure as I shall die.' Laud MS. reads, So ich ne mote sterue.
  783. My lyue = on lyue (Laud MS.), in my life.
  787. 'He sat (placed) himself a kneeling,' he went on his knees.
  799. To woje. Laud MS. reads awowen, to woo.
  801. 'Purposed thou hast to marry.'
  821, 2. Ure ... joure, ours ... yours.
  825. Be = schal be (Laud MS.).
  842. 'Without more companions.'
  877, 8. 'Horn began to be alarmed,
           And his blood (began) to rise.' See Il. 1334, 5.
  880. pat, those that.
```

Ant hys fader aquelde,
He smot hym honder schelde,
He lokede on hys gode ringe,
And poute on reymyld pe 30ngs,

```
Mid gode dunt ate furste
```

He smot hym to pe herte. (Laud MS.)

901. In bare = on bere (Laud MS.), on bier,

907, 8. Dede bep myn heyres,

And pou pe boneyres. (Laud MS.)

914. pat syt in boure softe. (Laud MS.)
On pe lofte, aloft, on high.

915. Wip wronge, wrongfully.

917, 18. 'Should I receive your daughter, whom you offer me, in order (for me) to govern your realm.'

1022. Posse. Cf. possede in P. Plow. B. prol. 151.

1047. 'She could not hold out, so that she wept not,' i.e. she could not help weeping.

1062. Deole, dole, grief: qy. deore, harm, pity.

1074. To-wrong, distorted. See sect. XII. l. 58, p. 135. Laud MS. reads gan wringe.

1075. A ful chere, an ugly (foul) face.

1080. Hard, sternly, in harsh terms.

1122. 'As was the custom of the country.'

1126. No mone, no share. Cf. ymone in l. 842.

1127. Horn sits on the floor, the place for beggars, &c. See P. Plow. B. xii. 198-200.

1134. Of a brun, from a brown (jar).

1160. To chelde = to kalde (Laud MS.), to grow cold,

1163. 'But it appeared wonderful to her.'

1164. Wy he hyre bed dynke. (Laud MS.)

1195. Wolde agesse, would purpose (guess).

1211. 'To slay her hateful lord with.'

1274. To felle = to fullen (Laud MS.), to complete.

1304. 'And avenge my father.'

1331. Crois liste: Laud MS. has crowches for crois.

1332. pat pou leuest on Cryste. (Laud MS.)

1337. He seyde: hy serue ylle

Paynyns azen my wille. (Laud MS.)

1340. And po were come into pis yle. (Laud MS.)

1406. pe leuede on the fende, who believed in the devil. (Laud MS.)

1463, 4. Fykenyld hauep gon onder,

And don Reymyld som wonder. (Laud MS.)

1470. pe sunne upriste, the sun's uprising.

1488. 'He hath beguiled thee twice.'

1492. Wip none ginne, by no contrivance or art.

1552. 'Where he experienced sorrow.'

# GLOSSARIAL INDEX.

## AUTHORITIES.

1. Anglo-Saxon Gospels, in A.S. and Northumbrian Versions, ed. Kemble and Skeat, 1858-78. 2. Anglo-Saxon Old Testament, Pentateuch, &c., ed. Grein, 1872. 3. Bartsch: Chrestomathie de l'ancien français (glossaire), 1880. 4. Beowulf: ed. Heyne, 1873. 5. Bosworth: Anglo-Saxon Dictionary, 1838. 6. B. T.: Bosworth-Toller A. S. Dict. [to Hwistlian]. 7. Brachet: French Dict., Clarendon Press, 1882. 8. Chaucer: ed. Morris, 1880 (glossary). 9. Chaucer 1: ed. Morris, Prologue, &c. 10. Chaucer 2: ed. Skeat, Prioresses Tale, &c. glossaries. 11. Chaucer 3: ed. Skeat, Man of Lawe, &c.
12. Chron.: Two Saxon Chronicles, ed. Earle, 1865. 13. Christ. Antiq.: Dictionary of Christian Antiquities, Murray, 1875. 14. Corpus Poeticum Boreale, by Vigfusson and F. York Powell, 1883. 15. Cotgrave: French and English Dict., 1611. 16. Diez: Etymologisches Wörterbuch, 1878. 17. Ducange: Lexicon Manuale, ed. Maigne D'Arnis, 1866. 18. Fick: Wörterbuch der Indogermanischen Sprachen, 1874. 19. Graff: Althochdeutscher Sprachschatz, 1834-42. 20. Grein: Glossary to Anglo-Saxon Poetry, 1861. 21. Grimm: Teutonic Mythology, ed. Stallybrass, 1883. 22. Halliwell: Dictionary of Archaic and Provincial Words, 1874. 23. Heliand: ed. Heyne, 1873 (glossary). 24. Icel. Dict.: Icelandic Dictionary, Cleasby and Vigfusson, 1874. 25. Jamieson: Scottish Dictionary, 1867. 26. Kluge: Etymologisches Wörterbuch der deutschen Sprache, 1883. 27. Layamon: Brut, ed. Madden, 1847. 28. Leo: Angelsächsisches Glossar, 1877. 29. Mätzner: Altenglische Sprachproben, 1869. 30. M. Müller, Lectures: on the Science of Language, 1875. 31. Nares: Glossary, 1876.

32. N. E. D.: New English Dictionary, ed. Murray, 1884 [to Ant.].

Otfrid: Evangelienbuch, glossar, ed. Piper, 1884.
 Oudemans: Old Dutch Dictionary (to end of T).
 Piers Plowman: Notes by Skeat, E.E.T.S., 1877.

- 36. Prompt. Parv.: Promptorium Parvulorum, ed. Way, 1865. 37. Psalms (O. F.): Lothringischer Psalter, ed. Apfelstedt, 1881.
- 38. Roland: Chanson de Roland, ed. Gautier, 1881.
- 39. Schmid: Gesetze der Angelsachsen (glossar), 1858.
- 40. Skeat: Etymological Dict. of Eng. Lang., 1884.
- 41. Skeat, English Words in Norman French, Philolog. Soc., 1882.
- 42. Spec. E. E. 2.: Specimens of Early English, ed. Morris and Skeat (glossary), 1873.
- 43. Stratmann: Dict. of the Old Eng. Lang., 1873.
- 44. Sweet: A.S. Reader, 1884.
- 45. Tatian: Evangelienbuch, ed. Sievers, 1872.
- 46. Trevisa: version of Higden, Rolls Series, No. 41.
- 47. Vulg.: the Vulgate version of the Bible.
- 48. Weigand: Deutsches Wörterbuch, 1878.
- 49. Windisch: Old Irish Texts and glossary, 1882. 50. Wright's Vocab.: Wright's A.S. and O.E. Vocabularies, ed. Wülcker, 1884.

# ABBREVIATIONS (LANGUAGES).

A. S. = Anglo-Saxon (as in 6, 20, 44,

50, and as cited).

Dan. = Danish, 40.

Du. = Dutch, 34, 40.

M. E. = Middle English, 40, 43, 50. Northern E .= Northern English, 25.

Norm. F. = Norman or Anglo-French,

O. F. = Old French, 3, 37, 38.

M.H.G. = Middle High German, 48. O. H. G. = Old High German, 33, 45,

48.

Gk = Greek.

Goth. = Gothic, 18, 40.

Heb. = Hebrew.

Icel. = Icelandic, 24. O. Ir. = Old Irish, 49.

Church Lat. = Ecclesiastical Latin,

13, 17.

Late Lat. = Post-classical Latin, of

Latin origin, 17.

Low Lat. = Latin derived from French, German, &c., 17.

O. Northumb. = Old Northumbrian, 1.

O. S. = Old Saxon, 23.

Sw. = Swedish, 40.

### OTHER ABBREVIATIONS.

Such abbreviations as sb. substantive, adj. adjective, and the like, will be readily understood. The following may be mentioned:-pr. p. present participle; pp. past participle; v. verb infinitive; ger. gerund; pr. s., pt. s. the third person singular of the present or past tense; pr. pl., pt. pl. the third person plural of those tenses, except when I or 2 is added; imp. imperative; m. masculine; f. feminine; s. singular.

SYMBOLS USED BEFORE FORMS OF WORDS. The semicolon; used immediately before a form means 'directly derived from' or 'borrowed from.' The colon: introduces a more archaic form (often O.S.). The abbreviation "cp.' introduces other cognate forms, having no part in the direct history of the word.

The asterisk \* at the end of a word denotes a hypothetical form. exx. = examples. s. v. = sub verbo, i. e. under the word in question. 'See' refers to a primary or normal form in the Word-List. 'Cf.' = compare, refers to subsidiary and derivative forms in the Word-List.

#### Α

A, adv. ever, 3 b. 131; 5. 1614; 7. 89. A.S. d. Cf. Aa, O. A, conj. until, 3 a. 69. A. S. 60. See OT. A, interj. ah! 3. 64; 7. 71. A, prep. in, 1.4,66; 4.3; on, 1.158; at, 6.430; 16.1722. It is sometimes joined to words beginning . with a consonant, as aboc, in book. See On. As, adv. ever, 7. 128, 244; 8b.7. Abac, adv. backwards, 3b. 93. A.S. onbæc. Cf. Abec. Abbot, sb. Abbot, 2. 64. A. S. abbod; Church Lat. abbatem, father; Syriac, abba. Abbotrice, sb. abbacy, 2. 64, 73. A. S. abbodrice, the rule of an abbot, abbacy, Chron. ann. 656. Abec, adv. aback, I. 165. See Abac. Abeh, pt. s. bowed, 3 a. 73. A. S. ábeák, pt. s. of ábúgan, to bend (M.E. abuzen), Abeie, v. to atone for, 19. 110. See Abugge. Aberno, pr. s. burns, 1. 166. A.S. ábeornan. Abiden, v. to abide, remain, await, endure, 1. 13; 17b. 140; Abide, 19. 862, 1035; to delay, 9. 21; 19. 732; pr. s. Abit, delays, 17 b. 130; Abid, endures, 16. 1778; 2 pr. pl. Abideb, await, 16. 1702; pt. s. Abod, remained silent, 16. 41; imp. s. Abid, stop, 16. 747, 837. A. S. ábídan. Cf. Tabide. Abisne = a bisne, 7. 3. See Bisne. Abiten, v. to bite, 16. 77. A. S. ábítan. Ablent, pr. s. blinds, 9. 95; pr. pl.

blind, 9. 101. A. S. ablendan.

Ableow, pt. s. blew, breathed into, 48. A. S. ábláwan. Ablisse, in bliss, 17 b. 202. Aboc, in book, 17 b. 118. Abod. See Abiden. Abouhte, pt. s. redeemed, 17 a. 184. A.S. ábohte. See Abugge. Aboute, adv. about, 6. 439. See Abuten. Abraid, *pt. s. s*tarted up, 15. 2111, 2385. A.S. ábræd, ábrægd. See Abreiden. Abreat, pt. s. fell away, 1. 96. A.S. ábreáð, pt. s. of ábreóðan. Abreiden, v. to start up, g. 8g. A. S. ábregdan. Cf. Abraid. Abroden, pp. thrust out, 1. 156, 182. A.S. ábrogden, pp. of ábregdan. Abruden, pp. thrust out, I. 31. A form of Abroden. See above. Absolucion, sb. absolution, 4 b. 21, 117. Church Lat. absolutionem. Abufenn, prep. above, 5. 1059, 1694. A. S. ábufan = on-be-ufan. Abugeo, pr. pl. atone for, 17 b. 197. See below. Abugge, v. to atone for, 19. 1087. A. S. ábycgan, to buy, pay for. Cf. Abeie, Abouhte. Abuib, pr. s. pays for, 17b. 146. See Abugge. Abute, prep. about, 7. 36; 16.11; 19. 279; without, 17 b. 370, 373. Abuten, prep. without, 8 a. 73; 17 b. 52; adv. about, 3 a. 49; 6. 439; 9. 80. A. S. ábútan = onbe-útan. Abuton, prep. about, 2. 26. Abuuten, prep. about, 1. 175. Ac, conj. but, 1. 9; 2. 54; 16. 599. A.S. ac. ak.

Acc, conj. but, 5. 70.

Acconned, pp. born, 1. 108. A.S. deenned, pp. of deennan, to bring forth, to beget. Cf. Akennet.

Accidio, sb. sloth, indolence, 9. 11. Church Lat. accidia; Gr. ἀκηδία, ἀκήδεια, freedom from care, torpor. Acende, pp. born, i. 117. See

Aconnende, sb. generation, nativeity, 1.-119.

Acenneng, sb. birth, 1. 115.

Ache, adj. each, 17 a. 197; 17 b. 235; Achen, dat. 17 b. 350; Aches, gen. s. 17 b. 226, 371. See Ælle. Acoled, pp. cooled down, 16. 205. Acolede, pt. s. became cool, 1. 104. A.S. acolian, to wax cold.

Acorde, sb. accord, agreement, 16.
181. From O. F. acorder, to agree; Late Lat. accordare, from ac-=ad+cord-in agreement with

the heart.

Acquerne, sb. squirrel, 17 a. 358. A. S. ácwern. Cp. O. H. G. eichorne (Weigand). Cf. Aquerne. Acursi, v. to accurse, 16. 1704.

Acwenched, pr. s. quenches, 9. 293. A. S. ácwencan.

Acxen, sb. pl. ashes, 4 b. 16. See Asken.

Adad, sb. Atad, 15. 2482. Heb. Atad (Gen. l. 10, 11); lit. buck-

Adai, adv. by day, 16. 89, 219. Adde, pt. s. had, 15. 1918, 2212. See Hæfde.

Addledd, pp. earned, 5. 1504. M. E. addlenn, to gain, acquire; Icel. öbla, refl. öbla-sk, to acquire for oneself property, from óbal, property.

Adiligde, pt. s. became lost, 1.90. See below.

Adilizede, pt. s. was destroyed, 1. 96. A. S. ádilegian, ádilgian, to blot out, abolish.

Adiste, 1 pr. s. order, 16. 326. A. S. ádihtan, to dictate.

Admirald, sb. 2 commander of Saracens, 19. 89. O. F. admiral, amiral, Arab. amir-al-(bahr), commander of the sea. See N.E.D. (s. v. admiral).

Admod, adj. humble, 4 a. 18. A. S. eáðmód, eádmód, humble, lit. happy-minded.

Admoded, adj. gentle, I. 120. See Effe-moded.

Admodnesse, sb. humility, 4 a. 15. A. S. eáðmódnis, eádmódnes.

Adomes-dei, on Domesday, 1. 147. See Domesdai.

Adoun, adv. down, 18. 567. See Adun.

Adrade, v. to fear, 17 b. 124, 165; 1 pr. s. 17 b. 6. A. S. ádrædan = and + drædan, to fear greatly.

Adrede, v. to fear, dread, 17 a. 124, 206; Adreded, pr. pl. shall be afraid, 1. 171; Adred, pr. pl. subj. 14.41; pp. afraid, 17 a. 44, 282. See above.

Adrenche, v. to be drowned, 19. 1454. A.S. ádrencan, to submerge, drown.

Adrent, pp. drowned, 19. 989. A.S. adrenced.

Adreze, v. to endure, bear. A. S. ádreógan.

Adrinke, v. to be drowned, 19.983.

Adun, adv. down, 8 a. 96; 16.

208; 19. 1133. A.S. of dune, off the mount, Cf. Adoun, Dun.

Adune, adv. downwards, 16. 920; 19. 1526.

Adunest, 2 pr. s. dinnest, 16. 336. From A. S. dynnan, to make a loud sound.

Adwole, in error, 16. 1777. A.S. dwola, error; cp. Goth. dwals, foolish.

Æc, conj. also, 6. 56. See Ec.

Æddmodnesse, sb. humility, 5.
1515. See Admodnesse.
Ædde, adj. blessed, 3b. 19. See

Eadi.

Ædmodli3, adv. graciously, 1108, 1582. See Admod. Æfne, adv. even, 6. 140, 592. See

Efne.

Æfre, adv. ever, 2. 110; 5. 1658. A. S. &fre. Cf. Afre, Auer, Eauer, Efer, Efre, Euere, Eure.

Æfremo, adv. evermore, 17 b. 106, 202. A. S.  $\alpha$  fre +  $m\alpha$ . Euermo.

Æfter, prep. after, 2. 174; 6. 372.

A.S. after. Cf. After, Efter. Æhtene, adj. pl. good, strong (of ships), 6. 468. A. S. áht, brave. See Oht.

Æi, adj. any, 6. 409. See Ani. Æcle, adj. each, 1. 77, 105. A.S. ælc. Cf. Ache, Ech, Elc, Elch,

Elhc, Ilc, Ilch, Illc, Ilkines. Ælche, adj. each, 6. 258, 582; Ælchen, 6. 370; Ælches, 6. 404. See above.

Ælderen, sb. gen. pl. of elders, 6. 386; Ælderne, 6 a. 138. See Ealdor.

Ælle, adj. all, 2. 10. See Eall. Ælmes, sb. s. alms, 2. 47. A.S. ælmysse; Church Lat. alimosina \*

(cf. O. F. almosne); eleemosyna (Tertullian); Gr. ἐλεημοσύνη, compassionateness. Cf. Almes.

Æm, 1 pr. s. am, 6. 47, 526. See Am.

Æn, adj. one, 6. 421; Ænne, 2, 1. 8; 6. 418, 427. See An.

Ænde, sb. district; 6. 67, 217. See

Æness, adv. at once, 5. 1078. A. S. ánes, gen. of án, one.

Ængles, sb. pl. angels, 17 b. 94; gen. s. I. 193. See Engel.

Ænglisc, adj. English, 6. 562. A. S. Ænglisc, in Chron. ann. 1016. Cf. Englisse.

Æorl, sb. earl, 2. 114. See Eorl. Æoure, pron. your, 6. 105. See Eower.

Ær, adv. before, 1. 21; prep. 1.

115; A.S. &r, soon, before. Cf. Ar, Are, Ear, Er, Her, Here,

Ærcebiscop, sb. archbishop, 2. 105. A.S. ærcebiscop (in Bede). Cf. Archebiscopes.

Ærd, sb. abode, 5. 1394. Erd.

Ære, sb. ear, 1. 193. See Eare. Ærest, adv. erst, first, 6. 523. A.S. årest. Cf. Earst, Erest, Erst, Orest.

Ærfeo-telle, adj. difficult to tell, innumerable, I. 2. A. S. earfobe, difficult; cp. earfoo-reoce, difficult to tell.

Ærlen, sb. pl. dat. earls, 1. 23. See Eorl.

Ærndraces, sb. pl. messengers, apostles, 1. 80, 86, 122; Ærndraches, 1. 19. A. S. &rend-raca, errand-teller, messenger.

Ærnet, pr. pl. run, 6. 215. See Eornen.

Ærst, adv. erst, I. 80. See Ærest. Æt, prep. at, 2. 8, 97. A.S. æt. Cf. At, Ed, Et.

Æten, v. to eat, 2. 103; pt. pl. ate, 6. 501. See Eten.

Æuere, adv. ever, 6. 263. See Æfre.

Æueralche, adj. every, 6. 87. A. S. defre, ever + ælc, each. Cf. Æueric, Eaueriche, Euerilc. Afri, Afric, Eurech, Aue-

Æueric, adj. every, 2. 15, 54. See

Æuerte, adv. ever as yet, 2. 182. Æuez, adj. pious, 2. 96. A.S. *æfest*, fast in the law.

Æure, adv. ever, 2. 40. Æfre.

Afal, imp. s. fell, cause to fall, 8 a. 146. M. E. afallen, a variant of the causal A. S. dfellan, to lay prostrate. Cf. Aual.

Afooh, imp. s. receive, 6. 376. See Afon.

VOL. I.

Afore, v. to terrify, 16. 221. A.S. áfáran.

Afered, pp. afraid, frightened, 3 b. 112; Aferd, 17 a. 163.

Affeare, 2 pr. s. subj. terrify, 8 a. 64.

Affter patt, conj. according as, 5. 1044.

Afoled, pp. befooled, 16. 206. O.F. affoler, to befool (Cotgrave). See Halliwell (s.v. afoiled), and Bartsch (s. v. afoler).

Afon, v. to receive, 6. 356. A.S. afon. Cf. Afeoh, Avo).

Afre, adv. ever, 17 b. 86, 153. See Æifre.

Afric, adj. every, 17 b. 32; Afri, 17 b. 117. See Æueralche.

After, prep. according to, 4 a. 63; 6. 601. See Æfter.

Agenes, prep. against, 2. 15, 111.
See Onnamness.

Agen, pr. pl. are obliged to, 4 b. 95. A. S. agan, to have, possess. See Agen.

Agen, adv. again, back, 4a. 41; 15. 1959, 2250; prep. towards, 4a. 8; 12. 250. See Onnseeness.

Agen, adj. own, 4 d. 26; Agene, 4 d. 32. A. S. ágen. Cf. Ahen, Ajen, Ajhenn, Ogen, Oune, Owen, Owere, Owune, Ojen. Agenes, prep. against, 2. 116. See Ageyn.

Agesse, v. to reckon on, calculate, 19. 1195. Cp. Du. gissen, Sw. gissa, to guess.

Agesten, v. to terrify, 9. 68. M.E. agasten; A.S. & (=Goth. us) + gastan, to terrify.

Ageyn, prep. towards, 18. 451. See Onneeness.

Agon, adv. back, again, 15. 2238, 2243. See above.

Agriso, v. to be afraid, 19. 877. A. S. ágrisan. See Skeat (s. v. grisly, p. 809).

Agte, sb. care, 15. 2090. A.S.

eaht, æht, deliberation; cp. O.H.G. ahta (Otfrid). Cf. Hagt.

Agte, sb. wealth, possessions, 15. 2090, 2144; Agtes, pl. moneys, 15. 2224. See Ahhte.

Agte, pt. s. owned, 15. 2309. See Ahen.

Agulte, v. to sin, 17 a. 213; Agulte, 1 pr. pl. 17 a. 309; Agult, pp. 9, 283; 11. 82; 17 a. 11. A.S. ágyltan. Cf. Agulte.

Ah, conj. but, 3. 58. See Ac. Ah, pr. s. owes (as a duty), 1. 50; 4c. 49; 7. 222. See Ahen.

Ahot, aught, I. 56. See Aht. Ahen, pr. pl. are obliged, 7. 3, 155. A. S. ágan. See Ajen.

Ahen, adj. own, 10. 14; Ahne, 7. 161, 233; 8 a. 49. See Agen.

Ahhte, sb. possessions, 5. 1609.
A.S. &ht. Cf. Agte, Aihte,
Ayhte, Echte, Ehte, Eihte,
Eyhte.

Ahonge, pp. hanged, 3. 15. A. S. áhangen, pp. of áhón.

Aht, aught; Ahte, 1. 142. A.S. aht, awiht. Cf. Ahot, Ohht, Ouct, Out, Oat.

Ahte, pt. s. ought, 2. 212. See Ahen.

Ai, adv. ever, 12. 62; 15. 2233. Icel. ei. Cf. Ay, A33.

A-iauen, pt. pl. gave back, 2. 156. A. S. agifan.

Aihte, sb. property, 17 b. 42, 55, 246, 263, 271. See Ahhte.

Aihware, adv. everywhere, 17 b. 88. A. S. ég-hwér. Cf. Aiware.

Ailbrus, sb. = Aþelbrus, 19. 241. Aisille, sb. vinegar, 10. 106. O. F. aissil. Cp. eysell, Shakespere, Hamlet, v. 1. 200 (Schmidt).

Aiper, adj. either, 17 b. 7, 306. See Eiter.

Aiware, adv. everywhere, 16. 216. See Aihware.

Akelp, pr. s. cools, 13. 121. A.S. ácélan, to become cold.

Akennet, pp. born, 8 b. 3. A.S. acenned. See Acconned. Akneon, on knees, 9. 273. See

Cneowe.

Aknewelyng, a-kneeling, 19. 787. See Cnelinng.

Al, adj. all, 1. 55; 3 b. 42; 12. 260; Alle, 2. 31, 38. See Eall.

Al, adv. quite, 7. 215; Al abute,

19. 748.

Alamanie, sb. Germany, 2. 121; Alemaine, 6 b. 65. Late Lat. Alemannia, the country of the Alemanni, a Teutonic tribe.

Albamar, sb. Albemarle, a town in Normandy, called now Aumale, 2. 95.

Alc, adj. each; Alc an, each one, 6 a. 102. See Ælo.

Alchen, adj. dat. each, 6 a. 560. See Ællo.

Ald, adj. old, 3. 40; Aldene, pl. 6. 196; Aldeste, oldest, 6. 58. See Eald.

Aldelike, adv. old-like, 5. 1229. Aldewingle, sb. Oldwinkle, 2. 79. Aldren, sb. pl. dat. princes, 1. 23; Aldrene, sb. gen. pl. elders, 8 a. 5. See Ealdror.

Alegge, v. to put down, confute, 16. 394. A. S. álecgan.

Alemaine. See Alamanie.

Alemet, pr. s. illumines, 4 d. 68; Aleomeo, 4 d. 69. A. S. leóma, a ray of light. Cf. Alimet.

Alesen, v. to release, deliver, 7. 88; Alesde, pt. s. 4 c. 21; Alesed, pp. 11. 15; 17 b. 136. A.S. álésan, álýsan, to loosen.

Alesnesse, sb. redemption, 3 b. 81; 7. 147. A.S. álésnis.

All, adj. holy, 15. 2428, 2439. See Hali3.

Alimet, pr. s. illumines, 4 d. 47. See Alemed.

Alisto, pt. s. alighted, 19. 47. A.S. álíhtan, to jump lightly down from a horse. Cf. Lihten.

All, adj, 'all siure drihte,' the lord

of you all, 1. 60; Alla, 3 6. 81; Alle, 1. 4, 38, 56; Alles, 'alles cunnes' of every kind. See Eall.

Allegate, adv. always, 10. 15. Lit. alle gate = every way.

Allmahhti3, adj. almighty, 5. 1536. See Almichti.

Allre, adj. gen. pl. of all, 5. 1054. See Eal.

Alls, conj. as, 5. 1261. See below. Allswa, adv. 2lso, 5. 1290. A. S. eal swá (Alswa).

Allterr, sb. altar, 5. 1016. Lat. altare, lit. a high place. Cf.  $\mathbf{A}$ uter.

Allunge, adv. altogether, 9. 278. A. S. eallunge.

Almes, sb. alms, 17 a. 29; Almesse, 17 b. 28. See Ælmes.

Almichti, adj. almighty, 13. 4, 52. A. S. ealmihtig. Cf. Allmahti3. Almihti, adj. almighty, 1.36; Almihtin, 17 b. 337. See above. **Alonde,** on land, 17 b. 82.

Alra, adj. gen. pl. of all, 3 b. 49; Alre, 4 a. 13. See Eal.

Alremest, adv. most of all, 3 b. 37. Als, adv. also, 15. 2168, A.S. eal swa.

Alse, conj. as, 1. 49, 153; Alsse, so, 17 b. 215; Also, 2s, 12. 41. A. S. eal swa.

Alsuic, adj. all such, 2. 3.

Alswa, conj. as, 1. 21, 126; adv. also, I, 95; Alswa alse, just as, I. 197. Cf. Allswa.

Altegædere, adv. altogether, 2.

Alther-beste, best of all, 18, 720. See Halliwell (s.v.). Alther = alder = aller = alre, of all. See Alra.

Al-to, adv. entirely, 16. 838. See Halliwell (s. v. all-to).

Alwat, conj. until, 13. 27. Alwat =all+what, and means all the while, till. The form alhuet, until, is found in Ayenbite, 26, 52. Cp. Wat.

Alwealdent, adj. all wielding, al-

mighty, 7. 70, 84. A. S. alwaldend.

Am, 1 pr. s. am, 19. 149. O. Northumb. am (Lindisfarue); cp. A. S. eom. Cf. Alm, Ham, Nam, Næm.

Amad, pp. distracted, 19. 574. A.S. geméd. Cp. Icel. meiða, to hurt, See N.E.D.

Amang, prep. among, 5. 1674; 6. 502. A.S. onmang. Cf. Among.

Amansed, pp. accursed, 3 a. 95. A. S. ámánsod, excommunicated.

Amendes, imp. pl. mend, 9. 199. Lat. emendare, to free from fault.

Amidden, prep. amid, 6 a. 406. A. S. on middan. Amonestement, sb. admonish-

ment, (Bartsch).

Among, adv. at intervals, 16. 6; Eure among, every now and then, 19. 1565. See Amang.

Amore3e, adv. on the morrow, 16. 432; 19. 645, 845. See Morwen. Ampres, sb. pl. sores, 1. 114. A.S. ampre, 2 swelling vein, 2 tumour.

Amper is still used in Essex for a tumour.

Amuntet, pr. s. mounteth, 13. 57. O. F. amonter, to go uphill.

Amurbrin, v. to murder, 7. 36. A.S. ámyrdrian (Schmid).

An, conj. and, 15. 2068. See And. An, prep. on, at, 1. 97; in, 1. 4, 178; among, 1. 77. A.S. an, on. Cf. On.

An, num. one, 7. 184, 203; indef. art. 2, 2n, 1. 1; 2. 29. A.S. án. Cf. On, O, Ore, En, Enne.

An, 1 pr. s. own, grant, allow, 16. 1739. See Unnen.

Anes, art. acc. fem. 2, 1. 6. See

Anan, adv. immediately, 5. 1105; 8 a. 123; 16. 1658. A. S. on án, lit. in one moment. Cf. Anon.

Anan-riht, adv. immediately, 7.

181. See N. E. D. (s. v. anon). Cf. Aponrihtes.

Ancren, sb. a nun, 9. 128, 134; Ancren, pl. 9. 170, 322. A.S. ancra, an anchorite, a hermit, a monk; Church Lat. anachoreta; Gr. ἀναχωρητής, a recluse, lit. one who has retired from the world. See N. E. D. (s. v. anchor).

And, conj. if, 12. 2. Icel. enda. Cf. An, Ant.

Andsware, sb. answer, 16. 149. A.S. andswaru. Cf. Answare, Ondswere, Onswere.

Andswarien, v. to answer; Andswarede, pt. s. 6 a. 109; Andswerede, 6 a. 533. A. S. andswarian, andswerian. Cf. Answarede, Ondswered, Onswerede, Ontswerede.

Ane, 'hire ane,' by herself, 8 a. 131; 'all ane,' alone, 5. 1613; 'all himm ane,' all by himself, 5. 1025; Anes, 'bin anes,' of thee alone, 8 a. 138.

Anfald, adj. simple, 5. 1537. A.S. ánfeald.

Anglene, sb. gen. pl. of angels, 1. 161; Angles, angels, 1. 170; 17b. 284. See Engel.

Angles, sb. Angles, English, 6 a. 68. A. S. Angle, pl. the English (Bede).

Angoise, sb. anguish, 9. 70. O. F. angoisse; Lat. angustia, nar-

Angou, sb. Anjou, 2. 121; Angæu, 2. 155, 167. Low Lat. Andegavia, from Andegavi, 2 Gallic tribe (Cæsar).

Angun, sb. beginning, 4 d. 37.
A. S. onginn, anginn. Cf. Ongon.
Anheet, pp. heated, enkindled, 13.

Anheet, pp. heated, enkindled, 13.
130; Anhet, heats, 13. 129. A.S.
onhætan.

Anhitte, v. to strike, 19. 714. From Icel. hitta, to hit upon.

Anhonge, v. to be hanged, 19. 328; Anhoo, pr. pl. hang up,

16. 1646. A.S. onhôn, to hang up.
Ani, adj. any, 17 b. 68. A.S. énig.
Cf. Æi, Eani, Eni, Eny.
Aniwise, adv. anywise, 17 b. 273.

Anist, adv. by night, 16. 89, 219.

See Onigt.

Anker, sb. anchor, 18. 760; 19. 1026. O.F. ancre; Lat. ancora; Gr. άγκυρα.

Anlepi, adj. single, 7. 170. A.S. ánlepig, and ánlipig, in Chron. ann. 871. See-lepi, Onlepi.

Ann, num. one, 5. 1025, 1699. See An.

Anon, adv. in one instant, immediately, 1. 14. See Anan.

An-onder, prep. under, 19. 567. Cf. An-under.

Anonrihtes, adv. right anon, immediately, 9. 204. See Ananriht.

Anouen, adv. above, 19. 624, 1502. A.S. on ufan.

Answare, sb. answer, 16. 55. See Andsware.

Answarede, pt. s. answered, 6 a. 301; Answerede, 6 b. 301. See Andswarien.

Ant, conj. and, 7. 12. See And. Anú, adv. at once, 1. 152. A.S. ánum, dat. of án, one.

Anud, pp. annoyed, 13. 15. O.F. anuyer. See Enuye.

An-under, prep. under, 11. 32. Cf. An-onder.

An-uppen, prep. upon, 4d. 39;

Anuri, v. to honour, 13. 9; Anuredc, pt. pt. 13. 29; Anured, pp. 13. 80; Anuret, imp. pt. 13. 23.

O. F. onurer. See Onuri. Anwald, sb. power; Anwalde, Anwolde, dat. 6 a, b. 166. A. S. án.

wald. Cf. On-walde.

Anyper, in nether, lower, 17 a.

293; Anither, 17 b. 299. See
Neter.

Aparailed, pp. prepared, made

ready, 13. 11. O.F. aparailler, to dress, from parail, pareil, similar.

Aperede, pt. s. appeared, 13. 30. O. F. aparoir; Lat. apparere.

Apostel, sb. apostle, 4 b. III; Apostlen, dat. pl. 1. 162. Lat. apostolus; Gr. ἀπόστολος.

Appollin, sb. Apollo, 6. 125. O.F. Apollin; Lat. Apollinem.

Aquerne, sb. squirrel, 17 b. 366. See Acquerne.

Ax, conj. before, 16. 552; adv. 17 b. 22. See Æir.

Archangel, sb. 3 a. 9; Archangles, pl. 7. 97. Lat. archangelus; Gr. αρχάγγελος.

Archebiscopes, sb. pl. archbishops, 1. 128. Cf. Ærcebiscop.

Architriolin, sb. the ruler of the feast (John ii. 8), 13. 107. Lat. architriclinus; Gr. αρχιτρίκλινος.

Are, conj. before, 17b. 124. See Ær. Are, sb. kindness, mercy, 5. 1041.

A.S. ár. Cf. Arenn, Ore. Arearen, v. to raise, 9. 285; Arerde, pt. s. 17 a. 172; Arerd, pt. s. 1. 111; Arerdon, pt. pl. 1. 97. From A.S. ráran, to rear.

Areawe, adv. in row, in order, 9. 38. A.S. ræwe, 2 row. Cf. Arowe.

Areche, v. to reach, hit, 19. 1236; to control, 14. 454. A.S. áræcan, to reach after.

Arechen, v. to relate, express, II. 47. A.S. áreccan.

Arefeb-heald, adj. difficult to hold, 17 b. 315. A.S. earfobe, difficult. Arefull, adj. kind, merciful, 5. 1460. A.S. árful. See Are.

Aren, pr. pl. are, 7. 104; 15. 2228; 18. 464. O. Northumb. aron (for as-on).

Arenn, v. to show mercy to, 5.
1462. A. S. árian.

Arewe, sb. a caitiff, villain, 14. 228. See below.

Ares, adj. bad, cowardly, 16, 407. A.S. earg, earh. Cf. Erewe. Are; pe, sb. dat. cowardice, 16. 404, 1715. A.S. yrhoo.

Aris, imp. s. arise, 3 a. 80; 4 c. 38; Arist, pr. s. 4 c. 67; Aros, pt. s.

4 b. 62. A. S. drisan.

Aristo, sb. resurrection, 3 a. 98;

4b. 122; Aristes, gen. s. 4b. 67. A.S. drist (= drist, from risan). Ariue, v. to arrive, 19. 179, 933;

Aryue, pp. 19. 1476. O.F. ariver; Late Lat. adripare, to come to the shore. See Ryue, Tariue.

Arixlye, v. to rule, 14. 453. From M. E. rizlien, to rule

(Stratmann).

Ariste, adv. aright, in the right way, 16. 323. See Origt.

Arme, adj. poor, 17 a. 223. A. S. earm. Cf. Eirme.

Arm-heorted, adj. tender-hearted, merciful, 4b. 42. A.S. earm-heort (B.T.).

Arm-hertnesse, sb. tenderheartedness, 4b. 42.

Arnde, pt. s. ran, 19. 1247. See Eornen.

Arode = on rode, 17 b. 189. See Bode.

Arowe, adv. in row, 19. 1527.

See Areawe.
Arrke, sb. ark (of the covenant), 5.

1032; Lat. arca, a box. As, conj. 7. 157; Ase, 7. 156;

Aseto, prep. as to, 9. 38. A. S. eal swa. See Alswa.
As, rel. pron. to which, in which,

7. 194, 203.

Asenchtest, 2 pt. s. didst make to sink, 8 b. 182. A. S. sencan, to cause to sink, causal form of sincan, to sink. See Senchtest.

Asetnesse, sb. appointed order, 7.
132. A. S. dsetnys, an institute.
The form setnesse occurs in the
Ormulum, 16837.

Aske-baðie, sb. ash-basker, a basker in the ashes on the hearth, 9. 93. Cp. axewaddle in Halliwell's Dict., a Devonshire word applied to those who remain indolently at home by the fireside. See Prompt. Parv. (s. v. askefise, ciniflo).

Asken, sb. pl. ashes, 9. 93, 101. A.S. ascan, pl. of asce, cinis. Cf.

Acxen, Asskess, Axen.

Askeő, pr. s. requires, 9. 194. A.S. ascian. See Axen.

Aslaze, pp. slain, 19. 88; Aslazen, 19. 907. A.S. ofsleán, to slay. Aslepe, adv. asleep, 19. 658, 1325.

Aslepe, aav. asleep, 19.058, 1325. Aslepe = on sleep. Asoke, pt. s. forsook, 19.65. A.S.

ofsacan, to deny.

Aspille, v. to ruin, 16. 348. A.S. spillan.

Asquint, *adv.* askew, 9. 61. Assaille, v. to assail, 19. 637, 864.

O. F. assailler, asaillir.

Asskess, sb. pl. ashes, 5. 1001.

See Asken.

Astah, pt. s. descended, 1. 189. See below.

Astight, pr. s. ascends, 4 d. 29. A. S. ástigan, to proceed.

Asumere, adv. in summer, 16, 416, 622. See Sumer.

Aswelte, pr. s. subj. die, 9. 124. A. S. ásweltan.

At, prep. with, 17 a. 258; Ate, at the, 17 b. 92; Atte, 10. 16. See Att.

Ate, sb. eating, 17 b. 262. A.S. át, food,

Ateliche, adj. horrible, 4b. 53; 9. 68, 82; 17 a. 279; adv. horribly, 9. 90. A. S. atelic, from atol, terrible.

Atend, pr. s. kindleth, 4 d. 66. A.S. ontendan. See Ontenden.

Atflip, pr. s. flies away, 16. 37. A. S. ætfleón.

Ath, sb. oath; Athas, pl. 2. 126; Athes, 2. 13. A. S. ap. Cf. Ot, Op, Managas.

At-hælde, v. to retain, 6. 165; At-halden, 3 b. 17; 6. 40; At-holde, 6. 155; 17 a. 308; At-heold, pt. s. 16. 392; Atholde, pp. 17 a. 390. A.S. at + healdan, to hold. Cf. Ethalden.

Atiffe, pr. s. subj. adom, 9. 186. O.F. atiffer, to trim, adom.

At-on, at one, of one mind, 19.

At-schet, pt. s. shot away, 16. 44. A. S. æt + sceotan, to shoot.

At-stonde, v. to withstaud, 16. 750; pp. settled, 6. 366. A.S. ætstandan.

Atte, at the. See At.

Atter, sb. poison, 3 b. 89; 17 a. 148. A. S. attor, atter.

Atter-coppe, sb. pl. spiders, 16. 600. A. S. áttorcoppe, a spider.

Attrann, pt. s. ran away, escaped, 5. 1424. A.S. æt + rennan, to run.

Attri, adj. venomous, 9. 13, 35. A. S. &tren.

Aturn, sb. dress, 9. 269. O.F. atorn, preparation, hence mod. F. atour, ornament, see Diez, 322.

At-wite, v. to reproach, to twit, 6. 407; Atwitest, 2 pr. s. 16. 597. A. S. ætwitan.

Atywede, pt. s. showed, 2. 89. A. S. æt-eówian, to show.

Affele, adj. noble, 6. 192. A.S. abele, of noble birth or nature; cp. Icel. abal, inborn quality. Cf. Epelyng.

Apestret, pr. s. darkens, 1. 168. See peostre.

Apet, conj. until, 3 a. 69; 6. 457; 9. 311. A.S. 68 bæt.

Aual, imp. s. fell, cause to fall, 8 b. 183. See Afal.

Aucte, sb. possession, wealth, 18. 531. See Ahhte.

Aucte, pt. s. owned, 18. 743. See Ahen.

Aue, 1 pr. s. have, 15. 2388; Aue, pr. s. has, 15. 2425. See Habben.

Auene, sb. Avon, 17 a, b. 244, 252.

Auenture, sb. adventure, chance, 13. 93; 19. 650. O.F. aventure, Lat. adventura, a thing about to happen.

Aueole, 11. 9. See Veole.

Auer, adv. ever, 6. 351; Auere, 6. 14. See Æfre.

Aueriche, adj. every, 13. 77. See Æueralche.

Aues, sb. pl. aves to the Virgin, 9. 251. Lat. ave, hail!

Augrim, sb. the Arabic or decimal system of numeration, 'figures of augrim,' the Arabic or Indian numerals, 9. 96. O. F. augorime, algorisme; from Arab. al-khowarazmi, the surname of an Arabian mathematician. See further in N. E. D. (s. v. Algorism).

Auh, conj. but, 9. 28. See Ac.

Auhte, pt. s. ought, 17 a. 2. See Ahen.

Aul, sb. awl; Aules, pl. 9. 79. A. S. &l, al, awel. Cf. Owel.

Aulem, imp. s. banish, 11. 94. A.S. áfléman, áflíman, to put to flight.

Avop, pr. pl. receive, 16. 842. A.S. áfón. See Afon.

Auter, sb. altar, 18. 389. O.F. auter, alter; Lat. altare. See Allterr.

Awakenen, v. to arise, 8 b, 68; Awakenin, 8 a. 53; Awakenet, pr. s. arises, 9. 209; Awakened, pp. produced, 9. 26. A.S. awacnan, awacnian.

Awakien, v. to awake, 9. 90. A. S. awacian.

Awariede, pt. s. cursed, 6. 162. See Awerien.

Awatere, in water, 17 b. 82.

Awei, adv. 2w2y, 16, 33; 19, 709. A.S. onweg, aweg. Cf Awess.

A.S. wala wa=woe! lo! woe!

Awelde, v. to hold in hand, 14. 442. A.S. gewealdan, to wield, to rule. Awente, pt. s. turned, I. 106. A.S. awendan.

Awerien, v. to curse; Aweriede, pp. accursed, 3 b. 30. A.S. awergian. Cf. Awariede.

Awe33, adv. away, 5. 1364. See Awei.

Awintere, in winter, 16. 415. Awithst, 2 pr. s. weighest out, I.

42. A.S. áwegan. A-wold, in meaning, 15. 1944,

2054. See Wold. Awreke, pp. avenged, 16. 262. A. S. awrecen, pp. of awrecan, to

Awwnenn, v. to show, 5. 979. A. S. edwan, to show, with n formative, cp. G. (er) äugnen, to appear. Cf. Tawnen.

Awynne, v. to win, 19. 1083. A. S. áwinnan.

Axen, v. to ask, 2. 100; Axestu, 2 pr. s. askest thou, 16. 711; Axede, pt. s. 6. 18. A.S. axian. Cf. Asket, Haxede, Easkede, Escade.

Axen, sb. pl. ashes, 4 b. 115. See Asken.

Ay, adv. ever, 18. 747. See Ai. Ayen, adv. back, 13. 32; prep. against, 17 a. 343. See Onnmess.

Ayen-wende, v. to return, 13. 32. Ayeyn, prep. in comparison with, 17 a. 78. See Ayen.

Ayhte, sb. wealth, possession, 17 a. 43, 56, 265. See Ahhte.

A3af, pt. s. gave back, 16. 139. See Alef.

Azain, prep. towards, 9. 36. See Ayen.

Azean, prep. against, 9. 5; instead of, 9. 124; toward, 9. 63. See above.

A3ef, imp. s. give up, 8b. 138. A.S. ágifan, to give up. Cf. Azaf, Azeoue.

A3010, sb. awe, I. 74. Icel. agi, terror; cp. Goth. agis.

A3ein, prep. against, 7. 22; 16. 1788; at, 7. 129. See Ayen.

A30in08, *prep*. against, 7. 38, 182. See above.

Azen, v. to possess, to owe, to be obliged; I pr. pl. are obliged, 3 a. 101. A.S. ágan, to have, possess, I and 3 pr. s. áh, 2 pr. s. áhst, pl. , ágon, ágan; pt. áhte. Cf. Agen, Ahen, Ahte, Auhte, Aucte, Og, Ouh, Owen, O3e5, Nah.

Azen, adj. own, 1. 101; Azene, 3a. See Agen.

A3en, prep. against, 16. 7; adv. back, 6 b. 262. See Ayen. Azenes, prep. against, 1. 28; 19.

76, 1337. See Onnamess. A300, adv. again, 6. 551. See Ayon.

Ageoue, v. to give up, 8b. 138. See Agef.

A3henn, adj. own, 5. 1261. See  $\mathbf{Agen.}$ 

A3ien, prep. against, 17 b. 351. See Ayen.

Azultet, pr. s. sins, 7. 55. See Agulte.

A33, adv. ever, 5. 1002; 233 occ a33, ever and aye, 5.1216. See Ai.

### B.

Ba, adj. both, 7. 211; conj. 7. 25. A. S. bá, f. and n., both.

Bac, sb. back, 18. 556. bæc.

Bad, pt. s. prayed, 19. 78; invited, 6. 478, 481; 19. 1079. A.S. bæd, pt. s. of biddan, to beg. See Bidden (1).

Bak-biteres, sb. pl. backbiters, 13. 124.

Bakenn, pp. baked, 5. 41, 993, 998. A.S. bacen, pp. of bacan, to bake.

Balde, pt. s. encouraged, 8 a. 37. A. S. bealdode, pt. s. of bealdian. Bale, sb. death, 15. 1984; sorrow,

15. 2525; Bales, pl. sorrows, mis-

fortunes, 10. 57. A. S. bealu, injury, evil; cp. O. H. G. balo (Otfrid).

Baledrinch, sb. a deadly drink, 10.

Bali, adj. grievous, 10. 75. A.S. bealu, balu, baleful.

Ban, sb. bone, 10. 102; Banes, pl. 10. 16. A. S. bán; cp. O. S. bén, O. H. G. bein (Otfrid). Cf. Bon.

Band, pt. s. bound, 5.1187. A.S. band. See Binden.

Banere, sb. banner, 19. 1398. O.F. baniere; Low Lat. banderia.

Bar, pt. s. bare, 2. 60; 6. 513; 12. 39; 18. 557; bar an honde, 19. 1121. A. S. bær. See Beren. Bare, sb. bier, 19. 901. A. S. bær:

O. H. G. bára (Otfrid),

Bare, adi simple single una core

Bare, adj. simple, single, 17 a. 207; 17 b. 139; sheer, 6. 315. A. S. bær.

Bare, sb. the open country, 16. 56, 150. See above.

Baren, v. to lay bare, 15. 1912. A. S. barian.

Bares, sb. a barrow-pig, 16. 408.
A. S. bearg, bearh.
Barlie, sb. barley 12, 262. A. S.

Barlio, sb. barley, 12. 262. A. S. bærlic.

Barme, sb. bosom; dat. 19. 708.
A. S. bearm: O. S. barm; cp. Icel. barmr. Cf. Berme.

Barn, sb. 2 child, 1.69. See Bearn. Barnende, adj. burning, 17 b. 222. See below.

Barnet, pr. s. burneth, 17 b. 253; Barnp, 17 a. 245. A. S. bærnan, to burn. See Bernen.

Baronage, sb. the men, vassals of a feudal chief, 19. 1302. O. F. barnage (Bartsch), from baron, acc. of bers. a man, vassal; cp. Sp. varon, a man.

Barr, pt. s. bare, 5. 1372. See Bar.

Baruot, adv. barefoot, 9. 165.

Bataille, sb. battle, 19. 863. O. F. bataille.

Bap, sb. bath, 17 a. 215. A. S. bæb. Bape, adj. both, 17 a. 63; conj. Bathe, 2. 20. Icel. báði, neut. dual, báðir, m. Cp. Goth. bajoths. Cf. Beode, Bethe, Bope. Bapieres, sb. water-pots (=hydriz,

John ii. 6. Vulg.), 13. 102. Be, prep. at, 1. 80; by, 2. 20. See

Bi.
Bead, pt. s. commanded, 15. 2494.

A. S. beád. See Bodo (2). Beade, pt. s. asked, 6. 596. A. S. bæd. See Bidden (1).

Bearn, sb. bairn, 1. 51; Bearnes, pl. 10. 77; Bearnen, pl. dat. 1. 185. A.S. bearn. Cf. Barn, Bern.

Bearnep, pr. pl. burn, 6. 216. See Bernen.

Beast, adv. best, 7. 192.

Beastes, sb. gen. s. beast's, 10. 7. See Best.

Beate, imp. pl. beat, 9.160; Beaten, 2 pr. pl. subj. 8 a. 98. A.S. beatan. Be-bedde, v. to supply with bed-

ding, 18. 421.

Be-byried, pp. buried, 2. 185; Be-byrieden, pt. pl. 2. 90.

Beo, sb. beak, 12. 58. O. F. bec (Bartsch); of Celtic origin, see Diez, p. 47.

Beo, sb. the Abbey of Bec, 2. 107. Beche, sb. valley, 16. 14. M. E. bæch, a valley in Lazamon's Brut, see Stratmann.

Be-chece, v. to gainsay, I. 172. A. S. (ge)cigan, to call.

Bed, pt. s. commanded, 4 a. 11; 8 a. 124; offered, 15. 2047; imp. s. offer, 15. 2073. See Bede (2).

Bedde, sb. dat. bed, 9. 155. A.S. bed, bedd: Goth. badi.

Bedden, v. to offer, 15. 2498. See Bede (2).

Bede (1) sb. prayer, 5. 1156; Bedess, pl. 5. 1149, 1617. A. S. (ge) bed. Cf. Beode, Ibede.

Bede (2), v. to command, 18. 551; to present, 19. 462; 2 pt. subj. s.

commandedst, 18. 668. A. S. beódan, to command, to offer, pt. beád, pp. boden. Cf. Bed, Bedden, Beot, Bet, Bidden (2), Boden.

Bedeles, sb. pl. messengers, 1. 128, 131. O. F. bedel; O. H. G. butil, see Weigand (s. v. büttel); cp. A.S. bydel. See Budeles.

Beden, pp. begged, 15. 2212. A.S. beden. See Bidden (1).

Bedesang, sb. the singing of the prayers, 5. 1450.

Beelzebub, sb. 17 a. 281. Cp. Belzebub. Beforen, prep. before, 2. 86, 191.

A. S. beforan.

Bege, sb. collar, 15. 2140. A. S.

beág, beáh, a ring (used as ornament and as money). Cf. Beies.
Be-geet, pt. s. obtained, 2, 72, 75.

A.S. begæt. See Bi-geten. Beggeres, sb. pl. 19. 1132. From

Beggeres, sb. pl. 19. 1132. From M. E. beggen, to beg; A. S. bedecian.

Be-gripe, pp. seized, I. 109. A. S. begripen.

Be-gunnon, pp. begun, 2. 204. See Bi-ginnen.

Be-hote, pp. promised, 13. 19. See Bi-heten.

Be-houed, pt. s. was needful, 2. 66. See Bi-houes.

Beien, adj. both, 2. 166. Se Beyne.

Beien, v. to bend, 8 b. 85; 11. 18; Beie, 1 pr. s. bend, 11. 3. A. S. bégan. Cf. Bugen.

Beies, sb. pl. circlets of metal, 11. 34. See Bege.

Be-ionde, prep. beyond, 2. 188. See Bi-jonde.

Beknet, pr. s. shows, 12. 300. A. S. beácnian, to signify by a sign. MS. has bekued. See note.

Be-lamp, pt. s. befell, 2.84. Se Be-limpen.

Belaue, sb. belief, 13. 75. See Bileue (1).

Belde, adj. big, blustering, 16.1715; 19. 602. A. S. beald. Cf. Bold. Beleaue, sb. belief, 13. 49, 54. See

Bileue (1).

Beleue, imp. pl. let (us) believe, 13. 52. See Bileue (2).

Be-limpen, v. to belong to, to happen; Belimpö, pr. s. happens, r. 149. A. S. be-limpan, to appertain to, to happen. Cf. Belamp, Bilimpeö, Tobilimmpebb.

Belle, sb. bell, 19. 1028; Belles, pl. 18. 390; 19. 1409. A. S. belle.

Be-locen, pp. imprisoned, 1. 18. A.S. belocen, pp. of belúcan, to lock up. Cf. Biluken.

Be-locest, 2 pr. s. regardest, 1. 42. From A. S. lócian, to look.

Belzebub, sb. 17b. 287. See Beelzebub.

Bemare, sb. trumpeter, 9. 43; Bemares, pl. 9. 41, 44. A.S. býmere.

Bemen, sb. pl. trumpets, 6. 497; 9. 45. A. S. býme, béme, a trumpet.

Bemen, v. to sound a trumpet, 9. 50. A. S. býmian.

Ben, v. to be, 2. 3; 4:a. 86; 12. 99. A. S. beón, to be. See Beon. Ben, pr. pl. are, 4a. 70; 15. 2165. A. S. beón.

Ben, pp. been, 2. 120.

Be-nam, pt. s. deprived of, 2.112. See Bi-nime.

Benche, sb. bench, 19.1513. A. S. benc.

Bende, sb. bond, imprisonment, 17 a. 136, 180, 386; 17 b. 398. Bendes, pl. 4 b. 21. A. S. bend.

Bene, adj. easy, good, 17 b. 341. See Halliwell.

Bene, sb. a prayer, request, 5. 1459; 11. 84; 19. 508. A. S. bén. Cf. Bone

Beo (1), v. to be, 8 b. 170; 10. 23; 16. 1699. See Beon.

Beo (2), subj. s. be, 19. 1145; 16. 171; 6. 81; 7. 153; subj. pl. 19.

131; imp. s. 16. 1638; 19. 796. A. S. beó, subj. s.; beón, subj. pl.; beó, imp. s. Cf. Bi.

Beode, v. to pray, 3 a. 91. See Bidden (1).

Beode, sb. prayer, 17a. 295; Beoden, pl. 3b. 30; 9. 240, 345; 17a. 333. See Bede (1).

Beom, sb. beam, 2. 34. A. S. beám, a tree; cp. O. H. G. boum (Otfrid).

Beon, v. to be, 3 b. 53; 6. 55, 350; pr. pl. subj. 3 b. 129; 6. 54; 19. 1; 16. 181. A. S. beón, inf. and subj. pl. Cf. Bien.

Beonne, ger. inf. to be, 8 a. 28; 11. 29. Cf. Bienne.

Beore, pt. pl. bore, 6.186. A.S. baron, pt. pl. See Beren.

Beoret, pr. pl. bear, 3 b. 88. A. S. berat. See above.

Beorning a tr. part burning 2 a.

Beorninde, pr. part. burning, 3 a. 14. See Berne.

Beot, pr. s. commands, 3 a. 110; offers, 9. 205. See Bede (2).

Beop, pr. s. is, 4 d. 31; 5. 1620; pr. pl. are, 1. 125; 6. 61; 16. 75; imp. pl. be ye, 16. 1735. A. S. bid, pr. s.; bedd, pr. pl. and imp. pl. of bedn. Cf. Bid, Bud.

Beope, conj. both, 16. 438. See Bape.

Ber, sb. beer, 19. 1124. A. S. beór; cp. O. H. G. bior, see Kluge, (s. v. bier).

Berd, sb. beard, 18. 701. A. S. beard; cp. Du. baard.

Bere, sb. noise, 7. 25. A.S. (ge)bære, gesture, cry, from beran, to bear. See Ibere.

Beren, v. to bear, 12. 263; 15. 2084; Bere, 19. 475; imp. pl. bear, 9. 159; Beren, pt. pl. bore, 4a. 25; Bereö, pr. pl. 6. 88; 17a. 47; imp. pl. 13. 107. A.S. beran, pt. bar, pp. boren. Cf. Bar, Beore, Boren, Iboren.

Bergen, v. to preserve, 12. 14; Berege, pr. s. subj. 4c. 47; Bereged, pr. s. 4b. 37. A. S. beorgan, pt. bearh.pp.borgen. Cf. Berryhenn, Berwen, Iborese, Iborhen, Iboruwen, Iburese.

Berie, sb. court, city, 1. 8, 11, 128. See Burh.

Berien, sb. dat. tomb, I. 198. A. S. byrgen.

Beries, sb. pl. berries (grapes), 15. 2062. A. S. berige.

Beringe, sb. birth, 13. 6; bearing, behaviour, 15. 2178.

Berme, sb. yeast, barm, 5. 997. A. S. beorma.

Berme, sb. dat. bosom, lap, 9. 83; Bermes, gen. s. 9. 88. A. S. bearm. See Barme.

Bern, sb. a baim, child, 14. 430; 18. 571. See Bearn.

Berne, sb. a barn, 16. 607. A. S.

Berne, v. to burn, 19, 690; Bernet, pr. pl. burn, 6. 216; Berninde, pr. p. 3 a. 18, 23, 39. A. S. beornan. Cf. Barnet, Birne.

Berrahenn, v. to preserve, 5. 1559. See Bergen.

Berste, imp. s. burst, 19. 1206. A.S. berstan.

Berwen, v. to preserve, 18. 697. See Bergen.

Be-seet, pt. s. besieged, 2. 130, 151. A. S. besittan, pt. besæt.

Be-sette, for Besæt, 2. 112.

Be-sech, imp. s. beseech, 13. 140. Cf. Bi-seche.

Be-seket, pr. s. asks for, 13. 77. Be-sie, v. to look to, 1. 16. See Bi-sen.

Besmes, sb. pl. rods, 8 a. 91; Besmen, pl. dat. 8 b. 113. A. S. besma, a besom, an instrument of

punishment made of twigs.

Best, sb. beast, 9. 127; Bestes, pl.
9. 3. O. F. beste; Lat. bestia.

Cf. Beastes.

Beste, sb. advantage; 19. 776, 1192. Be-suiken, v. to betray, 2. 140. See Be-swice.

Be-swapen, pp. convicted, 1. 176.

A. S. beswapen, pp. of beswapan, to cover over.

Be-swice, v. to betray, I. 173. A.S. beswician.

Bet, adv. better, 1. 139; 4 d. 21; 6. 367. A. S. bet.

Bet, pr. s. offers, 4 b. 74; 12. 299. See Bede (2).

Bet, see Betan (2).

Be-teht, pp. entrusted, 2. 95. See Bi-tæht.

Beten (1), v. to beat, 8'a. 95; pt. pl. 10. 81. A. S. beátan, pt. beót, pp. beáten.

Beten (2), v. to amend, 4b. 121; 17b. 242; Bete, 4a. 81; 4c. 43; 17a. 134; Bet, pr. s. 4b. 43; 17a. 126; 17b. 126, 166; imp. s. 4c. 66; pp. 4b. 111; Betec, pr. s. 12. 107. A. S. bétan, pt. bétte; pp. béted. Cf. Ibete.

Betere, adj. better, 4b. 98; adv. 2. 81; 3b. 16; Betre, 3b. 25; 14. 209; Bettre, adj. 5. 1625. A.S. bet, adv.; betera, adj.

Be-toke, I pt. s. gave up to, 6. 386. See Bi-take.

Be-tokned (for Betoknes), fr. s. betokeneth, 13. 129. See Bitaonen.

Be-tuene, prep. among, 13. 9. See below.

Be-twenen, prep. between, 1. 197. A. S. be-tweónan, be-tweónum. Cf. Bi-tweone.

Be-twyx, prep. betwixt, 2.135.176; Betwux, 2.173. A. S. between. Cf. Bi-twixen.

Bep, pr. s. is, shall be. 4c. 43; 17b. 19; 19, 834; pr. pl. 4a. 56; 17b. 75; imp. pl. 15. 2263. A.S. bid, pr. s.; bedd, pr. pl.; bedd, imp. pl. See Boon.

Be pam pe, conj. since that, I.

Bethe, adj. both, 18. 360, 694. See Bape.

Beten, v. to beg for, 15. 2498. See Bidden (1). Be pet, conj. because, 13. 41.

Beuer, sb. a beaver, 17 b. 366; Beuveyr, 17 a. 358. A. S. befer; cp. Lat. fiber.

Be-winden, v. to enwrap, cover, 3b. 12; Bewunden, pp. 3b. 85. A.S. bewindan. Cf. Biwinder. Beyne, adj. both, 6. 336. A.S.

begen, m. Cf. Beien. Bezste, adj. best, 6. 400. A.S.

betst. (Pronounce z as ts here.)
Bi, prep. by, at, 1.7; unto, 1.21;
according to, 4 b. 120. A. S.
bi. Cf. Be, Bie.

Bi, v. to be, 13. 79. See Beon.

Bi, pr. s. subj. 4 a. 63. See Beo (2). Bi-called, pr. s. accuses, 15. 2314. M. E. Bicallen is formed from Icel. kalla, to call. The equivalent A. S. word is beclipian (cleopian), accusare.

Bi-charre, v. to mislead, betray, 4d. 24; Bicherre, pr. s. entices, 3b. 121; Bicherd, pp. deceived, 17a. 316; 17b. 322. A. S. becerran, becyrran, to turn, pervert, betray.

Bi-chermet (for Bichermet), pr. pl. scream at, 16. 279. A. S. cirman, cerman, to cry out.

Bi-clarted, pp. defiled, 10. 44. See Halliwell (s. v. beclarted).

Bi-cleopien, v. to accuse, 17 a. 107; Biclepien, 17 b. 107; Bicleoped, pp. 9. 327; 16. 550. A.S. becleopian.

Bi-clused, pp. enclosed, 6. 354. A. S. beclysan.

Bi-colwede, pt. s. blackened with soot, 19. 1076. See Colwie.

Bi-com, pt. s. became, 3 b. 8; 10. 2. A. S. becom. See Bicumen. Bi-cumelich, adj. comely, becoming 4 b. 12 E2; Birupeliche adv.

ing, 4 b. 12, 57; Bicumeliche, adv. becomingly, 4 b. 122.

Bi-cumen, v. to come, 8 a. 116; to suit, 8 a. 17; pp. befallen, 15. 2227; Bicumeh, pr. s. becomes, 12. 91; is fit, 3 a. 84; 16. 271. A. S. becuman. Cf. Bi-com, By-come.

Bidden (1), v. to beg, pray, ask, 4b. 121; 8b. 164; 12. 116; pr. pl. beseech, 4a. 50; Bidden, imp. pl. pray, 7. 238; 9. 356; Bide, imp. s. 4c. 66; Biddinde, pr. part. 8b. 32. A. S. biddan, to beg, ask, pt. bad, pp. beden. Cf. Bad, Beade, Beden, Beode, Beden,

Bit, Ibeden.
Bidden (2), v. to command, 18.
529; Biddi, 1 pr. s. I offer, 18.
484. See Bede (2).

Biddinge, sb. prayer, 13. 57.

Bidene, adv. together, 18. 730. See Stratmann, Suppl. 1881, s. v. bid. Bie, prep. by, 13. 105. See Bi.

Bied, pr. pl. are, 13. 129. See Biep. Biede, sb. dat. table, 17 b. 266.

A. S. beód; cp. Goth. biuds, altar, table.

Bion, v. to be, 17 b. 389; pr. pl. are, 4a. 67; 4b. 27, 76; Bienn, 1. 156. See Beon.

Bienne, ger. to be, 1. 50. See Beonne.

Bi-osto, adv. eastward, 19. 1147, 1347. A.S. eást.

Biep, pr. pl. are, 1. 63, 75; 13. 66; 17 b. 331. A. S. beδδ. See Beop.

Bi-falle, pr. subj. befall, 19. 99; pp. befallen, 19. 420. A. S. befeallan. Cf. Bi-ful, Biualle.

Bi-flen, v. to fly from, 17 b. 154. A. S. bifleón.

Bi-flette, pt. s. surrounded with water, 19. 1430. A. S. fleotan, to float, pt. flotte.

Bi-foren, *trep*. before, 3 a. 46; 3 b. 99; 15, 2103; Bi-forn, 15, 2272; 19, 532; Bi-for, 18, 482; Bi-fore, 10. 80. A. S. beforan. Cf. Beforen, Biuoren, By-fore, By-uoren.

Bi-ful, pt. s. befell, 6. 244, 279.
A. S. befeoll. See Bi-falle.

Bi-get. See Bi-geten.

Bi-gan, pt. s. began, 4 d. 5. See Bi-ginnen.

Bi-gat, pt. s. begot, 15. 2278. See Bi-geten.

Bigen, v. to buy, 15. 2166, 2246. See Biggenn.

Bigetel, adj. profitable, 15. 1992. Cp. M. E. bijéte, bi-géte, gain (Stratmann). See Bijete.

Bi-geten, v. to obtain, 1. 64; to beget, 15. 2180; Bigæt, pt. s. obtained, 2. 75; Bi-gotten, pp. possessed, 7. 174. A. S. begitan, pt. begeat, pp. begeten. Cf. Begæt. Bi-gat, Bi-jeten.

Biggen, v. to buy, 5. 1611. A.S. bycgan. Cf. Buggen.

Bi-gile, v. to beguile, 19. 320. From O. F. guiler, to deceive, from guile, deceit.

Bi-ginnen, v. to begin, 9. 354; Biginne, 19. 1297; Bi-gon, pt. s. 3 a. 61; 3 b. 96; 6. 441; 8 a. 6; 14. 13; Bi-gunne, pt. pt. 19. 1447; Bigunnen, 17 b. 247; pp. 4b. 111. A. S. beginnan (oftener onginnan). Cf. Begunnon, Bygynne.

Bi-ginninge, sb. dat. beginning, 17 b. 119.

Bi-god, interj. by God! 19. 165. Bi-gredep, pr. pl. cry out at, 16. 279; Bi-gredet, 16. 67. From A.S. gredan, to cry out.

Bi-growe, pp. overgrown, 16. 27,

Bi-hat, pr. s. promises, 17 a. 360; 17 b. 368. A.S. behatep. See Bi-heten.

Bi-healde, v. to behold, 17 b. 288; Bi-halden, 7, 77, 82; Bi-halde, 7. 45; Bi-halt, pr. s. 9. 98; Bi-hold, pt. s. 6. 491; Biheolt, 7. 112. A.S. behealdan, pt. beheold. Cf. Biholde.

Bi-hengen, pt. pl. hung about, 4 a. 23. A. S. behéngon, pt. pl. of behón, to hang round.

Bi-hese, sb. pl. promises, 4d. 55. A. S. behás, a vow, promise. Bi-heste, sb. promise, 9. 19. See above.

Bi-heten, v. to promise, 17 b. 246; Bi-hotev, pr. pl. 9. 339; Bi-het, pt. s. 19. 470; Bi-hetet (bihete + it), didst promise it, 18. 677; Bihoten, pp. 18. 564. A. S. behátan, pt. behét, pp. beháten. Cf. Bihat, Biheyhte.

Bi-heue, adj. profitable, 4 b. 40; 9. 351. A.S. behéfe, necessary. Cf. Un-bihefre.

Bi-heyhte, pt. s. promised, vowed, 17 a. 238. A. S. behéht. See Bi-heten.

Bi-hinde, prep. behind, 17 a. 86. A. S. behindan.

Bi-holde, v. to behold, 6.418. See Bi-healde.

Bi-hoten, Bihoten, see Biheten. Bihouep, pr. s. behoveth, 19. 478; Bi-houes, 18. 582. A. S. bihófian, to need.

Bi-keihte, pt. s. ensnared, 17 b. 322; M. E. bicachen, see Stratmann; from M. E. cachen (catch); O. F. cachier (now chasser); Late Lat. captiare.

Bi-knewe, pt. pl. knew, 13. 8. Bi-knede, pt. s. enclosed, 6. 439.

Bi-leade, pt. s. enclosed, 6. 439.

A. S. bilecgan, to cover.

Bi-leaner s. to remain 6. 221

Bi-læuen, v. to remain, 6. 77; Bilæue, 6. 91; Bileaue, pr. s. subj. 9. 237. A. S. belæfan, to be left, to remain. Cf. Bi-lef, Bi-lefue, Bi-leuen.

Bile, sb. bill, beak, 12. 86; 16. 1675. A.S. bile.

Bi-leande, ger. to reprove, 4 d. 39.

A. S. belean, to hinder, blame.

Bi-leaue. See Bi-leauen. Bi-leaue, sb. belief, 8 a. 99. A. S.

(ge)leáfa. Cf. Bileue (1). Bi-ledet (for Bi-ledet), pr. pl. pur-

sue, 16. 68. A. S. belædan. Bi-lef, imp. s. renounce, 17 a. 129. From A. S. læfan, to leave.

Bi-lef, pt. s. remained, 15. 2197. See Bi-leven.

Bi-lefden, pt. pl. believed, 8 a. 11; Bi-lefe's, pr. pl. believe, 6 106. See Bi-leue (2).

Bi-leffulle, adj. believing, 4 a. 56. Cf. Un-bileffulle.

Bi-lefue, v. to remain, 6. 48, 91. See Bi-læuen.

Bi-lefues, sb. pl. beliefs, 6. 158. See Bi-leue (1).

Bi-leist, 2 pr. s. coverest, 16. 839. A. S. bilecgan, to lay upon, cover. See Leist.

Sec Lieist.

Bi-leue (1), sb, belief, 4c. 49; 6.

105. A.S.(ge)leáfa. Cf.Bi-leaue,
Be-laue, Be-leaue, Bi-liaue.

Bi-leue (2), v. to believe, 13. 83; 19. 1343; imp. 13. 84; Bileuen, pr. pl. 10. 79. A. S. (ge)léfan, to believe. Cf. Bi-lefden, Biliueb. Bi-leue (3), sb. food, sustenance,

4 b. 76. A. S. bigleofa.

Bi-leues, pr. s. remains, 4 b. 86.

See Bilæuen.
Bi-lewen, v. to remain, 15. 2233.
See Bilæuen.

Bi-liaue, sb. belief, 13. 44, 117. See Beleue (1).

Bi-lien, pr. pl. belong to, 4 b. 17. A. S. bilicgan, to lie round.

Bi-liked, pp. made pleasing, 16. 842. A.S. (ge)lician, to please. Bi-limpes, pr. s. belongs, 3 b. 76.

Bi-limped, pr. s. belongs, 3 b. 76.

See Be-limpen.

Bi-limp adv. quickly 6, 210, 8 b.

Bi-liue, adv. quickly, 6. 210; 8 b. 152. M. E. bi liue, be life, by life, lively. Cf. Bliue.

Bi-liuen, v. to live by, 4 b. 102; 12. 254. A.S. bilibban. Bi-liuen, 1 pr. pl. believe, 6. 182.

See Bi-leue (2).

Billet, pr. s. pecks with bill, 12. 83. See Bile.

Bi-loken, pp. enclosed, 17a. 8o; 17b. 81; Bilokene, 9. 29. A.S. belocen, See Bi-luken.

Bi-long (on), prep. pertaining to, dependent on, 15. 2058. Cf. M. E. belongen, to pertain to. See Longen. Bi-luken, v. to include, 14. 420.
A.S. belúcan. Cf. Bi-loken.

Bi-mened, pr. s. bemoaneth, 15. 2226; Biment, pp. bemoaned, 15. 2202. A.S. biménan.

Bi-mening, sb. bemozning, 15.

Bi-mong, prep. among, 8 a. 140. A. S. (ge)mang, (ge)mong.

Bi-murnet, pr. s. bemourneth, 4 b. 15. A. S. bimurnan.

Binden, v. to bind, 17 b. 220; Bindenn, 5. 1179; Binde, 19. 191. A.S. bindan, pt. band, pp. bunden. Cf. Bounden, Bunden. Ibunde.

Bine, prep. within, 1. 103. See Binne.

Bi-neome, pr. s. subj. deprive, 7.
11. See Bi-nime.

Bi-neode, prep. beneath, 16, 912. See below.

Bi-nepen, adv. beneath, 17 a. 86; 17 b. 87. A. S. beneodan.

Bi-nime, v. to take from, 17 b.
44, 48, 50. A. S. beniman. Cf.
Bi-neome, Benam, By-nymen, Nimen.

Binne, adv. within, 18. 584. A.S. binnan (beinnan). Cf. Bine.

Bi-reued, pp. bereft, 19. 622. A.S. bireafian, to deprive of.

Bi-reuse, imp. s. lament, 4 c. 66; Bi-reused, pp. 4 c. 28. A. S. behreówsian, to feel remorse.

Bi-reusunge, sb. contrition, 3 b. 57.

A.S. behreowsung.
Biri, sb. dat. residence, 15. 2257.
A.S. byrig, byrg, dat. of burh, a fortress. See Burh.

Birine, pr. subj. may rain, 19. 11. M.E. bi-reinen (Stratmann).

Birkabeyn, sb. name of a king of Denmark, 18. 4; Bircabein, 18. 494. Icel. Birkibein, Birchleg. Cp. Corpus Poeticum Boreale II. 279.

Birne, v. to burn, I. 179. A.S. byrnan. See Berne.

Birrp, pr. s. is due, 5. 984; Birde, pt. s. 5. 1325. A. S. (ge)byrian, to be due.

Bi-runne, pp. bedewed with tears, 19. 654. A.S. birinnan, to run as a liquid, pp. birunnen.

Bischopen, sb. dat. pl. bishops, 16. 1761. See Biscop.

Bi-schrichep, pr. pl. shrick at, 16. 67. From Icel. skrækja.

Biscop, sb. bishop, 2. 8, 124; Biscopes, gen. s. 2, 53; pl. 1. 129, 178; 14. 3. Lat. episcopus; Gr. ἐπίσκοπος. Cf. Bischopen, Bissopp.

Bise, sb. the north wind, 18. 724. O. F. bise; cp. It. bigio, gray. Bi-seche, 1 pr. s. besecch, 11. 87;

19. 453; Bi-secheb, pr. s. 7. 89; pr. pl. 3 a. 41; 7. 128. Cf. Besech, Bi-sohte, Sechen.

Bi-seh, pt. s. looked, 7. 96. A. S. biseah. See Bi-sen.

Bisemar, sb. scorn, 16. 148. See Bismer.

Bi-somep, pr. s. him bi-semep, he appears, 19, 486; Bisemed, pp. made seemly, plausible. A. S. séman, to make the same, to conciliate, to suit, to appear.

Bi-sen, v. to oversee, rule, 15.
2141. A. S. biseón, to look about,
to visit. Cf. Besie, Biseh,
Bistő.

Bisi, adj. busy, 9. 207; Bisie, 9. 236. A. S. bysig; cp. Du. be-

Bi-side, prep. beside, 19. 861, 1326; adv. 16. 25; Bi-sides, prep. by the side of, 4 a. 9, 75. A. S. be sidan.

Bisiliche, adv. busily, 9. 94. See

Bi-si6, pr. s.; bisi6 him, looks, takes forethought, 7. 191. A. S. bisih6. See Bi-sen.

Bi-smeoruwed, pp. besmeared, 9. 114. A.S. besmyred.
Bismer, sb. scorn, 10. 109; Bis-

mere, 10. 49. A. S. bismer, insult. Cf. Bisemar.

Bi-smitted, pp. dirtied, 9. 113. A. S. besmitan, pp. besmiten.

Bisne, sb. example, parable, 5. 1230; 7. 3. A. S. bysn, an example: O. S. busan (in am-busan, com-

mand); cp. Goth. busns, (in anabusns).

Bi-socnen, sb. pl. dat. petitions, 7.

Bi-soonie, v. to visit, 3 a. 90. A.S. soon, an enquiry.

Bi-sohte, pt. s. besought, 8 b. 24. See Bi-seche.

Bi-speke, pp. promised, 16. 1738. A. S. besprecen, spoken to.

Bi-spel, sb. parable, 1. 35. A.S. bigspell, example, proverb, parable. Bisscopp, sb. the Jewish high-

priest, 5. 1022, 1027. See Biscop. Bistadet, pp. situated, circum-

stanced, 8 a. 133; Bisteavet, 8 b. 166. Cp. Dan. bestedt. See Skeat (s. v. bestead).

Bi-steken, pp. shut out, 7. 46. M. E. steken, to fasten; cp. O. S. stekan, to pierce.

Bi-stod, pt. s. stood by, 18. 476, 507. A.S. bestod, pt. of bestandar to stand by surround

dan, to stand by, surround.

Bi-stonden, pp. surrounded, 8 a.

133. A.S. bestanden. See above.

Bi-stride, v. to bestride, 19. 753. From A.S. stridan, to strive.

Bi-sunien, v. to shun, 17 b. 154. From A. S. scunian.

Bi-swike, v. to betray, deceive, 16. 158; 19. 290; 1 pr. s. 19. 687. A. S. biswican. Cf. Beswice.

Bit, pr. s. asks, prays, 4b. 44; 7. 93; 11. 80; 17a. 127; invites, 4b. 70; 15. 2238; 16. 441. See

Bit, pr. s. bites, seizes with the beak, 12. 262. A. S. bitan.

Bidden.

Bi-tache, imp. s. assign, 6. 345. See Bi-techen.

Bi-taonen, v. to betoken; Bi-tace nev, pr. s. 3 b. 32, 78; Bitaceedd, pp. 5. 986, 1125. A. S. (ge)tácenian, to betoken. Cf. Be-tokned, Bi-tocknev.

Bi-tent, pp. given, 6. 410; Bitaht, entrusted, 7. 201; 8 a. 72; Biteiht, 9. 17; Bitagt, 15. 2043. A. S. betcht, pp. of betcan. Cf. Botoht.

Bi-tæhten (for Bitæhte), pt. s. gave, 6 a. 567; Bitahte, 6 b. 567; 8 a. 119; Bitagte, delivered, 15. 2139; Bitaucte, 18. 558. A. S. betähte, pt. s. of betåcan, to commit, put in trust. See Bi-techen.

Bi-take, v. to commit, entrust, 6 b. 382; Bi-takest, 2 pr. s. 6. 410; Bi-tak, imp. s. 6. 345; 19. 791. See Taken.

Bi-taucte. See Bi-tæhten.

Bi-techen, v. to entrust, give up, 6 a. 382; Bi-teche, 18. 395; Bi-teache, 2 pr. s. subj. 8 a. 112. A.S. bet&can.

Bi-teiht. See Bi-tehten.

Bi-telle, v. to clear, justify, 16. 263. A.S. betellan, to answer, excusare.

Biter, adj. bitter, 13. 44, 60; 17 b. 138; Bitere, pl. 19. 792; adv. 19. 1520; Biterest, superl. 4 b. 109. A. S. biter. Cf. Bittre.

Biternesse, sb. bitterness, 13. 60.
A. S. biternis.

Bi-tide, v. to betide, 19. 543; Bitid, pr. s. 15. 2181; pp. 15. 1978. From A. S. tid, a time, tide. Cf. Bi-tydeo.

Bi-tild, pp. covered, 8 a. 31. A.S. beteldan.

Bi-time, adv. betimes, 19. 987.
A. S. be tima, in (good) time.

Bitinde, adj. biting, bitter, 9. 335. A. S. bitan, pr. p. bitende.

Bi-tocknes, pr. s. betokeneth, 4 a. 41, 43; Bi-tockned, 13. 119. See Bi-tacnen.

Bi-towen, pp. employed, 9. 352.

A.S. betogen, pp. of be-teón, to draw round. (M. E. be-tén, to employ.)

Bi-traie, v. to betray, 19. 1271; Bi-traide, pt. s. 19. 1290. From O. F. trair; Lat. tradere, to give up.

Bitterliche, adv. bitterly, 8 b. 147.

A.S. *biter lice*. Bittre *adi* bitt

Bittre, adj. bitter, 8 a. 119; 8 b. 113; adv. 8a. 61; Bittrest, superl. 10. 106. See Biter.

Bituhhe, prep. between, 7. 78; 10.53. A.S. betuh. Cf. Bi-twex.

Bi-tweonen, prep. between, 9. 255; Bi-twenen, 4c. 12; Bi-twenen, 5. 1316, 1611; Bi-twen, 15. 2203; Bi-tuene, 18. 749; Bi-twine, 6. 334; A. S. betweonum, betweenan, betwinan.

Bi-twex, prep. betwixt, 19. 346; Bitwexe, 19. 424. A. S. betwix, betwix, betweeh. Cf. Bituhhe. Bi-twieff, pr. s. hetides, 14. 420.

Bi-tydeo, pr. s. betides, 14. 429. See Bi-tide.

Bit, pr. s. is, 3 a. 61; 3 b. 63; shall be, 8 a. 110. A.S. bið. Cp. Beot.

Bi-Senken, v. to bethink, 12. 94; Bipenchen, 17 b. 329; Bi-penche, 17 a. 323; Bi-penche, 17 a. 323; Bi-Ohogte, 15. 2115; Bi-poste, 16. 199; 19. 264, 411; Bi-pouhte, 17 a. 156; Bi-pouht, 17 a. 8. A. S. be-pencan, pt. -pohte, pp. -poht.

Bi-Ser, by the, 17 b. 216.

Bi-ualle, v. to befall, 19. 172; pp. 17 b. 198. See Bi-falle.

Biued, pr. s. trembles, 15. 2280. A. S. bifian (beofian).

Bi-uoren, *prep.* before, 6. 519; Biuore, 7. 98; 11. 90; 19. 233. See Bi-foren.

Bi-uorenhond, adv. beforehand, 9. 72.

Bi-wente, pt. s. turned round, 19. 321. A. S. bewendan.

Bi-wepe, I pr. s. beweep, 3 a. 65. A. S. bewépan.

Bi-werien, I pr. pl. defend, 17 b. 337. A.S. bewerian.

Bi-weste, adv. westward, 19. 5, 775. From A. S. west.

Bi-winder, pr. s. winds about, 4 b. 35. A. S. bewindan.

Bi-witen, v. to guard, 7. 4; Bi-witeo, pr. s. 7. 34; Bi-wisten, pt. pl. 3 a. 23. A.S. bewitan, to watch over. Cf. By-wite.

Bi-won, pt. s. obtained, 3 a. 7, 84. M. E. bewinnen; A. S. (ge)winnan, to win.

Bi-wreie, v. to reveal, disclose, 19. 362. Bi-sete, sb. profit, 9. 139. Cf.

Bigetel.
Bi3eten, v. to obtain, procure, 6 a.
174; Bi3ete, pr. s. subj. 6 b. 343;
Bi3ite, 6 a. 343; Bi3etenn, pp. 5.
1645, acquired; Bi-3oten, possessed, 7. 100; Bi-yete, begotten,
17a 10t : Bi3ete 17b 10t : Bi3eten,

sessed, 7, 10g; Bi-yete, begotten, 17 a. 105; Bi-yete, 17 b. 105; Bi-yete, obtained, 6 a. 424. See Bi-geten.

Bi-3onde, prep. beyond, 19, 1191.

A. S. begeondan. Cf. Be-ionde.

Blac, adj. black, 18. 555; Blaca, pl. 3 b. 106; Blake, 9. 152; 19. 1341. A. S. blac.

Blætenn, pr. pl. bleat, 5. 1317; Blætebb, pr. s. 5. 1315; A. S. blætan.

Blake, sb. smut, black, 19. 1217. See Blac.

Blanchet, sb. a white powder used as a cosmetic, 3b. 123. O. F. blanchet, something white (Cotgrave).

Blasie, pr. s. subj. blaze, 9. 289. Cf. A. S. blæse, a flame.

Blawe, v. to blow, 18. 587. A.S. bláwan. Cf. Bleowen, Bloawet, Blou.

Bloike, adj. pale, 18. 470. A.S. blác, shining. See Skeat (s. v. bleak).

Blenche, v. to turn aside, 16. 170; 19. 1453. See Skeat (s. v.). Bleo, sb. complexion, 16. 152. A.S. bleoh, bleo, huc. Bleowen, pt. pl. blew, 6. 497; Bleouw (MS. bleowu), pt. s. I. 195; Bleu, 19. 1314, 1550. See Blawe. Blesse, v. to bless, 19. 584; Blesced, pp. 4 a. 33; Bletczd, consecrated, 2. 190. A.S. blétsian, blédsian (=blodison), to sprinkle with blood (blod). Cf. I-blescede. Blete, adj. bleak, exposed, 16.616; sb. 16. 57. Blinnen, v. to cease, 15. 1963. A. S. blinnan (be + linnan). Blis, sb. bliss, 19. 1250; Blisse, 1. 145; Blisce, 13. 78. A. S. bliss = blids), from blide. Cf. Blysse. Blisful, adj. blissful, 11. 19; Blisfule, 8 a. 36. Blissen, v. to gladden, 4b. 2; Blissin, 7. 121; Blissid, pr. s. 1. 58; Blissed, 1. 61. A. S. blissian, to be glad, to gladden. Bliffe, adj. joyful, 16. 418. A.S. blibe. Cf. Blis. Blifeliche, adv. gladly, 7. 95, 213; 17b. 258; Blipelis, 5. 1328. A.S. blibelice. Bliue, adv. quickly, 6. 395; 19. 723. See Bi-liue. Bloawed, pr. s. bloweth, 9. 102. See Blawe. Blod, sb. blood, 3 a. 29; 4 a. 52; 9. 223. A. S. blod. Cf. Blesse. Blod-bendes, sb. pl. blood-bands, 9. 198. Blodi, adj. bloody, 10. 18; Blody, 19. 1264. A.S. blodig. Blod-letunge, sb. dat. bloodletting, 9. 230; Blodleting, sb. 10. 107. Blomede, pt. s. bare blossoms, 15. 2061. M. E. blomien, to bloom; from Icel. blóm, a blossom. Blostme, sb. blossom, II. 22; pl. 4 a. 25; 4 d. 45; 16. 437; Blosme, 16. 16. A.S. blós!ma.

Blodeliche, adv. joyfully, 6 b. 564. Cf. Blubeliche. Blou, imp. s. blow, 18, 585. See Blawe. Blowe, pp. blossomed, 16. 1636. A. S. blówan, to bloom. Bludeliche, adv. blithely, 6 a. 564; 17 a. 250. See Blifeliche. Blysse, sb. bliss, 17 a. 146. See Blis. Boc, sb. book, 3 b. 6; 7. 239; 9. 349; 'be holie boc,' the Bible, 4 a. 26. A. S. bóc. Cf. Bok. Bode, sb. message, 17 a. 256; 17 b. 264, 296; 15. 1973; Bodes, commands, 12. 299. A. S. (ge)bod, a command. Bode, sb. body, 4b. 122. See Bodi. Boden, pt. pl. commanded, 15. 1971. A.S. budon. See Bede (2). Bode-word, sb. command, 15. Bodiet, pr. pl. announce, 9, 67; Bodeden, pt. pl. 1. 99. A.S. bodian. Bodi3, sb. body, 5. 1555; Bodie, 19. 910; Bodi, 7. 181; 16. 73. A. S. bodig. Boh, sb. bough, 4 a. 26; Boges, pl. 4 a. 37. A. S. bóh, bóg. Cf. Bose, Buges. Bohte, pt. s. bought, 7. 32; Bohton, pt. pl. 2. 85; Boste, 19. 894; Bouhte, pt. s. 17 a. 188; Bohte, pp. 17 b. 186; 10. 120; Bost, 15. 1994. See Buggen. Bok, sb. 17. 391; Boke, dat. 9. 251; 12. 54. See Boc. Bok-ilered, adj. book-learned, 14. Bold, adj. fierce, 15. 1917. A. S. beald. Cf. Belde. Boldeliche, adv. boldly, 16. 401. A.S. bealdlice. Bole, sb. gen. bull's, 6. 403. Icel, boli. Cf. Bule.

Bolle, sb. bowl, 6. 514; 19. 1135.

A.S. bolla.

Bolt, sb. arrow, 14. 421. A. S. bolt, a catapult.

Boluweb, pr. s. puffs up, 9. 102. A. S. belgan, pp. gebolgen. Cf. I-bolse.

Bon, sb. pl. bones, 14. 425. See Ban.

Bond, sb. imprisonment, 15. 2076, 2197; Bondes, pl. bonds, 15. 2230. A. S. bend, band.

Bone, sb. prayers, petition, 8 a. 131; 8 b. 28; 12. 116; Bonen, pl. 17 a. 157. Icel. bún; cp. A. S. bén. Cf. Bene.

Bord, sb. board, table, 6. 430; Borde, 1. 199; 4b. 6; 17a. 259, 305; Bordes, pl. 6. 499. A. S. bord, a plank.

Bore, sb. boar, 16. 408. A.S. bar. Boren, pp. born, 15. 2160; Borenn, 5. 969. See Beren.

Borh, sb. fort, 6b. 447. See Burh.

Bosum, sb. bosom, 8 b. 114. A.S. bdsm.

Bote, sb. remedy, succour, 10. 34, 57; amendment, 3b. 51; 4c. 48; 9. 339; 17a. 312; 17b. 318. A.S. bót. Cf. Sinbote.

Bote, sb. boat, 19. 202, 774. A.S. bát.

Bote, conj. but, 10. 7; except, 6. 353; ouly, 18. 721. See Bute. Boten, adj. both, 15. 2049; 18. 471; Bote, conj. 4 c. 59. See Bape.

Bouhte. See Bohte.

Bounden, pp. bound, 18. 545. A. S. bunden. See Binden.

Boure, sb. lady's chamber, 19. 705. See Bur. Boute, prep. without, 6, 352. See

Boute, prep. without, 6. 352. See Buton.

Boye, sb. man-servant, 19. 1087. Cp. O. Du. boef, a boy; G. bube; borrowed from Lat. pupus.

Bo3e, sb. bough, 19. 1243; dat. s. 16. 15; dat. pl. 16. 616. See Boh. Bojte. See Bohte.

Brac, pt. s. broke, 17 b. 185; Brak, 19. 681. See Breke.

Brace, sb. outcry, 5. 1178. Icel. brak; cp. A.S. (ge)bræc.

Brade, adj. broad, 10. 119. A.S. brád. Cf. Bræd, Brod.

Brade, sb. roast flesh, 17 b. 145. A.S. bréde. Cf. Brede.

Bræcon, pt. pl. broke, 2. 31. See Breke.

Bræd, sb. bread, 5. 993; Brad, 1. 34, 186. See Bred.

Brappe, sb. violence, 5. 1233. Icel. bráð, haste.

Bread-lopes, sb. pl. bread-baskets, 15. 2078. A. S. leáp, basket; cp. Icel. laupr.

Breas, sb. brass, 8 a. 124. See Bres.

Brech, sb. pl. breeches, drawers, 9. 167. A.S. bréc, breeches, pl. of bróc; cp. Icel. brók, pl. brækr.

Breco, pr. s. breaks, 17 b. 182. See Breke.

Bred, sb. bread, 4b. 6; 15. 2048; Breade, dat. 1. 195. A. S. bread. Cf. Bræd.

Bred. See Waxbred.

Bred-ale, sb. bridal, wedding-feast, 13. 89. See Brud-ale.

Brede, sb. roast flesh, 17a. 149. See Brade. Brede sh breedth 16 174. AS

Brede, sb. breadth, 16. 174. A.S. brædu.

Breden, v. to spread, 6. 499. A.S. brædan.

Bred-gume, sb. bridegroom, 13. 111. A. S. brýdguma, brédguma.

Bred-wrigte, sb. baker, 15. 2077. A.S. wyrhta, a worker.

Breke, v. to break, 16. 1693; Brek, pt. s. broke, 17 a. 183; Breken, pt. pl. 4 a. 37. A.S. brecan, pt. bræc, pp. gebrocen. Cf. Brao, Bræcon, Breað.

Breken, v. to use, 9. 148. See Bruken. Breme, adj. fierce, angry, 16. 202. A. S. bréme, famous, noble.

Brende, pt. s. burnt, 5. 1702; Brendon, pt. pl. 2. 43; 18. 594; Brend, pp. 5. 1000, 1620. M. E. brennen; Icel. brenna, to burn.

Breoken, v. to break into, 7. 7; Breoke, 7. 31. See Breke.

Breres, sb. pl. briars, g. 161. A.S. brér.

Bres sh brass & h. 152. A.S. bræs

Bres, sb. brass, 8 b. 152. A.S. bræs. Cf. Breas.

Bret, pr. s. 102sts, 3 b. 119. M. E. breden; A. S. brédan.

Brede, sb. vapour, 3 a. 48. A.S. bræð.

Bredere, sb. pl. brothers, 15. 1911, 2199; Bredre, 3 a. 83. A. S. brodor, dat. breder, pl. brodor, brodoru. Cf. Bridere, Brodere. Bricht, adj. bright, 13. 48; Brict,

18. 589; Brictest, superl. 15. 1910. A. S. beorht. Cf. Briht, Brist.

Brichtnesse, sb. brightness, 13. 48; Brictnesse, 1. 168. A. S. beorhtnes. Cf. Brihtnesse.

Bridd, sb. a young bird, 5. 1260. A. S. brid.

Bridel, sb. bridle, 19. 778. A.S. bridel.

Brigge, sb. bridge, 19. 1088. A. S. brycg.

Briggeden, pt. pl. bridged, 4 a. 35, 65. A. S. brycgian.

Briht, adj. bright, 7. 91; 11. 19; Brigt, 12. 71; Brihtre, com 7. 140. See Bright.

Brihtnesse, sb. brightness, 7. 75. See Brichtnesse.

Bringen, v. to bring, 4 a. 11; Brinngenn, 5. 1327; Bringe, pr. s. subj. bring, 4 b. 70. A.S. bringan, pt. brokte, pp. gebrokt. Cf. Ibrocht.

Brinke, sb. dat. shore, 19. 141. Dan. brink, edge, verge.

Brinnet, pr. s. burns, 4 a. 71. A.S. brinnan (in onbrinnan).

Bristowe, sb. Bristol, 2. 117. A. S. Bricgstów.

Briffere, sb. pl. brothers, 15. 2271. See Breffere.

Brist, adj. bright, 16. 1681; 18. 589; Brister, comp. 16. 152. See Bricht.

Broche, sb. brooch, g. 261. O. F. broche, a pin, a spit.

Brochte, pt. s. brought, I. 116. See Brohte.

Brod, adj. broad, 6 b. 435. See Brade.

Brode, sb. dat. brood, 16.93. Cp. Du. broed, and M. H. G. bruot, warmth.

Brohte, pt. s. brought, 2. 68; Broste, 19. 40, III; Brouhte, 17 a. 183; Brohten, pt. pl. 2. 149; Brohhtenn, 5. 1330. See Brin-

Brondes, sb. pl. brands, 9. 287. A. S. brand.

Brothere, sb. pl. brothers, 6. 335.
See Brethere.

Bruc, imp. s. use, 19. 206. See Bruken.

Brud, sb. bride, 8 b. 158. A.S. brýd. Cf. Burde.

Brudale, sb. bridal, 19. 1044. A.S. brýd-ealo, a bride-ale. Cf. Bred-ale.

Bruken, v. to eat, enjoy, 4b. 24, 123; Bruken, imp. pl. eat, 4b. 73. A. S. brúcan, to use, enjoy. Cf. Breken, Ibroken.

Brun, sb. a brown jug, 19. 1134. A. S. brún, brown.

Brune, sb. burning, 8 a. 124. A. S. bryne.

Brunie, sb. a corslet, coat of mail, 19. 591, 719. Icel. brynja; cp. A. S. byrns (Sweet). Cf. Bryniges.

Bruttes, sb. pl. Britons, 6 a, b. 205. Bruttise, adj. British, 6 a. 450, 561; Bruttesse, 6 b. 450, 561.

Brymme, sb. dat. shore, margin, 19. 190. A. S. brim, surge. Bryniges, sb. pl. corslets, 2. 25. See

Brunie.

Buckess, sb. pl. bucks, 5.990. A.S. bucca. Cf. Bukkess.

Budeles, sb. pl. beadles, officers, 8 a. 98. A. S. býdel, lit. one who proclaims, from beodan. Cf. Bedeles.

Buffeted, pt. pl. struck, 10. 80; Buffetet, pp. 10. 88. O. F. bufeter, to cuff.

Buffetes, sb. pl. blows on the cheek, 10. 75. O. F. bufet.

Bufon, adv. above, 1. 174. A.S. búfan (=be úfan). Cf. Buuen.

Bugen, v. to approach, 4 b. 24; pr. pl. go, 4 b. 122. A. S. búgan, to bow, yield, flee. Cf. Buhen, Buwe, Buyen, 3ebugon.

Buges, sb. pl. boughs, 15. 2060. See

Buggen, v. to buy, 10. 26; Bugge, 17a. 66; 17b. 65. A. S. byegan, pt. bohte, pp. geboht. Cf. Bigen, Biggen, Bup, Bohte.

Buhen, v. to bow, 8 a. 67; Buhe, 8 b. 85. See Bugen.

Buhsum, adj. obedient, 7. 88. From A. S. búgan, to bend.

Bukkess, sb. pl. bucks, 5. 1326. See Buckess.

Bule, sb. bull, 5. 990; gen. s. 6. 403. See Bole.

Bultedd, pp. boulted, sifted, 5. 992. O. F. bulter, bulter (=bureter), to sift through brownish stuff (bure).

Bunden, pt. pl. bound, 10. 78; 15.
2216; pp. 4b. 52; Bunde, 19.
422. A. S. bundon, pt. pl., bunden,
pp. See Binden.

Bur, sb. dat, bower, women's chamber, 19. 325; Bure, 19. 269, 372. A. S. búr. Cf. Boure.

Burch, sb. city, 2. 150. See Burh. Burch, sb. Peterborough, 2. 193, 201. A.S. Burh.

Burde, sb. bride, 8 a. 18. See Brud.

Burden, pt. pl. buried, 19. 902. See Byrieden. Burdon, sb. pilgrim's staff, 19.1073. O. F. bourdon; Low Lat. burdonem; cp. It. bordone (Dante).

Burh, sb. city, I. 194; 6. 346; Bureh, 4 a. II; Burhsen, dat. 6. 502; Burhene, gen. pl. 8b. 70. A. S. burh; cp. O. H. G. burg (Otfrid), Cf. Burch, Borh, Berie, Biri.

Burh-fole, sb. borough-folk, 4 a.

Burne, sb. dat. a spring of water, 16. 918. A. S. burna; cp. O. H. G. brunno (Otfrid).

Burd-tid, sb. birth-time, 10. 4. A.S. (ge)byrdtid.

Busk, sb. the head or tust of a stalk of wheat, 15. 2105. Dan. busk, a bush. Cp. Halliwell (s. v. busk (3)).

Butere, sb. butter, 2. 46; 18. 643. Lat. butyrum; Gr. βούτυρον.

Butler, sb. 15. 2055. Norm. F. butuiller, from butuille, 2 bottle; see Skeat (s. v.).

Buton, conj. except, I. 43, IIO; Buten, 6. 353; prep. without, 7. 237; Bute, conj. except, 3b. 47; 4b. 29; prep. without, I. 20; 6. 352. A. S. búton (=be úton). Cf. Boute.

Butt, conj. unless, 5. 1662.

But, pr. s. is, 9. 139; pr. pl. 21e, 19. 815. A. S. bió, 3 pr. s., beóó, pr. pl. See Beot.

Bup, pr. s. buys, 17 a. 150. See Buggen.

Buuen, prep. above, 7. 97, 100; 14. 436; Buve, adv. 16. 208. See Bufon.

Busen, v. to depart, 6. 489; Buse, to bend, 19. 427; Buwe, 1 pr. s. bow, 11. 3; Bushesst, 2 pr. s. art obedient, 5. 1303. See Bugen.

By-come, pr. s. subj. become, happen, 14. 209. See Bi-cumen.

By-fore, adv. before, 14. 236. See Bi-foren.

By-gynne, imp. s. begin, 14. 415. See Bi-ginnen. By-hud, imp. s. hide, 14. 242. By-hynde, adv. behind, 14. 237. See Bi-hinde.

Bynde, v. to bind, 17 a. 216. See Binden.

By-nymen, v. to take from, 17 a. 49; Bynyme, 17 a. 45, 51. See Bi-nime.

Byrieden, pt. pl. buried, 2. 88, 197. A. S. byrigan, to bury, closely related to beorgan, to protect. Cf. Burden.

Byp, pr. s. is, 17 a. 84, 348; 17 b. 87. A.S. bio. See Book.

By-uoren, prep. before, 17 b. 346. See Bi-foren.

By wite, pr. s. may guard, 14. 245. See Biwiten.

#### c.

Cose, sb. cheese, 2. 45. Lat. caseus. Cf. Chese.

Conte, sb. chest, 2. 29. Lat. cista. Contre, sb. Chester, 2. 109. Lat. castra, 2 camp.

Calin, sb. chalice, 9. 144; Calice, dat. 4 a. 57. Lat. calin.
Callen, v. to call, 18. 747. A.S.

callian (ceallian).

Cam, pt. s. came, 15. 2103, 2339; became, 17 b. 117. See Comen, Kam.

Can, 1 pr. s. can, 2. 38; Canstu, 2 pr. s. canst thou, 19. 1222; Can panc, pr. s. thanks, 17 b. 71. A. S. cann. See Con, Cunnen.

Canceler, sb. chancellor, 2. 9. O.F. cancelier; Late Lat. cancellarius.

Candelmasse, sb. dat. Candlemass, 2. 116. A. S. candel mæsse, the feast of the purification, called in Church Latin, candelaria (Ducange).

Canges, sb. gen. fool's, 9. 98. Cp. prov. Sw. kang, giddy, frolic-some (Rietz). See Stratmann. Cantuarie-buri, sb. dat. Canter-

bury, 6. 30. See below.

Cantwaraburch, sb. Canterbury, 2. 105. A.S. Cantwaraburk, the fortress of the men of Kent.

Care, sb. grief, 6. 352; 17 b. 45. A.S. caru; O.S. cara; cp. O.H.G. chara (Weigand).

Carited, sb. charity, 2. 66. O. F. caritet, caritad; Lat. caritatem.

Carl-men, sb. pl. men, 2. 20. Cp. Icel. karl-maör, 2 man, male.

Cartes, sb. pl. carts, 15. 2362. Castel, sb. village, 2. 163; castle, 6. 445; 18. 412. Late Lat. castellum, village (Vulgate); Lat. 2 fortress.

Castel-weorces, sb. pl. castle fortifications, 2.17.

Casten, v. to cast, 18. 519; Caste, 19. 849. Icel. kasta, to throw. Cf. I-cast.

Coloro, sb. cellar, 9. 111. O. F. celier; Lat. cellarium.

Condal, sb. a silk stuff, 8 b. 44.
O. F. cendal; Low Lat. cendalum,
sandalum. See Nares (s. v. sendal).

Corgos, sb. pl. wax tapers, 18. 594. O. F. cierge; Lat. cereus, from cera, wax.

Certes, adv. certainly, 16. 1769. O. F. certes, in Roland, 255; Lat. certas, pl. f. of certus.

Ceffen, sb. pl. dat. countries, native places, I. 19, 131. A.S. εὐδω, native land, home. See Cudben, Cheffen.

Chaere, sb. chair, 19. 1281. O. F. chaëre (now chaire, chaise); Lat. cathedra, a seat; Gr. καθέδρα.

Chafare, sb. merchandise, 15. 1951.

M. E. chapfare, trade business;
A. S. ceap, a bargain+faru, a journey, business. Cf. Cheffare.
Chald, adj. cold, 13. 120. See Kalde.

Chanounes, sb. pl. canons, 18. 360, O. F. chanoine, canoine. See Kanunes.

Chapeles, sb. pl. chapels, 19. 1408.

O. F. chapele, capele; Church Lat. capella, a sanctuary (Ducange).

Chapmen, sb. pl. merchants, 15.
1956. A.S. ceápman. Cf. Chepmon.

Charen, v. to turn, go, 15. 2436; Chare, 1 pr. s. depart, 15. 2390. A. S. cerran, cirran. Cf. Chearre, Cherde, Churrep.

Charis, adj. full of care, sad, 5. 1274. A. S. cearig, from cearu (caru), care. See Care.

Chartre, sb. prison, 15. 2043. O. F. chartre (Bartsch); Lat. carcerem. Chartre, sb. charter, 18. 676. O. F. chartre, cartre; Lat. chartula.

Chasti, pr. s. subj. chastise, 7. 11. O. F. chastier, castier; Lat. cas-

Chaterest, 2 pr. s. chatterest, 16.

Chateringe, sb. chattering, 16.

Chaungi, v. to change, 19. 1064.
O. F. changier; Low Lat. cambiare, to barter (in the Lex Salica).
Cf. Ichanget.

Cheap, sb. bargain, 10. 67. A. S. ceáp, a word borrowed from the Latin, cp. Lat. caupo, a huckster. Cf. Kepen.

Cheapet, pr. s. sells, 9. 139. A.S. ceápian, to bargain. Cf. Chepet. Cheapild, sb. a dealer, 9. 138. See

Notes. Chearre, v. to turn, 8 b. 175. See

Charen. Cheas, pt. s. chose, 10. 20. See

Cheose. Cheffare, sb. traffic, 9. 138. See

Chafare. Chelde, v. to turn cold, 19. 1160.

A. S. cealdian. Cheldren, sb. pl. children, 6. 319. See Childre.

Chěle, sb. chill, 5. 1615; 17 b. 199.

A. S. céle, cýle, cp. cólian, to grow cold.

Chele. See Metheschele.

Chelle, sb. bowl, II. 45. A. S.

Cheose, v. to choose, 19.664. A.S. cebsan, pt. ceás, pp. coren. Cf. Cheas, Chesesst, Cosan, Cusan, I-coren, 3ecas.

Chepet, pp. bought, 10. 68. See Cheaped.

Chepmon, sb. merchant, 9. 140. See Chapmon.

Cherde, pt. pl. turned, 16. 1658. See Charen.

Chere, sb. 2 time, 8 b. 19. A. S. cerr, cyrr, 2 turn, 2 space of time. Cf. Sumchere.

Chere, sb. face, 9. 73; Cheres, pl. wry faces, 9. 55. Norm. F. chere; Low Lat. cara, the face.

Cheref, pr. s. cheers, 1. 58. O. F. cherer (Cotgrave).

Cherles, pl. 18. 620. A. S. ceorl, 2 man, 2 husband. Cf. Carlmen.

Chesesst, 2 pr. s. choosest, 5. 1282. See Cheose.

Cheste, sb. jangling, 16. 177, 183. A. S. ceást, strife.

Cheden, sb. pl. countries, 1. 81. See Ceden.

Chewwenn, v. to chew, 5. 1241. A. S. ceówan.

Chid, imp. s. chide, 14. 412; Chidden, pl. pl. disputed, 15. 1927.
A. S. cidan, to brawl.

Chilce, sb. childishness, 17 a. 7. From child. See Cild.

Child, sb. 2 youth trained to arms, a young knight, 19. 25. A. S. cild; the child of a noble house, also, used as a title in A. S. Chron. an. 1074. Cp. the use of enfant in Roland, 3197. See Cild.

Childhad, sb. childhood, 10. 8. A.S. cildhad.

Childre, sb. pl. children. 15. 2228, 2363; Childre, 5. 1065; Childer, 15. 2149; Childrene, gen. pl. 9.

214; 18. 499; Childre, dat. pl. 16.1776. A.S. cild, pl. cildru, -ra, -rum. Cf. Cheldren, Cyldren.

Chirche, sb. church, 3 a. 90; 19. 1408; Chirchen, dat. pl. 4 d. 10. See Cyrce.

Chirchsoone, sb. an independent church, congregation, 4 a. 3. A. S. ciric-soen, ecclesize immunitas (Schmid).

Chirme, sb. noise of birds, 16. 305. A. S. cirm, cyrm.

Chold, adj. cold, 13. 139. See Kalde.

Christen, adj. Christian, 2. 85. See Cristen.

Christen-man, sb. Christian man, 13. 78; Christeneman, 13. 120. See Cristene-men.

Chule, 'ich chule,' I will, 8 b. 54; Chulle, 'ich chulle,' 8 b. 94. See Ichulle.

Churchen, sb. pl. churches, 19. 62. See Cyroe.

Churrep, pr. s. turns, 14. 85. See Charen.

Ciclatun, sb. 2 costly silk texture, 8 a. 32; 11. 51; Ciclatuns, pl. 8 b. 43. O. F. ciclatun in Roland, 846. See Chaucer 2, p. 153, and Skeat (s. v. scarlet).

Cild, sb. child, I. 69; 2. 86. A. S. cild. Cf. Child, Cheldren, Cyldren.

Circe, sb. church, 2. 51. Sec.

Circe-wican, sb. the office of sacrist, 2. 74. See Chron. p. 370.

Cisternesse, sb.dat. cistern, Joseph's pit, 15. 1942, 1960. Cp. Lat. cisterna, used of Joseph's pit, Gen. xxxvii (Vulg.).

Cite, sb. city, 13. 5, 90. O. F. cite; Late Lat. citatem (for civitatem) a community of citizens. Cf. Scite.

Clænnessess, sb. gen. of purity, 5. 1194. A.S. clænnis.

Clansi, v. to cleanse, 16. 610. A. S. (ge)clénsian. Cf. Clenesse, Clennsenn.

Clab, sb. cloth, 3b. 116; 9. 184; Clabes, pl. clothes, 3b. 40, 78; 8a. 32. A. S. cláb. Cf. Clob.

Clapen, v. to clothe; Clapep, pr. pl. 3b. 123. Cf. Clopede. Clawwess, sb. pl. hoofs, 5. 1225.

A. S. cláwu, pl. cláwe. Clenche, v. to twang the harp, 19.

1514. Clene, adj. pure, 1. 117; 4a. 75; 15. 2439; adv. wholly, 1. 18.

A. S. cláne. Clenesse, sb. purity, 3 a. 58, 102; purifying, 13. 103. See Clsen-

nessess.
Clenliche, adv. in purity, 4 a. 77;
Clenlike, 5. 1644; Clenli, purely,
10. 21. A. S. clánlice.

Clennsenn, v. to cleanse, 5. 1126; Clensede, pt. s. I. 119; Clensed, pp. 4b. 108. See Clansi.

Clensinge, sb. purifying, 4b. 119. A. S. clænsung.

Clenten, pt. pl. embraced, 19. 1413. See Skeat (s. v. clinch).

Cleo, (for Cleof), sb. cliff, 17 a. 343. A. S. cleof, clif. Cf. Cliue.

Cleopien, v. to call, 6. 498; Clepien, I. 7; Clepeien, I. 57; Cleopeö, pr. s. 7. 43; Clepeö, I pr. pl. 4 d. 65; Cleopede, pt. s. 9. 9; pt. pl. 6. 460; Clepede, pp. 4 b. 30. A. S. eleopian (clypian). Cf. Clupede, I-cleopet.

Clero, sb. scholar, 2. 196; Clerekes, pl. clergymen, 2. 54; Clerkes, 16. 722. O. F. elerc; Church Lat. elericus (Ducange); Gr. κληρικόs from κλήρος, a lot, in eccl. writers, the clergy.

Cleue, sb. cottage, 18. 557, 596. A. S. cleófa, a chamber.

Cleues, pr. s. splits asunder, 10. 119. A. S. cleófan. Cf. Clofenn.

Clinge, v. to wither, shrivel up, 16. 743. A. S. clingan.

Clippepp, pr. s. clippeth, 5. 1189. Icel. klippa.

Cliue, sb. cliff, 17b. 351. A. S. clif. Cf. Cleo.

Oliuet, pr. s. adheres, abides, 15. 2384; Cliued, pt. s. cleaved, adhered, 15. 1963. A. S. clifian, pt. clifode, pp. clifod.

Clivers, sb. pl. claws of a bird, 16. 155, 270; Clivres, 16. 84, 1676.

A. S. clifer (B. T.).

Clofenn, pp. cloven, 5. 1224. A. S. clofen, pp. of cleofan. See Cloues. Clos. sb. clothing. 0. 314: Clobe.

Clob, sb. clothing, 9. 314; Clope, dat. 19. 1231; Clopes, pl. 19. 1065. See Clab.

Clopede, pt. s. clothed, 18. 420. See Clapep.

Clupede, pt. s. called, 19. 225. See Cleopien.

Cluppen, v. to embrace, 9. 266; Clupte, pt. s. 6. 578. A.S. clyppan. Clusterlokan, sb. pl. enclosures, barriers, 3 a. 47. A.S. clústorloc

(B. T.). Clutes, sb. clouts, rags, 10. 6; 18.

547. A. S. clút; cp. Wel. clwt. Cf. Pilcheclut.

Cnawen, v. to know, 7. 146; Cnawenn, 5. 1314. A. S. cnáwan. Cf. Cnower, Knewen, 3e-onowe.

Cnawlechunge, sb. knowledge, 7.
145. From M. E. enawleche;
leche=leke=Icel. leikr, leiki, a
common Scandinavian suffix. See
-le330.

Cnedesst, 2 pr. s. kneadest, 5. 1486. A. S. cnedan.

Cnelinng, sb. kneeling, 5. 1451. Cp. Dan. knæle, to kneel. Cf. Knewelyng.

Cneow, sb. knee; Cneowe, dat. 6 a. 521; Cnouwe, 6 b. 521. A. S. cneów, cneó. Cf. Kne, A-Kneon.

Cniht, sb. knight, 6. 103, 185;
Cnihten, pl. 6 a. 9, 53;
Cnihten, pl. 6 a. 9, 53;
Cnihten, gen. pl. 6 a. 110.
A. S. cniht, 2 boy, 2

servant, in the Chronicle used of armed retainers, soldiers, knights, see Chron. (Index). Cf. Kniet. Cnotted, pp. knotted, 2. 25. From

A. S. cnotta, a knot. Cf. I-knotted.

Cnotti, adj. knotty, 10. 83. Cnouwe. See Cneow.

Cnowed, pr. s. knoweth, 17 b. 110. See Cnawen.

Coo, sb. cock, 16. 1679. A. S. coc. Cofe, adv. quickly, 1. 31; Cofer, comp. earlier, 1. 20. A. S. cáfe, quickly.

Cogge, sb. dat. cog, a tooth on the rim of a wheel, 16. 86. Cp. O. F. coche, the notch of an arrow.

Cole, sb. charcoal, 19. 590. A.S.

Colur, sb. colour, 19. 16. O. F. colur; Lat. colorem.

Colwie, adj. grimy, 19. 1094. From cole (see above). Cp. Prompt. Parv. p. 88 (s. v. colwid).

Come, sb. coming, 5. 1109; 15. 2267; 19. 530; Comes, pl. 6. 526. See Cume.

Comen, v. to come, 18. 413; Comme, 12. 16; Comeö, pr. pl. 6. 377; Com, pt. s. came, 1. 22, 97; 16. 1718; Come, 2pt. s. 4b. 56; 19. 1188; pt. pl. 17b. 141; 19. 59; Coman, 2. 55; Comenn, 5. 1026. See Cumen. Cf. Cam, Lecome.

Comp, sb. contest, 6. 240. A.S. camp; Lat. campus, a field, esp. 2 field of battle.

Compaynye, sb. company, 19. 889.
O. F. companie; Late Lat. companiem, a taking of bread together, from Lat. panis, bread.

Con, 1 pr. s. know, 16. 1786, can, 7. 188; Cone, 2 pr. s. subj. 18. 623; Con bonk, pr. s. thanks, 17 a. 70. See Can.

Confessoren, sb. pl. dat. confessors, 1.164. Lat. confessor. Cf. Cunfessors. Conseil, sb. counsel, 13. 8. O. F. conseil; Lat. consilium.

Contrarie, sb. the contrary, 13. 113. O. F. contraire; Lat. contrarius.

Coren, sb. corn, grain, 4 d. 45; 15. 2104; Corn, 1. 192. A.S. corn; cp. Du. koren.

Cors, sb. body, 13. 60. O. F. cors, corps; Lat. corpus.

Cos, sb. kiss, 4 a. 58. A. S. coss. Cosan, pt. pl. chose, 2. 198. See Cheose.

Cosin, sb. cousin, 19. 1480. O. F. cosin; Late Lat. cosinus (Brachet); Lat. consobrinus.

Cote, sb. cottage, 18. 737. A.S.

Couerture, sb. bed-clothes, 19. 696. O. F. coverture. Cf. Kuuertur. Couthe, pt. s. could, 18. 652. See Cu59.

Crabbe, sb. crab, 3 b. 90. A. S. crabba.

Craftes, sb. pl. crafts, 16. 711; Craften, pl. dat. 6. 428. A. S. cræft.

Crakede, pt. s. cracked, 18. 568. A. S. cearcian.

Crauen, v. to beg earnestly, 15. 2366; Crauede, pt. s. 18. 633. A. S. crafian.

Orechen, v. to scratch, 8 b. 190. M. E. cracchin (Stratmann).

Credo, sb. the Creed, 9. 21; Credo moare, the greater Creed, 9. 302; Crede, 12. 113. Lat. credo, I believe.

Crefti, adj. crafty, 8 a. 151. A.S. cræftig, powerful.

Crei, sb. cry, 16. 335. O. F. cri. Crempe, v. to restrain, 16. 1788. Cp. O. H. G. chramphan, to bend (Graff).

Crepen, v. to creep, 12. 251; Crepe, 4b. 21. A. S. creopan.

Cribbe, sb. crib, 10. 7. A. S. cryb. Crieden, pt. pl. cried, 10. 36. O. F. crier; cp. It. gridare.

Crisme-clot, sb. the Chrisom, the

white cloth tied round the head of one newly baptized, after the uuction with chrism, 4 b. 34. A. S. crisme; Church Lat. pannus crismatis, vestis chrismalis, chrismalis pannus.

Cristen, sb. Christian, 12. 91; fl. Christians, 10. 41; Cristene, 3b. 104; adj. 6b. 588; 19. 177; Cristine, 6a. 588. A.S. cristen; Lat. christianus. Cf. Christen. Cristendom, sb. Christianity, 17 a.

292; 17b. 298; Crisstenndom, 5. 1520. A.S. cristendóm.

Cristene-men, sb. pl. Christian men, 17 a. 291; Criste-man, sb. Christian man, 4b. 107. Cf. Christon-man.

Crocke, sb. crock, pitcher, 9. 113. A.S. crocca.

Crois, sb. cross, 19. 1331. O. F. crois; Lat. crucem.

Crokes, sb. pl. crooked ways, 8 a. 151. Cp. O. Du. croke, a bend.

Croos, sb. pl. vessels for water, 13.
101. A. S. crog.

Croune, sb. crown, 18, 568. O.F. corone; Lat. corona. Cf. Crun, Krune.

Crowch, sb. cross, 19. 1324. See Cruche.

Crucet hus, sb. house of torment, 2. 28. From Lat. cruciare, to torment.

Cruche, sb. the cross, 4 b. 21. Cp. O. H. G. crúci (Tatian); Lat. crucem. See Stratmann (s. v.).

Crude, v. to press forward, 19. 1313. A. S. creódan.

Crummess, sb. pl. crumbs, 5. 1475. A.S. cruma.

Crune, sb. crown, 19. 1306; Crun, 19. 1415. See Croune.

Cruned, pp. crowned, 10. 61. Cf. I-kruned.

Cudde, pt. s. made known, 17 a.
191; Cudden, pt. pl. 4 a. 19.
See Cutten.

Cude, sb. cud, 5. 1237.

Cudfen, sb. country, 6. 196. See Ceffen. Cuen, sb. queen, 2. 129. See Cwen. Cullfre, sb. dove, 5. 989; Cullfres,

gen. s. 5. 1260. A.S. culfre.

Cume, sb. coming, 6. 236; Cumen, 6. 47. A.S. cyme. Cf. Come, Kime, Kume.

Cumen, v. to come, 2. 128; 6. 327; 15. 2069; Cumenn, 5. 1024; Cume, 17 b. 156, 176; Cumene, 7. 116. A.S. cuman. Cf. Kumen, Comen, I-kumen.

Cuminde, sb. pl. comers, 7. 45. Cumplie, sb. the last church service of the day, compline, 9. 311.

O. F. complie; Church Lat. completa (hora).

Cun, sb. kin, 8 a. 2, 136; Cunnes,

gen. s. kind, 3 b. 86; 7. 112; 8 b. 54; 14. 413; Cunne, dat. kin, family, 6 b. 362, 375; nature, 16. 271. A. S. cynn, kin, race, kind: O.S. kunni: Goth. kuni. Cf. Kin,

Kyn, Kenne, Kunne. Cunde, sb. acc. kind, race, nature, 19. 1405; dat. 3 b. 91; 4 b. 89; 7. 122; 16. 88, 273. A.S. (ge)-

cynd. Cf. Kinde.

Cundeliche, adv. naturally, 9. 172.
A. S. cyndelice. Cf. Kindelike.

Cunesmon, sb. kinsman, 9. 265. Cf. Kunesmen.

Cunestable, sb. constable, 7. 43. O.F. conestable; Late Lat. comes stabuli, count of the stable, a title of the Roman empire.

Cunfessurs, sb. pl. confessors, 7. 116. See Confessoren.

Cunin, sb. cony, rabbit, 17 b. 365. O. F. connin, connil; Lat. cuniculus. Cf. Konyng.

Cunne. See Cun.

Cunnen, v. to know, 17 b. 336; Cunne, 17 a. 330; Cunnen, pr. pl. can, 2. 62. A.S. cunnan, to know, know how, be able. Cf. Can, Kan, Con, Kon, Kunnen, Cute, Unout, Unkut. Cunreadnes, sb. kindreds, 7. 111. M.E. cunreden; A. S. cynréden\*. See Skeat (s. v. kindred). Cf. Kunrede.

Cuntesse, sb. countess, 2. 121. O. F. contesse, f. of conte, comte; Late Lat. comitem, an officer of state, courtier; in Lat. a companion.

Cuppe, sb. cup, 15. 2310; Cupe, 19. 234. A.S. cuppe; Lat. cupa: Cf. Kuppe.

Cure, sb. chariot, 8 b. 41, 42. Lat. currus, the Roman triumphal car. Cursede, pt. s. cursed, 2. 127; pt.

pl. 2. 57. A. S. cursian.

Curt, sb. court, 1. 8; 2. 192; 19.
245, 592. O. F. curt; Late Lat.
cortis. For history of the word
see M. Müller, Lect. ii. 276. Cf.
Kurt.

Cusan, pt. pl. chose, 2. 195. A.S. curon. See Cheose.

Cussen, v. to kiss, 8. 264; Cussev, pr. pl. 6. 554; Custe, pt. s. 6. 568; 19. 225, 743; pt. pl. 19. 1225; Custen, 19. 1413; cusse, imp. s. 19. 1224. A. S. cyssan, from coss. Cf. Kesse, Kiste, Kussen.

Custe, sb. dat. character, 16. 9.

A. S. cyst, choice, the best of anything, moral excellence, from ceósan, to choose.

Custume, sb. custom, 4 a, 3; Custome, 13. 103. O. F. custume, costume; Lat. consuetudinem.

Cute, pt. s. knew, 19. 1495; knew how, 15. 2154; 16. 1717; could, 2. 109; be wel cute a, who was well versed in, 6. 428; Cuten, pt. pl. 6. 22. A. S. cute, pt. of cunnan, to know. Cf. Couthe, Kupe, Kouthen, Kude.

Cutten, v. to make known, 6. 60, 538; 7. 87; Cutt, pp. 17 b. 161. A. S. (ge)ejtan: O. S. kuttian: O. H. G. kundjan (kunden in Otfrid). Cf. Cudde, Kedde, Kidde, Kitten, Ikud.

Cubmon, sb. kinsman, 9. 265. A. S. cúðman.

Cutto, sb. kith, acquaintance, 9. 265. A.S. cúða.

Cuuenable, adj. proper, fit, 13. 40. O. F. cuvenable; Late Lat. convenabilis.

Cwakien, v. to quake, 7. 183; Cwaciat, pr. pl. 1. 170. A.S.

Cwalm-stowe, sb. dat. place of execution, 10. Q2. A.S. cwealmstów (Schmid); cwealm, a violent death, stów, a place.

Cwab, pt. s. quoth, 16. 1729. See Cweffen.

Cweadschipe, sb. wickedness, 9. 211. O. Fris. quád, bad, in Du. kwaad. Cp. A.S. cwead, dung, filth, and O. H. G. chot. See Weigand (s. v. koth), Cf. Queadschipe.

Cwellen, v. to kill; Cwelleb, pr. s. 5. 1180; Cwelled, pp. 10. 39. A. S. cwellan. Cf. Quelle.

Oweme, adj. agreeable, 5. 965, A. S. (ge)cweme. 1162. Wil-Tocweme, Queme. cweme.

Owemen, v. to please, 7. 22; Cwemenn, 5. 1217; Cweme, 6. 367; Cwemde, pt. s. 6. 278; Cwemmdenn, pt. pl. 5. 1503. A. S. cwéman. Cf. Quemen.

Cwen, sb. queen; Cwene, dat. 6b. 600. A. S. cwén. Cf. Quen, Kwene.

Cwennkenn, v. to quench, 5. 1191. A. S. cwencan. Cf. Quenche.

Cweden, v. to speak; Cwed, pr. s. 1. 195; pt. s. 1. 24, 27; Cwebe, pt. pl. 1. 21. A. S. cwedan, pt. cwæð, pl. cwædon, pp. (ge)cweden. Cf. Cwap, Quap, Quet, Quod, Wat, I-cwede.

Owio, adj. alive, 8 b. 83; Cwike, 5. 1386. A.S. cwic. Cf. Cwuce. Quic, Quyke.

Cwide, sb. bequest, 9. 14. A.S.

cwide, a saying, last will. Quiste.

Cwuce, adj. quick, living, 1. 189. A. S. cuc (cucu). See Cwic.

Cyldren, sb. pl. children, I. 49. See Childre.

Cyne-rice, sb. rule, sway, 1. 3. A.S. cyne-rice, royal government. See Kyne and Rice.

Cyrce, sb. dat. church, I. 125; Circe, 2. 67. A. S. cyrce (cirice), circe; Gr. κυριακόν, a church, from kúpios, the Lord. Cf. Circe. Kirke, Chirche, Churchen.

Cyroe-izerd, sb. churchyard, 2. 51. M. E. Iærd; A. S. geard, enclosure.

D.

Dade, sb. deed, 17 b. 3, 100. See Dæde.

Dæd, adj. dead, 6. 350: Dæden, 6. 220. See Deade.

Dæde, sb. pl. deeds, 6. 393. A.S. dæd, a deed. Cf. Dade.

Deei, sb. day, 2. 69, 191; 6. 143; Dæies, gen. s. 2. 44, 103; be dæies, by day, 2. 20; Dæie, dat. s. 6. 45; Dæis, pl. 2. 195. A.S. dæg. Cf. Dai, Dei, Dæje, Dage, Daize, Dazz, Dawes, Dahene.

Dære, adj. dear, 2. 45. See Deore. Deep, sb. death, 5. 1384; Dapess, gen. s. 5. 1374. See Dead.

Dese, sb. pl. days, 6. 386; Dæsen, dat. pl. 6. 138, 602. See Dæi. Dafftelike, adv. fittingly, 5. 1215.

A. S. (ge)dæfilice. See Skeat (s. v. defi, p. 799). See Defte. Dage, sb. pl. days, 4c. 13. A.S.

dagas. See Dæi. Dageo, pr. s. dawneth, 4 c. 60. A.S.

dagian.

Dahene, sb. pl. dat. days, do ut of dahene, put out of days, kill, 8 a. 123. A.S. dagum. See Dei, Daise.

Dahetes, sb. gen. s. day's, 8 b. 31. A. S. dæges. See Dæi.

Dai, sb. day, 4 a. 3; 16. 336; Daie, dat. s. 11. 8; 19. 259. See Desi.

Dai-list, sb. day-light, 16. 332;

Dai-rim, sb. day-rim, the edge of dawn, 16. 328. A. S. dæg-rima.

Dai-sterre, sb. day-star, 16. 328. A.S. dæg-steorra, the morning

Daise, sb. pl. dat. days, 6. 602. Cf. Dahene.

Dal, sb. share, portion, 3 a. 111.
A. S. dél; cp. O. H. G. deil (Otfrid). Cf. Del.

Dale, sb. valley, 15. 1983; Dalen,
 dat. 15. 1931. Icel. dalr; cp.
 O. H. G. dal. (Otfrid).

Dal-neominde, sb. partaker, sharer, 3 a. 111. A. S. dál-nimend, part-taking.

Dame, sb. lady, 9. 246; dame, 19. 558. O.F. dame; Lat. domina. Damesele, sb. damsel, 19. 1183.

O.F. damoisele; Late Lat. dominicella.

Dan, conj. than, 15. 1958. See pane.

Dare, adj. dark, 8 a. 129. A.S. deore. See Dore.

Darst, 2 pr. s. darest, 16. 853, 1695. A.S. ic dear, I dare, pu dearst, thou darest. Cf. Duren, Durre, Durste.

Dat, adj. that, 15. 1974. A.S. bat. See Dat.

See pat. Daw, sb. dew, I. 154. A.S. dedw.

Cf. Deu.

Dawes, sb. pl. days, 9, 226; Dayes,
15. 2445; 18. 355; Dayes, 3 a.
110; 3 b. 48. See Desi.

Da33, sb. day, 5. 972; bi da33es, by day, 5. 1449. See Desi.

De, art. def. the, 12.262. See pe. Dead, sb. death, 15. 2232. A Scand. form, cp. Dan. död. See Deag.

Deade, adj. pl. dead, 1. 133; 6. 220. A. S. dead. Cf. Dead. Ded.

Dead, pr. s. doth, 3 b. 62. See Don, Ded.

Deat, sb. death; Deade, dat. 4 b. 62; 17 b. 115. A. S. deat. Cf. Deep, Dead, Det, Dede, Diath.

Deciples, sb. pl. disciples, 13. 93, 116. See Diciples.

Ded, adj. dead, 2. 165; 12. 40; 16. 1732; 19. 671; Dede, 17 a. 190. See Deade.

Dede, sb. death, 12. 45. See Dead.

Dede, sb. deed, 4d. 17; 12. 97; 15. 2218; pl. 16. 1763; 17d. 88; Dedes, 19. 537. See Deede. Dede, pt. s. caused, 13. 17; 15,

Dede, pt. s. caused, 13. 17; 15, 2193, 2438; placed, 15. 1948; Deden, pt. pl. did, 15. 2211. A.S. dyde, pt. of dón. See Don.

Deflen, sb. pl. devils, 17 b. 197; Defles, gen. s. 17 b. 258. See Deofell.

Defte, adj. deft, gentle, 12. 37. A.S. (ge)dæfte (Matt. xxi. 5). Cf. Dafftelike.

Dehtren, sb. pl. dat. daughters, 7. 40. A. S. dóhtrum. See Dohter. Dei, sb. day, 3 a. 86; dawn, 8 a.

Dei, so. day, 3 a. 80; dawn, 8 a.
20; by day, 3 a. 34; 11. 50;
Deies, gen. s. 9. 150. See Deei.

Deien, v. to die, 10. 91; Deie, 19. 109, 332; Deide, pt. s. 18. 402; 19. 1199. Icel. deyja; cp. Dan. döe: O. S. dóian.

Deïh, pr. s. behoves, profits, 9. 189. A. S. deáh, deág, pr. s. of dugan, to be worth. See Duhen.

Deihwamliche, adv. daily, 3 b. 44. A. S. dæg-hwámlice.

Del, sb. portion; muche del, a great deal, 6. 440. See Dal.

Dele, sb. dale, 12. 6. See Dale.

Deluen, v. to delve, dig, 6 a. 441; Delue, 6 b. 441; Delue, pr. pl. 3 b. 43, 48. A. S. delfan. Cf. Doluen, I-doluen.

Demare, sb. a judge, 9. 327. See Demere.

Deme, sb. 2 judge, I. 172; 7. 55; 16. 1783; 17 b. 96. A. S. déma. Demen, v. to judge, 7. 110; 14. 79; Demeh, pr. s. decrees, 7. 230; judgeth, 7.56; Demeh dom, gives judgment, 16, 1755; Demþ, pr. pl. 16. 1777; Demde, pl. s. 8 b. 149; Demet, pp. 10. 33; Dempt, condemned, 15. 2038. A. S. déman: O. S. dómian, from dóm, judgment. Cf. I-demed, Y-demed. Demere, sb. a judge, 10. 33. A.S. démere.

Den. sb. cave, 12. 11. A.S. denn. Cf. Dennede.

Denie, v. to din, 19. 592. A.S. dynian; cp. Icel, dynja. Dennede, pt. s. dwelt, 12. 36.

From A. S. denn. See Den. Densce, adj. Danish, 6, 457. A.S. denisc.

Dent, sb. blow, 19. 152, 867; pl. 19. 865, 872. A.S. dynt. See Dunt.

Doofell, sb. devil, 5. 1503; Deoflen, pl. 3 a. 23; Defless, 5. 1403; Deoflene, gen. pl. 11. 15. A. S. deófol; Lat. diabolus; Gr.διάβολος. Cf. Decuele, Deuel, Diuel, Deflen, Diefles, Dieule.

Deol, sb. grief, 19. 1060; Deole, 10. 1062. O. F. deol, in Roland, 929, doel, 2082 (mod. F. deuil), verbal sb. from doloir, to grieve; Lat. dolere.

Deop, adj. deep; Deopre, comp. 7. 151. A.S. deóp. Cf. Dep.

Deope, adv. deeply, 8 a. 118: Deoppre, comp. 3 b. 44. A.S. deópe, comp. deópor.

Deopliche, adv. deeply, 8b. 76. A.S. deóplice.

Deopnesse, sb. deepness, 3 b. 32, 54. A. S. deopnes.

Deor, sb. wild animal, 3a. 31; 5. 1201; Deore, deer, 17 a. 149. A.S. deór. Cf. Der, Diere.

Deore, adj. dear, 6. 135; 8 a. 60;

10. 115; Deore cheap, a dear bargain, 10. 67; adv. 17 a. 150, 184. A.S. deóre, dýre: O.S. diuri. Cf. Dere, Diere.

Deorewurde, adj. precious, beloved, 7. 94; 8 a. 32, 40; 8 b. 53. A. S. Cf. Derewurde, deórweorð. Dierewurb.

Deorling, sb. darling, 9. 84. A. S. deorling. Cf. Derling, Durlyng.

Deorne, adj. secret, 6. 296. See Derne.

Deouele, sb. devil, 17 a. 267; Deoules, pl. devilish men, 2. 18; 17 a. 250. See Deofell.

Dep, adj. deep, 15. 1942. See Deop.

Dor, sb. creature (the ant), 12, 283. See Door.

Dere, v. to harm, 18, 490, 574. See Derie.

Dere, adv. there, 12. 288. See þær.

Dere, adj. dear, 15. 2399; 19. 433; Dere pris, precious value, 15. 2247. See Deore.

Derewurde, adj. beloved, precious, 1. 161. See Deorewurde.

Derewurdlice, adv. respectfully, 1.

Derf, sb. affliction, hardship, 8 a. 111. A.S. (ge)deorf.

Derfliche, adv. cruelly, severely, 8 a. 4. See below.

Derfre, adj. comp. more severe, 8 b. 116. Icel. djarfr, improbus. Cf Derue.

Derie, v. to harm, 19. 792; Deren, 15. 2348, 2480; Derye, pr. s. subj. 17 a. 332. A.S. derian. Cf. Dere.

Derke, adj. dark, 19. 1445. See Dorc.

Derling, sb. darling, 19. 488; Derlinges, pl. 17 b. 389. See Deorling.

Derne, adj. secret, dark, 7. 150; 12. 34, 90; 15..1950; 16. 608; adv. 19. 1363. A.S. derne, dyrne:
O.S. derni. Cf. Deorne.

Derőe, sb. dearth, famine, 15. 2237, 2345. From A. S. deóre, dear, with suffix -th.

Derue, adj. bold, without fear, 12. 284; Derure, comp. more severe, 8 a. 93. See Derfre.

Derued, pr. s. afflicts, 8 a. 147. See Derf.

Dest, 2 pr. s. makest, 16. 49, 321. A. S. dést. See Don.

Det, pr. s. doth, 1. 57; 14. 443; maketh, 16. 1716. A. S. dét. See Don, Deat, Diet.

Det, sb. death, 4 a. 6; 17 a. 124, 182; Detes, gen. s. 10. 35; 19. 640; Dete, dat. 3a. 98. See Deat.

Deu, sb. dew, 12. 11. See Daw. Deuel, sb. devil, 4 a. 23; 17 b. 218; Deueles, gen. s. 4 c. 18, 70; 17 b.

179. See Deofell.

Deuise, v. to compose a letter, 19.

940. O. F. deviser, to arrange.

Diadlich, adj. liable to death, mortal, 13. 45. A. S. deádlic.

Diath, sb. death, 13. 45. See Deat.

Dio, sb. dike, ditch, 6. 442. A.S. dic.

Diche, sb. pl. ditches, 17 a. 42; Dichen, 17 b. 41. See above.

Diciples, sb. pl. disciples, 4 a. 10; 4 b. 14. Lat. discipulus, a learner. Cf. Deciples.

Dide, pt. s. caused, 2. 128; did, 2. 5; put, 18. 709; Dides, 2 pt. s. didst, 10. 32. A.S. dyde. Cf. Dede, Dude, Dyden.

Dede, Dude, Dyden.
Diefles, sb. gen. s. devil's, I. 110.
See Deofell.

Dier-chin, sb. beasts, lit. deer-kind, 1.52. See Deor and Cun. Diere, sb. wild animal, 17 b. 145.

See Deor. Diere, adv. dear, 17 b. 146, 186.

See Deore.
Dierewurp, adj. beloved, 1. 23.
See Deorewurse.

Diet, pr. s. puts, 1. 59. A. S. déd. See Det.

Dieule, sb. dat. devil, 13. 69. See Deofell.

Dihteo, pr. s. orders, 7. 230; rules, 6. 134; Diht, orders, 1. 46; 7.10; Dihte, pt. s. 1. 45. A. S. dihtan; Lat. dictare.

Dimluker, adv. comp. more softly (of a trumpet), 9. 50. A. S. dimlicor, comp. of dimlice, dimly.

Dimme, adj. pl. dim, 12. 69. A. S. dim.

Dingle, sb. a depth, hollow, 7. 151. From A. S. ding, a dark prison; cp. O. H. G. tunc, an underground cave. See Skeat (s. v. p. 800).

Dintede, pt. pl. struck, 10. 79. Icel. dynta, to dint; cp. Sw. dial. dunta, to strike.

Dintes, sb. pl. blows, 4 b. 19. See Dunt.

Disceplines, sb. pl. flagellations, 9.163. O. F. discipline; Church Lat. disciplina, see Cotgrave and Ducange.

Disch, sb. dish, 9.114; Disse, 19. 1156. A. S. dise; Lat. discus; Gr. δίσκος, 2 quoit.

Diuel, sb. devil, 12. 33. See Deofell.

Diuere, v. to tremble, 10. 112.

The M. E. form div-er-en is frequentative; the original word is probably to be found in Icel. dýja, to shake. See Fick, vii. 148.

Disele, adj. secret, 16. 2. A.S. digol.

Do, v. to make, cause, I. 12; to put, I. 16. See Don.

Dohter, sb. daughter, 2. 120; 6. 361. A.S. dbhlor. Cp. Dowter, Dohter, Dehtren, Douhtres, Doutres.

Doluen, pp. buried, 12. 41. A. S. dolfen. See Deluen.

Dom, sb. doom, judgment, sentence, 4a. 88; 5.1472; 7. 56; 12. 285; 16. 1692. A. S. dóm. Domes-dai, sb. day of doom, doomsday, 4a. 87; 17b. 136; Domes day, 17a. 136; Domesdei, 1. 158; 9. 88; Domes dee, 1. 79. A. S. domes dag, domdæg.

Domes-men, sb. pl. judges, 17 a. 252; 17 b. 260.

Don (1), v. to do, 16. 159; to put, I. 155; 15. 2231; Donne, ger. to do, 1. 177; 9. 354; 17 a. 38; Dod, imp. pl. cause, 15. 2351. A. S. dón. Cf. Do, Dest, Dec, Dod, Dide, I-don.

Don (2), to be fitting, to get on well, 9. 152. M. E. dujen; A. S. dugan, valere. See Duhen.

Dore, adj. dark, dusk, 8b. 162. A. S. deore. Cf. Dare, Derke. Dor-quiles, adv. meanwhile, 15.

1949. See por-quiles.
Dorste, pt. s. durst, 19. 388, 938;
pt. pl. 6. 273; 13. 97. A. S.
dorste, pt. of ie dear (dearr), I
dare. Cf. Durste.

Dose, adj. dark, dusk, 7. 76. Cp. A. S. deore. See Dore.

Dotayin, sb. Dothan, 15. 1934. Lat. Dothain (Vulg.); Heb. Dothdyin, double fountain.

Dote, sb. a fool, 14. 422. Cp. M. E. dotard, Chaucer, C. T. 5913 (Stratmann).

Dop, pr. s. does, 4 a. 16; 5. 1042; 16. 156; pl. put, 17 a. 43. A. S. pr. s. deb, pr. pl. dob. See Don.

Doucte, pt. s. had value, 18. 703. A. S. dohte, pt. of dugan, to be worth. See Duhen.

Douhtres, sb. pl. daughters, 18. 350. A. S. dóktor, dóktru, pl. of dóktor. See Dohter.

Doumbe, adj. dumb, 18. 543. A.S. dumb.

Doutede, pt. s. feared, 18. 708. O.F. douter, doubter; Lat. dubitare. Cf. Dute.

Doutres, sb. pl. daughters, 18. 717. See Douhtres.

Dowepes, sb. pl. hosts, 14. 177. A. S. dugub, worth, help, retainers, hosts, see Notes. See Duhebe.

Dowter, sb. daughter, 15. 2147. See Dohter.

Doster, sb. daughter, 19. 390, 697. See Dohter.

Dradde, pt. pl. feared, 19. 120. A. S. drédon, pt. pl. See Dreden.

Dræm, sb. joy, 6. 502. See Dream. Dragen, v. to draw; Drageö, pr. s. 12. 9; Dragen, pp. 15. 2046. A. S. dragan, pt. dróh, pp. dragen. Cf. Drawen, Drajen, Dreihen, Droh, Droj.

Drah, imp. s. draw, 9. 177. See above.

Drah, pt. s. endured, 5. 1442. A. S. dreah. See Dregen.

Drahen, pp. drawn, 10. 101. See Dragen.

Drapen, pt. pl. slew, 2. 28. A. S. dræpon, pt. pl. of drepan. See Drepen.

Drawen, v. to draw, 17 a. 48, 50; Drawe, pp. 19. 1323. See Dragen.

Drajen, v. to draw, 3b. 10, 126; Draje, 19. 1309, 1462. See Dragen, To-drajen.

Dreaien, v. to draw, 8 b. 161. See Dragen. Dream, sb. sound, music, 9. 43;

Dream, sb. sound, music, 9. 43; Dreame, dat. s. 9. 89. A. S. dream. Cf. Dream.

Dreamen, v. to sound like music, 9. 346; Dreameh, pr. pl. make a joyful sound, 11. 27. A.S. dréman: O.S. drómian. Cf. Dremden.

Drochen, v. to tarry, 15. 1946; Dreccheo, pr. s. 12. 103. A. S. drecean, to vex. For change of sense, cp. M. E. terien, to vex, also, to tarry.

Dred, sb. dread, 7. 56 (M. S. dret); Drede, dat. s. 9. 333.

Dreden, v. to dread, 7. 69; Dre-

denn, 5. 1218; Drede, 10. 112; Dred, imp. s. 10. 51; 18. 661; Dredev, imp. pl. 15. 2343. A.S. (on)drædan. Cf. Dradde. Dredfule, adj. dreadful, 9. 89. Drednesse, sb. dread, I. 50, 76. Dregen, v. to endure; Drege, I pr. pl. suffer, 15. 2208. A. S. dreogan (pt. dreah, pp. drogen), to do, perform, to suffer, endure. Cf. Drah, Dreye, Drejhenn, Drie, Drigen. Drehen, v. to endure, suffer, 7. 245; 8 a. 110. See above. Dreihen, v. to draw, 8 a. 129. See Dragen. Dreinchen, v. to drown, 17 b. 506. See Drenchen. Drem, sb. dream, 15. 2056, 2095; Dremes, pl. 15. 1918. O.S. dróm, joy, also, dream ; cp. Icel. draumr, . dream. The cognate A. S. dream is only used in the sense of a joyful sound, mirth. Cf. Dream. Dremden, pt. pl. were joyous, 6. 201. See Dreamen. Dreme, sb. dat. joyous sound, 16. 314. See Dream. Dremen, v. to dream, 15. 2067; Drempte, pt. s. 15. 1941, 2116, 2123. See Drem. Drench, sb. drink, 1. 53; 6. 544; 19. 1174. A.S. drenc. Drinch, Drinnch, Drunc. Drenchen, v. to drown, 17 b. 334; 18. 583. A.S. drencan. Dreinchen, Drinchen. Drepen, v. to slay, 10. 94; Drepe, 18. 506. A. S. drepan, to strike; cp. Icel. drepa, to slay. Cf. Drapen. Dreye, v. to suffer, 17 a. 286. See Dregen.

Drejhenn, v. to suffer, 5. 1505,

Drie, v. to suffer, 17 b. 292; Dried,

Drigten, sb. Lord, 12. 40; Drigtin,

dat. 12. 119. See below.

2 pr. pl. 9. 360. See Dregen.

1599. See Dregen.

Drihten, sb. Lord, 1. 70; 2. 87; Dribhtin, 5. 965; Dribte, 1. 60. See Dryhten. Driht-fule, adj. noble, 8 b. 76. See Dryhten. **Drinch.** sb. drink, 10, 106. Drinc-hail, interj. drink, hale !. drink, and good luck be with you, 6. 548; Drinc-hæil, 6. 571; Dringhail, 6 b. 548, 571; Dringhayl, 6 b. 571. Drinc hal in the Northumbrian dialect would be in A.S. drine hal. The form hal corresponds to Icel. heill (mod. E. hale). See Skeat (s. v. wassail). Drinchares, sb. pl. drinkers, q. 126. A.S. drincere. Drinchen, v. to drown, 18. 553. See Drenchen, **Dring**, imp. s. drink, 6 b. 564. Dring, sb. soldier, 6 a. 593; Dringches, pl. 6 a. 187. A.S. dreng, youth, warrior; Icel. drengr, a bachelor, a brave man. Dringan (for Dringen), v. to oppress, 3 a. 53. See Pringen. Dring-hail. See Drinc-hail. Drinken, v. to drink, 15. 2065; Drincken, 9. 123; Drinked (= Drinker), pr. s. 13. 129; Dranc, pt. s. 1. 33. A.S. drincan. Dring, Dronc, I-drunke. Drinneh, sb. drink, 5. 1374. See Drench. Drit-cherl, so. dirt-churl, 18. 682. Cp. Icel. drit-menni, a dirty person. from drit, excrement. Driuen, v. to drive; Driued, pr. s. rushes, 12. 13; Driuen, pr. pl. drive, 10. 99; pt. pl. 19. 880; Driue, imp. pl. carry on, 9. 138. A.S. drifan, pt. dráf, pp. (ge)drifen. Cf. Drof, Dryuen. Drigen, v. to perform, 6. 49, 392. See Dregen. Driste, sb. Lord, 19. 1332. See Dryhten. Drof, pt. s. drove, 4 d. 23; 18. 725; 19. 119, 762. See Driuen.

Droh, pt. s. drew, 8 a. 44. See Dragen.

Drone, pt. s. drank, 6. 565; 9. 23; Dronk, 19. 1166; Drongken, pt. pl. 6. 501. See Drinken.

Dropes, sb. pl. drops, 10. 73. A.S. dropa.

Drou, pt. s. drew, 18. 179. See Dragen.

Dro3, pt. s. drew, 19. 882; Dro3en, pt. pl. 6. 186; Dro3e, 19. 1018. See Dragen.

Drugte, sb. drought, 15. 2107, 2348. A. S. drugoče.

Drui-fot, adv. with dry feet, 8 a. 145; Dru fot, 8 b. 182. A.S. drygum fótum.

Drune, sb. drink, draught, 17 a. 148; Drunch, 9. 23, 340. See Drench.

Drunken, sb. drinking, 17 a. 249, 254; 17 b. 257, 262. A.S. druncen, drunkenness.

Drunken, pt. pl. drank, 6. 291. A.S. druncon. See Drinken.

Drupnin, pp. to be cast down, 7. 66. Icel. drupa, to droop, with n formative: drupn-n-ien, as in to fasten. On verbs with suffix -nen, Goth. -nan, see Skeat (s. v. quicken).

Dryhten, sb. Lord, 2, 87; Dryhtin, 2, 89; Dryhte, 17 a. 79. A. S. dryhten: O.S. drohtin: cp. O.H.G. truhtin (Otfrid), and Icel. drottinn, the Lord, used for God and Christ. The word properly means lord of retainers, men, warriors, being a derivative from A. S. dryht: O.S. druht; cp. O. H. G. truht, and Icel. drott, retainers, the 'comitatus' of Tacitus, Germ. 13. Cf. Drihten, Drigten, Drigte.

Dryuen, v. to pass, go, 14. 202. See Driuen.

Dubbe, v. to dub a knight, 19. 458; Dubbed, pp. 19. 447. A. S. dubban, in Chron. ann. 1085; cp. O. F. aduber, to strike a knight with the flat of the sword, also, to arm, Roland, 3139; Icel. dubba, to arm.

Dubbing, sb. the conferring of knighthood, 19. 438, 487, 629.

Dubbing, sb. decoration, ornament, 19. 564. Cp. Halliwell (s. v. dubbed).

Dude, pt. s. did, 6. 233; 8 a. 195; 16. 1637; caused, 19. 1424; pt. pl. did, 19. 1528; Duden, 6. 142, 233; Duden of lyue, put from life, killed, 19. 180. See Dide.

Duelle, v. to stay, 19. 374. Icel. dvelja, to tarry.

Duhen, v. to get on; wel mei duhen ancre of offer wimplunge, the nun may get on well without another wimpling, 9. 184. A.S. dugan, valere. Cf. Don (2), Deih, Doucte.

Duheőe, sb. body of retainers, 8 a.

10. A. S. duguð, worth, help, body of retainers, from dugan, to avail. Cf. Dowepés, Duseőe.

Dun, adv. down, 2. 152; 5. 1398; 6. 492. For a-dun. See Adun. Dunchen, pr. pl. batter, 10. 94. Dan. dunke. See Stratmann.

Dunt, sb. blow, 19. 609; Duntes,pl. 10. 75, 83; 19. 573. A.S.dynt. Cf. Dent, Dint.

Dun-ward, adv. downward, 4 d. 15. See Dun.

Dure, sb. door, 14. 85; 17b. 124. A.S. duru.

Duren, pt. pl. dared, 15. 2239.
A.S. durron, pt. pl. of ic dear, I dare. See Darst.

Dure-pin, sb. door-pin, 19. 985. Dure-wart, sb. door-ward. 7. 44.

A. S. duruweard.

Durlyng, sb. darling, 14. 11. See
Deorling.

Durre, pr. pl. subj. dare, 15. 2239; 16. 1706. A.S. durre. See Darst.

Durste, pt. s. durst, 2. 188; pt. pl. 6. 273. A.S. dorste, pt. s. dorston, pt. pl. See Dorste.

Dusi, adj. foolish, q. 19; Dusye, 17 a. 267. A.S. dysig.

Dvsten, v. to toss, 9. 80. Icel. dusta, to dust. Cp. Icel. dust, a tilt, Dan. dyst, combat, joust.

Dute, sb. fear, 9. 215. O.F. dute, doubte. See below.

Dute, 1 pr. s. fear, 19. 344. See Doutede.

Duzette, sb. pl. nobles, 6 a. 339; Duzeden, 6 a. 331; adj. valiant, 6 a. 282. See Duhese.

Dwales, sb. pl. fools, 14. 414. See Skeat (s. v. dwell).

Dweoluhoe, sb. error, 11. 93. From A.S. dwelian, to err, to lead astray.

Dwilde, sb. dat. pl. errors, heresies, 5. 1499. A.S. dwild. Dyden, pt. pl. did, 2. 27. See Dide.

E, pron. he, 15. 2341. See Ho. **Eadi**, adj. blessed, 7. 90; rich, 17b. 231; Eadie, blessed, 8 a. 55. A.S. . eádig, rich, happy, blessed, from eád, riches, prosperity: O.S. ód, an estate. Cf. Ædie, Edie, Edye. Eadwiten, v. to blame, g. 61. See Edwiten.

Eald, adj. old; Ealde, 17 b. 195, 287. A. S. eald (ald). Cf. Ald, Elde, Old, Hold, Heoldre.

Ealde, sb. old age, 14. 441; 17 a. 369. See Elde.

Ealdor, sb. an elder; Ealdrene, gen. pl. ancestors', 8 b. 6. A.S. ealdor, aldor, an elder, parent, a prince. Cf. Alderen, Aldren, Eldere,

Eall, adj. all; Ealre, gen. pl. of all, 8 b. 112. A. S. eall. Cf. Ælle. Al. All. Hall.

Eani, adj. any, 3a. 20, 54; 8b. 65. See Ani.

Eanis-weis, adv. in any way, anywise, 8b. 87. See Eisweis, Weg. Elar, adv. before, 7. 50; 10. 89;

. 16. 1637. See Ær.

Earding-stowe, so. dwelling-place, 16. 28. A.S. eardungstow. A.S. Eardung is from eardian, to dwell. See Erthe.

Eare, sb. ear; Earen, pl. 4 a. 48; 7. 58; 9. 63. A. S. eáran, pl. of eáre, an ear. Cf. Ære, Ere.

Earmes, sb. pl. arms, 10. 110. A.S. earm.

Earmynges, sb. pl. poor persons, 17 a. 317. A. S. earming, a poor wretch. Cf. Erming.

Earnynge, sb. earning, 17 a. 65. A.S. earnung, merit, from earnian, to earn, deserve; cp. O.H.G. arnón, to reap (Tatian).

Earst, adj. first, 10. 76; adv. 8 b. 64; Earste, 7. 41. See Ærest. Easkede, pt. s. asked, 8 b. 110. See Axen.

Esteliche, adj. horrible, 3 a. 19. See Ateliche.

Eat, adj. easy, 10. 28. A.S. ébe (Grein), eáðe, pl.

Eade, adv. easily, 17 b. 210, 288, 376. A. S. eáðe. Cf. Epe.

Eauer, adv. ever, 7. 36, 98; 8b. 114. See Æfre.

Eauereuchan, every one, 7. 163. See Æfre and Euchan.

Eaueriche, adj. every, 10. 86. See Æueralche.

Ebrisse, adj. Hebrew, 15. 2186. A. S. ebreisc.

Ebron, sb. Hebron, 15. 1931.

Ec, conj. also, 3 a, 4, 77; 17 b. 132. A. S. éc, eác: O. S. ók. Cf. Æc,

Eco, adj. eternal, I. 181; Ecer, dat. f. 1. 149. A. S. éce. Cf. Eche. Econisso, sb. dat. eternity, 1. 179;

Ecenesse, 1. 178; Ecchenesse, 9. 362. A.S. écnis.

Ech, adj. each, 4 a. 3; 4 b. 114; Eche, 6. 42; Eches, gen. s. 4 b. 106; Echere, dat. f. any, 14. 240. See Ælo.

Eche, adj. eternal, 3 b. 106; 4 b. 50; 16. 742; 17 a. 356; in eche, in æternum, eternally, 8 b. 193. See Ece.

Echeliche. adv. everlastingly, 10. 21. A.S. écelice.

Echere. See Ech.

Echte, sb. possession, wealth, 1.64. See Ahhte.

Ed (for Et), prep. at; biget ed te Keiser, got from the Cæsar, 8b. 39, see B. T. (s. v. æt). See Æt.

Edie, adj. blessed, 4 c. 58; Eddi, happy, 15. 2086. See Eadi.

Edmodnesse, sb. humility, 11. 79. A. S. eáðmódnis.

Edwiten, v. to blame; Edwite, pr. s. subj. 9. 270. A.S. edwitan: Goth. idweitjan. See Skeat (s. v. twit). See Eadwiten. Edy, adj. blessed, 17 a. 347; Edye,

rich, 17 a. 223. See Eadi. Ef, conj. if, 19. 537. Icel. ef; cp.

O. S. ef, of. Efenn, sb. evening, 5. 1105. A.S.

éfen. Cf. Euen. Efer, adv. ever, 1. 117; Efre, 1. 63;

3 a. 79. See Æfre. Effnenn, v. to make equal or even, 5. 1396; Effnedd, pp. compared, 5. 1206. From A.S. efen, even; cf. Icel. jafna, to make equal, from

jafn = efen. Cp. Euened. Efne, adv. even, 16. 313. A.S. efne. Cf. Æfne.

Efne-heorte, sb. equanimity, 7.

Efning, sb. equal, 11. 24; Efninges, *pl.* equals, 17 b. 164. Icel. *jaf*ningi, from jafn, equal. Euenynges.

Efre. See Efer.

Efreni, adj. ever any, 3 a. 30. See Æfre and Ani.

Eft, adv. again, 1. 103; 4a. 62; 8 b. 86; 15. 2238; afterwards, 14. 243. A.S. eft.

Eft-agen, adv. bac again, 4 a.

Efter, prep. after, 4b. 84; 7. 10; 11. 76; for the sake of, 2. 21; 9.

139; according to, 7. 56: adv. afterwards, I. 144. See Æfter. Efterward, prep. in pursuit of, 3 a.

71. A.S. æfterweard. Eftsone, adv. soon after, 9. 277;

again, 4d. 53; Eftsones, soon after, 2. 142. A. S. eft-sona. Egen, sb. pl. eyes, 4 d. 47; 12. 26.

A.S. edgan, pl. of edge. Cf. E3e, Eyen, Eien, Ehe. Egleche, adj. war-like, 14.6. A.S.

agléca, warrior (Grein).

Ehe, sb. eye, 9. 82; Ehne, pl. 10. 90; Ehnen, 7. 58, 79. See Egen.

Ehe-lid, sb. eye-lid, 7. 180.

Ehsihoe, so. the sight of the eve. presence, 8 b. 161; Ehside, 8 a. 129. See Egen and Sihte.

Ehte, sb. wealth, property, 3 b. 108. See Ahhte.

Ei, adj. any, 8 b. 93; 9. 58; Eie, 9. 319. See Ani. Eie, sb. awe, 2. 189; 7. 25; 9. 145.

A. S. ege. Cf. Eye, 3eie, Luueeie.

Eien, sb. pl. eyes, q. 186; 17 b. 381. See Egen.

Eihte, sb. property, 9. 101; 17 b. 321; cattle, 9. 128. See  $\bf A$ hhte.

Eilin, v. to trouble, afflict, 7. 144; Eilie, pr. s. subj. 9. 135. A.S. eglan: Goth, agljan.

Eir, sb. heir, 18. 606. O.F. eir, heirs, in Roland, 504; Lat. heres. See Heiris.

Eiso, sb. ease, 9. 320; adj. easy, at leisure, 9. 349. O.F. eise, aise, pleasure, also, adj. glad.

Eiseliche, adj. horrible, 17 b. 285. A. S. egeslic, fearful, from egesa, egsa, fear.

Eisliche, adv. horribly, 3 a. 14. A. S. egeslice.

Eisweis, adv. in any way, anywise, 8 a. 68. See Eanisweis. Eifer, adj. either, each, 4 b. 51; 7.

208; 9. 260; both, 2, 62. A.S.

æ-g-hwædr. Cf. Aiper, Oder, Er, Or.

Ek, conj. also, 14. 9; 16. 93; Eke, 11. 91. See Ec.

Eken, pr. pl. add, 10. 109. A.S. eácan, to add.

Elc, adj. each, I. 130; Elce, I. 134; Elces, gen. s. I. 137; Elch, 17b. 107; Elches, gen. s. 17b. 90. See Helc.

Elde, adj. pl. old, 19. 1402; Eldre, comp. 10. 15; Eldure, pl. 17 a. 320; Elder, 17 b. 326. See Eald.

Elde, sb, old 2ge, 7. 247; 12. 56; 17 b. 16. A. S. yldo. Cf. Ealde, Helde.

Eldere, sb. pl. elders, 15. 2429, 2506; Elderne, 17 a. 192; 17 b. 194. See Ealdor.

Ellderman, sb. a senior, a nobleman; Elldernemanness, gen. s. 5. 1213, 1235. A. S. ealdorman.

Elessew, sb. oil, 5. 994, 1470. A. S. ele seaw, oil-juice, olei succus, see Grein (s. v. seaw).

Elhe (for Elch), adj. each, 4a. 40. See Elch.

Elles, adv. else, otherwise, 16. 662; 17 a. 199; 19. 246. A. S. elles, else, gen. s. of el; Goth. alis, other; cp. Lat. alius.

Ellos-hwaro, adv. elsewhere, 17 a. 325; 17 b. 331; Elleswher, 19. 318. A. S. elleshwær, elleshwær.

Elles-hwider, adv. else whither, 7.
103. A. S. elleshwider.

Elmes-3eorn, adj. charitable, 3 a. 59. See Ælmes and 3eorn.

Embe, prep. about, 4 b. 41. A. S. embe, ymbe, around; O. S. umbi; cp. Lat. ambi-, Gr. dμφί, O. Ir. imb (Windisch).

Em-cristen, sb. fellow-Christian, 17b. 310. A. S. em-cristen, emnecristen; emn (efen), even, equal. Cf. Euen-cristen.

Emperice, sb. empress, 2. 120,

134. Norm. F. emperyce; Lat. imperatricem. Cf. pemperice.

En, adj. num. one, 8 b. 19. A.S. &nne, acc. m. of dn, one. See An, Enne.

Ende, sb. district, 6. 217; 18. 734; end of life, 14. 174; 17 a. 121; on ende, lastly, 9. 281. A. S. ende, ende, limit, district: Goth. andeis. Cf. Ænde, Hende, Pende,

Ende-dei, sb. day of death, 1.137. A. S. endedæg.

Endelesse, adj. endless, 17 b. 143; Endelese, 4 a. 83; 8 a. 116; 10. 21. A.S. endeleás.

Endelong, prep. along, 8 a. 125; Enddelong, 8 b. 153. A. S. andlang. A. S. prefix and- (found in A. S. andswarian, to answer); cp. Gr. dvri. See Skeat (s. v. along).

Enden, v. to end, 3 a. 36. A.S. endian.

Ending, sb. death, 10. 70. A.S. endung, an ending.

Ene, art. indef. a, 3b. 48; adj. num. one, 1. 7. A. S. cenne. See An, En.

Eines, adv. once, 9. 323; 17 a. 183; et enes, at once, 9. 163. A. S. ánes, once, prop. gen. of án, one. Cf. Ones.

Eingel, sb. angel, 1. 47; Engeles, pl.
1. 200; Enngless, 5. 1026; Englene, pl. gen. 4b. 103; 9. 45;
Englen, pl. dat. 4 d. 71. A. S. engel; Church Lat.angelus (Vulg.);
Gr. άγγελος.

Eingel, adj. English, 15. 2526. A.S. Angel-, English (in compounds).

Engleland, sb. England, 2. 7, 118, 170, 176.

Englene-londe, sb. dat. England, the land of the English, 14, 12, 24, M.E. Englene; A.S. Englena, gen. of Englan, the Angles, English.

Englis, sb. pl. English, 6 b. 68. In 6 a. 68 Angles.

Englisse, adj. English, 4 a. 48. A. S. englisc. Eni, adj. any, 6. 400; 7. 151; 8 a. 74; Eny, 17 a. 16; 19. 590. See Enne, adj. num. one, 17 a. 130; art. indef. 2, 6. 421, 433. A.S. ænne, acc. s. of án. See An. Enngle-peod, sb. angelic host, 5. 1050. See Engel and beod. Ensample, sb. example, 13. 38. O. F. ensample, for essemple; Lat. exemplum. Enuye, sb. annoyance, 19. 687. O. F. enui; from the Lat. phrase in odio esse. Cf. Anud. Eode, pt. s. went, 6. 287; Eoden, pt. pl. 3 a. 9. A. S. eode: Goth. iddja. Cf. Gæde, Gede, Iæde, Ieden, Yede, 3ede. Eoli, sb. oil, 8b. 156; 9. 334; Eolie, 9. 335. A.S. ele; Lat. oleum.

Elom, sb. uncle, 2. 3. A. S. eám; cp. O. H. G. oheim. (Weigand). Elorl, sb. earl, 2. 95; Eorles, gen. s. 2. 135; pl. 17 a. 318. A. S. eorl; Icel. jarl. Cf. Ærl, Ælorl, Erl, 3ierles. Eornen, v. to run, 5. 1236; Eorn, pt. pl. ran, 10. 73. A. S. irnan,

to run, pt. s. arn, pt. pl. urnon, pp. urnen. Cf. Ernen, Urne, Torne, Renneö.

Eorre, sb. auger, 17 a. 274. A.S. corre, irre. Cf. Urre, Oerre.

Eoröe, sb. earth, 1. 42, 167; 14.

Cf. Erőe.

Eorőlich, adj. earthly, 7. 92; Eorőliche, 4 a. 38, 80, 86. A. S. eorőlic.
Cf. Erőliche.

436; 17 a. 74, 80. A.S. eorde.

Cf. Erfliche.

Eoten, v. to eat, 3 a. 91; pt. pl. ate, 6. 501. A. S. etan, to eat, pt. pl. &ton. See Eten.

Elow, pron. pl. dat. to you, 3 a. 2; 17 b. 291; Eou, 6. 51; acc. 6. 165. A.S. eów, pl. dat. and acc. Cf. Eu, Ou, Ow, Yow, 3eu, 3ew, 3iu, Giu, Gu, 3ou, 3uw. Eower, poss. pron. your; Eouwer, 6. 47; Eoure, 6. 107. A. S. eówer. Cf. Æoure, 3eur, Gur, Eure, 3iure, 3oure, 3ure, Our, Ower. Er, adv. before, 1. 136, 146. See Æir.

Er, conj. or, 12. 114. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann, p. 13. See Eifer. Erd, sb. native land, home, 15. 2094, 2406. A. S. eard: O. S.

ard. Cf. Ærd, Herdes. Ere, sb. dat. ear, 19. 309; Eren, pl. 3b. 28; Eres, 19. 971. See Ear. Erende, sb. message, 19. 462. A.S.

érende, so. message, 19. 402. A.S. érende, a message, related to ár, a messenger; co. O. H. G. árunti (Otfrid). Cf. Herdne.

Elrest, adj. first, 17 a. 84; adv. 4 b.

14. See Æirest. Erewe, sb. caitiff, 14. 235; adj. slow, fearful, timid, 17 a. 20. et

Are3.
Erl, sb. earl, 18. 681. See Eorl.
Erme, adj. poor, wretched, 11. 64.
See Arme.

Ermine, sb. ermine, 17 b. 365. See Hermyne.

Erming, adj. wretched, 3 a. 6, 108; sb. pl. poor persons, 17 b. 323. See Earmynges.
Ern, sb. eagle, 12. 88; 18. 572;

Ernes, gen. s. 12. 53. A. S. earn. Ernen, v. to run; Erneb, pr. pl. 6. 215. See Eornen.

Elrnesse, sb. dat.; on ernesse, for an earnest, 8 b. 112; M. E. ernes, a pledge; O. F. erre; Lat. arrha; Gr. ἀρραβών; Heb. érábón. Gen. xxxviii. 17.

Ehrrfe, sb. cattle, 5. 1068. A. S. yrfe (=erfe), cattle, in Chron. ann. 910. 1010 (where orf appears in one MS.): O. S. erbi, inheritance: Goth. arbi; cp. O. H. G. erbi (Tatian, Otfrid), and O. Ir. orbig

(Windisch). Cf. Erue, Orf. Erst, adv. first, 9. 177. See Ærest.

Ert, 2 pr. s. art, 11. 5; 19. 1110,7

A.S. (Wessex) eart; O. Northumb. arð. The final -ð stands for ðú, thou.

Erőe, sb. earth, 2. 60; 12. 32; 18. 424. See Eorőe.

Erthe, v. to dwell, 18. 739. A.S. eardian. Cf. Earding-stowe.

Erőliche, adj. earthly, 12. 299. See Eorőlich.

Erue, sb. cattle, 15. 1948. See Errfe.

Erur, adv. formerly, 16. 1738. A.S. éror, comp. of ér. See Ær.

Es, pron. his, 8 a. 105. A.S. his. See His.

Es, pr. s. is, 12. 247. See Is.

Escade, pt. s. asked, 3 a. 50. See Axen.

Est, sb. East, 7. 179. A.S. east: O.S. ost (in ostan).

Este, sb. delicacy, dainty, 4b. 96, 108; 9. 321; Esten, pl. 1. 185. Estene, gen. pl. 4b. 96. A.S. est, favour, bounty, pl. éstas, delicacies.

Ester, sb. Easter, 4b. 22; Estren, pl. dat. Easter, 2.86. A. S. eáster, pl. n. eástro, gen. eástrena, dat. eástran (for eástrum).

Estrene-dai, sb. Easter day, 4b. 66. See above.

Estun, sb. Easton, 2. 78.

Et, prep. at, 1. 88; 9. 237; 11. 90. See Aut.

Eton, v. to eat, 3 b. 109; 15. 2080; Ett, pr. s. 1. 190; Et, pt. s. 1. 33; 18. 653, 656; Eten, pt. pl. 4 b. 103; Eten, pp. 18. 657; Ete, imp. s. 9. 243. A. S. etan, pt. s. at, pt. pl. aton, pp. eten. Cf. Eoten, Hete, I3eten.

Eter, at the, I. 15, 136. A.S. æt bære (dat. f.).

Etforen, prep. before, 3 a. 14. A.S. etforan.

Et-halden, v. to hold back, retain, 3b. 16. 21; Etholden, 9. 14; Ethalt, pr. s. 9. 104. See Athælde. Etlunge, sb. calculation, 7. 166. Cp. Icel. ætla, also etla, to think, to calculate, whence North. E. ettle.

Et-scene, adj. easily seen, 7. 86. See Et-sene.

Et-stonden, v. to withstand, 7. 182. A.S. ætstandan, to stand still. Ette, at the, 9. 310. A.S. æt dám (dat. m.).

Ec-cono, adj. easily seen, 9. 269. See Ec-sono.

Eco, adv. easily, 17 a. 368; 19. 57 843. See Eco.

Evelich, adj. slight, 8 b. 69; Evelice, dat. 1. 144; Eveliche, brief, 4 c. 6. A.S. edvelic, easy.

Epelyng, sb. noble, 14. 74. A. S. æðeling, from æðele, noble. See Aðele.

Evem, sb. breath, 3 a. 33. A. S. évem, devem: O. S. ávem; cp. Du. adem, and G. athem.

Eco-moded, adj. gentle, well-disposed, 15. 2249. Cf. Ad-moded.

posed, 15. 2249. Cr. Ad-moded. Eron, adv. hence, 15. 2188. Icel. héðan. See Hethen.

Eð-lato, adj. lightly esteemed, 17 b. 74, 150, 155, 204. Icel. auð-látinn, cp. the compound vel látinn, highly esteemed. See Icel. Dict. (s.v. láta, c. ii. 2).

Eő-sone, adj. easily seen, 17 a. 338. A. S. eáde, easily + sewen, seen. Cf. Eőcone, Etscone.

Eu, pron. you, 16. 1792; 17 a. 285. See Eow.

Eu-bruche, sb. adultery, 3 b. 36. A. S. &w-bryce; &we, marriage + bryce, breach, breaking.

Euch, adj. each, 7. 17, 143; 8 a.
111; Euches, gen. s. 8 b. 54. See
Ælle.

Euchanes, gen. s. of each one, 7.
101. Euch + ánes. See An.

Eue, sb. evening, 16. 41. See Euen.

Eue, gen. of Eve, wife of Adam, 4c.

Ufel.

Euel, adj. evil, 17 b. 26, 172; adv.

badly, 17 b. 172; Euele, 17 b.

298. A.S. yfel: O.S. ubil. See

Euel, sb. evil, 1. 47. See Ufel. Eue-lyche, adv. evenly, 14. 79. Euen, sb. evening, 4 b. 22, 117. A. S. éfen, defen. Cf. Eue. Euen-cristen, sb. fellow Christian, 17 a. 304; Euene-cristene, pl. 3 b. 17, 32. See Egen. 99. A. S. efen-cristen; cp. Icel. jafn-Kristinn. Cf. Em-cristen. Euened, pp. compared, 4 c. 60. See Effnenn. Euene-long, of proper height, 19. 94. Cf. Icel. jafn- in compounds. Euenynges, sb. pl. equals, 17 a. 168. See Efning. Euere, adv. ever, 6 b. 351. See Æfre. Ever-euch, adj. every, 16. 1642. See Æuer-alche. Euerichon, every one, 9. 40. See Æueralche and An. Vaire. Euer-ile, adj. every, every one, 15. 2098, 2355; Euereche, 6 b. 87; Euerich, q. qq; Eueriche, q. 323; Eueruyches, gen. s. 14. 84; Euerichne, acc. m. 9. 101. See Æuer-alche. Feye. Euer-mo, adv. evermore, 17 a. 152, 200; Euermor, 15. 2322. See Æfre-mo. See Fæger. Eusten, sb. pl. newts, 17 b. 277. A. S. efeta, a newt, an eft, Euorwie, sb. York, 2. 96. Eure, adv. ever, 19. 79. See Æfre. Eure, poss. pron. your, 14. 28. See Ferd. Eower. **Eurech**, *adj.* every, 19. 671; Eureche, 19. 609. See Æuer-Faren. alche. Evrich, adj. every, 16. 194, 426. Ewanigeliste, sb. evangelist, 8 b. 156. Lat. evangelista (Vulg.); Gr. εὐαγγελιστής. nen. Ewiche, adj. every, 17 a. 85. A.S.

. de-g-hwile, each; cp. O. H. G. iogi-uuelih, every (Tatian).

Eye, sb. awe, 17 a. 21, 275. See Eie. Eyen, sb. pl. eyes, 17 a. 74; 18. 68o. See Egen. Eyhte, sb. wealth, possessions, 17 a. 255, 315. See Ahhte. Eyper, adj. either, 17 a. 63, 231, 300. See Eider. E30, sb. eye, 16. 426; E3en, pl. 3 a.

## F.

Fa, adj. hostile. 1. 5. A. S. fág. Cf. Fo, Fan, Van. Fader, sb. father, 1. 46; 2. 175; 4 c. 22; gen. s. 14. 428; Faderes, 15. 2175, 2372. A.S. fæder (prop. invariable in the sing.). Cf. Feader, Feder. Fæger, adj. fair. A. S. fæger. Cf. Fæire, Fæirest, Færeste, Faire. Faireste, Fayr, Fa33re, Feyre, Feehte, sb. fight, 6. 309. A. S. feoht. Cf. Fiste, Uihte. Feeie, adj. dead, 6 a. 254. A. S. fæge, dead, doomed, feeble. See Fæire, adv. courteously, kindly, 6. 36, 277, 288. A.S. fægere, fægre. Fæirest, adj. superl. fairest, 6 a. 110, 304. See above. Feireste, adj. superl. fairest, 6 b. 13; 19.173. See Fæger. Færd, sb. army, 2. 94, 170. See Feren, v. to go, 6a. go. See Færeste, adj. superl. fairest, 6 a. See Fæger. Fæstned, pp. fastened, 2. 33. A.S. fæstnian, to make fast. Cf. Fest-Fæston, pt. pl. confirmed, 2. 139. A. S. fæstan, to make fast:

O. H. G. fastjan.

Feu, adj. few, 2. 96. See Feaw. Fagen, adj. glad, fain, 15. 2267, 2359. A.S. fægen: O.S. fagan. Cf. Umin.

Faille, v. to fail, 19. 638; Failede, pt. s. 13. 93. O. F. faillir; Lat. fallere (changed to the 4th conj.).
Faire, adj. fair, noble, 19. 22, 161.

See Fæger.

Faire, adv. well, 2. 204; courteously, 6b. 288; 15. 2393; 19. 1040. See Fæire.

Fairhodo, sb. beauty, fairness, 19, 83, 803. See Stratmann.

Fairnesse, sb. beauty, 19. 87, 213. A. S. fægernis.

Fallen, v. to fall; Falle, 17 a. 310; 19. 786, 1238; Falleð, pr. pl. 1. 167; 3b. 114; Fallen, 12. 72. A. S. feallan, pt. feóll (=fe-fall), pp. gefeallen. Cf. Uallen, Felle,

Feol, Feolle, Fel, Ful, I-falle. Fallet, pr. pl. cause to fall, 6. 218.

A.S. fellan, to fell. See Felle. Fals, adj. false, 16. 210; False, 11. 1. 105. O. F. fals; Lat. falsus.

Falsliche, adv. falsely, 9. 20. Falt, pr. s. falters, 16. 37. Cp. O. F. falte (now faute), a fault.

Fa-men, sb. pl. foemen, 8 a. 146. A. S. fáhman. Cf. Va-men.

Fan, sb. pl. foes, 8 a. 145; 10. 62. A. S. fán, pl. of fáh (weak declension). See Fa.

Fand, pt. s. found, provided for, 2. 65, 143. See Finden.

Fandie, v. to prove, try, I. 151. A. S. fandian. Cf. Fonde, Uondes, I-fonded.

Fant, pt. s. found, 10. 4. See Finden.

Fant-ston, sb. fon -stone, 4b. 22. A. S. fant, font; Church Lat. fontem, font (in Lat. a spring). Cf. Funt-fat.

Fare, sb. journey, 2.44; 15. 1989. A.S. faru.

Faren (1), v. to go, fare, 2. 44, 193; 6b. 90; Fare, 16. 909;

Farst, 2 pr. s. 18. 799; Fared, pr. s. 9. 94; pr. pl. 6 a. 85; Faren, 15. 2153; Fare, pp. 18. 1380. A. S. faran, pt. for, pp. faren. Cf. Feeren, For, Foren, Varen, Ifaren.

Faren (2), v. to behave. Farest, 2 pr. s. 16. 421, 917. Cf. Fearest. Faren (3), v. to bring; Farest, pr. pl. 6 a. 551. A. S. ferian, to make to come, to carry. Cf. Ifare. Farlac, sb. fear, 7. 202. See Fearlac.

Fasstinng, sb. fasting, 5. 1450.

Faste, adv. firmly, 4c. 45; securely, 6. 353. A. S. fæste.

Fasten, sb. fasting, 17 b. 147, 339. A. S. fæsten. Cf. Festen.

Fastlice, adv. continuously, 1. 132. A. S. fæstlice.

Fastrede, adj. steadfast, 16. 211. A. S. fæstræd.

Fat, sb. vessel, 12. 108; Faten, pl. 13. 101. A. S. fæt, pl. fatu, fata. Cf. Veat.

Fauresfeld, sb. Faversham in Kent, 2. 186.

Fawe, adj. few, 17 a. 341. See Feaw.

Fayr, adj. lovely, fair, 17 a. 380; Fayre, 18. 351. See Fæger.

Fase, adj. spotted, 3 b. 88. A. S. fág, fáh, variegated. Cf. Foase, Foh, Fou.

Fa33re, adj. fair, 5. 1215. See Fæger.

Fe, sb. property, 18. 386; money, 15. 1993. A. S. feoh, cattle, money, property: O. S. fehu; cp. Lat. pecus.

Feader, sb. father, 8b. 3, 59, 110. See Fader.

Feared, pr. s. fares, behaves, 7. 19. See Faren.

Fearlac, sb. fear, 7. 66. A. S. fér, sudden danger + lác, an abstract suffix found in wedlac (q.v.). Cf. Farlac.

Feaw, adj. few; Feawe, I. 110;

17 b. 349, 354. A. S. feáw. Cf. Fæu, Fawe, Fewe.

Feble, adj. feeble, 3 b. 9, 11. O. F. feble, Ps. cii. 14; Lat. flebilis, tearful.

Feblelike, adv. in sorry fashion, 18. 418.

Fece, sb. time, while, 1. 7, 103.
 A. S. fæc, period of time.
 Fechen, v. to fetch, 4d. 8; 15.

rednen, v. to retch, 4d. 8; 15.
2363; Fecche, 19. 351. From
A.S. fecce, pr. s. of feccan = fetian,
see Skeat (s. v. fetch, p. 804). Cf.
Vecche.

Feden, v. to feed, 9. 203; Fedenn, 5. 1558; Fede, 6. 379. A. S. fédan: O. S. fódian. Cf. Fet, Fett, Ueden, Iuædde.

Feder, sb. father, 1. 48; 8 a. 13; 7. 85. See Fader.
Feier, adj. fair, 7. 85. See Fæger.

Feierlee, sb. beauty, 7.124. A.S. fæger, fair + lác (an abstract suffix, cf. fearlac).

Feir, adj. fair, 8 a. 15; Feire, 8 b. 20; 10. 103; of feir elde, of mature age, 9. 239. See Fæger.

Feire, adv. kindly, 8 a. 50. See Fæire.

Feiren, v. to make fair, 3 b. 126. Feiren, sb. pl. companions, 19. 237. See Fere.

Feid, sb. faith, 15. 2187. O. F. feid; Lat. fidem.

Fol, pt. s. fell, 19. 505; Fellen, pt. pl. 15. 2272. See Feol.

Felawe, sb. fellow, companion, 19.
1101. See below.

Felaje, sb. companion, 19. 1008, 1461; Felajes, pl. 19.1310, 1360. Icel. félagi, a partner in common property (fé). Cf. Feolahes.

Feld, sb. field, 19. 514; Felde, 6. 406; 16. 1714. A.S. feld. Cf. Ualde, Velde.

Felde, pt. s. felt, 8 a. 15; 8 b. 160. See Felen.

Fele, adj. many, 1. 95, 103; 4d. 51; 17b. 9, 70; to fele, too

much, 14. 196; fele kinnes, of many a kind, 4 b. 27. A. S. fela: O. S. filu; cp. O. Ir. il and Gr. πολύs. Cf. Feole, Vele, Veole, Veale, Vale.

Fele-folde, adj. manifold, 4b. 94. A. S. felafeald.

Felen, v. to feel; Feleo, pr. s. 4b.
10. A. S. félan: O. H. G. féljan,
(now fühlen). Cf. Felde, Yfelde.
Felewep, pr. s. follows, 17 a. 340.
See Folgen.

Felle, v. to fell, 19. 62. A. S. fellan, (for fallian) causal of fallan (feallan). Cf. Falled, I-fulde. Felle, pt. pl. fell, 19. 866; Fellenu,

Felle, pt. pl. fell, 19. 866; Fellenn, 5. 1398; Fellen, 15. 2497. See Feol.

Felle, v. to complete, 19. 1274. See Fulle.

Felles, sb. pl. skins, 9. 160. A. S. fell; cp. Lat. pellis, Gr. πέλλα. Cf. Uelles.

Felony, sb. base wickedness, 18. 444. O. F. felonie, felunie, in Roland, 2600, base treachery, from fel, base, cruel, treacherous, as sb. a traitor, in acc. felon (felun).

Felunge, sb. feeling, 7. 18.
Fend, sb. enemy, fiend, devil, 1. 5;

18. 506; pl. 10. 96; Fendes, I. 54. See Feond.

Feng on, pt. s. took on, began, 8 a. 44, 67. See Fon.

Feol, pt. s. fell, 19. 428, 1147: A. S. feoll. See Fallen. Feolahes, sb. pl. fellows, com-

panions, 8 a. 13. See Felawe. Feolahscipe, sb. fellowship, 8b. 16.

Feole, adj. many, 3 a. 21; 6. 89, 238; 7. 102; 14. 4; 16. 1772. See Fele.

Feolle, pt. s. subj. should fall, 19.
421. See Fallen.

Feolohlukest, adv. superl. most intimately, 7.121. See Folawe. Feond, sb, an enemy; Feondes, pl. fiends, 8 a. 101; 9. 93. A. S. feind, pr. part. of fein, to hate,

Cf. Fend, Feont, Fiend, Veond.

Feondliche, adv. fiercely, 6. 253. A. S. feóndlice.

Foont, sb. the enemy, the fiend, 7. 37. See Foond.

Feor, adv. far, 6. 320; 16. 710, 1657; 19. 775; of feor, afar, 7. 45. A.S. feorr: Goth. fairra. Cf. Fer, Ferr, For, Veor.

Feord, sb. army, 2. 151. See Ferd.

Feorden, pt. pl. fared, 2. 134. A.S. férdon. See Ferde.

Feorge, num. ord. fourth, 3 a. 29; 6. 121; 7. 42; feorge sides, fourthly, lit. of the fourth time, 4 b. 20. A.S. feorga. Cf. Fierge, Veorg.

Feor-vorp, adv. far (far-forth), 16. 398.

Feower, num. four, 3 b. 48. A. S. feówer: Goth. fidwor; cp. Wel. pedwar, Gr. πίσυρες, O. Ir. cethir, Lat. quatuor, Skt. chatvar. Cf. Fower, Vour, Feber-foted.

Fer, adv. far, 15. 2429; 18. 359. See Feor.

For, sb. fire, 1. 53, 166; 13. 125. See Fir.

Fer, adj. well, sound, 19. 149. Icel. færr, able, strong.

Ford, sb. army; Ferde, pl. armies, hosts, 6 a. 170; 16. 1668, 1672. A. S. fird, fyrd, ferd. Cf. Færd, Feord, Uerden.

Forde, pt. s. fared, went, 2. 114, 154; 18. 447; 19. 755; Ferden, pt. pl. 2. 172; 16. 1789. A. S. féran, pt. férde. Cf. Feorden, Verde.

Fere, sb. companion, 16. 223; 19. 747; Feren, pl. 19. 19; Feres, 15. 2478. A. S. (ge)féra. Cf. Ferin, Vere, Jeferen.

Fere, sb. power, ability, 5. 1251. Icel. færi, means, ability.

Fere, sb. fear, 19. 1266. A. S. får, sudden danger.

Feren, adv. from far, 15. 1935. A. S. feorran.

Ferin, sb. pl. companions, 19. 1258. See Fere.

Ferliche, adj. fearful, dreadful, 8 a. 142. A.S. færlic, sudden.

Ferliche, adv. dreadfully, 8 b. 100.
A. S. færlice, suddenly.

Ferr, adv. far, 5. 1265. See Feor.

Ferreden, sb. company, 7. 120.
A.S. (ge) ferréden, companionship, from geféra, companion+réden, law, condition, used as a suffix, as in 'hatred,' 'kindred.' Cf. 3efered, Verade.

Ferst, adv. first, 13. 107. See Furst.

Fest, adj. (bound) fast, 15. 2373. Cf. M. E. festyn, to bind together, ligo, in Prompt. Parv.

Fosto, sb. feast, 19. 477, 1416. O. F. feste; Lat. festa.

Feste, adv. fast, 17 a. 237. A.S. fæste, fast, firmly. Cf. Ueste.

Festen, sb. fasting, 17 a. 151. See Fasten.

Festnen, v. to fasten, confirm, 8 a.
122; Festnin, 8 b. 150; Fesstnenn,
5. 178. See Fæstned, I-uestned.

Fet, sb. pl. feet, 2. 23; 18. 616. A. S. fét, pl. of fét. See Fot.

Fet, adj. fat, 15. 2008; Fette, pl. fat ones, 15. 2100. A. S. fatt.

Fet, pr. s. feeds, 12. 301. See Feden.

Fete, v. to fetch, 18. 642. A.S. fetian. Cf. Fette.

Feteres, sb. pl. fetters, 2. 118. See Notes.

Fotles, sb. pl. vessels, 8 a. 102. A. S. fætels, 2 vessel.

Fet-steppes, sb. pl. footsteps, 12. 7. Fett, pr. s. feeds, 1. 48. See Feden. Fett, sb. pl. feet, 1. 16. See Fet. Fette, pt. s. fetched, 4 b. 67. A.S.

fette, pt. of fetian. See Fete. Feber-foted, adj. four-footed, 3 a.

32. A. S. filer-féte. With A. S. fiber, four, cp. Goth. fidwor. See Feower.

Febres, sb. pl. feathers, 12. 72. A.S. feber.

Fewe, adj. few, 4 a. 5; 17 a. 104. See Feaw.

Feye, adj. fated to die, 14. 170. Icel. feigr (see account of this word in the Icel. Dict.): O.S. fégi; cp. O. H. G. feigi, base, low (Otfrid), whence G. feig, coward. Cf. Fesis.

Feyre, adj. fair, good, 17 a. 346. See Fæger.

Feyre, adv. kindly, 18. 452. See Fæire.

Fiendes, sb. pl. foes, 17 b. 223. See Feond.

Fierde, num. ord. fourth, 1. 121. See Feorde.

Fif, num. five, 1. 19, 15. 2369; Fife, 5. 1443. A. S. fif: Goth. fimf; cp. Wel. pump, Gr. πέμπε, Lat. quinque, O. Ir. cóic. Cf. Vivo.

Fif-folde, adj. fivefold, 4a. 47. Fifte, num. ord. fifth, 1. 127; 3a. 29; Fifpe, 6. 123. A.S.

fifta. Fifte-side, adv. fifthly, 4b. 21.

See Sive.

Fihtlac, sb. fighting, 16. 1699. A.S.

feohtlác (Schmid).

Filstnede, pt. s. aided, 12. 44. From A.S. fylstan, to help, with -n-formative, see Skeat (s. v.

quicken); and Stratmann (s.v.ful). Filt, pp. filled, 15. 2213, 2307. See Fulle.

Fin, adj. fine, 15. 2370. O.F. fin, in Roland, 652, 1540, used of gold; so Late Lat. finus, pure (of metals); derived by Brachet and Diez from Lat. finitus, finished.

Finden, v. to find, I. 201; 2. 44; Findenn, 5. 1573; Finde, 13. 26; Findes, 2 pr. s. 15. 2320; Findeb, 1 pr. pl. 17 b. 332. A. S. findan, pt. s. fand, pt. pl. fundon, pp. funden. Cf. Vinde, Funde, I-founde, Hi-funde.

Findis, adj. heavy, firm, compact, 5. 1602. A.S. findig (B.T.). Fine, v. to end, 19. 262. O.F.

finer, in Roland; Lat. finire. Fingres, sb. pl. fingers, 19. 992.

A. S. finger. Fint, 2 pr. pl. find, 12. 292. See

Finden.

Fir, sb. fire, 5. 1529; 18. 585,

587. A. S. *fýr.* Cí. **Fer**, **Fur**, **Veré**é.

Firrpresst, 2 pr. s. succourest, 5.
1250. A. S. fyrlran, to further,
support, from furder, further.
Firsin, v. to remove, 8 a. 89; Fir-

sen, 8 b. 109. A. S. fyrsian, from feor, far.

Fisch, sb. fish, 10. 11; Fis, 3 b. 91; Fiss, 19. 661, 664; Fisses, pl. 3 b. 94; 17 b. 83. A. S. fisc. Cf. Fysses.

Fis-cynn, sb. fish-kind, I. 53. A. S. fisc-cynn.

Fissen, v. to fish, 19. 1148; Fisse, 19. 1155. A. S. fiscian.

Fissere, sb. fisher, 19. 1146; Fishere, 18. 524. A. S. fiscere.
Fissing, sb. fishing, 19. 1161.

Fiste, v. to fight, 16. 1669; 19. 514. A.S. feokian. Cf. Fuhten, Fusten.

Fiste, sb. fighting, 16. 183. A.S. feohle. Cr. Vinte.

Fistinge, sb. fighting, 19. 825. A.S. fihtung (B. T.).

Flan, sb. dat. s. arrow, 8 b. 21. A. S. flán, obj. c. of flá, also flán; cp. Icel. fleinn.

Flaunes, sb. pl. 2 kind of custard, 18. 644. O. F. flaon; Low Lat. flatonem, fladonem, 2 flat cake; cp. O. H. G. flado.

Fle. See Fleon. Fle. See Flen.

Fleget, pr. s. flies, 12. 64. A.S. fleiget. See Floon.

flote, a multitude (flotte in Cot-Fleh, pt. s. escaped, 2. 122. A. S. fleáh. See Fleon. Fleis, sb. flesh, 4 b. 71; 15. 2089. See Flesc. Flemden, pt. pl. put to flight, 2. Cf. Flohb. 97. A. S. flémen, flyman. Fleme, sb. 2 fugitive, 19. 1291. A. S. fléma, flýma (Schmid). Fleon. Fluht. See Ofluht. Flen, v. to flay, 19. 86; Fle, 19. 1394. A.S. fleán; Icel. flá, pt. fló. Cf. Flo. F. flum; Lat. flumen. Floon, v. to fly, escape from, 7. 234; 16. 150; Fleo, 16. 442, flur ; Lat. florem. 1700; Fle, 18. 492, 696; Fleod, pr. pl. 16. 278. A.S. fleogan, fleohan, fleon. Cf. Fleged, Fleh. Fleb, Flist, Flugen. Flesc, sb. flesh, 2. 45; Fles, 4 a. fnæst. 50; Flesce, dat. 13. 63; Flessce, 13. 66; Flesshes, gen. 9. 209. A. S. flásc. Cf. Fleis. Feaw. Fleschliche, adj. dat. according to the flesh, 8 a. 2; Fleshliche, 8 b. pl. of fáh. See Fa. 3. A.S. flæsclic. Flesliche, adv. materially, in reality, 13. 47. A. S. flæsclice. Flete, 3 pr. s. subj. float, 18. 522. A. S. fleótan. Flep, pr. s. flieth, 5. 1322. See Fa3e. Fleon. Fle331, sb. flail, 5. 1500. O.F. flael; fódor. Lat. flagellum, a scourge. Fligt, sb. flight, 12. 59; Fligte, dat. s. 19. 1432. A. S. flyht. Vode. Flist, pr. s. flies, 16. 176, 308; Fligst, 2 pr. s. 16. 227, 405. A. S. flyhst, 2 pr. s., flyp, pr. s. of sary). fleon. See Fleon. Flo, v. to flay, 18. 612. See Flen. Flockes, sb. pl. flocks of birds, 16. See Ful. 280, 427. A.S. flocc. Flod, sb. flood, sea, 10. 11; 18. 669; Flode, dat. s. 19. 139, Folkene. 1197; Flodes, gen. s. 15. 2096. A. S. flod; Icel. flod. Flohp, pr. s. floweth, 16. 920.

١.

See Flowen.

Flore, sb. floor, 19. 529. A.S. flor.

Flote, sb. company, 18.738. O.F.

grave); Lat. fluctus.. See Diez. Flowen, v. to flow, 10. 90; Flowe, 19. 117, 632, 1107. A.S. flówan. Flugen, pt. pl. flew, escaped, 2. 131; Flugæn, 2. 56, 117. See Flum, sb. stream, 15. 2486. Norm. Flur, sb. flower, 19. 15. Norm. F. Flute, imp. s. depart, 7. 211. Icel. flytja, to carry, flytjask (reflexive), to flit, remove. Cf. Vlutten. Fnast, sb. breath, 16. 44. A.S. Fnaste, v. to breathe, 18. 548. Fo, adj. few, 15. 2403. Fo, sb. pl. foes, I. 181. A.S. fá, Fo (on), 1 pr. pl. subj. begin, 16. 179. See Stratmann (s. v. an). A. S. onfon, pr. pl. subj. of onfon, to take up. Cf. Onnfob. Foage, adj. spotted, 3 b. 129. See Foddre, sb. fodder, 9. 131. A.S. Fode, sb. food, 9. 120; 12. 80, 118; 16. 94. A.S. fóda. Cf. Fode, sb. a child, alumnus, 19. 1362. See Spec. E. E. 2 (Glos-Foh, adj. spotted, variegated (fur), 17 b. 365. See Fase. Fol, adj. foul, 7. 20; 17 a. 15. Fole, sb. people, 1. 2; 8 a. 144; 15. 2135. A.S. folc. Cf. Volk, Folc-kinge, sb. dat. the king of the people, 6. 34, 94. A.S. folccyning.

Foleninge, sb. dat. baptism, 4 b.

34. See Fuloning.

**Fole**, sb. foal, 4 a. 2; 19. 589, 591. A. S. fola.

Folgen, v. to follow, 4a. 85; Folhin, 7. 12, 96; Follihenn, 5. 1009, 1195, 1283; Foleo, pr. s. 17b. 14; Folheo, 7. 127; Folhes, 10. 95; Follihelp, 5. 1323, 1571; Foleweb, 17a. 14; Folgeb, pr. pl. 17b. 346; Folgeden, pt. pl. 4c. 11; Folecheden, 2. 132. A. Sfylgian: O. S. folgón; cp. O. Frisfolgia. Cf. Feleweb, 3efolged

Folies, sb. pl. follies, 13. 135. Norm, F. folie. Cf. Folye. Foliwis, adv. fully, 6 b. 449. See Ful-iwis.

Folkene, sb. gen. pl. peoples', 8 b. 53. See Folc.
Folliche, adv. fully, 6 b. 366. See

Fulliche.

Folliche, adv. foolishly, 9. 19.
Fol-vellet, imp. pl. fill full, 13.
100. A. S. fulfyllan, to fill up.
Folye, sb. folly, 19. 688. See
Folies.

Fon, v. to receive, 4a. 83. A.S. fón, pr. fó (fange); pt. féng, pp. fangen. Cf. Underson, Feng.

Fond, pt. s. found, 15. 1934, 2224; 19. 35; Fonden, pt. pl. 19. 1321; Fonde=fond+he, he found, 15. 1933. See Finden.

Fonde, v. to experience, 19. 151, 734; Fondin, 7. 68; to try, attempt, 8b. 86; to tempt, 8a. 51; Fonded, pp. experienced, 17b. 149. See Fandie.

Fonde, v. to go, 19. 840. See Funde.

Fondunge, sb. temptation, 9. 209. A.S. fandung.

Fonge, v. to receive, 19. 327, 721. A.S. fangan\*, whence fon. See Fon.

For, adv. far, 6 b. 405. See Feor. For, pt. s. went, 2. 71. See Faren. For, prep. on account of, 2. 56; 6 b. 349; by (in asseverations), 8 a. 84, 90; 8 b. 76. A. S. for;

cp. Lat. pro, Gr. πρό. Cf. Forr, Uor.

For, conj. for, 2. 3. A causal conj. is often formed by the prep. for used with the demonstrative. See Forpan, Forbi.

For-bernen, v. to burn up, 6 a. 329; For-bernes, 6 b. 329; Forbernest, 2 pr. s. 16. 419. A. S. forbærnan.

For-beden, v. to forbid; Forbedeo, pr. s. 12.298; Forbet, 17 b. 307; Forbed, 17 a. 301; Forbude, pt. s. subj. 7. 13; Forbode, pp. 19. 76. A. S. forbeddan, pt. s. bead, pl. budon, pp. boden.

For-bere, v. to forbear, 18. 352; Forbaren, pt. pl. 2. 51. A.S. forberan, pt. s. bær, pl. bæron, pp. boren. Cf. Uorberen.

For-bisne, sb. example, 4 a. 15, 71.
See Bisne.

For-bod, sb. prohibition; Forbode, dat. 17 a. 290; For-bot, sb. 9. 190. A.S. forbod.

For-oursæd, pp. utterly accursed, 2. 58.

For-owiddares, sb. pl. foretellers (a gloss on 'prophetes'), 9. 67. For fore-cwiddares; 'cp. A.S. fore-cweban, to foretell.

For-dede, pt. s. destroyed, I. 120. A. S. for-dyde. See For-don.

For-demde, pt. s. condemned, 8 a. 10; 17 a. 268; For-demet, pp. 8 b. 92. A. S. fordéman.

For-don, v. to destroy; Fordov, pr. s. 3b. 87; For-don, pp. 2. 61; 17 a. 268; 17b. 274. A. S. fordon, v. and pp. Cf. Uordonne, Fordede.

For-dred, pp. afraid, 15. 2191. So in Ormulum. From A.S. drédan, to dread, pp. dréden. See Dreden.

For-drenche, v. to make drunk, 17 a. 328. A.S. fordrencan. For-druge, v. to dry up. 16, 010.

For-druge, v. to dry up, 16. 919. A. S. fordrugian. Fore, prep. before, 7. 30, 48; 10. 112; for, 7. 128. A.S. fore.

Foremes, num. ord. gen. first, 17 b. 197. See Forme.

Foren, prep. before, 3 b. 95. A.S. foran.

Foreward, sb. agreement, 16. 1692; 19. 452; Forward, 15. 1992; 18. 486. A. S. foreweard.

For-geten, v. to forget, 15. 2102; For-gat, pt. s. 15. 2092; Forgeten, 15. 2179. A.S. forgitan. Cf. For-yeten, For-seten, Vor-

For-gifen, v. to forgive; Forgiff, pr. s. 4 d. 73; For-gaf, pt. s. 15. 2499. A. S. forgifan. Cf. Forrzifenn, Forzieue, Uorziued.

For-goo, pr. s. forgoeth, 17 b. 358. A.S. forgán.

For-gult, pp. become guilty, 3 a. 25; For-gulte, guilty, 3 a. 84. M. E. forgilten, to become guilty. Cf. Forrgilltedd.

For-holen, pp. hidden, 17 b. 76; For-hole, 17 a. 76. A.S. forhelan, pp. forholen.

For-ho3ie, pr. s. subj. neglect, despise, 3 b. 26. A.S. forhogian.

For-leaf, imp. s. abandon, leave, 8 b. 173. M.E. forlæven. See Stratmann.

Forlessen, v. to lose wholly; Forleost, 2 pr. s. 16. 1649; Forleseb, pr. s. 14. 208; For-les, pt. s. 2. 123. A. S. forleósan, pt. forleás, pp. forloren. Cf. Forloren, Forrlorenn, Vorleosen.

For-leten, v. to leave off, 4 c. 31; Forlete, to forsake, 19. 218; Forlet, pt. s. 15. 2440; Forleten, pp. 4 b. 110. A.S. forlætan.

Forloren, pp. lost, ruined, 2. 15; 8 a. 86; 12. 85; 15. 2511; Forlorene, pl. 17 b. 106. See For-

Forme, num. ord. first, 1. 82, 88; 3 a. 28, 104; 17 a. 195. A.S. forma. Cf. Foremes, Forrme. Forme-fader, sb. ancestor, firstfather, 4 c. 20.

Forme-mete, sb. first meat, morning meal, I. 13.

Formest, adj. superl. first, 1. 58. M. E. formest = A. S. fyrmest, a double superl. from A.S. forma. See Forme.

For-numen, pp. bereft, 15. 2228. A.S. fornumen, pp. of forniman, to take away.

For-quat, for what, 15. 2053. See

Forr, prep. for, 5. 1299. See For. For-reden, v. to wrong, hurt, 8 a. 105; Forreaden, 8 b. 128; Forreaded, pr. s. deceives, 8 a. 100; For-red, pp. 15. 2192. A.S. forrædan, to betray.

Forr-gilltedd, pp. held guilty, 5. 1463. See For-gult.

Forr-langedd, pp. seized with a longing, 5. 1280. A.S. langian, to lengthen, to long after. See Skeat (s. v. long 2).

Forr-lorenn, pp. lost, 5. 1395. A. S. forloren. See Forleosen. Forr-lurenn, pt. pl. lost, 5. 1412. A. S. forluron. See Forleosen.

Forrme, num. ord. first, 5. 1480. See Forme.

Forr-se, 2 pr. s. subj. despise, 5. 1626; For-sest, 2 pr. s. 5. 1304. A. S. for-seón.

Forr-penn, adv. even, 5. 1180. A. S. furðum (furðon).

Forr-pi, conj. because, 5. 1182. See For-bi.

Forr-werrpenn, v. to cast aside. renounce, 5. 1320, 1544; Forrwurpenn, pt. pl. 5. 1401; Forrworrpenn, pp. 5. 1393, 1419. A. S. forweorpan, pt. s. wearp, pt. pl. wurpon, pp. -worpen.

Forr-sifenesse, sb. forgiveness, 5. 1477. Cf. For-youenesse.

Forr-3ifenn, v. to forgive, 5. 1464. See For-gifen.

For-saken, v. to forsake; Forsaket,

pr. s. 12. 96; Forsake, 2 pt. s. 19. 751. A. S. forsacan, to renounce. Cf. Uorsaken.

Forsinegede, pp. sinful, 4 a. 79.
A.S. forsyngad, pp. of forsyngian,
to sin greatly.

Forst, adv. first, 6. 51. Sce Furst.

For-stod, pt. s. availed, 2. 140. A. S. forstandan, to avail, help. For-swelten, v. to die, 8 b. 129;

to destroy, 8 a. 105. A. S. forsweltan, to die away.

Forsworen, pp. forsworn, 2. 14. 59; Forsworen, pl. 17 a. 103; 17 b. 103. A.S. forsworen, pp. of forswerian, to swear falsely.

Fort, conj. until, 16. 41. Cf. Uort.

Forte, for to (before infin.), 1. 90, 159; 7. 7. Cf. Uorte.

Forte pat, conj. until that, 4 c. 20, 57; 6. 457.

For-tihting, sb. seduction=Lat. suggestio, 4d. 34; Fortuhting, 4d. 38. A. S. fortyhtan, to draw apart.

Fortuht, pp. lead astray, 4 d. 31. A. S. fortyhted, pp. of fortyhtan.

Forp, adv. forth, 14. 230. Cf. Uorb.

For-pan, conj. for that, because, I. 39, 43; Forpan be, because that, I. 81. A. S. fordám-ös, because. Cf. Forpon.

For-pat, conj. for that, because, 4 a. 17; 7. 154; For pat pe, because that, 4 c. 21.

For olepien, v. to call forth, I. II. A.S. for oclypian.

For-pe, conj. for that cause, 16.69. A. S. forbi.

Forpedd, pp. performed, 5. 1663. A. S. forpian.

Forpet, conj. for that (reason), 13.

Ford-fared, pr. pl. go forth, 17 a. 338, 341; 17 b. 344, 349. A.S. ford-faran.

For6-feorde, pt. s. departed, died, 2. 105. A. S. for6feran. ١

For-pi, conj. for that reason, 2. 2, 109; 15. 2208. A. S. fordý. Cf. Forr-pi, Vor-pi.

For-pon, conj. because, 3 a. 44; 3 b. 120. See Forpan.

Fore-rihtes, adv. immediately, 6. 213. So in Ormulum forrprihts, straightway. A.S. forpriht, right forth.

Ford-teh, pt. s. brought up, 1. 49.
A. S. fordteón, pt. fordteák.

Foro-to, prep. until, 3 a. 82.
For-punches, pr. s. repents, 8 a. 88; 17 b. 344. A.S. forpencan, to misthink.

Fortward, adv. forward, 3 b. 94; 18. 731. M.E. forthward, a common form for A. S. foreweard.

Forpwipp, adv. forthwith, 5. 1236.

Forward. See Foreward. For-wreien, v. to accuse, 17 b.

97; For-wreye, 17 a. 97. A.S. forwregan.

For-wurden, v. to perish, come to nothing, degenerate, 9. 213; Forwurde, 8 b. 92; pr. s. subj. 12. 270. A. S. forweordan. Cf. Furwurden, Uor-wurden.

For-yemeb, pr. s. neglects, 14. 207. A. S. forgyman.

For-yeten, v. to forget; For-yeteh, pr. s. 14. 268; For-yet, 17 a. 26, 350; For-yete, pp. 17 a. 98. See Forgeten.

For-yeuenesse, sb. forgiveness, 17 a. 296. Cf. Forryifenesse. For-yelde, pr. s. subj. reward, 9.

305. A. S. forgildan.

For-3eten, v. to forget, 1. 68; For3ete, 1. 70; Forsiete pr. s. 17 b.
38; Forsiet, 1. 70; 17 b. 25;
Forset, 7. 28, 224; For-sieten,
pp. 17 b. 98. See For-geten.

For-sieue, v. to forgive, 17 b. 217; Forsef, imp. s. 19. 349. See Forgifen.

18. 375; Frenden, pl. dat. 1. 33,

Frend-schipe, sb. friendship, 10.

183. See Freend.

For-sieuenesse, sb. forgiveness, 17 b. 302. Cf. Foryeuenesse. Fosstrenn, v. to foster, 5. 1558. A. S. fóstrian, see Skeat (s.v.). Fot, sb. foot, 19. 134, 764; on fote, on foot, 2. 153. A.S. fót. Cf. Fet, Uet, Uote. Fou, adj. coloured, variegated (fur), 17 a. 357. See Fa3e. Fower, num. four, 3 b. 86. See Feower. Foge, sb. dat. mutual consent, 16. 184. A.S. fog, gefog, a joining. Fojel, sb. fowl, bird, 16. 277; 19. 1432; Fojeles, pl. 19. 129. A. S. fugol. See Fugel. Fra, prep. from, 2. 155, 168; fra patt, from that time, 5. 1276. Icel. frá. Cf. Fro. Fram, prep. from, 1. 43, 87, 156; 6. 405. A. S. fram, from. Cf. Urom. Frame, sb. benefit, advantage, 12. 39. A. S. fremu. .Ere, adj. free, 4 c. 18; 19. 530, 562. A. S. fréo. Frea, sb. one of the forms of the name of the Teutonic goddess Freyja, 6 b. 143; Freon, dat. 6 a. 147. She is here confused with the goddess Frigg. Fridæi, Fredom, sb. freedom, 18. 631; Fredome, dat. s. 3 a. 2. A. S.

66. See Freond-scipe. Freo-iboren, adj. freeborn, 8 b. 27. Freoliche, adj. noble, gracious, 8 a. 15; 10. 103. A. S. freólic. Freon. See Frea. Freond, sb. friend, 17 a. 31, 183, 298; pl. 2. 135; 14. 38. A.S. freond, sb. s. and pl. Cf. Frend, Friend, Ureond. Freond-scipe, sb. friendship, 6.20; Freontschipe, 8 a. 13. freondscipe. Cf. Frend-schipe. Freost, pr. s. freezeth, 16, 620. A. S. freosan, to freeze. Freten, v. to eat; Freted, pr. pl. . 17 a. 272; 17 b. 278; Freten, pp. 15. 2101. A.S. fretan (for for-etan). Freured, pr. s. consoles, 4 b. 48. See Frofrenn. Frideei, sb. Friday, 2. 87; 6 a. 148; Friday, 6 b. 143. A. S. Frige-dæg, the day sacred to Frigg, a Teutonic goddess, wife of Woden. In the two texts of Lazamon her name is confused with that of Freyja (Frea), quite a distinct goddess. See Grimm, p. 301. Fried, pp. freed, 4 c. 69. A. S. freod, pp. of freon (freogan). Frigti, adj. timid, 15. 2271; frigti Freinede, pt. s. asked, 8 a. 80; luue, reverence, 15. 1922. From Freinde, 15. 2053. A. S. frignan; A. S. fryhtu, fyrhto, fear, fright. Frigtihed, sb. alarm, fear, 15. Freman, sb. freeman, 18. 628; Fremannes, gen. s. 14. 417. A. S. Frigtilike, adv. timidly, 15. 2163. Frit, sb. peace, 4 c. 68. A. S. frit: Freme, v. to accomplish, 18, 441. O.S. friðu; cp. O.H.G. fridu A.S. fremman, to advance a thing, (Otfrid), See Skeat (s.v. frith, р. 8об). Fremede, sb. pl. strangers, 17 a. Fribie, v. to spare, keep from harm, 35; Fremde, 17b. 34; 19. 64; 10. 118; Fride, 15. 2335; Fri-Sende, ger. inf. 4 d. 49. A. S. friðian, to protect. Fro, prep. from, 4 a. 39; 12. 45;

Fremmde, adj. pl. foreign, 5. 1250. A.S. fremede.

cp. Lat. prec-ari, to pray.

Frond, sb. friend, I. 5; Frende,

freódóm.

freóman.

to perform.

fro feren, from afar, 15. 1935. See Fra. Frours or s subject 250 AS

Froure, pr. s. subj. 9. 359. A. S. frofrian, fréfrian. Cf. Froured. Frogge, sb. frog, 16. 146; Froggen,

pl. 3 b. 89. A. S. froega.

Frommard, prep. from, 9. 77. Cp.
A. S. fromweard, adj. fromward,

aversus. Cf. Urommard.
Frouer, sb. comfort, consolation,
14. 26; Froure, dat. 8 b. 53. A. S.
frófor: O. S. frófra; cp. O. H. G.
fluobara (Tatian).

Fruden, sb. pl. frogs, 17 a. 271; 17 b. 277. Icel. fraubr, 2 frog; cp. O. Sw. fraud, Dan. frö, see Corpus Poeticum Boreale, 2. 607.

Fruit, sb. fruit, 15. 2247; Frut, 9. 308. O. F. frut, fruit; Lat. fructum.

Frumbe, sb. beginning, 9. 192. A. S. frymou.

Fugel, sb. fowl, bird; Fugeles, pl. 15. 2081; Fuhel, s. 10. 10; Faheles, pl. 8 a. 63; 16. 660; Fueles, 17 b. 83. A. S. fugol. Cf. Fogel, Fuwel.

Fuhten, pt. pl. fought, 2. 96, 115; 6 a. 253; Fuhtten, 2. 172. A.S. fuhton, pt. pl. of feohian. See Fiste.

Ful (1), pt. s. fell, 6. 89. See Fool. Ful (2), adj. full, 7. 85; 17 a. 151; 17 b. 147. See Full.

Ful (3), adj. foul, 1. 115; 2. 23; 16. 94; 18. 555; Fule, 19. 323; adv. foully, 19. 322. A. S. fül. Cf. Fol.

Fuloning, sb. baptism, 4 d. 51; Fulcninge, dat. 4 b. 36; Folcninge, 4 b. 34. Fulcning a derivative of M. E. fulktnien. See Fullhtnesst.

Fulde, pt. s. filled, 19. 1134, 1165; pp. 18. 355. See Fulle.

Ful-don, v. to do fully, accomplish, 4 a. 82. A. S. fuldón.

Ful-endin, v. to bring to an end,

. 17 b. 247; Ful-endy, 17 a. 239. A. S. fullendian.

Fuled, pr. pl. foul, 3b. 127. A.S. fulian, to become foul.

Ful-fellp, pr. s. perfects, I. 131. A. S. full fyllan. Cf. Uuluelden. Ful-forbie, v. to perform, I. 113. From A. S. forbian. See Forb-

edd.
Ful-itohe, adj. badly disciplined,

7. 9; Fulitohen, 7. 217. See Ful (3) and Itohe.

Ful-iwis, adv. full assuredly, 3 b.
17; Fuliwiss, 5. 1356; cp. to ful
in wis, 15. 2521. Cf. Foliwis.
Full, adj. full; Fulle, 16. 314;

perfect, 5. 1347; 11. 65. A.S. full. Cp. Ful (2).
Fulle, adv. fully, 15. 2346; 19.

736. A. S. full. Fulle, sb. fill, 3 b. 112; 19. 402, \_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_1167. A. S. fyllo.

Fulle, v. to fill, complete, 17 a. 344; 17 b. 352. A.S. fyllan: O.S. fullian. Cf. Felle, Filt, Fulde,

Fylden, Ifullet, Iuulled, Hifulled.
Full-fremedd, pp. perfect, 5. 1576.
A. S. full-fremman, to do fully,

to perfect. See Frome.
Fullhtnesst, 2 pr. s. baptizest, 5.

I 1550. See Fulluht.

Fulliche, adv. fully, 6. 366; 16. 66. A.S. fullice.
Fulluht, sb. baptism, 4 d. 61. A.S.

fulluht; O. Northumb. fulwiht (Luke iii. 3; vii. 29), from full and wihan, to consecrate. Cf. Fulcning.

Fulst, sb. help, 7. 69. A. S. fylst: O. S. fullésti.

Fulste, v. to help; pr. s. suhj. 4 a. 85. A. S. fylstan: O. S. fulléstian. Fulsum, adj. plenteous, 15. 2153.

Ful (full) + suffix -sum.

Fulsumhed, sb. abundance, 15.
2128, 2297.

Fultume, sb. help, I. 55. A.S. fultum.

Fulce, sb. filth, 11. 94. A. S. fýlðu, from fúl, foul.

Funde, v. to go, 19, 103, 133; Funder, pr. s. 16, 719, A.S. fundian, Cf. Fonde.

Funde, pt. pl. found, 19. 892; Funden, 18. 602; 19. 859. A. S. fundon, pt. pl. of findan. See Finden.

Fundles, sb. a finding, 9. 14. A. S. suffix -els, as in birgels, burial. See Halliwell (s. v. fundless).

Fundling, sb. foundling, 19. 420; Fundlyng, 19. 220, 228. M.E. fundeling, see Skeat (s. v.).

Funt-fat, sb. font vessel, 12. 108. See Fant-ston.

Fur, sb. fire, .3 a. 23; 9. 286; Fure, dat. 3 a. 18; 17 a. 43. See Fir.

Furneise, sb. furnace, 8 a. 142. O. F. fornaise; Lat. fornacem.

Furst, sb. delay, 17 b. 37. A.S. fyrst, a space of time, respite. Cf. Virst.

Furst, adj. superl. first; Furste, 19.
114; at the furste, 19. 661. A. S.
fyrst. Cf. Ferst, Forst.

Furp, sb. life, 14. 171 (see Notes).

A. S. feth, feorh, the soul, life, a deriv. from feorh, life; cp. Goth. fairhwus, the world.

Furbren, v. to further, aid; Furprenn, 5. 1350; Furbren, pr. s. 4d. 54. A.S. fyrbran; cp. G. fördern (Weigand).

Fur-wurden, v. to perish, 8 a. 73. See For-wurden.

Fuwel, sb. fowl, bird: Fuweles, pl. 17 a. 82; Fuzele, dat. pl. 16. 64; Fuzeles, gen. pl. 16. 343. See Fugel.

Fujel-kunne, sb. dat. fowl-kind, 16. 65. A. S. fugol-cyn.

Fusten, pt. pl. fought, 19. 1399. See Fuhten.

Fylden, pt. pl. filled, 2, 16. See Fulde. Fynden, v. to find, 17 a. 375. See Finden.

Fysses, sb. pl. fishes, 17 a. 82. See Fisch.

G.

Ga, imp. s. go, 7. 172. See Gan. Gabbe, imp. s. scoff, 14. 411. Icel. gabba.

Gaderares, sb. pl. gatherers, 17 a.

Gadoron, v. to gather, 15. 2134; Gaddrev, pr. s. 12. 244; Gadered, pt. s. 2. 5. A.S. gædrian, gaderian. Cf. Gederev, 3egadered. Gadering, sb. gathering, 2. 8.

A. S. gaderung. Geodo, pt. s. went, 2. 26. A. S. ge-

eode. See Eode.
Geildes, sb. pl. tributes, 2. 41.

See Gilde.

Gær, sb. year, 2. 65; Gære, dat. 2. 1. A. S. gear. See Ger.

Gærsume, sb. pl. treasures, 6 a. 378. A.S. gærsum, in Chron, ann. 1070 (Laud. MS.); cp. Icel. gersemi, a costly thing, jewel. Gersemi (Gersimi) was the name of a Teutonic goddess, a daughter of Freyja. See Grimm, p. 886. Cf. Garisome.

Gest, conj. yet, 2. 49. See Get.

Get, sb. pl. goats, 5. 1206. A. S. gét, pl. See Gat.

Gaf, pt. s. gave, 4 a. 15; 15. 1949; 18. 418. A. S. geaf, pt. of gifan. Cf. Yaf, 3af, Iaf, 3æf, 3iaf.

Gal, adj. lascivious, 5. 1201. A. S. gál, proud, wanton.

Gale-gale, sb. 2 sing-song fellow, 16. 256. From A. S. galan, to sing.

Galeie, sb. galley, 19. 185, 1020. O.F. galie, galee, in Roland, 2625, 2729; Low Lat. galea.

Galle, sb. gall, bitterness, 5. 1253; 10. 106. A. S. gealla.

Galnesses, sb. gen. of lasciviousness, 5. 1192. A. S. gálnes. Cf. Golnesse. Galues, ... pl. gallows, 18. 687. A. S. gealga.

Galun, sb. gallon, 19. 1135. O. F. gallon.

Galwe-tre, so. gallows tree, 18. 695. A.S. gealg-treów.

Game, sb. pleasure, sport, 6, 569; 16. 1649. Cf. Gome.

Gamen, sb. sport, 17b. 292; 18. 468. A. S. gamen, gomen; cp. O. S. gaman. Cf. Gomen.

**Gan, v. t**o go, 3 a. 48; 7. 23; 18. 3. A. S. gán (for gangan). Cf. Gon, Go, God, Ga, Gest, Gap, Gell.

Gan, pt. s. began, 3 a. 74; 15. 2405; 18. 551. See Ginnen.

Gan, pt. s. (used as an auxiliary) did, 6 b. 184; 15. 1912, 2286; 19. 241. See Ginnen.

Gangen, v. to go, 18. 370; Ganngenn, 5. 1076. A.S. gangan; O. S. gangan. Cf. Gonge.

Garisome, sb. pl. treasures, 6 b. 378. See Gersume.

Gast, sb. spirit, ghost, 3 a. 99; 15. 2428, 2438; Gasttes, pl. 7. 33. A. S. gást. Cf. Gost.

Gastelich, adj. spiritual, 7. 42; Gastlike, 5. 1492. A.S. gástlic. Cf. Gostliche.

Gastlike, adv. spiritually, 5. 985. A. S. gastlice. Cf. Gostliche. Gat, sb. goat, 5. 988; Gate, pl.

18, 701. A. S. gat. Cf. Get.

Gat, sb. gate, 1. 15; Gate, dat. 1. 136. A.S. geat. Cf. Giate, 3eate, 3ates.

Gat, pt. s. got, 18. 730; begat, 18.

Gate-ward, sb. gate-keeper, 19. 1079. A. S. geatweard.

Gatte, pt. s. granted, 15. 2477; Gatten, pl. 15. 2513. A. S. geatte. in Chron. ann. 1066, geatton, pl. in Chron. ann. 963, pt. of geatan; cp. Icel. jata, to say yes, confess, grant.

Gap, pr. s. goeth, 5. 1224. A.S. gáð. See Gan.

Ge-. An extremely common prefix in A. S. both in sbs. and in vbs.; in sbs. ge- had often the meaning of companionship, partnership, as in gefera, companion, lit, fellowtraveller, from féran, to travel; before vbs. it often denotes completion, attainment, and hence success, as ge-winnan, to win, from winnan, to fight. It was generally prefixed to pps. (as in Mod. Germ.) where it originally gave the meaning of completion. A. S. ge; O. S. gi; O. H. G. gi; Goth. ga. Cf. I-, Y-, 3e-, Hi-. Ge, pron. ye, 4 b. 80; 15. 2169, 2329. A.S. gé. Cf. 3e, 3eo,

Zio.

Ge, pron. she, 12. 250, 251, 255. A. S. heo. See Heo.

Geaunt, sb. giant, 19. 810, 860. Norm. F. geant; Lat. gigantem.

Gede, pt. s. went, 15. 1947, 2287. See Hode.

Gedereo, pr. s. gathers, 9. 104, 212. See Gaderen.

Gees, sb. pl. geese, 18. 702. A. S. gés, pl. of gós, a goose.

Gef, conj. if, 7. 13. A.S. gef. See Gif.

Gef, pt. s. gave, 4 b. 102. See Gifen.

Gehaten, pp. nominated, 2. 195. A. S. gehátan, to name.

Geinet, pr. s. avails, q. 290. See Gessnebb.

Geladie, v. to invite, 1. 20. A. S. gelaðian. Cf. 3elaðie.

Geld, pt. s. requited, 15. 2152. A. S. geald, pt. of geldan, to pay, pp. golden. Cf. I3olde.

Gèleste, pt. s. extended; Gélest, 1. 2. A.S. geldestan, to fulfil, to continue, last. Cf. Ilaste, Ileste, zeleste.

Gelty, adj. guilty, 1. 178. A.S. gyltig.

3eme. Genge, sb. army, 2. 98. A. S. genge, company, followers, in Chron. ann. 1070. Gente, adj. gentle, 16. 204. O. F. gent, gracious, beautiful; Lat. genitus, born, well-born. Ger, sb. a year; Ger. pl. years, 15. 1907, 2127, 2400; Geres, 15. 2153. A. S. gear, s. and pl., also gér, s. and pl. Cf. Geer, Yer, Geren, v. to prepare (for burial), 15. 2441. A. S. gearwian, to prepare, from gearo, ready. Gerken, v. to prepare, 15. 2255. See Giarkien. Gest, 2 pr. s. goest, 16. 837, 1651. A. S. gest. See Gan. Geste, sb. pl. guest, 19. 478, 1233; Gestes, pl. 2. 66; 19. 522. A. S. gæst, pl. gæstas. Gestninge, sb. feast, banquet, 4 b. 13. Cf. Gistninge, Gystninge. Get, conj. yet, 2. 3; 4 d. 4; 12. 78, 266; 15. 2127, 2183. A.S. get, git (gita). Cf. Gest, Giet, Yete, 3et, 3iet, 3eiet, 3ut. Get, (ge + it), she it, 12. 269. See Geo, pr. s. goeth, 1. 182; 9. 239. A. S. g&d. See Gan. Geuelike, adj. equal, o geuelike, on equal terms, alike, 12. 302. A.S. ge-efenlie. Geuen, v. to give, 15. 2398; pp. 3 b. 53, 110. See Gifen. Geus, sb. pl. Jews, 13. 15. Norm. F. Geu, Jew: O. F. Jueu, Judeu; Lat. Judæum. Cf. Gius, Gyus. Gesmepp, pr. s. avails, 5. 970. Icel. gegna, to suit. Cf. Geines.

Giarkien, v. to prepare; Giarked,

pp. 4b. 3. A. S. gearcian, from gearc, ready. Cf. Gerken, 3arrkenn, 3earceon, 3eirkest, 3marced, I-garcket, I-3arked.

Geme, sb. heed, 4 a. 62; 4 b. 114. A. S. gýme: O. S. góma. Cf. Giate, sb. dat. gate, 4 c. 72; pl. 4 c. 23. See Gat. Gief, conj. if, 1. 14. See Gif. Giof, sb. gift, I. II3. See Gife. Giet, conj. yet, 1.62. See Get. Gif, conj. if, 1. 73; 2. 74; 3a. 7. A. S. gif. Cf. Gef, Gief, Yef, Yif, Yf, 3ef, 3if, 3ief, 3iff. Gife, sb. gift, grace, 1. 98. A.S. gifu. Cf. Gief, Giue, Gyue, 3ieue, 3ife. Gifen, v. to give; Gif's, pr. s. 4b. 65. A.S. gifan, pt. s. geaf, pl. geafon, pp. gifen. Cf. Geuen, Gyuen, Jefen, Jeouen, Jeuen, 3ieuen, 3ifenn, Yif, Yueb, 3iuen, Yeuen, Yefe, 3efue, 3iefe, Gaf, Iiuen, I3iue. Gigours, sb. pl. musicians, 19. 1510. O. F. giguëor (Bartsch), from gigue, a stringed instrument; cp. It. giga (Dante); M. H. G. gige (mod. geige), a violin, see Kluge; cp. E. jig, a lively tune or dance. Gilde, sb. a payment; Gildes, pl. tributes, 2. 162. A. S. gild, 2 payment, from gildan, to pay, yield. Cf. Gæildes, 3ielde. Gile, sb. St. Giles, 19. 1189. O.F. Gilles; from Lat. Ægidillus, a dimin. form of Ægidius: Gr. Αἰγίδιος. Giled, pp. beguiled, 19. 1488. O.F. giler, guiler, from gile, guile; cp. A. S. wile, a wile. See Wile. Gilt, sb. guilt, 4 d. 18; Gillt, 5. 1412, 2262. A. S. gylt, a crime, lit. a payment. Cf. Gult. Gilten, v. to sin; Gilte, pt. s. sinned, 4 c. 20. A. S. gyltan, to commit guilt. Cf. Gulte, I-gult. Giltlese, adj. guiltless, 4 d. 26. Ginne, sb. dat. artifice, 19. 1492. From Icel. ginna, to deceive. See Skeat (s. v. gin).

Ginnen, v. to begin; Ginne, 1 pr. s. 19. 546; Ginneh, pl. 16. 722, 1700. A. S. -ginnan (in com-

pounds), pt. s. gan, pl. gunnon, pp. gunnen. Cf. Gynneb, Gan, Gon, Gunne.

Gistninge, sb. a banquet, 6 a. 478. See Gestninge.

Giu, pron. acc. pl. you, 4 b. 74, 75; dat. 4 b. 80. See Elow.

Giue, sb. gift, 4 d. 14; Giues, pl. 4 d. 64. See Gife.

Giuenisse, sb. forgiveness, 4 d. 60.

A. S. gifnes, grace.

Gius, sb. Jews, 13. 102. O. F. Giu, a Jew (see Stratmann). See Geus. Glad, adj. glad, 16. 424; Gladur, comp. 16. 19. A. S. glæd. Cf. Glade, Gleade, Gled.

Gladien, v. to make glad, 4b. 2; Gladenn, to appease, 5. 1128; Gladier, pr. pl. make merry, 6. 544. A.S. gladian, to be glad, to make glad. Cf. Gleadien, Gledien,

Glareth, pr. s. shines brightly, 13.48. Glas, sb. glass, 19.14. A. S. glæs. Glasse (for Glade), adj. glad, 15. 2297. See Glad.

Gle, sb. music, 19, 1280. See Gleo. Gleadien, v. to gladden, 7. 67; to be glad, 7. 121. See Gladien.

Gleadschipes, sb. pl. joys, 7. 162. A. S. glædscipe. Cf. Gledschipe. Gleadunge, sb. gladness, 7. 135,

164. Gleam, sb. light, 7. 76, 179. A. S.

glám. Gleaw, adj. wise, 14. 47. A. S.

gledw. See Glou. Glod, adj. glad, 11. 54. See Glad.

Glede, sb. glowing coal, 17 a. 218; 17 b. 222; Gleden, pl. 3 a. 39; Gledes, 5. 1067. A. S. gléd: O. S. glód; cp. Icel. glóð (pl. glóðir) and O. H. G. gluot (Tatian).

Gledien, v. to gladden; Gledie, pr. s. subj. 9. 359; Gledede, pt. s. 4 b. 64. See Gladien.

Glodlicho, adv. gladly, 9. 319. A.S. gladlice. Glodnosso, sb. gladness, 14. 48. A. S. glædness. See Notes.

Gledschipe, sb. gladness, 11. 65, 114; Gledscipe, 3 a. 92. See Gleadschipes.

Gleo, sb. music, 17 a. 286. A. S. gleo. Cf. Gle, Glie.

Gleo-beames, sb. pl. harps, 11. 62 (see Notes). A. S. gleobeam, musicum lignum, a harp (Beowulf).

Gleo-dreames, sb. pl. joys of music, 11. 62 (see Notes). A. S. gleodream (Beowulf).

Gleowinge, sb. music, 19. 1506. From A. S. gleówian, to play on an instrument, to act as gleeman.

Gleu, adj. prudent, wise, 16. 193. See Gleaw.

Glide, v. to depart, 19. 1059; Glidende, pr. part. gliding, 3 a. 40. A. S. glidan, to glide.

Glie, sb. music, 17b. 292. See Gleo.

Glorious, adj. glorious, 13. 34. Norm. F. glorius; O. F. in Roland, 2106: Lat. gloriosus.

2196; Lat. gloriosus. Glotoun, sb. glutton, 19. 1136. O. F. glouton. See Gluton.

Glouen, sb. pl. gloves, 9, 188. A. S. glof.

Glowennde, adj. glowing, 5. 1067.

A. S. glówan, to glow.
Glutenerie, sb. gluttony, 3 b. 36.
O. F. gloutonnerie.

Gluton, sb. glutton, 9.110. Norm. F. glutun; O. F. in Roland, 1212; Lat. glutonem. Cf. Glotoun.

Gneset, pr. pl. gnaw, 3 a. 38. A.S. gnagan.

Gnyde, v. to rub, 14. 201. A.S. gnidan.

Go, v. to go, 18. 542; pp. 19. 1190.
A. S. gán, to go; pp. gegán. See

God (1), adj. good, 2, 82; Godne, ace. s. m. 6, 98; Godere, dat. f. 9, 335; Gode, pl. 1, 15. A.S. gód.

God (2), sb. good, 1. 47; Godes,

98; Gomene, dat. 6. 582. See gen. of goodness, 17 b. 372; pl. Gamen. goods, 13. 72. God (3), sb. God, 18. 432; Godd, Gomes, sb. pl. men, 6 b. 4; 19. 22. 8 a. 132; 8 b. 164; Gode, dat. See Gume. 11. 20; Godes, gen. s. 1. 106; Gon, v. to go, 4 b. 22; 15. 2184, pl. 6b. 135; Goden, 6a. 135. 2340; 19. 46; Gone, 19. 611; Gonde, pr. part. 6. 70. A.S. A. S. God. God-childe, sb. dat. godchild, o. gán (for gangan), pr. part. gánde. 21. Cp. A. S. god-bearn. See Gan. God-cunnesse, sb. dat. divine Gon, pt. s. (an auxiliary) did, 6 a. 184; Gonne, pl. 6. 489; 19. 637. nature, 17 b. 393; Godd-cunnd-See Ginnen. nesse, 5. 1357, 1420. A.S. godcundnys. Gonge, 2 pr. s. subj. go, 18. 690. Godd-cundlesso, sb. divinity, 5. A. S. gangan (usually contracted into gán). See Gangen. 1388. See -le330. Godd-feader, God the Father, 8 b. Gore-blod, sb. filthy blood, 10.85. 52; Godd-feder, 8 a. 40. A. S. gor, fimus (Exodus xxix. Goddot, God knows, 18. 606; 14); Icel. gor, in gor-manuor, Goddoth, 18. 642. See Wot. gore-month, Oct. 15-Nov. 15, so Goded, pt. s. endowed, 2. 68. A. S. called from the slaughtering of gódian. Cf. I-goded. beasts for winter store, see Dict. Godelease, adj. without good, 17 b. Gost, sb. spirit, 12. 301; 17 a. 266. 348. A.S. gódleás. See Gast. Gostliche, adj. spiritual, 4 b. 25. Godere. See God (1). Godeward, towards God, 12. 104. See Gastelich, Godlec, sb. goodness, 7. 155. Icel. Gostliche, adv. spiritually, 13. 47, 74. See Gastlike. góðleiki, bonitas. For the suffix see -10330. God, pr. s. goeth, 13. 56; 16. 305; Godnesse, sb. dat. goodness, 14. pl. 6 b. 85; imp. pl. 13. 21. A.S. 46; Godnisse, acc. 1. 111. A. S. gáð, pr. s., gáð, pl., gáþ, imp. pl. See Gan. godnes. Godspel, sb. gospel, 1. 188; 7. 3; Goulen, pr. pl. yell, 18. 454. Icel. 10. 12; Godspelle, dat. 1. 192; gaula, to bellow. 13. 36; Godespel, n. 13. 35; Grace, sb. God's favour, 9. 352; Godespelle, dat. 13.4. A. S. godexcellent quality, virtue, 19. 571; spel. mete graces, graces at meals, 9. 301. O. F. grace; Lat. gratia. Godspel-boo, sb. gospel book, 4 c. 5; Goddspell-bokess, sb. gen. 5. Gradde, pt. s. cried, screamed, 16. 1207. A.S. godspellbóc, a copy 1662. See Grede, Gradi, adv. greedy, 17 b. 268. A.S. gradig. Cf. Gredi. of the gospels. Gol, sb. gold, 18. 357. Icel. gull. Gold, sb. gold; Goldes, gen. s. 17 b. Grai, sb. grey fur, prob. badger's. (See Halliwell), 17 b. 365. A.S. 70. A.S. gold. Golnesse, sb. dat, lasciviousness, 9. græg. Cf. Grey. 26. A.S. gálnes. See Gal-Grame, sb. vexation, anger, 6. 173; 16. 49; 17 b. 168. A. S. grama.

Cf. Grome.

See Gremien.

Gramet, pr. s. vexes, 17 b. 167.

Gome, sb. game, 6. 455; 11. 62;

17 a. 286. See Game. Gomen, sb. game, 6. 461, 498; 9. Grammound, adj. angry, 5. 1545.
A. S. grameund, gram + cund (cp. eynn), an adjectival suffix. Cp.
A. S. godeund, divine, deófolcund, devilish.

Graninde, pr. part. groaning, 3. 37. A. S. granian, to groan.

Granti, v. to grant, 6b. 368; Grante, imp. s. 19. 508; Graunti, I pr. s. 16. 745; Graunte, pr. s. subj. 15. 2536. Norm. F. gräanter, so in Roland, 3805; O.F. cräanter; late Lat. creantare (for credentare), a deriv. of Lat. credere.

Gras, sb. grass, 19. 130. A. S. græs: Goth. gras. Cf. Gres.

Grate, adj. great, 1.6. See Great. Graue, v. to bury, 18. 613; Grauen, pp. buried, 15. 2431. A.S. grafan, to dig, pp. grafen. Cf. I-grauen.

Grauel, sb. pebbly beach, 19. 1503. Norm. F. gravele.

Graunti. See Granti.

Great, adj. big, coarse; Greate, 9.
157. A.S. great; O.S. great.
Cf. Grate, Gret, Gretture.

Grede, v. to cry out, 16. 308, 1698; Gredep, pr. s. 16. 1671. A.S. grædan, pt. grædde. Cf. Grædde, I-grede.

Gredi, adj. greedy, 17 a. 261. See Gradi.

Gremien, v. to vex, anger, 8 a. 47; Greme, 18. 442. A. S. gremian: Goth. gramjan. Cf. Grames, 3e-gremed.

Grene, adj. green, 16. 18, 617; 17 a. 335; 17 b. 343; 18. 470. A.S. grene: O.S. groni; cp. O.H.G. gruani (Otfrid).

Grene, sb. a green expanse, 6 b. 404; 19. 859.

Grennen, v. to grin, show the teeth (as a dog), 9. 69. A. S. grennian.

Grennunge, sb. dat. grinning, showing the teeth, 9. 69. A. S. grennung.

Gres, sb. grass, 12. 246. See Gras. Gret, adj. great, big, 6. 126; 15. 2098, 2316; 16. 43; 18. 569. 19. 93. See Great.

Grete, v. to weep, 19. 899; Gret, pr. s. 16. 1665; pt. s. 15. 1975, 2287; 18. 615. A. S. grétan, grétan: O. S. grátan; cp. Goth. grétan. Cf. Groton.

Greten, v. to greet, salute, 6 a. 288; Gret, imp. s. 19. 144, 145; Greteo, pl. 9. 364; 15. 2382; Grette, pl. s. 6 b. 288. A. S. grétan, to approach (pl. grétte): O. S. grótian; cp. O. H. G. gruazen (Otfrid). Cf. I-grætten.

Gretliche, adv. greatly, 4 c. 40; Gretluker, comp. 9. 282.

Gretture, adj. comp. coarser, 9. 196. See Great.

Gretunge, sb. dat. salutation, greeting, 11. 85. A.S. gréting.

Grepped, pp. prepared, 5. 1579. M. E. greipen, to prepare (see Stratmann); Icel. greiba. Cf. I-greibet.

Greue, pr. subj. may grieve, 9. 226. Norm. F. grever, to burden, afflict; Lat. gravare.

Grey, sb. grey fur, 17 a. 357. See Grai.

Greythede, pt. s. prepared, 18.706; Greythed, pp. 18.714; Gre33pedd, 5. 1093. See Greppedd.

Grim, adj. fierce, 18. 680; Grimme, pl. horrible, 5. 1443; 9. 69. A. S. grimm, fierce, cruel.

Grimlich, adj. horrible; Grimlych, 17 a. 141. A. S. grimmlic.

Grimliche, adv. terribly, 0. 80.

Grimliche, adv. terribly, 9. 89.
A. S. grimmlice.

Grin, sb. shackle, 2. 32. A. S. grin, gryn, a noose, snare; M. E. grene(Wright's Voc.); conn, with A. S. gearn, yarn (Leo). See Skeat (s.v. yarn).

Grip, sb. vulture, 18. 572. Cp. Trevisa, 3. 57 (Harleian MS.). See Halliwell (s.v. gripe). Icel. gripr. Gripe, v. to grip, 19. 51, 605. A. S. grifan.

**Grislic**, adj. horrible, 1. 116; Grislich, 16. 224, 312, 315. See Grysliche.

Grisliche, adv. horribly, 9. 46. A.S. gryslice.

Grib, sb. peace, 3 a. 93; 6. 19; 18. 511; Gribe, dat. 3 a. 91. A. S. grib, prop. a Norse word; Icel. grib, a domicile, a sanctuary, place of safety (asylum), truce, peace.

Grid-bruche, sb. breach of the peace, 16. 1734. A. S. gridbrycs, pacis infractio (Schmid).

Grio-fulnesse, sb. dat. peacefulness, 9. 130.

Grome, sb. anger, 6 a. 173; 8 a. 48. See Grame.

Gromes, sb. pl. boys, 9. 216; 16. 1645. M. E. groms, Trevisa, 1. 359. O. Du. grom, children (Oudemans); cp. Hexham, 'grom, a stripling or a groom.'

Gros, pt. s. him gros, was afraid, 19.
1336. A. S. grds, pt. of grisan,
to shudder, used commonly as a
compound, see N. E. D. (s. v.
agriss).

Grot, sb. weeping, 15. 1978, 2289. Icel. gratr.

Groten, v. to bewail, 15. 1984. Cf. Grete.

Grotes, sb. pl. atoms, 18. 472.
A. S. grot, particle.

Grucehing, sb. grudging, grumbling, 16. 423; Grucchunge, dat.
9. 252. O. F. groucher, to murmur, see Skeat (s.v. grudge).

Grulde, pt. s. subj. were twanging, 16. 142. A. S. grillan, provocare.

Grund, sb. ground, 15. 2110; bottom (of a well), 12.74. A. S. grund.

Grundlike, adv. ravenously, 18. 651. From A. S. grunden, pp. of grindan, to grind.

Grureful, adj. awful, 9. 46. From A. S. gryre, horror.

Gruselie, imp. pl. munch, 9. 308. See Skeat (s.v. gristle),

Grysliche, adj. horrible, 17 a. 279.

A. S. gryslie, also gryrelie, from gryre, horror. Cf. Grislic.

Gu, pron. you, 15. 2316. 2507. A. S. eow, dat. and acc. of ge, ye. See Eow.

Gulche-cuppe, sb. a toss-cup, 9.
123. See Notes.

Guldene, adj. golden, 6 a. 514; 11. 45. A.S. gylden.

Gult, sb. guilt, 9. 276: Gulte, dat. 10. 52; Gultes, pl. faults, 9. 298. See Gilt.

Gulte, v. to sin, 17 b. 217; Gulter, pr. s. 7. 20; 17 a. 90. See

Gilte.

Gume, sb. a man; Gumen, pl.
6 a. 4. A. S. guma. Cf. Gomes.
Gung, adj. young; Gunge, 15.

2281; Gungest, superl. 15. 2160, 2185; Gunkeste, 15. 1909. A. S. geong, comp. gingra, superl. gingst. Cf. Iunge, Yonge, Yunge, Beunge, 30ng, 3ung.

Gunne, pt. pl. did, 15. 1953; 19. 51,611; Gunnen, 15. 2378, 2492; 19. 858, 890. A. S. gunnon. See Ginnen.

Gur, poss. pron. your, 15. 2260; Gure, 15. 2178, 2190, 2318. See Elower.

Gurdel, sb. girdle, 9, 188. A.S. gyrdel.

Guthede, sb. youth, 12. 55. A.S. geoguphad (Ps. lxx. 16).

Gynnep, pr. s. begins, 19. 729. See Ginnen.

Gyrte, pt. s. girt, 19. 1501. A. S. gyrdan, to gird. Cf. I-gurd.

Gyslos, sb. pl. hostages, 2. 143. A. S. gisel, Icel. gisl; cp. O. lr. giall.

Gystninge, sb. dat. banquet, 6 b. 478. See Gestninge. Gyue, sb. gift, 18. 357. See Gife.

Gyuen, v. to give, 2. 42; pp. 18. 365. See Gifen. Gyus, sb. pl. Jews, 13. 13. See Geus, Judeus,

## H.

Ha, pros. he, 13. 21, 69, 141. See Ha, pron. she, 8 a. 45; 7. 10; 10. 56. See Heo. Ha, pron. they, 3 a. 24; 7. 99; 8 b. 189. See Hi. Habben, v. to have, I. 186; 6 a. 586; 8a. 45; 8b. 59; Habbe, 6 b. 586; 16. 281; Haben, 17 b. 53; Habe, I. 187; Habbeh, pr. pl. 16. 431; Haber, 17 b. 179; Habbet, 2 pr. pl. 13. 70; Habbich (for Habbe ich, 8 b. 172), 8 a. 138. A.S. habban, pt. hæfde, pp. gehæfd. Cf. Hauen, Hæfde, Hæfst, Hedde, Hefde, Heuede. Hac, conj. but, 13. 97. See Ac. Had, sb. person (of Christ), 5. 1361; pl. ranks, orders (of angels), I. 161. A. S. had, person (in theology), rank, order, nature; cp. O. H. G. heit, persona (Tatian). Hæfde, pt. s. had; Hæfden, 6. 427; pt. pl. 2. 157; Hafde, pt. s. 6. 423; 10. 39; Haffde, 5. 1093; Hafdes, 2 pt. s. 10.8; Hafden, pl. 6. 210; Haffdenn, 5. 1047, 1393; Hade, s. 1. 154; Hadde, 1. 10; 2. 3; 15. 2428; pl. 19. 468; Hadden, 2. 12, 32; 4 c. 19; Adde, s. 15. 1918, 2212. A.S. hæfde, pl. hæfdon, pt. of habban. See Habben. Heefedd, sb. head, 5. 1285; Hæfden, pl. 6. 174. See Hafed. Heefst, 2 pr. s. hast; Hæfuest, 6. 99; Hafst, 14. 198; Hafesst, 5.

1212. Hest, 13. 113. A. S. hæfst,

ace. m. 6a. 409; Hæhst, superl.

from habban. See Habben.

Heeh, adj. high, 6 a. 128; Hæhne,

. 6a. 310; Hæhste, 6a. 124, 137. See Heh. Hæhliche, adv. splendidly, 6 a. 32; sumptuously, 6 a. 379. See Heh-Hehte, pt. s. called, 6 a. 449; Hæhten, pl. 6 a. 460. See Haten. Heehte, pt. s. was called, 6 a. 117, 321, 323. See Haten. Hseil, adj. hale, of good health, 6 a. 525; Hail, 6 a. 547. O. Northumb. hæl; Icel. heill, hale; cp. A. S. hal, whole. Cf. Heil. Hælden, v. to hold, 6 a. 26. See Healde. Hælf, sb. side, 6 a. 234. See Half. Hændeliche, adv. courteously, 6 a. 108. See Hendeliche. Hændest, adj. superl. nearest, 6 a. 190. See Hende. Hæne, adj. poor, 6 a. 408. A.S. heán, mean, despised; cp. Goth. hauns. Cf. Hehne. Hær, adv. here, 2. 145. See Her. Hærcne, imp. s. hearken, 6 a. 294. See Herene. Hæren, v. to obey, 6 a. 38, 136. See Heren. Hærm, sb. harm, 6 a. 16; Hærme, dat. 6 a. 590. See Hearm. Hærnes, sb. pl. brains, 2. 26. Icel. hjarni, the brain, Goth. hwairnei; cp. Gr. κρα-νίον. Hærre, sb. dat. lord, 6 a. 26. A. S. hearra: O.S. hérro. Hær3ie6, pr. pl. harry, ravage, 6 a. 216. A.S. hergian. Heste, sb. heat, 5. 1487, 1567. A. S. hátu, háts. Cí. Hate, Heat, Hete. Heccendom, sb. heathendom, g. 1320. Hædene, adj. heathen, 5. 1305; 6 a. 602. A. S. hæðen. Haten, Heatene, Heten. Houed, sb. head, 2. 26. See Hafed. Hæ3e, adv. high, 6a. 517. Sec Hehe. Heeze-deele, sb. high-day, 6 a. 281.

Cp. A. S. hedhtid, Icèl. há-tid, a festival. See Skeat (s. v. hey-day (2)).

Hafde. See Hæfde.

Hæfed, sb. head, I. 59. A.S. heafod. Cf. Hæfedd, Hæued, Heaued, Hefed, Heued, Heued, Heued, Heued, Heued, Heued.

Hafed-men, pl. prelates, headmen, I. 124. A. S. heafod-mann. Hafes, pr. s. hath, I. 175; Hafe,

1.65. A.S. hæfð. See Habben. Hafst. See Hæfst.

Hage-faderen, sb. pl. dat. patriarchs, 1. 163. A.S. heáh-fæder. Hagt, sb. care, 15. 2044, 2082.

See Agte. Hahes, adj. gen. s. high, 1. 199.

See Heh.

Haigre, sb. hair-cloth, 15. 1977. M. E. hayre, cilicium, Wright's Vocab.; A. S. hére: O. H. G. hara (Tatian).

Hail, sb. good luck, happiness, 6 b. 526. Icel. heill.

Hail. See Hæil.

Hal, adj. whole, 8 b. 157. A.S. kál. Cf. Hol.

Halde, pt. s. inclined, 6 a. 580. A.S. hylde, pt. of hyldan, heldan. See Holden.

Halden, v. to hold, keep, 2. 177; 7. 52. See Healde.

Hale, sb. dat. a secret place, 16. 2.

A. S. hal (from the Teutonic base HAL, to hide, whence A.S. helan).

Hale, sb. health, 17 b. 377. A.S. hále, hálu. Cf. Heale, Hele.

Halechen, sb. pl. saints, 2. 62. See below.

Halege, sb. saint, 1. 146. A.S. kálga. Cf. Halesen, Halhes.

Halen, pp. hid, 17 b. 161. See Helen.

Halende, sb. Saviour, I. 108. A.S. Hálend. Cf. Helende.

Haled, pr. s. hales, drags, 12. 248. O. F. haler; Icel. hala. Halegen, sb. pl. dat. saints, 3 a. 77. See Halege.

Half, sb. side, 4a. 75; 7. 83; 9. 60. A. S. healf. Cf. Hælf, Hallf, Halue.

Halhes, sb. pl. saints, 10. 79; Halhen, 7. 130. See Halege.

Hali, adj. holy, 1. 119; Halie, 1. 97, 98; 15. 2438. See Halis. Haliche, adv. in a holy manner, 7.

117. A.S. hálige.

Halidom, sb. holy relics, 2. 143. A. S. hálig-dóm, holiness, holy things; Icel. helgir dómar, relics. See Dict. (s. v. dómr). Cf. Haligdomess.

Hali-gast, sb. Holy Ghost, 3 a. 99; Hali-gaste, dat. 3 b. 131. A.S. Hálig gást.

Hali-write, sb. holy writ, 1. 184; 9. 173.

Hali3, adj. holy, 5. 1490; Hali3e, 1. 118. A. S. hálig. Cf. Hali, Hall3he, Heali, Holi, Ali.

Halisdomess, sb. pl. holy things, 5. 1031, 1689. See Halidom.

Halisen, v. to hallow, 3 a. 85. A.S. hálgian.

Halke, sb. dat. corner, 19. 1099. Cp. A. S. kolc (B. T.).

Halle, adj. all, 15. 2340. See Eall. Halle, sb. dat. hall, 6 b. 518; 19. 71; Hallen, 6 a. 518. A. S. kealt.

Hallfe, sb. o Godess hallfe, on God's behalf, 5. 1028. See Half. Hall3he, adj. holy, 5. 1096. See Hali3.

Hals, sb. neck, 2. 35; 18. 521, 670. A.S. heals: Goth. hals.

Halst, 2 pr. s. holdest, 1. 41; Halt, pr. s. 4 c. 45; 7. 216; Hallt, 5. 1299. See Healden.

Halue, sb. side, 6 a. 258; pl. 9. 45. See Half.

Haluendel, sb. half, 18. 430. A.S. healf del, half part.

Ham, 1 pr. s. am, 11. 98. O. Northumb. am. See Am.

Ham, pron. dat. them, 1. 21, 27,

65; 11. 26; ace. 1. 126; 11. 15. A.S. him, pl. dat., hi, pl. acc. See Hi.

Ham, sb. home, 1. 157; 2. 200; 5. 1608; Hames, pl. 3 b. 39. A. S. kám. Cf. Hom, Om.

Hamtun, sb. Southampton, 141.

Hand, sb. pl. hands, 1. 16; Handes, 18. 383. A.S. hand, hond, a hand. Cf. Hend, Hond.

Handful, sb. sheaf, 15. 1919. A. S. handfull.

Handlen, v. to handle, 18. 347; Handel, 18. 586. A.S. handlian.

Hangen, v. to hang (active), 18. 612, 695. A. S. hangan (usually contracted to hón), to hang. Cf. Hengen.

Hanged, pr. s. hangeth (neuter), 17b. 312. A.S. hangian; cp. O. S. hangón. See Henge.

Hard, adj. severe, 17 b. 159, 171; Hardne, acc. s. m. hard, 17a. 171; Harde cloves, sackcloth. A. S. heard. Cf. Herde. Harde, adv. severely, 12. 286.

A. S. hearde. Hardeliche, adv. bravely, 16. 402.

A. S. heardlice.

Hardi, adj. hardy, 15. 2121. O.F. hardi, bold.

Hardilike, adv. boldly, 12. 239.

Hare, pros. their, 1. 98, 157; 3 a. 36; of them, 7. 19; hares unpances, against their will, 1. 65. See Heore.

Harm, sb. injury; Harem, 17 b. 198; Harme, dat. 4 b. 50. See Hearm. Harmen, v. to harm, 8 a. 113.

A. S. hearmian. Cf. Hearmin. Harpe, v. to harp, 19. 231. A. S.

hearpian. Harpurs, sb. pl. harpers, 19.

1509. A.S. hearpere.

Harrdenesst, 2 pr. s. hardenest, 5. 1487. M. E. hardnen, an extension of the more usual harden: A. S. heardian.

Has (He hes), he them, 13. 78. See Hes.

Has, sb. command, 17 b. 91, 349. A.S. hés. Cf. Hes, Hease, Hesne, Hest.

Hasteliche, adv. quickly, 13. 105. Cf. O. Fris. hast, speed, and hastig. speedy.

Hat, adj. hot, 5. 1564; Hate, 5. 1203; Hatere, comp. 17b. 251; Hatture, 17 a. 243. A.S. hát.

Hate, sb. dat. heat, 17 b. 236. See Hæte.

Haten, v. to bid; Hater, pr. s. bids, 7. 52; Hat, 9. 252; 17a. 302; 17 b. 308. In A.S. there were two verbs hátan, which are confused together in M. E. A. S. hátan (1), to order, promise, call, pt. héht, pp. háten, and A.S. hátan (2), to be called, pr. and pt. hátte, pl. hátton. Cf. Hæhte, Hatte, Hehte, Het, Hoot, Hot, Ihaten, Ihote, Y-oten.

Hatien, v. to hate; Hatedh, pr. s. 13. 82; Hatiet, 16. 230; Hatied. pl. 6. 314; Hatien, 9. 259. A. S. hatian.

Hatrede, sb. dat. hatred, 1. 28. The suffix is the A.S. -reden, meaning 'law,' 'mode,' or 'condition.' See Ferreden.

Hatte, I pr. s. am called, 6 a, b. 63; pr. s. 4 a. 8; Hattest, 2 pr. s. 16. 255; Hatte, pt. s. 2. 92; 6 b. 119, 321. A.S. hátte, pass. pr. and pt. See Haten.

Hatte, pt. s. became hot, 19. 608. A. S. hátian, pt. hátode.

Hatterliche, adv. savagely, 8 a. 94. A.S. hetelice, fiercely. Cf. Heatterliche.

Hatene, adj. heathen, 6 a. 589;

17 b. 295. See Hæden. Havec, sb. hawk, 16. 303, 307; Havekes, gen. s. 16. 271. A.S. hafoc. Cf. Heauekes.

Hauen, v. to have, 2. 112; 19. 365; pr. pl. 4 a. 79; 10. 59; 12.

237; Haues, 2 pr. s. 18. 688; Hauest, 3 a. 81; 19. 801; Hauestu, hast thou, 19. 726; Haued, pr. s. 3 b. 49; 12. 251; Hauet, 18. 564; Haued, 2.204; 15.2038; Hauede, pt. s. 18. 348, 437; Hauedet, had it, 18. 714; Haueden, pl. 18. 439. See Habben. Hauene, sb. haven, 8 a. 144; 19. 755. A.S. hæfene; cp. Icel. höfn. Haxede, pt. s. asked, 6 b. 530. See Ha3heli3, adv. becomingly, 5. 1228, Hazhelike, 5. 1231; Hazherrlike, 5. 1214. Icel. hagliga, suitably, meetly, from hagr, skilful, handy. He, pron. he, 5. 1236. A. S. hé. Cf. Ha, Hie, Heo, Hi. He, pron. she, 8 a. 70; 19. 292, 297, 300, 743. See Heo. He, pron. they, 15. 2152; 17 a. 181, 210; 17 b. 269, 383; 18. 415. See Hi. Healde, v. to hold, observe, 17 b. 314. A.S. healdan. Cf. Halden, Hælden, Helde, Halst, Hielden, Heold, Hold, Ihalden. Healden, v. to pour, 8 a. 124. See Helden. Heale, sb. salvation, 7. 89, 224; 8 a. 144; 11. 6, 96. See Hale. Healen, sb. pl. dat. heels, 8 b. 154. See Helen. Healent, sb. Saviour, 8 a. 126. See Halende. Heali, adj. holy, 10. 87. Hali3. Heanen, v. to oppress; Heaned, 8 a. 136; Heande, pt. s. 8 b. 3; Heaned, pp. afflicted, 10. 29. A. S. hýnan, to humble, from heán, poor, despised. Heanen, 8 a. 138. Text probably corrupt. See Notes. Heare, sb. hair-cloth, 9. 167. A. S. háre. Cf. Here.

Hearm, sb. harm, 8 b. 105. A.S.

hearm.

Hermes.

Cf. Harm, Hærm,

Hearmin, v. to harm, 7, 143; Hearmed, pr. s. 8 b. 140. A. S. hearmian. Cf. Harmen, Hermie. Heascede, pt. s. insulted, 8 b. 4. A. S. hyscan, from huse, scoffing; see B. T. (s. v. husc); O. S. hosc. Hease, sb. dat. command, 17 b. 296. See Hes. Heat, sb. heat, anger, 16. 167. See Hæte. Heater, sb. clothing, 9. 159. A. S. hæteru. For several exx. of this word in M. E. see Stratmann (s.v. katre), and Piers Plowman, p. 319. Heatterliche, adv. savagely, 8 b. 117. See Hatterliche. Headene, adj. heathen, 10. 33. See Hædene. Heaued, sb. head, captain, 7. 37; 9. 221. See Hafed. Heaued-sunne, sb. a capital sin, deadly sin, 9.8; Heaued sunnen, pl. dat. 9. 23. Cp. A. S. heafodgylt, heafod-leahter, deadly sin. Cf. Hefed-sunnen, Heuedsunnen. Heauekes, sb. pl. hawks, 3 b. 40. See Havec. Heauet, sb. head, 8 a. 125; 9. 175. See Hafed. Hedde, pt. s. had, 13. 44; 17 a. 139, 153; Hedden, pl. 13. 11, 116. See Habben. Heden, v. to heed, 8 a. 33. A. S. héden; O.S. hódian; cp.O.H.G. huaten (Otfrid). Hefde, pt. s. had, 2. 120; 7. 702; Hefede, 3 b. 8; Hefden, pl. 2. 19, 76; 7. 105. See Habben. Hefed, sb. head, 2. 24. See Hafed. Hefed-sunnen, sb. pl. capital sins, deadly sins, 3b. 74. See Heaued-Hefene, sb. dat. heaven, 1. 189; 3 a. 93; Helenen, pl. 1. 41. See Heofen. Hefi3, adj. heavy, 5. 1442. A.S

hefig. Cf. Heuie.

Hege, adj. high, 4 a. 38; 21. 27; Hege, 4 a. 23; Hegest, superl. 15. 2142. See Hebt.

Hogge, sb. hedge, 16. 17, 59. A.S. hecg. See Skeat (s. v. hedge, p. 810).

Heglice, adv. sumptuously, 2. 90. See Hehlice.

Heg-settle, sb. dat. high seat, throne, 4 a. 38. See Hehseotel.

Heh, adj, high, 3 a. 79; Hehe, 8 b. 56, 149; on heh, on high, 7. 69.
A. S. heáh, comp. herra, superl. hehst. Cf. Hæh, Heg, Hei, Heih, Hahes, Heye, Heje, Hije, Herre, Heh)hesst.

Hehde (for hefde), pt. s. had, 6 a. 137. See Hefde.

Hehe, adv. high, 8 b. 153. A.S. heak. Cf. Heie, Heye, Hæse, Hehse.

Heh-engel, sb. archangel, 3 a. 51. A. S. heahengel.

Hehlice, adv. sumptuously, 2. 197. A. S. keahlice, healice. Cf. Hæhliche, Heglice.

Hehne, adj. contemptible, 6 a. 204. See Hæne.

Heh-reue, sb. high reeve, 8 a. 27. A. S. heáh geréfa, 2 royal officer of high rank, see B. T. (s. v.)

Heh-seotel, sb. high seat, throne, 8 a. 121. A.S. heáhseil. Cf. Hegsettle.

Hehte, pt. s. ordered, 8 b. 161; called, 6 b. 449. See Haten.

Hehte, pt. s. was called, 8 b. 3. See Haten.

Heh; adv. high, 6b. 517. See Hehe.

Hehihesst, adj. superl. highest, 5. 1055. See Heh.

Hei, pron. they, 19. 151. See Hi. Hei, adj. high, 11. 70; Heie, 9. 34; 16. 1646. See Heh.

Heie, adv. high, 9. 260. See Hehe.

Hoion, v. to extol, 8 a. 102; Heiende, pr. part. 8 b. 11; Heinde, 8 a. 9. A. S. heán, to heighten: Goth. hauhjan. Cf. I-heied, I-heejed.

Heih, adj. high, 11. 25. See Heh. Heil, adj. hale, 12. 75. Icel. heill. Cf. Hæil.

Heiris, sb. pl. heirs, 19. 907; O.F. heirs, an heir; Lat. heres. Cf. Eir.

Hei-ward, sb. hay-ward, 9. 132.
A. S. hæg-weard, from haga, an enclosure. See Notes.

Helde, sb. age, 18. 387. See Elde.

Helde, sb. a slope, 17 b. 347. Cp. A. S. heldan, hyldan, to incline, bend; see Stratmann (s.v. held); cp. O. H. G. hálda, a slope, G. Halde (Weigand). Cf. Helden.

Helde, v. to hold, 19. 912; pt. s. 2. 175; Helden, pl. 2. 146; Heldenn, 5. 1163. See Healde.

Helden, v. to incline the vessel and so pour out the contents, 9. 334.

A.S. heldan, hyldan, to tilt, incline. See Skeat (s.v. heel, 2).

Cf. Halde, Healden.

Hele, sb. health, 17 a. 369; salvation, 4b. 29; safety, 6a. 245. See Hale.

Helen, sb. pl. dat. heels, 8 a. 126. A. S. héla, a heel. Cf. Healen, Helen, v. to conceal, 17 a. 166; Heleg, pr. s. 1. 59. A. S. helan. Cf. Halen, Heolen, Hule, Hilede.

Helende, sb. Saviour, 1. 189; Helendes, gen. s. 1. 123; 4a. 63. See Halende.

Heletes, sb. pl. warriors, heroes, 6a. 496. A.S. hæleb, a man, hero: O.S. helid; cp. O, H. G. helid (G. held).

Helfter, sb. noose, snare, 3 b. 117, 124. A. S. hælftre (Wright's Vocab.).

Helle-fur, sb. hell fire, 17 a. 156, 158. A.S. helle fyr; Helle, gen. of Hel: Goth. halja; cp. O.H.G. hella-fiur (Tatian). Helle-muő, sb. hell mouth, 1. 175. Helm, sb. helmet, 18. 624. A.S.

helm; Icel. hjálmr.

Help, sb. help, 4 c. 37; Helpe, 4 c. 34. A. S. help; O. S. helpa; cp. Icel. hjálp.

Helpen, v. to help, 18. 648; Hellpenn, 5. 1174; Helpe, 16. 1719.
A. S. helpan; cp. O. H. G. helfan (Otfrid).

Helpleses, adj. gen. s. of the helpless, 8 b. 190.

Helbe, sb. dat. health, safety, 15.
2344. A.S. hald.

Hem, pron. dat. them, 4 b. 102; 15. 2152; 17 b. 62. See Heom.

Hemself, pron. reflex. themselves, 17 b. 229. See Heomsælf. Hend, sb. pl. hands, 18. 505. See

Hand. Hende, sb. dat. district, 6b. 67.

See Ende.

Hende, adj. near at hand, handy,
18. 359; near to help, kind,
courteous, 6 a. 573; 8 a. 126;

19. 371, 1129; Hendest, superl. most courteous, 6 a. 154. A.S. gehends, near, handy, vicinus. Cf. Hendest, Ihende.

Hendeliche, adv. courteously, 6 b. 277. See Hændeliche.

Henge, v. to hang, to be suspended,
10. 63; Henges, 2 pr. s. 10.
111; pr. s. 10. 55; Hengedes, 2
pt. s. 10. 17; Henged, pp. 10.
53. A. S. kangian. Cf. Hanget,
Honget.

Hengen, pt. pl. hanged (active), 2. 25, 87. See Hangen.

Hen[ne], sb. hen, 16. 413; Hennes, gen. s. 18. 702. A. S. hen, hæn.

Hennen, adv. hence, 6 a. 320; Henne, 17 b. 400; 19. 46, 319; Hennes, 19. 323. See Heonne.

Heo, pron. she, 3 a. 30; 6 a. 131; 8 b. 64; her, 3 a. 56; 6 a. 577, 578; Heo-seolf, she herself, 14. 426. A.S. hed, she, ht, her (acc.). Cf. Ha, He, Hes, Hi, Hye, Ge, 3eo, 3ho.

Heo, pron. he, 3 a. 111; 6 a. 146. See He.

Heo, pron. they, 3 a. 67; 6. 15; 11. 30; 16. 1661, 1662; 17 a. 102. See Hi.

Heofene, sb. dat. heaven, I. 199; 3 a. 5; Heoffne, 5. 1055, 1267; Heoffness, gen. s. 5. 1394. A.S. heofon. Cf. Hefene, Heuene, Heouene.

Heofene-riche, sb. the kingdom of heaven, 3 a. 111. A. S. heofon-rice. Cf. Heuenriche, Heoveneriche.

Hoold, pt. s. held, 2. 64, 111; 17 a. 237; Heoldon, pl. 2. 127; Heolden, 2. 14, 16; 17 a. 292; Heolde, 16. 12; 17 a. 172. A.S. heold, pt. s.; heoldon, pt. pl. of healdan. See Healde.

Heoldre, adj. comp. older, 6 b. 374.
See Eald.

Heolen, v. to conceal, 8 a. 39. See Helen.

Heom, pron. dat. them, I. 6; 2. 56; acc. 2. 21. A. S. him, heom, dat. pl. Cf. Hom, Hem, Em in Wexem.

Heonne, adv. hence, 14. 173; 16. 850, 1673; 17 a. 388. A. S. keonan (hinan). Cf. Hennen.

Heorde-monne, sb. gen. pl. of the herdsmen, g. 131. A. S. heord, (I) care, (2) herd, flock, (3) family; see Skeat (s. v. herd I).

Heorden, sb. pl. hards of flax, 9.
157. A.S. heordan. Cf. Herde.
Heore, pron. their, 2. 116; 16.
305, 740. A.S. heora. See

Hire. Heoret, 1 pr. pl. obey, 6 a. 116.

See Heren.
Heorte, sb. heart, 1. 83; 19. 263.
A. S. keorte. Cf. Herte, Hierte,
Heory, sb. colour, 16. 610. See

Heou, sb. colour, 16. 619. See

Heouene, sb. heaven, 17 a. 80; acc. 7. 183; 17 a. 75; dat. 3 a. 106; 16. 728. See Heofene.

Heouenlich, adj. heavenly, 7. 123; Heouenliche, 7. 90. A. S. heofonlic.

Heovene-riche, sb. the kingdom of heaven, 16. 717; 17 a. 351; Heoueriche, 17 a. 66, 176. See Heofeneriche.

Heowe, sb. dat. hue, colour, 3 a. 19; 16. 29, 152. See Hiu. Her, adv. before, 1. 186; 2. 182;

17 b. 161. See Ær.

Her, pron. of them, their, 2. 25, 139; 15. 2258. A. S. hira. See Hire.

. Her, adv. here, 1. 144; 3 a. 36. A.S. hér. Cf. Hær.

Her, adv. (in compounds); Herabouten, hereabout, about this, 9. 366. Her-among, in this place, in our midst, 16. 744; Herbihonde, here at hand, 19. 1149: Her-biforen, before this, 15. 2133; Her-efter, hereafter, 3 a. 54; Herinne, herein, 19. 312; Her-to, hereto, 9. 6.

Herberwe, sb. dat. camp, 6 a. 262; Herboru, lodging, 184'742. Icel. herbergi, lit. an army-shelter; cp. O.F. herberge, an encampment, in Roland, 2488.

Herborwed, pp. lodged, 18. 742. Icel. herbergja, to shelter, harbour.

Heronen, v. to hearken, 9. 208; Heroni, 7. 211; Heronië, pr. pl. 7. 61. M. E. herkmen (Chaucer); A.S. hyrenian. Cf. Hærone, Herkne, Herronesst.

Herde, pt. s. heard, 2. 151; 18. 465; 19. 41. A.S. hýrde, pt. of hýran, héran, to hear. See Heren.

Herde, sb. pl. hards, hurds, tow, 9. 157. A. S. heordan, see B. T. See Heorden.

Herde, adj. hard, 3 b, 55; Herdure, comp. more severe, more strict, 9. 342. See Hard.

Herdes, sb. pl. lands, 13. 2. See Erd. Herdne, sb. errand, message, 15.

2073. See Eirende.

Herdnesse, sb. hardness, 3b. 11, 73. A.S. heardness.

Here, sb. praise, 17 b. 45. A. S. hére, dignity (hérenis, praise); cp. hérian, to praise, and O. S. hér, exalted.

Here, sb. army, host, 16. 1702, 1709, 1790; 17 b. 45; 18. 346, 379; Heren, 15. 2079. A. S. here. Here, sb. hair, 16. 428. A. S. her,

hér: O.S. hár. Here, sb. hair-cloth, 9. 160. O.F. here (Bartsch). Cf. Heare, Haigre.

Here, adv. before, 2. 182. See Ær. Here, pron. their, of them, 2. 14; 4 a. 21; 4 b. 29, 47; 13. 31; 15. 1920; 2209; 19. 66. See Hire.

Hered-men, sb. pl. retainers, 6 b. 134. See Hiredmen.

Heren, v. to hear, obey, 3b. 15; 6a. 25; Hered, imp. pl. 12. 61. A. S. kéran, hýran: O.S. kárian; cp. O.H. G. kóren (Otfrid). Cf. Hiren, Heored, Herde, Hiheren.

Heretoche, sb. leader, (Moses), 1. 92. A.S. heretoga; O.S. heritogo (Pilate); cp. O. H. G. herizoho (Otfrid), G. herzog.

Here-word, sb. praise, 9. 42; Hereworde, 4 a. 76. A.S. here-word.

Here-wurde, adj. praiseworthy, 8 b. 192.

Herien, v. to praise, 7. 177; 8 a. 102; Herien, pr. pl. 7. 175; Herien, 4a. 51; Heriende, pr. part. 8 a. 19. A. S. hérian. Cf. I-heret.

Heritage, sb. 19. 1301. O. F. ke-ritage.

Herkne, imp. s. hearken, 19. 814. See Heronen. Hermes, sp. pl. damages, 9. 133. See Hearm.

Hermie, pr. s. subj. harm, 9, 135. See Hearmin.

Hermites, sb. pl. hermits, 18. 430. O. F. hermite; Lat. heremita; Gk. ἐρημίτηs, a dweller in a solitude,

Hermyne, sb. ermine, 17 a. 357. O.F. hermine; M. H. G. hermin; O. H. G. harmin, ermine fur, from harmo, an ermine; cp. A.S. hearma (Wright's Vocab.), Cf. Ermine.

Her-onont, as regards this, 8 a.
67. See Onont.

Herrenesst. 2 pr. s. hearknest. 5.

Herrenesst, 2 pr. s. hearknest, 5. 1301. See Heronen.

Herre, adj. comp. higher, 16. 1637. See Heh.

Herte, sb. heart, 17 b. 74, 204; Hertes, pl. 13. 81; 15. 1927. See Hoorte.

Hertedin, pt. pl. cheered, put in good heart, 15. 1980, See Halliwell (s. v. herte).

Herteliche, adv. heartily, 10. 48. Herting, sb. cheering, heartening,

15. 1982. Heruest, sb. harvest, 12. 238. A.S. hærfest.

Horunge, sb. hearing, 7. 17.

Hes, pron. f. acc. her, it, 17 b. 219. The normal A. S. form is ht. Cf. Hies, His.

Hes, pron. pl. them, 17 b. 186, 314. The usual A. S. forms are hi, hig. Cf. His, Is, Mes.

Hes, (he + hes), he + her (it), 17 b. 40, 56.

Hos, sb. command, 17 a. 90; Hese, pl. 4 a. 81; 17 a. 290; Hesne, 1. 113. See Has.

Hesmel, sc. collar, 9. 260. Perhaps a corrupt form of A. S. healsmyne: O. S. halsmeni; cp. Icel. halsmen, For the change from n to l cp. O. H. G. himil (mod. himmel), and Goth. himins,

Hest, sb. command, 9. 190; Heste,

4 b. 94; Hestene, gen. pl. 4 b. 94; Hestes, pl. 17 a. 344. See Has. Hest, 2 pr. s. hast, 13. 113. See Hæsst.

Het, pt. s. commanded, ordered, 3a. 10; 8 a. 94; 13. 31; promised, 15. 2365; Hetten, pl. 8 a. 94. See Haten.

Het, pt. s. was called, 19. 7, 767. See Haten.

Hete, sb. heat, 4 d. 72; 5. 1404; 12. 72; 17 a. 138, 197, 228. See Heete.

Hete, sb. hate, 16. 167. A.S. hete, cp. O. S. heti: Goth. hatis.

Hete, v. to eat, 18.457. See Eten. Hetelifaste, adv. cruelly, 10.78. From A.S. hetel, hetel, full of hate, malignant.

Hethen, adv. hence, 15, 2508; 18, 683, 690. Icel. héban, Cf. Eben. Hethen, adj. heathen, 2, 50; He-

pene, 6b. 15; 8a. 2. See Hædene. Hepenesse, sb. dat. heathendom, 13. 7, 38. A. S. hádennes.

Heued, sb. head, 4 b. 16; 18. 379; 19. 610. See Hafed.

Houed-clot, sb. head-cloth, 9. 259.

A. S. heafod clap.

Heuede, pt. s. had; 9. 352; 17 a. 16. See Habben.

Heued-sunnen, sb. pl. capital sins, deadly sins, 3 b. 34, 74. See Heaued-sunne.

Heueged, pr. s. bears heavy on, o. 263. A.S. hefigian.

Houen, v. to heave, raise; Heueo, pr. s. 8b. 140. A.S. hebban. Cf. Houe. Houene, sb. dat. heaven, 1 = 123; Heuen kinge, dat. king of heaven.

See Heofene.

Heuenliche, adj. 4 c. 22. A.S.

heofonlic.

Heuen-riche, sb. the kingdom of heaven, 12. 28; Heuene-riche, 3 a, 63. See Heofene-riche,

Heueriche, sb. the kingdom of heaven, 13. 85; 17b. 42, 65. See above.

Heuet, sb. head, 9. 173. See Hafed. Heuie, adj. heavy, 3b. 71; 9. 228; 19. 1450. See Hefi3. Hew, sb. colour, complexion, 4 b. 87. See Hiu. Heye, adj. high, 17 a. 278, 343; Heye se, the high sea, 18. 719. See Heh. Heye, adj. high, 18. 695. See Hehe. He3e, adj. high, 3 a. 13. See Heh. Hi, pron. they, 1.8; 3b. 100; 17 a. 379; 17 b. 382; them, 16. 854. A. S. ki, hig, nom. and acc. pl. Cf. Hy, Ha, He, Hie, Hii, Hei, I, Heo, Ho, Hes. Hi, pron. she, 1. 58; 13. 97. See Hi, pron. he, it, 13. 27. See He. Hio, prom. I, 13. 23, 74. See Io. Hidenn, v. to hide, 5. 1019, 1678; Hidd, pp. 5. 1704. A.S. hidan, hydan. Cf. Huide, Hude. I-hud. Hider-to, adv. hither-to, 9. 33. A.S. hider: Goth. hidre; cp. Lat. citra. Hiderward, adv. hitherward, 16. 1690. Hie, pron. he, 17 b. 114. See He. Hie, pron. they, 4 a. 37; 17 b. 22, 98, 241, 376; them, 16. 854. Šee Hi. Hielden, pt. pl. held, 17 b. 172; observed, 17 b. 298. See Healde. Hierte, sb. heart, 17 b. 113. See Heorte. Hies, pron. her, it, 17 b. 243. See Hes. Hi-fulled, pp. filled, 6 b. 515. See Fulle and Ge-. Hi-funde, pp. found, 13. 22. See Finden and Ge-. Hi-heren, v. to hear, 3 b. 16. See Heren and Ge-.

Hihten, pt. pl. adorned, 4 a. 22. Cp. M. E. histe, to adorn, Trevisa,

1. 41, 235; 2. 363.

Hii, pron. they, 6 b. 15. See Hi. Hil, sb. hill, 12. 27; Hille, dat. 12. 1. A.S. kyll; cp. Lat. collis, Cf. Hulle. Hilede, pt. s. covered, 10. 50. ee Helen. Hi-makede, pp. made, 6b. 480. See Macien and Ge-. Himselfen, pron. reflex. himself, 17 b. 107; Himsulf, 9. 348; Himscolue, 17 a. 184. A.S. he self, acc. hine selfne; but himsylf, in Chron. ann. 1087. Hin, sb. dwelling, camp, 6b. 262. See Inne. Hin, prep. in, 1. 26. See In. Hin, pron. him, 13. 29. See Hine. Hindene, sb. a snare (?), 3 b. 125. Perhaps hindene is a scribe's error for A.S. hindere, a snare; cp. hinderhoc, a snare, in B. T. Hine, pron. acc. him, 1. 11, 33; 16. 1749; 17 b. 385, 391. A.S. hine. Cf. Hin, Hyne. Hine, sb. pl. domestics, 18. 620; Hinen, 7. 14, 226; 8 a. 138. M. E. hine; A. S. hina, a gen. pl. in the term hina fæder, paterfamilias. See B. T. (s. v.), and Skeat (s. v. hind). Cf. Inhinen. Hird, sb. company, 7. 116; 11. 51; household, 7. 12; retainers at court, 8 a. 10; Hirde, dat. 9. See Hired. Hirde, sb. shepherd, 12. 48, 49. A. S. hirde, heorde, from heord, herd, flock; cp. Goth. hairdeis, from hairda, a herd. Cf. Hurde. Hirdnesse, sb. flocks of sheep under a shepherd's care, 15. 1930. A.S. hirdnes, care, custody. Cf. Heorde-monne. Hire, pron. poss. her, 1. 58. A.S. hire. Cf. Hure. Hire, pron. acc. her. 2. 122. A.S. hire=αὐτήν in Chron. ann. 1127.

Hire, pron. poss. their, 6 b. 73; 13.

33; 18. 393. A.S. hira, heora. Cf. Heore, Hare, Hore.

Hired, sb. body of retainers, 6 a. 203; Hirede, court, 6 a. 308. A. S. hired, a family, household, followers of a lord; cp. for form M. H. G. hirát (mod. G. heirath), marriage, see Weigand.

Hired-men, sb. pl. retainers, 6 a. 132; Hiredmonnen, dat. 6 a. 313. A.S. hiredmann. Cf. Heredmen.

Hiren, v. to obey, 6 a. 367. See Heren.

Hirne, sb. corner, 5. 1677. A. S. hyrne, from horn. Cf. Hurne. His, pron. f. her, it, 1. 93; 17 b.

263. See Hes. His, pros. them, 1. 24, 34, 136. See Hes.

His, pron. poss. his, I. 118; Hise, pl. 2.9; 18. 368. A.S. his. Cf. Hyse, Es, Is.

His, pr. s. is, 1. 183; 6b. 126. See Is.

Hit, pron. it, 1. 1; 11. 11; 16. 272; expletive, 1. 32. A. S. hit. Cf. It.

Hit, sb. heat, 17 b. 138. Icel. hiti, heat. Cf. Heete.

Hiu, sb. colour, 4b. 86. A.S. hiw, hue, colour; cp. Goth. hiwi, form, show, appearance. Cf. Heou, Heowe, Hew.

Hi3e, adj. high, 19. 327. See Heh. Hi3ede, pt. s. hied, hastened, 19. 080. A. S. hieran, to hasten.

980. A. S. higian, to hasten. Histe, sb. delight, joy, 16. 272.

A. S. hyht, hope, joy. Histop, pr. s. rejoices, is glad, 16. 436. A. S. hyhtan, to be glad.

Hlaford, sb. lord, I. 22; Hlafordes, gen. s. I. 100, 199; Hlaforden, pl. dat. I. 37. A.S. hláford. Cf. Laford, Laferrd, Lauerd, Louerd, Lowerd, Lord.

Hleste, sb. desire, 17 b. 387. See Lust.

Hlesten, v. to listen, 17 b. 230.

A.S. hlystan; cp. Icel. hlusta. Cf.
Lusten, Listen, Leste.

Ho, pron. they, 17 a. 179, 228. See Hi.

Hohfulle, adj. anxious, 6 a. 312.

A.S. hohful, full of care, from hogu, care.

Hokere, sb. dat. scorn, 10. 109; Hokeres, pl. scoffs, 10. 30. A.S. hocor, insult, derision.

Hoker-lahter, sb. the laughter of scorn, 10. 113.

Hokerliche, adv. scornfully, 8 a. 20; 10. 06.

Hokerringe, sb. dat. scorn, contempt, 10. 89.

Hol, adj. whole, 15. 2243; 19. 149, 1365. A.S. hal. See Hal.

Hold, adj. old, 18. 417. See Eald. Hold, adj. friendly, faithful, 1. 5; Holde, 6 a. 307; 19. 1269. A.S. hold. gracious. from heald, in-

hold, gracious, from heald, inclined. See Helden. Holden, v. to hold, keep, 6 a. 286;

329; 19. 670; Holde, 6 b.
 286; 16. 1680, 1691; Holden,
 pp. 15. 2040, 2076. See Healde.
 Holi, adj. 16. 721; 18. 431; Holie,

4 a. 21. See Halis. Holie, sb. holly, 9. 161. A.S.

holen; cp. Ir. cuileann.

Holsum, adj. wholesome, 4c. 51.

M. E. holsum (Prompt. Parv.); cp. Icel. heilsamr.

Holsumliche, adv. wholesomely, 4 d. 64.

Hom, pron. dat. 7. 54; 16. 735. See Heom.

Hom, sb. home, 9. 242; 18. 557, 682, 1751; 19. 219. See Ham.

Homage, sb. men, retainers, vassalage, 19. 1535. O.F. homage, feudal service (Brachet).

Homward, adv. homeward, 15. 2376. A.S. hamweard.

Hond, sb. hand, 4a. 77; 6. 402; 9. 114; Honde, dat. 16. 1051; pl. 4a. 25; 19. 60, 112, 192; Honden, 4b. 53; 10. 104; Hondon, 7. 58; Hondes, 10. 103; 18. 636. See Hand.

Honget, pr. s. hangs, depends, 17 a. 306. See Henge.

Hoot, pr. s. bids, 13.84. See Haten.

Hopien, v. to hope; Hopie, 1 pr.

s. 9. 350; Hopede, pt. s. 19. 1428. A. S. hopian; cp. M. Du. hopen and G. hoffen (Weigand).

Horde, sb. hoard, 17 a. 255. A. S. kord: Goth. huzd.

Horder-wycan, sb. the office of treasurer, 2. 75. A.S. hordere, a treasurer, and wica, an office, function. See Chron., p. 370.

Hordom, sb. whoredom, 17 a. 249.
Icel. hordomr.
Hora, tron. gen. tl. of them. their.

Hore, pron. gen. pl. of them, their, 9. 247; 11. 22; 19. 862. See Heore.

Horlinges, sb. pl. fornicators, 17a, b. 103. Cp. A. S. hóring.

Horn, sb. a drinking horn, 19. 1165; Horne, dat. 19. 1157; a horn (wind instrument), 16. 318. A.S. horn.

Hors, sb. horse, 19. 1248; pl. 3 b. 40; 18. 701. A.S. hors, s. and pl.

Hosen, sb. pl. hosen (pl. of hose), coverings for the legs, 9. 165. A.S. hosa, ocrea (Wright's Vocab.).

Hoslen, v. to administer the Eucharist, 18. 362; Hosled, pp. 18. 364. See Huslien.

Hot, pr. s. bids, 13. 99; Hote8, imp. pl. promise, 15. 2510; Hoten, pp. called, 15. 2522; 16. 256; Hotene, promised, 15. 2508. See Haten.

Hote, 1 pr. s. am called, 19. 773.
See Haten.

Houe, 2 pt. s. didst raise, 19. 1287. A.S. hófe, 2 pt. s. of hebban. See Heuen.

Houed, pr. s. remains, 12. 69. For exx. of M. E. houen (hoven) see Skeat (s. v. hover).

Hu, adv. how, 6 a. 18; 19. 468. A. S. hú. Cf. Hw, Hwu, Wu.

Hude, I pr. s. hide, 16. 265; Hud, imp. s. 16. 164; Hudden, pt. pl.

17 b. 162; Hudde, pp. 19. 1210; See Hidenn.

Hude, sb. hide, 6 a, b. 403. A. S. hýd; cp. O. H. G. hút (Otfrid), and Lat. cutis, Gr. κύτος: σκῦτος.

Huide, v. to hide, 10. 18. See Hidenn.

Huire, sb. hire, 9. 131, 314. A. S. hýr. See Hure.

Hule, sb. owl, 12. 253. A.S. úle. Hule, v. to cover, 10. 18. See Helen.

Hulle, sb. dat. hill, 17 a. 343; 17b.

351; pl. 19. 208. See Hil. Hund, sb. hound, 19. 601; Hunde, dat. 19. 839; Hundes, pl. 3b. 40;

. 10. 33; 19. 611, 891. A.S. hund; cp. Goth. hunds.

Hundredfeald, hundredfold, 17 b. 251; Hundredfealde, 17 b. 54; Hundredfolde, 17 a. 55, 243. Icel. hundred; cp. O. H. G. hunterit,

see Skeat (s. v. hundred). Hundret-side, a hundred times, 7.

Hunger, sb. hunger, famine, 15. 2150; Hungzr, dat. 2. 37, 47; Hungre, 1. 32; acc. 10. 12. A.S. hungor.

Hungren, v. to hunger, 9. 119; us hungren, pr. s. impers. it hungrers us, we are hungry, 18. 455; Hungrede, pt. s. was hungry, 18. 654. A.S. hyngran, to be hungry.

Hungri, adj. hungry, 15. 2136. A.S. hungrig. Hunne, pr. s. subj. grant, 15. 2249.

See Unne.

Hunte, sb. hunter, 12. 34. A.S. hunta.

Hunte, v. to hunt, 12. 2. A.S. huntian.

Huntinge, sb. dat.; an huntinge, i.e. on hunting, a-hunting, 19. 646.

Huppen, to hop; Hupte, pt. s. 16. 1636. A. S. hoppian.

Hur, pron. poss. our, 1.75; Hure, 15. 2495. See Ure.

Hur, adv. hur and hur, frequently, 1. 104; hure and hure, at intervals, 16, 11. A.S. kúru, at least, at any rate. Hurde, sb. keeper, guardian, 14.10. See Hirde. Hure, pron. poss. her, 19. 288, 290. See Hire. Hure, pron. dat. her, 19. 277.

A. S. hire. Hure, sb. hire, 9. 15, 318. A.S. hyr; cp. Du. huur. . Cf. Huire. Hurede, pt. s. hired, 19. 756. A. S. hýrian. Hurne, sb. corner, 16. 14. See Hirne. Hus, sb. house, 7. 6; 16. 623; 18. 740; Huse, dat. 13. 27; 19. 1006; Huses, pl. 3 b. 39. A.S. hús; cp. O. H. G. kús (Otfrid). Hus-berners, pl. house-burners, 13. 124. Husbonde, sb. the master or 'goodman' of a house, 7. 43; Husebonde, 7. 38, 216; Husband, 19. 739. 1051. Icel. húsbóndi for húsbúandi; búandi, dwelling, inhabiting, pres. pt. of bua, to abide. Husel, sb. the sacrifice of the Eucharist, 4a. 52; 9. 8. A.S. húsl; Goth. hunsl, a sacrifice (Mt. ix.13). Huse-lauerd, sb. lord of the house, 7. 9, 35. A. S. hús hláford, Lk. xxii. 11. See Hus and Hlaford. Huse-wif, sb. house-wife, 7. 22; 9. 129. Hus-lowe, sb. house-shelter, 10. 4. A.S. hús-hleów. Huslien, v. to administer the sacrament; Huseled, pp. houseled, having communicated, 4 c. 28. A.S. húslian. Cf. Hoslen. Huych, adj. each, 17 a. 88. 107. See Hwile. Hw, adv. how, 14. 15; 17 a. 138,

325. See Hu.

Hwa, pron. who, 1. 77; 3a. 7;

13. 40; any one, 3 a. 109. A.S. hwa. Cf. Hwo, Wa, Wo. Hwam, pron. rel. dat. whom, 7. 44; 8 a. 82; Hwan, what, 17 a. 96, 324; 17 b. 95, 330; to hwan, for what reason, 17 b. 105. A.S. hwam, dat.; hwane (hwone), acc. of hwa. Cf. Hwom, Wam, Wan, Wham, Whon, Quam. Hwanne, conj. when, 14. 173, 441; Hwan, 18. 358, 474. hwanne. Cf. Hwenne, Hwon, Quan, Quene, Quuan, Wan, Wanne, Wane, Whane. Whanne, Won. Wone. Wonne. Hwar, adv. where, 16. 1727. A.S. hwær. Cf. Hwer, Quuor, War, Wer. Hwar-se, adv. wheresoever, 9. A.S. hwdr swa. Ware-se, Warsæ. Hwa-se, pron. whoso, 7. 240; 9. 221. A.S. hwá swá. Cf. Hwose, Wo-so. Hwat, pron. what, 1. 57; 3b. 84; 10. 56; 17 a. 78, 114. A.S. hwæt. Cf. Hwet, Wheet, Whatt, Wat, Wet, Quat. Hwat, interj. what!, 16. 1730. A. S. hwæt! (Beowulf). Hwat . . . wat, conj. both . . . and, 18. 635. Cf. Wat. Hwate, sb. chance, luck, 4 d. 22. A.S. hwate, augury (Leo). Cf. Wate. Hwatliche, adv. quickly, 16. 1708. A. S. hwæilice. Cf. Wat. Hwenne, conj. when, 14. 175; 17 a. 220; Hwen, 8 a. 112. See Hwanne. Hweoles, sb. pl. wheels, 8 b. 41. A. S. hweól. Hwer, adv. where, 1. 201; 17a, 85. See Hwar. Hwere, conj. whether, 18. 549. See Hweffer. Hwer-fore, conj. wherefore, 8 a. 51. Cf. Ware vore, Were-fore.

Hwer-se, adv. wheresoever, 7. 19; 9. 193. A.S. swa hwder swa. Cf. Wheer-swa.

Hwer-se-eauer, adv. wheresoever, 7. 180.

Hwet, pron. what, 3. 50; 8b. 75. See Hwat.

Hwet, conj. wherefore, I. 20. A.S. hwat.

Hwete, sb. wheat, I. 191. A.S. hwete. Cf. Wete.

Hweber, pron. whether of the two,

17 a. 232; 17 b. 240. A.S. hwæðer. Cf. Hwere, Whar, Wheper. Hwi, adv. why, 3 a. 56; 4 c. 65.

A. S. hwi, inst. case of hwa, who.

Cf. Whi, Wi, Wy.

Hwich, adj. what, 17 a. 138. See Hwile.

Hwider, adv. whither, 17 a. 122. A. S. hwider. Cf. Wider.

Hwider-se, adv. whithersoever, 7.
127. A. S. hwider + swa.

Hwil, conj. while, 7. 211; 17 a.
129; 18.363. From A.S. hwil,
a time, space, cp. dne hwile, for a
while (Beowulf, 1763). Cf.
Hwile, Hwils, Hwule, Hwylen, Quile, While, Wile, Porquiles.

Hwile, pron. which, 3 b. 22;
Hwilch, adj. what, 17 b. 138.
A. S. kwile (= hwi-lie). Cf.
Hwich, Huych, Hwuch,
Quile, Wulche, Woche,
Whille, Whulche, Wic.

Hwile, sb. while, space of time, 7. 102; 17a. 234; ane hwile, a while, 18. 722; be hwile, while, 3 a. 67; 14. 431; 17 a. 24. See Hwil.

Hwilem, adv. whilom, formerly, 13. 19. A.S. hwilum, inst. pl. of hwil, meaning 'at times.' Cf. Hwylem, Wylem, Quilum.

Hwils, conj. whilst, 10. 67. M.E. hwils, formed from analogy of A. S. adverbs in -es, this termina-

tion being originally an instrumental genitive; see Sweet, Introd. 89, and Skeat (s. v. suhile). Cf. Wiles.

Hwit, adj. white, 10. 45; Hwite, 9. 152; 11. 51, 53. A. S. hwit. Cf. Whit, Wit.

Hwo, pron. who, 17 a. 135, 142, 366; 18. 368. See Hwa.

Hwom, pron. dat. whom, 17 a. 237. See Hwam.

Hwon, adv. when, 9. 62. See Hwanne.

Hwo-se, pron. whoso, 9. 158; 17 b. 114; Hwoso, 9. 166; 17 a. 350. See Hwa-se.

Hwu, adv. how, 1. 114; 9. 68; 17 b. 138, 396. See Hu.

Hwuch, pron. which, 7. 5, 45, 133; adj. what, 8 b. 58; 16. 1674. See Hwilo.

Hwule, sb. space of time, 9. 353; be hwule bet, the while that, 9. 148; 11. 12. See Hwil.

Hwure. See La hwure. Hwych-so, pron. whichsoever, 14. 82. A. S. hwile + swa.

Hwylem, adv. whilom, 13. 131. See Hwilem.

Hy, pron. they, 16. 53. See Hi. Hye, pron. she, 13. 97. See Heo. Hyne, pron. acc. him, 13. 9; 17 a.

379. See Hine.
Hyrtlingburch, sb. Irthlingborough, Northamptonshire, 2. 78.
Hyse, pron. poss. his, 18. 355.

I.

I-. See Ge-.
I, pron. they, 6 b. 243. See Hi.
I, prop. in, 5. 985; 6. 308; 8 a.
105; 8 b. 52. See In.
I&de, pt. s. went, 2. 153. See
Bode.
Iaf, pt. s. gave, 2. 109. See Gifen.
I-armed, pp. armed, 19. 811, 1231,
1255.

Isuen, pt. pl. gave, 2. 150; Iafen, 2. 10. See Gifen.

I-banned, pp. summoned, 16. 1668. A. S. gebannen, pp. of bannan; cp. Icel. banna, to forbid.

I-be, pp. been, 17 a. 3. See I-ben.

I-beaten, pp. beaten, 8 a. 91. I-bede, sb. prayer, 17 b. 301; Ibe-

den, pl. 17 b. 339. A. S. gebed. See Bede (1).

I-beden, pp. prayed, 3 a. 81. See Bidden (1).

I-ben, pp. been, 17 b. 3; Ibeon, 6. 307; Ibeo, 7. 190. Cf. I-be, I-bi.

I-beof (for hi beof), they are, 1.81.

I-bere, sb. noise, 16. 222. A.S. gebære, gesture, cry, in Chron. ann. 755: O.S. gibári, demeanour, bearing. Cf. Bere.

I-bete, v. to amend, 17 a. 234; Ibet, pp. 3 b. 67; 17 a. 100, 134; 17 b. 100, 134. A.S. gebétan. See Beten (2).

I-bi, pp. been, 1. 158. See I-ben. I-bidest, 2 pr. s. hast to do with,

14. 430. A.S. gebidan.

I-bie, (for I bie), I be, 17 b. 4. M.E. Bie; A.S. beó, subj. of beón.

I-bite, v. to bite, taste, eat, 1. 30. O. Northumb, gebitan, to bite, Mk. ix. 18.

**I-blescede**, pp. blessed, 7. 65, 98; Iblessed, 19. 1388. A.S. gebletsod. See Blesse.

I-blessied, pr. pl. rejoice, 3 a. 6. A. S. geblissian, to be glad, to make glad.

I-blowe, pp. blown, bloomed, 16. 618. A. S. geblowen, pp. of geblówan.

. I-bod, sb. command, 14. 445. A.S. gebod.

Ibol3e, pp. puffed up, 16. 145. A. S. gebolged, swoln, indignant, also gebolgen (in Mt. ii. 16), pp. of gebelgan, to swell, be angry.

I-bon, adj. prepared, adorned, 6 a. 510. Mätzner takes ibon to be connected with M. E. boun: Icel. buinn, pp. of bua, to prepare.

I-boren, pp. born, 11. 23; 14. 210, 448; 19. 510; Iborene, 17a. 105; Iborenne, 6 a. 517; Iborn, 19. 138, 876; Ibore, 6 b. 517; 11. 13; 16. 716. See Beren.

I-borese, pp. saved, 17 b. 167; Iboruwen, 9. 48; Iborhen, 7. 129. See Bergen.

I-bred, pp. bred, 16. 1724. A.S. brédan, to nourish, from bród, a brood, see Skeat (s. v. breed, p. 787).

I-brocht, pp. brought, 1. 170; 13. 110; Ibroht, 1. 199. A.S. gebroht, weak form of gebrungen. See Bringen.

I-broken, pp. used, 9. 149. A.S. gebrocen. See below.

I-brucen, v. to enjoy; Ibruce, I pr. s. subj. 1. 29. A.S. gebrúcan, to enjoy, eat. See Bruken.

I-brusted, pp. bristled, rough, 6 a. 512. From A. S. byrst, bristle; cp. Lat. expression, horrens auro.

I-bunde, pp. bound, 19. 1128. See Bunden.

I-burep, pr. s. (it) behoves, 14.75. A. S. gebyrian, to belong, to be fitting, to behove. Cf. Birrb.

I-burese, pt. s. subj. would preserve, 3 a. 41. See Bergen.

Ic, pron. I, 1. 29; 15. 2133; Icc, 5. 962; Ich, 17 b. 157, 161. A. S. ic. Cf. Ich, Ih, Ihc, Hic, Y, Nich.

I-cast, pp. cast, 3 b. 73. See Casten.

Ich. See Ic.

Ich, 17 a. 241. See Notes.

I-changet, pp. changed, 9. 193. See Chaungi.

Ichim, (for Ich him), I him, 8 a. 88. Ichulle, (for Ich wule), I will, 8 a. 41, 75; Ich chule, 8 b. 54.

Ichwer, adv. everywhere, 17 a. 87. A corrupt form of A.S. æghwær, everywhere.

I-cleopet, pp. called, 8 b. 64; Icleped, 3 a. 86; 13. 90; 17 a. 104; Iclepede, 3 b. 118; 13. 102; Icleped, 3 a. 3. See Oleopien.

· eo, 3 a. 3. See Oleopien. I-cnowen, v. to know, 17 b. 163,

386; Icnawe, pr. s. subj. 3 b. 26; Icnawen, pp. acquainted, 8 a. 84.
A. S. gecnáwan. Cf. I-knawe,

3e-cnowe.

I-come, pt. pl. came, 1. 20; pp. come, 1. 134; 6 b. 3; 19. 1147, 1340; Icome of, descended from, 19. 419; Icomen, 19. 20. See Icume.

3 a. 77; 17 a. 104. A. S. gecoren,

pp. of ceosan. See Cheose. I-croked, adj. crooked, 16. 1676.

Cf. Crokes.

I-cumen, pp. come, 6a. 3, 54; Icume, 19. 162. A.S. gecumen, pp. of gecuman, pt. gecom. Cf. I-come.

I-oundur, adj. comp. more akin, 16. 85. A. S. gecynde, natural.

Icwede, pp. spoken, 16. 1653. A.S. gecweden, in Chron, ann. 456, pp. of gecwedan, to speak. Cf. Cwe-ten.

I-cweme, adj. pleasing, 7. 208. A.S. gecweme, agreeable. Cf. Vn-yqueme.

I-oweme, v. to please, 16. 1784; Icwemet, pp. 7. 172. A. S. geewéman. Cf. I-queme.

I-cwiddet, pp. spoken, 7. 107. A.S. gecwidod, pp. of cwidian, cwydian, to speak.

Idel, adj. idle, 4 a. 15; 9. 42, 86; 17 a. 9; Idele, pl. 9. 86, 255; on idel, in vain, 16. 920. A. S. tdel, empty, useless, on tdel, in vain; cp. O. S. tdal, empty, and G. eitel, worthless. Cf. Ydel.

· Idolnosso, sb. idleness, 9. 211; 17 a. b. 7. A. S. idelnis.

I-demed, pp. judged, 9. 48; 17 a. 106; Idemd, 17 b. 106, 173. See Demen. I-dodded, pp. cropped, 9. 220. See Halliwell (s. v. dod).

I-doluen, pp. digged, 3b. 49. A. S. gedolfen. See Deluen.

I-don, pp. done, I. 198; 3b.65; 17b.
15; disposed (inmind), 6a. 18; wel idon, well disposed, 6a. 126, 360; Idon under, got the better of, deceived, 19. 1463; Idone, done, 19. 446; Ido, put, 13. 56. See Don (1).

I-dreaued, pp. troubled, 11. 58, 82. A.S. gedrėfed, pp. of gedrėfan, to trouble, afflict: O.S. gi-dróbian; cp. O. H. G. druaben (Otfrid), G. trüben.

Idrunke, pp. drunk, 13. 108. See Drinken.

Idude (for I dude), I did, 17 b. 2.
See Dude.

Heden, pt. pl. went, 2. 47. See Hode.

I-eveset, pp. trimmed, clipped, 9.
222. A. S. ge-efesod, pp. of efesian
(B. T.); see Skeat (s. v. eaves).

I-falle, pp. fallen, 17 a. 196. A. S. gefeallen. See Fallen.

I-fare, pp. conveyed, 16. 400. See Faren (3).

I-faren, pp. fared, gone. 6 a. 210; Ifare, 16. 1709; 19. 468. See Faren (1).

I-fere, sb. companion, 17 a. 102; 19. 102; 221, 1141; lferen, pl. 17 b. 102, 297. A.S. geféra. Cf. Y-fere, I-uere, 3e-feren.

I-feren, adv. together, 17 b. 233. A.S. on gefére, in company = in

comitatu, Lu. ii. 44. Cf. I-uere. I-finden, v.to find, 7. 68, 196; 17b. 243. A. S. gefindan.

I-flod (for In flod), in flood, 10. 11. See Flod.

Ifol (for In fol), 7. 20. See Fol. I-fonded, pp. experienced, 17 a.

153. See Fandie.

I-foo, pr. pl. take, 16. 1645. A.S. gefop, pr. pl. of gefon, to take.

Cf. I-vo.

I-founde, pp. found, 19. 779. A.S. gefunden. See Finden.

I fulde, pt. s. felled, knocked down, 19. 1526. A.S. gefelde, pt. of gefellan, to cause to fall, kill. See Fellen.

I-fullet, pp. filled, 7. 109. A.S. gefylled, pp. of gefyllan, to fill. See Fullen.

I-funde, pp. found, 17 a. 69, 177; 17 b. 179; 19. 967. A.S. gefunden. See Finden.

I-garoket, pp. prepared, 7. 199, A. S. gegearcod, pp. of gegearcian, to prepare. See Giarkien.

I-goded, pp. benefited, 9. 325.
A.S. gegódod, pp. of gódian. See
Goded.

I-gon, v. to go, 9. 20; pp. 19. 187. A. S. gegán, to go.

I-greaten, pt. pl. greeted, 6 a. 36. A.S. gegrétten, pt. pl. of gegrétan, to greet. See Greten.

I-grauen, pp. graven, engraved, 19. 1178; Igraue, 19. 566. A. S. gegrafen, pp. of grafan, to dig, to grave, engrave, carve. See Graue.

I-grede, sb. shouting, clamour, 16. 1643. From A.S. grædan, to cry out. See Grede.

I-greffet, pp. prepared, 7. 105. See Greppedd.

I-gret, pp. magnified, shown to be great. A.S. gegredtod, pp. of greatian, to become great.

I-gult, pp. sinned, 17 b. 11. A.S. gegylt, pp. of gyltan. See Gilten. I-gurd, pp. girded, 9. 159. A.S.

gegyrded, pp. of gyrdan. See Gyrte.

Ih, pron. I, 7. 197. See Io.I-hærde, pt. s. heard, 6 a. 527.See I-heren.

I-hæ3ed, pp. exalted, 6a. 306. A.S. geheád, pp. of heán, to heighten. See Heien.

I-halden, pp. held, 6 a. 204, 558. See Healde.

I-haten, pp. called, named, 3 a. 4; 3 b. 56; 6 a. 68; 7. 10; lhate, 6 a. 133. A. S. geháten. See Haten.

Ihe, pron. I, 19. 304, 664. See Ic.I-healden, v. to hold, 17 b. 56.A. S. gehealdan. Cf. I-holde.

I-hende, adv. near, 13. 61, 67. A.S. ge hende. Cf. Hende.

I-heorted, adj. hearted, 9. 35. See Heorte.

I-heren, v. to hear, 3 a. 74, 103; 3b. 29; Ihere, 16. 224; 19. 1282; Ihere8, pr. s. 7. 130; pl. 3b. 19; 9. 62; 16. 222; Iherde, pt. s. 8 a. 27; 16. 22, 1657; 19. 971; Ihere8, Iherep, imp. pl. 13. 119; Iherd, pp. 3 a. 83; 6 a. 99; 8 a. 85; 16. 1763. A. S. gehéran, pt. gehérde, pp. gehéred. Cf. Ihure, Ihærde, Ihorde.

I-heret, pp. praised, 8 a. 152. A. gehéred, pp. of hérian. See Herien.

I-hialde, pp. 13. 113. A.S. gehealden. See Healde.

I-hoked, adj. hooked, 16. 1675. From A. S. hoc, a hook.

I-hold, sb. fortress, hold, 16. 621. A. S. geheald, 2 holding.

I-holde, v. to keep, 17 a. 57; pp. held, 16. 1723. See I-healden.

I-hondsald, pp. betrothed, lit. made over after a giving of the hand, 8 a. 18. Icel. handsala, to stipulate, from handsal, a handshaking.

I-horde, pt. s. heard, 6 b. 527, 559. See I-heren.

.I-hote, pp. bidden, 19. 1053. See Haten.

I-hote, pp. called, named, 6 b. 68, 133; 19. 201. See Haten.

I-hud, pp. hid, 17 a. 76. See Hidenn.

I-hudeket, pp. hooded, 9. 264. From A.S. hod, a hood.

I-hure, v. to hear, 6b. 298; 14. 14. See I-heren.

١

I-hwulen, v. to be at leisure, 9. 208. See Hwil.

I-iuen, v. to give, 2. 128, 144. See Gifen.

I-kindled, pp. whelped (of the lioness), 12. 16. See Stratmann (s.v. cundlen).

I-knawe, v. to know, 17 a. 167. See I-cnowen.

I-knotted, pp. knitted, 9. 167. See Cnotted.

I-koruen, pp. cut (of hair), 9. 259.
A. S. gecorfen, pp. of ceorfan. See
Keoruen.

I-kruned, pp. crowned, 11. 52. See Cruned.

I-kud, pp. made known, 17 a. 165. See Cuden.

I-kumen, pp. come, 9. 146. A.S. gecumen, pp. of cuman. See Cumen.

I-laced, pp. laced, 9. 168. Cp. Norm. F. lace, a cord, noose; O. F. laqs; Lat. laqueus.

I-lad, pp. led, 17 a. 5; 17 b. 5; brought, 16. 398. A. S. geléded, pp. of lédan. See Leden.

I-laste, pt. pl. performed, 17 b. 246; Read Nilaste, did not perform. A. S. geléste, pt. of geléstan, to

perform, carry out. See Geleste. I-latet, adj. visaged, 8 b. 174. See

Late, Laten. Ilo, adj. each, 15. 2355. See Ællo.

Iloe, adj. dat. same, 2. 86. 193; Ilca, dat. pl. 3 a. 35. A. S. ilca, the same (always with the def. art.). Cf. Ilke, Ulke, Ilek.

Iloh, adj. each, 11. 81. See Ælo. Ilo, sb. isle, 19. 1340. Norm. F.

ille; O. F. isle; Lat. insula.

I-leaded, adj. fitted with lead, 9.

161. From A.S. lead; cp. Du. lood, and M. H. G. lot (Weigand). I-leaned, pp. lent, 9. 17. A.S. geléned, pp. of lénan. See Lienen.

I-led, pp. led, 9. 4. See I-lad. I-ledene, sb. gen. pl. of compatriots, 6 a. 73. A. S. geleodena, gen. pl. of geleod, compatriota, conterraneus.

I-lef, imp. s. believe, trust, 14. 196, A.S. geléfan, gelýfan. Sec I-leue.

I-leid, pp. laid, 17 b. 12. A. S. gelegd, pp. of leagan. See Log-gen.

I-leie, pp. lien, lain, 19. 1151. A.S. gelegen, pp. of liegan. See Liggen.

I-leitinde. See Leitinde.

Ilek, Ileke, 13. 81, 82 (MS.) for Ilke, adj. same. See Ilce.

I-lenet, pp. given, bestowed, 8 a. 82. See I-leaned.

I-leorned, pp. learned, 16. 216. A.S. geleorned, pp. of leornian. See Leornen.

I-lesed, pp. set loose, released, 17 a.
136. A. S. lésed (with prefix), pp.
of lésan, liésan, to release. See
Lesen.

Hespiles, sb. pl. hedgehogs, 9. 160. In Trevisa, 1. 339, ilspiles = 'hericii' (Higden); Lat. ericii, hedgehogs. The word properly means the 'quills of the hedgehog,' being from A. S. il, also igel (cp. Icel. igull) + pil, 2 dart; Lat. pilum.

I-leste, v. to perform, 17 a. 238;
to last, continue, 17 a. 313; 16.
341; llest, pr. s. 16. 851; llestep,
16. 347. See Ge-leste.

I-lete, sb. face, demeanour, 16. 403, 1715. Cp. Du. gelaat, face, countenance. See Late.

I-leten, pp. let flow, 9. 225. A. S. gelåten, pp. of létan, to allow. See Leten.

I-levered, adj. made of leather, 9. 161. A.S. lever, leather.

I-leued, pp. lived, 6 b. 44. A.S. gelifod, pp. of liftan. See Liulen.

I-leuen, v. to believe, 17 a. 251; 17 b. 49; Ileue, 17 a. 50, 174; Ileueo, 1 pr. pl. 17 a. 131; 17 b. 176. A. S. geléfan. Cf. I-lef. I-leuen, sb. pl. beliefs, 6 a. 105, 159. A. S. geleafa, belief.

I-leyd, pp. laid, 17 a. 12. 1 I-leid.

I-lioh, adj. like, 7. 148; 16. 316, 318; 19. 1078; Iliche, 11. 23; 19. 184, 313, 340; Ilik, 19. 502; Ilikest, superl. 7. 120. A. S. gelte.

I-liche, adv. alike, 7. 133; 16. 718. A.S. gelice. See 30-lice.

I-liohe, sb. like, equal, 19. 18; Ilike, pl. equals, 16. 157. A.S. gelica.

I-like, sb. likeness, 19. 289. For A. S. gelienes.

Ilke, adj. same, 3 a. 31, 34; 13. 65; 19. 476; Ilken, 6 a. 67; Ilke, 5. 1092. See Ilce.

Ilkenes, adj. of every, 12. 244. See Ælo.

Illo, adj. each, 5. 1561. See Ælo. Illo, adj. bad, 17 a. 73; 17 b. 204; pl. the bad, 15. 1916. Icel. illr.

Ille, adv. badly, 19. 675. Cf. Ylle.

Ille, sb. be ille, the evil one, the devil, 16. 421.

Iloken, v. to observe, 3 a. 96; Ilokie, pr. s. subj. 3 a. 109. A.S.gelócian.

I-lome, adv. often, 7. 20; 16. 1765, 1768; 17 b. 125. A. S. gelóme, usual, frequent, cp. gelóma, utensil, loom. Cf. Lome.

I-lomp, pt. s. happened, 6 a. 279.
A. S. gelamp, pt. of gelimpan.
See Limpen.

I-long, adv. along, 11.96. A.S. gelang.

I-loten, pp. befallen, 6 a. 504. A. S. gehloten, appointed by lot, pp. of gehlectan, from hlot. See Lot.

I-lose, pp. lied, 16. 847. A. S. gelogen, pp. of lebgan. See Ligen.

Iluued, pp. lived, 6 a. 44. See I-leued.

I-lyche, adv. alike, 14. 81; 17 a. 67. See I-liche.

I-maced, pp. made, I. 191; Imaked, 13. 89. A. S. gemacod, pp. of macian. See Macien.

I-mantlet, adj. mantled, 9. 263. From O. F. mantel, 2 cloak; Late Lat. mantellum; Lat. mantélum (in Plautus).

Ime = I + me, 17 b. 6.

I-meind, pp. mingled, 16. 18, 428. See Imengd.

I-melen, v. to utter, speak, II. 48. A. S. gemælan.

I-membred, pp. parti-coloured, 9. 188. O. F. membré, membered (in Blasou), see Cotgrave. 'Membered' is a technical term in heraldry, used in blazoning a bird with different tinctures. Cp. Ducange (s. v. membrare).

I-mene, adj. common, general (heads), 9. 31. A.S. gemáne, common.

I-mengd, pp. mixed, 17b. 144. A. S. gemenged, pp. of mengan. See Mengen.

I-ment, pp. intended, 19. 801.
A.S. gemynt, pp. of gemyntan,
myntan, to determine, resolve.
See Minten.

I-meten, v. to find, 17 b. 241; Imete, 17 a. 233; 19.950; Imetten, pt. pl. 6 a. 35. A.S. gemeian, pt. pl. gemétton. Cf. Ymete.

I-middes, prep. in the midst of, 10. 6. Cp. M. E. on midden; A. S. on midden, in the middle. The suffix -s, properly the sign of a gen. case, is commonly used to form adverbs. See Skeat (s.v. amidst). Cf. Amidden.

I-mint, pp. purposed, 4 c. 30. See I-ment.

I-mong, prep. among, 6 a. 282. A. S. gemang.

I-munt, pp. intended, 9. 116. See I-ment.

1753.

16, 225.. In-hinen, sb. pl. domestics, 8 b. 171. See Notes. Innan, prep. in, 3 a. 27. A.S. innan. Cf. Innen. Inn-come, pt. s. subj. should come in, I. 14. Inne, prep. into, 1. 194; in, 3 a. Inne, adv. in, 2. 28; 17b. 249. Inne, sb. dat. abode 6 a, b. 505; Innen, 6 a. 223. See In. Inne-midde-warde, in the midst of, 3 a. 46. A.S. middeweard, middle. Innen, prep. within, 2. 194. See Innan. Innoh, enough, 1. 177. See Inoh. Innot, sb. womb, 1. 69. A.S. innoþ. Innresst, adj. superl. inmost, 5. . 1017. A.S. innera, inner, innemest, inmost. Innwarrd, adj. sincere, 5. 1562. A.S. inneweard. Innwarrdlis, adv. sincerely, 5. 1346. A. S. inweardlice. In-obedience, sb. disobedience, 9. 6. Lat. inobedientia. Inoh, enough, 5. 1442; 8 b. 73; 10. 64; 17 b. 391. A.S. genóh; Goth. ganohs; cp. G. genug. Cf. Innoh, Ynouh, Onoh. I-nouh, enough, 17 a. 377; 9. 166. I-nowe, abundant, 14. 199; Inow,

enough, 18. 706.

innera.

Ino3e, enough, 16. 16; 19. 182,

Inre, adj. comp. inner, 9. 192. A. S.

865, 1017, 1244; Ino3h, 17 b.

In, sb. abode, 8 b. 18. A.S. inn,

In, prep. into, 3 b. 81; on, 6 b. 404. A. S. in. Cf. I, Hin.

Ine, prep. in, 3 b. 36; 9. 102; 16.

Ine (I + ne), I not, 13. 116; 17 b.

dwelling, house. See Inne.

Insigt, sb. insight, 16. 105. Northumb. insiht = argumentum, see Skeat (s, v. insight). Intil, prep. into, 18. 438, 725. See Til. Into, prep. unto, 3 b. 9; 18. 535. In-wid, prep. within, 7. 8; 9. 263. I-offred, pp. offered, 13. 72. See Offrien Ioie, sb. joy, 18. 662; 19. 1377, 1385. O. F. joie, goie; Lat. gaudia, pl. of gaudium, joy. Cf. Joye. I-ordret, pp. ranked, 7. 100. From O.F. ordre, ordene; Lat. ordinem, acc. of ordo, order. I-orne, pp. run, 19. 1158. A.S. ge-urnen, pp. of ge-iernan, to run. See Eornen. Joye, sb. joy, 19. 414. See Ioie. I-pined, pp. tormented, 17 b. 189; Ipyned, 17 a. 187. See Pinen. I-pluht, pp. plighted, 9. 19. See Pliste. I-queme, v. to please, 17 b. 95; Iquemeb, pr. s. 19. 485; Iquemde, pt. pl. 17 b. 273; Iquemd, pp. 17 b. 174. See I-cweme. I-rattes (for In rattes), in rags, Io. 6. See Rattes. I-readi, adv. readily, 8 a. 38. A.S. geræde, ready. Irelande, sb. Ireland, 19. 762. A. S. irland, iraland, land of the Trish. Iren, sb. iron, 9. 159. A.S. iren, isen: O. H. G. isarn. I-reste, sb. rest, 3 a. 88, 108. A.S. gerest. Irisse, adj. Irish, 19. 1016, 1390; Irish, 16. 322. A. S. trisc. Cf. Yrisse. Irnene, adj. pl. of iron, 10. 102. A. S. trenena, gen. pl. of tren, adj. I-runge, pp. rung, 19. 1028. See Ringen.

Is, pr. s. is, 1. 35. A. S. (West Saxon and O. Northumb.) is: Goth.

ist; cp. Lat. est, Gr. έστί, Skt. asti. See Skeat (s.v. are). Cf. Es, His.

Is, pron. his, 15. 2356. See His. Is, pron. them, 12. 12; 15. 2130, 2404. See Hes.

I-sæh, pt. s. saw, 6 a. 231. See I-seon.

I-said, pp. said, 17 b. 141. A.S. gesægd, pp. of seegan. See Seggen.

I-sal (for I sal), I must, 17 b. 141. See Sal.

I-sceawed, pp. showed, 3b. 52. A.S. gesceawed, pp. of sceawian. See Sceawen.

I-schaven, pp. shaven, 9. 221. A. S. gescafen, pp. of sceafan. Cf. Shauen.

I-schawed, pp. showed, 7. 107. See I-sceawed.

I-sched, pp. shed, II. 88. See Scheden.

I-schrud, pp. clothed, 11.51. A.S. gescrýd, pp. of gescrýdan. See Schruden.

I-soilde, pr. s. subj. shield, 3b. 131. A. S. gescyldan, to shield. See Schilden.

I-scote, pp. shot, 14. 421. A.S. gesçoten, pp. of sceptan. See Scoten.

I-scrud, pp. clothed, 6 b. 199. See Scruden.

I-seogo, pr. s. confesses, I. 172. A. S. gesecgo, pr. s. of gesecgan, to declare.

I-segd, pp. said, I. 31; Iseid, 3b.
14; 7. 190; 9. 28; Iseide, mentioned, 7. 169; Ised, 16. 395.
A.S. gesægd, pp. of secgan. See Seggen.

Iseh, pt. s. saw, 3.a. 54; 7. 65, 103; 8 a. 122; Isehen, pp. seen, 7. 64. See I-seon.

I-seih, pt. s. saw, 17 b. 265; Iseien, pt. pl. 17 b. 99, 102; Iseie, pt. s. subj. 9. 257; 17 b. 118; Iseien, pp. 9. 185. See I-seon.

Isoldto, sb. happiness, 17b. 15. A. S. gesdlp. See Solto.

I-send, pp. sent, 3 b. 42; Isende, 3 b. 78; Isent, 1. 80; 19. 990. A.S. gesended, pp. of sendan. See Senden.

I-sene, v. to see, 16. 275, 624, 846; 19. 92; pp. 16. 116; 17 b. 344; 19. 684. See I-seon.

I-seon, v. to see, 8 a. 148; 17 a. 280, 373, 376; Iseonne, ger. 11. 30; Iseo, 1 pr. s. 3 a. 66; 16. 327; Iseop, pr. s. 16. 424; Iseoö, pl. 7.73. A.S. geseón, pt. geseah, pl. gesawgon (gesawon), pp. gesegen (gesawen) Cf. I-sæh, I-seh, I-seih, I-sene, I-seyh, I-seyh, I-seyö, I-sien.

I-serued, pt. served, 13. 107; 19. 1338. See Seruin.

Isot, pp. set, 3 a. 93; Isett, 1. 10, 22; Isette, 7. 100; 9. 314. See Setten.

I-seyh, pt. s. saw, 17 a. 257; Iseyen, pt. pl. 17 a. 98; Iseye, pt. s. subj. 17 a. 218. See I-seon.

I-8630, pr. s. sees, I. 174; Ise3, pt. s. 16. 29. I-se3e, pl. 19. 760. See I-seon.

I-shote, pp. shot, poured, 16. 23. See I-zcote.

I-sien, v. to see, 16. 385; 17b. 18, 160, 286; Isi, 1. 63, 159; Isist, 2 pr. s. 9. 182; Isihō, pr. s. 9. 151; Isihō, 16. 407. See I-seon.

I-sihőe, εb. dat. sight, 6 a. 206. A. S. gesihő.

I-sleiene, pp. pl. slain, 9. 38. A.S. geslagen (geslægen), pp. of slean, Sce Blean,

Isliked, pp. made sleek, smooth, 16. 841. See Stratmann (s.v. slikien): 'he can so wel his wordes slike' (Gower).

I-slit, pp. slit, 6 a. 437. A. S. ge-sliten, pp. of slitan.

I-some, adj. in harmony, 16, 1735; peaceable, 16, 180. A. S. gesom. I-somned, pp. assembled, 6 a, b. 72. A. S. gesomnod, pp. of gesomnian.

I-soffet, pp. verified, 7. 106. A. S. gesobod, pp. of gesobian, to prove the truth of.

I-soste, pt. pl. sought, 19. 39. A.S. gesókton, pt. pl. of gesécan. See Secon.

I-speken, pp. spoken, 3b. 83; 7. 195; 17b. 9; Ispeke, 17a. 9. A. S. gesprecen, pp. of sprecan. See Specen.

I-spend, pp. spent, 17 a, b. 12. From A. S. spendan. See Spene. I-sprunge, pp. sprung, 19. 548.

I-sprunge, pp. sprung, 19. 548. A. S. gesprungen, pp. of springan. See Springen.

I-spused, pp. espoused, 19. 1050. From O. F. espouser.

Isrælisse, adj. Israelitish, 4 b. 105.
I-stihd, pp. stitched, 9. 260. A. S. gesticod, pp. of stician, to prick, pierce.

I-stirret, pp. starred, 7. 92. Cp.
'pe stirrede bur,' S. Marh., 22.
See Stratmann (s.v. steorre). From
A.S. steorra, a star.

I-stonde, pp. stood, 3 b. 8. A.S. gestanden, pp. of standan. See Standen.

I-storue, pp. dead, 19. 1181. A.S. gestorfen, pp. of steorfan, to dic. See Storfen.

I-strengbed, pp. strengthened, 13. 118. See Strengten.

I-streoned, pp. procreated, 9. 25; Istriened, descended, I. 111. A. S. gestreoned, pp. of gestreonan. See Streonen.

I-sturbed, pp. disturbed, 9. 313. From Lat. turba.

I-sundred, pp. scattered, 9. 294. A.S. gesundrod, pp. of gesundrian, to separate. See Sundren.

I-suneged, pp. sinned, 3 b. 61.

A. S. gesyngod, pp. of gesyngian.
See Sinegen.

I-swechte, pp. tormented, 8 b. 50.

A.S. geswenct, pp. of geswencan, to afflict, trouble, causal of swincan, to toil, labour. See Swenchen.

I-swine sb. toil; Iswinch, 17 a.
196. A. S. geswinc. Cf. I-swynk.
I-swink (for In swink), in toil, 10.
69. See Swine.

I-swolse, pp. swallowed, 16. 146. A. S. geswolgen, pp. of swelgan. See Swolgen.

I-swoje, pp. swooned, 19. 428, 866.
A. S. geswogen, pp. of swogan, to sough, to sigh. Cf. Swojning, Y-swoje.

I-swynk, sb. toil, 17 a. 37. See I-swine.

It, pron. used pleonastically, 15... 1920, 2109; 18. 591, 664. See Hit.

I-take, pp. taken, 19. 1452. See Taken.

I-tauwed, pp. dressed, 9. 154.
A. S. getawod, pp. of getawian, parare, reducere ad; cp. Goth. taujan, to do, make.

I-tide, v. to betide, 16. 1733. A. S. getidan. Cf. Itit, Ityt.

I-timien. v. to happen, 3 b. 109, 112. A.S. getimian.

I-tit, pr. s. happens, 17 b. 125. See I-tide.

I-tohen, pp. drawn, 8 b. 43; Itohe, trained; ful itohe, badly trained, undisciplined. See I-tojen.

I-told, pp. told, 13. 75. A.S. geteald, pp. of tellan. See Tellen. I-to3en, pp. brought up, 16. 1725. A.S. getogen, pp. of teón. See Teon.

I-turnd, pp. turned, 3 b. 100; Iturnde, 9. 270. See Turnen.

I-tyt, pr. s. happens, 17 a. 125. See I-tide.

I-panke, sb. dat. intention, 17 b. 69. Ipe = In the, 5. 1709.

I penche, pr. s. subj. think, 16.
723. A. S. gehencan.

I-per (for In per), in the, I. 143. See In and Deere.

I-pohten (for Hi pohten), they thought, 6 b. 423. See Hi and pohte.

I-polien, v. to endure, 3 a. 45; Ipolie, 3 b. 11. A.S. gelolian. See polien.

I-poncked, adj. minded, 9. 36.

From A. S. gehanc, a thought.

I-prunge, pp. pressed near, 16. 38.

A.S. gehrungen, pp. of pringan. See pringen.

I-uædde, pp. fed, 6 a. 200. A.S. geféded, pp. of fédan. See Feden.

I-useld (for Iuself), pr. pl. lay low, strike down, 6 a. 218. A. S. gefellan.

I-uaid, pp. hated, 6 a. 349. From A. S. gefeogan, to hate. For forms of the pp. of M. E. ifeogan, odisse: iuaid, iuaied, ifaied, see Stratmann.

Jubiter, sb. Jupiter, 6 b. 121. Cp. Wright's Vocab. 801, 'jubiter, a day sterre.'

Iudas, sb. Judah, 15. 1954. Lat. Iudas (Vulg.); Gr. Iovõas; Heb. Yehúdáh.

Judeus, sb. pl. Jews, 2. 85. Lat. Judæus, 2 Jew. Cf. Geus.

Judewisshe, adj. Jewish, 5, 1120, 1168. See below.

Judisakenn, adj. Jewish, 5. 964, 1107. A.S. Júdeisc.

I-ved, pp. fed, 6 b. 200. See I-uædde.

I-ueled, pp. united, 9. 296. A.S. geféged, pp. of gefégan.

I-veiped, pp. treated with enmity, 6 b. 349. From A.S. fahr, enmity.

Iuel, adj. evil, 4 d. 15. A. S. yfel: O. S. ubil. See Ufel.

Iuel, sb. evil, 17b. 19. A.S. yfel. See Ufel.

I-uel, pt. s. befell, 13. 93. A. S. gefeoll, pt. of gefeallan.

I-uele, pr. pl. feel, 9. 232. A.S. gefélan.

I-uere, adv. together, 16. 1716. See I-feren.

I-uere, sb. pl. companions, 6 b. 466, 552; Iueren, 6 a. 465, 552. See I-fere.

I-uestned, pp. fastened, 9. 136. See Festnen.

Iuglurs, sb. pl. jesters, 9. 54; Norm. F. juglëor; Lat. joculatorem.

Iuhan, sb. John, 8b. 155. Lat. Iohannes.

Ivi, sb. ivy, 16. 27, 617. A.S. . ifig.

I-uindes, pr. pl. find, 9. 355. A.S. gefindan.

Iunge, adj. young, 2. 169. See Gung.

Iunglenges, sb. pl. disciples, 1. 124.
A. S. geongling, a youngling.
I-unne, pp. granted, 8 b. 16.
A. S.

geunnen, pp. granted, 8 b. 10. A. S. geunnen, pp. of geunnan, to grant.
See Unnen.

I-vo, v. to catch, 16. 612. A. S. gefón. Cf. Ifo6.

I-vo, sb. foe, 16. 1716. A. S. gefá. Iurdon, sb. the river Jordan, 15.

2486.
I-ureden, v. to feel, experience, II.
38. A.S. gefrédan; fród, wise.

Iustise, sb. justice, 2. 12, 184. Norm. F. justice; Lat. justitia.

I-uulled, pp. filled, 6 a. 515. See Fulle.

I-vynde, v. to find, 17 a. 59. A.S. gefindan. See I-uindes.

I-war, adj. aware, 16. 147; wary, 17 a. 328; 17 b. 334. A.S. gewær.

I-weddet, pp. wedded, 8 a. 76. O. Northumb. geweddod, pp. of ge-weddian, to betroth, Luke i. 27. Cf. Ywedde.

I-went, pp. turned, 13. 105; gone, 19. 440; Iwente, 19. 923. A.S. gewended, pp. of gewendan, to turn, go.

I-whille, pron. every, 5. 1002. A.S. gehwilc.

I-wil, sb. will, 6 a. 391; 17 b. 14. 346, 352. A. S. gewill.

3-40, 352. A. S. gewit.

I-wimplet, pp. veiled, covered with a wimple, 9. 181. From A.S. winpel. See Skeat (s.v. wimple).

I-wipst, pp. wiped, 7.119. From A. S. wipian.
I-wis, adv. indeed, 4 b. 78; 16.35;

19. 196; Iwiss, 1. 43; A. S. gewis, certain; see Skeat (s. v. ywis). Cf. Y-wis.

I-wisse, sb. certainty; mid iwisse, with certainty, 17 a. 232. Cp. O. H. G. gi-luissi (Otfrid). Cf. Wisse.

I-wist, pp. guarded, 7. 27. A.S. gewist, pp. of gewitan, to observe. See Wite (2).

I-wiste, pt. s. knew, 17 b. 17.

I-witen, v. to know, 6 a. 51; to protect, 6 a. 467. A. S. gewitan, pt. gewiste, pp. gewist. Cf. I-wyten.

I-woned, pp. wont, accustomed, 6 b. 241. See I-wuned.
I-worbe, v. to happen, 6 b. 180; pp.

become, 16.660. See I-wurden. I-wraht, pp. wrought, 3 a. 90; 8 a.

34. A. S. geworht, pp. of gewyrcan. See Wirchen.

I-writen, pp. written, 7. 176; Iwryten, 17 a. 118, 220; Iwrite, 17 b. 118; Iwritene, pp. 9. 31. A. S. geuriten, pp. of geuritan. See Writen.

I-wrouhte, pp. wrought, made, 9. 153. See I-wraht. I-wundet, pp. wounded, 8a. 15.

A. S. gewundod, pp. of gewundian.

I-wune, sb. custom, wont, 6. 233.

A. S. gewuna.

I-wuned pp.wont, accustomed, 17 a. 58; dwelt, 17 a. 130. A.S. gewined, pp. of gewinian, to dwell, abide, to be accustomed. Cf. I-woned.

I-wurden, v. to be, 7. 152. See I-wurden.

I-wursed, pp. made worse, 9. 325. A.S. gewiersod, pp. of wiersian. See Wursien.

I-wurden, v. to be, become, 8 a. 92; 9. 105; Iwurde, 6 a. 180; 14. 435. A.S. gewurdan. Cf. I-wurden, I-worpe.

I-wyten, v. to know, 17 a. 374. See I-witen.

I-jarked, pp. prepared, 6 ab. 475. A.S. gegearcod, pp. of gegearcian. See Giarkien.

I-seten, pp. eaten, 6 a. 503. A.S. geeten, pp. of etan. See Eten.

I-3ette, pt. s. granted, 6 a. 411. From Icel. jála, to say yes. See 3ette.

I-sirnd, pp. yearned, 8 a. 28. A.S. gegyrned, pp. of gyrnan. See 3eornen.

I-siue, pp. given, 16. 551. A.S. gegifen. See Gifen.
I-30lde. pp. requited, 19. 460, 643.

See Gold.

## K.

Kables, sb. pl. cables, 18. 710, O.F. cable; Late Lat. capulum. a halter.

Kerf, pt. s. cut, 6 a. 433. See Karf.

Kalde, adj. cold, 10. 114. A.S. ceald. Cf. Chald, Chold, Kold.

Kam, pt. s. came, 18. 451. See Cam.

Kan, pr. s. can, 16. 720. See Cunnen.

Kandel, sb. 18. 585. Lat. candela.

Kanunes, sb. pl. canons, 16. 729. O. F. canunie, canons, in Roland, 3637; Church Lat. canonicus, a canon (of a church), lit. one on the church roll or list (Lat. canon). Cf. Chanounes.

Karf, pt. s. cut, 18. 471. A.S. cearf, pt. of ceorfan. See Keoruen.

Karien, v. to care, be anxious about, 11. 43; Kare, 17 a. 326; 19. 1260. A. S. cearian (carian), from earu, care.

Kat, sb. cat, 9. 128.

Kaysere, sb. emperor, 18. 353.

A. S. cásere; Goth. kaisar, Cæsar; Lat. Caesar. Cf. Keiser.

Kedde, pt. s. shewed, 17 b. 193. A. S. cýðde, pt. of cýðan. See Cuden.

Keis, sb. pl. stewards, key-keepers, lit. keys, 7. 38. A. S. cæg, a key.

Keiser, sb. emperor, 8 a. 9; 8 b. 11; 10. 61; Keiseres, pl. 7. 111. See Kaysere.

Kemben, v. to comb, g. 222. A.S. cemban.

Kempes, sb. pl. warriors, 6 b. 10. A. S. cempa, fighter, warrior, champion.

Kene, adj. bold, 9. 82; 16. 1705; 19. 164. A. S. céne; cp. O. H. G. kuani (Otfrid), G. kühn.

Kenne, sb. dat. kin, kind, 17 b. 340; 19. 144, 176, 997; Kennes, gen. s. 17 b. 363. See Cun.

Keoruen, v. to cut; Keoruinde, pr. part. 9. 77. A.S. ceorfan. See Kerue, Karf, Kærf, Ikoruen.

Kepen, v. to keep; Kepe, 19. 115; Kepest, 2 pr. s. 19. 1329; Kepebb, pr. s. 5. 1277; Kep, imp. s. 19. 750, 1299. A. S. cépan (cýpan), to sell, to keep, from csap, price. See Cheap.

Keppen, sb. pl. caps, 9. 169. A. S. cappe, a cape, cover.

Kerue, v. to cut, 19. 233. See Keoruen.

Kesse, v. to kiss, 19. 583; imp. s. 19. 742. A. S. cyssan, from coss, a kiss: O.S. kussian, from kus. See Cussen.

Keuel, sb. gag, 18. 547, 637. Icel. kefli, a piece of wood, whence kefla, to gag.

Kidde, pt. s. shewed, 4b. 61; pp. renowned, 10. 61; Kid, shown, 15. 2357. A. S. cyöde, pt. s.; cyöde, pt. s.; cyöde, pp. of cyöan. See Oxfon.

Kides, sb. gen. s. kid's, 15, 1967. Cp. Dan. kid. Kime, sb. coming, 6 a. 526. A.S. cyme. See Cume.

Kin, sb. race, family, 18. 393; fele kinnes, of many a kind, 4b. 27; manie kinnes, of many a kind, 4b. 26: Kinne, gen. pl. 4b. 25; 5. 1051, 1145, 1159. See Cun.

Kinde, sb. natural characteristic, 12. 15; family, 15. 2392, 2436. See Cunde.

Kinde, adj. native, 15. 2075; kindred, proper to kinship, kind, 15. 2254, 2276, 2286. A.S. cynde, natural.

Kindelike, adv. kindly, like 2 kinsman, 15. 2500. See Cundeliche.

Kine, adj. royal (in compounds). See Kyne.

Kine-borne, adj. of royal birth, 6a. 336. A. S. cyneboren.

Kine-dom, sb. royal power; Kine-dome, dat. 3 a. 75. A.S. cyne-dom.

Kine-lond, sb. kingdom, 6 a. 111,. 384.

Kine-scrud, sb. royal robes, 11. 34. See Scrud.

Kine-stol, sb. royal throne, 11. 25. A.S. cyne-stól.

Kine-wurde, adj. royal, 8 a. 60.

King, sb. king, 6 a, b. 235; Kinges, gen. s. 6 a, b. 584; Kinge, dat. 6 a. 265; Kingen, dat. pl. 1. 36. A.S. cyning, lit. belonging to the kin or tribe: O.S. kuning. Cf. Kyng.

King-riche, sb. kingdom, 13. 16; Kingeriche, dat. 19. 17. For A. S. cynerice.

Kirke, sb. dat. church, 12. 93; Kirke, 5. 1099. See Cyrce.

Kiste, pt. s. kissed, 15. 2355. See Cussen.

Kiben, v. to show, 12. 53; Kijeph, pr. s. 5. 1131. See Cuben. Knaue, sb. boy, 18. 409; 19. 950.

A. S. cnapa, cnafa.

Kne, sb. knee, 19. 786; Kneon, pl.

II. 3; Knes, 18. 451; 19. 805. See Cneow.

Knelede, pt. s. kneeled, 18. 482. M.E. knelen (in Ormulum, 6138). Cp. Dan. knæle, to kneel.

Knewelyng, sb. kneeling, 19. 787. See Cnelinng.

Knewen, pt. pl. knew, 15. 1935. 2162. A. S. cnewon, pt. pl. of cndwan. See Cnawen.

Kniet, sb. knight, 18. 343, 345;
Knietes, pl. 18. 366, 371. See
Cniht.

Knif, sb. knife, 9. 76; 18. 479, 498; Kniue, dat. 19. 108. A. S. enif (Wright's Vocab.).

Knif-worpare, sb. knife-thrower, 9. 75. See Worpen, Knişt, sb. knight, 19. 482; Kniştes,

gen. s. 19. 1548; Knistes, pl. 19. 49, 1547. See Cniht.

Knisten, v. to knight, 19. 490; Kniste, 19. 435, 491; Knisti, 19. 480.

Knist-hod, sb. knighthood, 19. 440, 545. A. S. cnihthád, youth, boyhood.

Knyht, sb. knight, 14. 78; Knyhtes, pl. 14. 6; 19. 520. See Cniht.

Kold, adj. cold, 18. 416. See Kalde. Kon, pr. s. can, 16. 708. A.S. cann. See Cunnen.

Konyng, sb. cony, rabbit, 17 a. 357, O.F. connin, connil; Lat. cuniculus. See Cunin.

Kope, sb. cope, 18. 429. A. S. cóp (Wright's Vocab.).

Kouthen, pt. pl. could, 18. 369. See Cute.

Krike, sb. creek, 18. 708. Icel. kriki, a nook; Swed. dial. krik, creek,

cove; see Skeat (s. v. creek). Krune, sb. crown, 11. 52, 55, Icel. krúna; Lat. corona. See Groune.

Ku, sb. cow, 9. 135; Kues, gen. s. 9. 131. A.S. cú.

Kuchene, sb. dat. kitchen, 9. 111. A.S. cycen (cicen); Lat. coquina. Kude, pt. pl. could, 15. 2366. See Cude.

Kume, sb. coming, 16, 436, 526, See Cume.

Kumen, v. to come, 9. 208; 15. 1952; pr. pl. subj. 11. 66; Kume. pr. s. subj. 9. 242. See Cumen. Kunne, sb. dat. kin, kind, 6 a. 337;

Kunne, sb. dat. kin, kind, 6 a. 337; 16. 1674; 17 a. 202; 19. 875 x Kunnes, gen. s. 11. 92; 17 a. 355; Kunne, gen. pl. 11. 9. See Cun.

Kunnen, v. to know; Kunne, pr. pl. 16. 911; Kunnen, pr. pl. subj. 9. 300; pr. pl. can, 9, 54; 17 a. 299. See Cunnen.

Kunrede, sb. dat. kindred, 16. 1677. See Cunreadnes.

Kunes-men, sb. pl. kinsmen, 17 a. 257. See Cunes-mon.

Kuppe, sb. cup, 15. 2047. See Cuppe.

Kurt, sb. court, 9. 40. See Curt. Kurtel, sb. kirtle, 9. 107. A.S. cyrtel, palla (Wright's Vocab.).

Kussen, v. to kiss, 9. 281. See Cussen.

Kut, sb. acquaintance, 9. 266. A.S. cuta, Ps. liv. 14.

Kude, pt. s. knew, could, 13. 17; 16. 663, 714. See Cude.

Kuuertur, sb. covering, 9. 107. See Couerture.

Kwene, sb. queen, 11. 57. See Cwen.

Kyn, sb. kin, race, 18. 414; 19. 633. See Cun.

Kyne, adj. royal, 18. 604. A. S. cyne. Cf. Kine.

Kyng, sb. king; Kynge, dat. 19.
212. See King.

## L.

La, interj. lol 1.68. A.S. lá. Lao, sb. gift, offering, 5, 964, 1002; 17 b. 203; pl. 5. 1144; Lakes, 5. 979; Lake, dat. s. 5. 1383;

A. S. lác, play, fight, booty, gift, sacrifice: Goth. laiks, sport, dance, from laikan, to leap for joy. See Skeat (s. v. lark, 2). Cf. Loc, Lacchen, v. to seize. A.S. (ge)læccan, pt. (ge)lækte, pp. (ge)læht. Cf. Laucte, Laste, Lagt. Lace, v. to fasten, 19. 719; Lacede, pt. s. 19. 850. lacier, from las. See Laz. Lache, sb. physician, 17 b. 306. A.S. láce: O.H.G. láhhi (Tatian); cp. O. Ir. liaig (Windisch). Cf. Leche. Laden, v. to lead, 17 b. 399; Lade, 17 b. 123, 276; Ladeo, pr. pl. 17 b. 213, 250; Ladde, pt. s. 19. 20, 1445, 1538; pt. pl. 6 b. 518; Ladden, 17b. 93; Lædden, 6a. 518. A.S. lådan, to lead, carry, lift, pt. lædde, pp. læded. Cf. Leden, Leaden, Læd, Lat, I-lad, I-led. Ladlic, adj. hateful, 6 a. 587. A.S. láblic. Cf. Loplich, Lodlich. Læd, pt. s. led, 2. 117. See Laden. Læfdi, sb. lady, 6 a. 147. A.S. hlæfdige. Cf. Leafdi, Lefdi, Leuedis, Lauedi, Læuedi. Leefe, sb. dat. belief, 5. 1407. See Læide, pt. s. laid, 2. 162; Læiden, pl. 2. 41. A. S. legde, pt. of lecgan, to lay. See Leggen. Len, sb. grant, 5. 1518. A.S. lan, a loan; cp. O. H. G. léhan. Cf.

Læredd, adj. the learned, the clergy, 5. 967. A. S. (ge)læred, pp. of

Leet, pt. s. let, 2. 152; caused, 2.

Leete, v. to leave, 17 b. 345. A. S.

Leeue, so. farewell; Nom læve,

létan. See Leten (A).

Leten (A).

68. A.S. lét, leot, pt. of lætan,

látan, to let go, to permit. See

geldran, to teach. Cf. Lered-

took leave, 6a. 183, 413. See Læuedi, sb. lady, 6 a. 129. Læfdi. Leewedd, adj. the unlearned, the laity, 5. 967. A.S. (ge)læwed, enfeebled, pp. of ldwan, to weaken, also, to betray; cp. lewede man, laicus (Wright's Vocab.). See Skeat (s. v. lewd). Laf, sb. loaf, 5. 1470. A.S. hláf: Goth. hlaifs, hlaibs; cp. O. H. G. leib (Otfrid, Tatian). Cf. Lof. **Lafe**, sb. dat. belief, 5. 1537. A.S. (ge)leáfa. Cf. Læfe. Laferrd, sb. Lord, 5. 968. See Hlaford. Laford, sb. Lord, 1. 13. Hlaford. Lage, sb. law, 1. 82; 12. 203; custom, 12. 23; Lagan, pl. 1. 81; Lages, 15. 2446. A.S. lagu; O.S. lag (pl. lagu), a statute, decree; Icel.  $l\ddot{o}g$  (= lagu, pl.), a law. Cf. Laze, Lawe, Lahe, Laghe. Lagelice, adv. lawfully, 1. 165. A. S. lah-lice. Cf. Lawelyche. Laghe, sb. law, 13. 17. Sec Lage. Lagt, pp. seized, 15. 2081. A.S. (ge)laht. See Lacchen. Lah, adj. low, 7. 108; Icel. lágr. Cf. Loge, Louh, Lowe. Lahe, adv. low, 8 a. 25. Louwe, Lose. Lahe, sb. law, habit, 7. 122; Lahen, pl. laws, religion, 8 a. 39. See. Lage. Lahfulnesse, sb. dat. lawfulness, 16. 1741. Lahhen, v. to laugh; pr. pl. 10. 109. A.S. hlehhan, pt. hlóh. Cf. Lauhwen, Louse. Lahter, sb. laughter, 10. 111. A.S. hleahtor. Cf. Leihtre. La hwure, adv. at least, 3 a. 69. A. S.  $l\acute{a}$ , lo +  $h\acute{u}ru$ , at least. Lai, pt. s. lay, 4 c. 12; 19. 272; Laie, subj. 19. 1272. A.S. læg, . pt. of liegan, to lie. See Liggen.

Lake. See Lac.

Lakenn, v. to offer, 5. 973, 1331; Lakesst, 2 pr. s. 5. 1172. From lac, 2 gift, offering. See Lac.

Land, sb. land, 2. 60; dat. 2. 49; Lande, 2. 48. A. S. land. Cf. Lond, Lont.

Lang, adj. long, I. 13; 6 b. 434; 19. 494; Lange, adv. I. 95; 2. 165; Lannge, 5. 1264. A. S. lang, comp. lengra, superl. lengest. Cf. Long, Leng.

Lang-fridæi, sb. dat. Long Friday, i. e. Good Friday, 2. 87; Langefridai, 4b. 117. Icel. langi-friddagr; langa-fasta, the long fast, Lent.

Lappe, sb. lappet, 19. 1217. A.S. lappa, a loosely hanging portion.

Lare, sb. lore, teaching, 1. 10; 5. 1207; 6 a. 297. A. S. lár. Cf. Lore.

Large, adj. liberal, 9. 341; 13. 135. O. F. large; Lat. largus.

Lar-paw, sb. teacher; Larpawes, pl. 1. 94. For M. E. forms see Stratmann. A. S. lár + peów; cp. láreóu (Sweet). See Lare, peow, and Lor-peaw.

Lasso, adj. comp. less, 17 a. 212, 353; adv. 17 a. 61. A.S. læssa, adj.; læs, adv. Cf. Lesso.

Last, adj. superl. least, 17 b. 61, 112, 357. A.S. læst (læsest). Cf. Lost.

Laste (1), sb. dat.; at the laste, at last, 18. 637. Icel. á lesti = á leisti, on the track; cp. A. S. on lásð: Goth, laists, a track, footstep. See Skeat, p. 814.

Laste (2), sb. dat. fault, 11. 69. Icel. löstr, gen. lastar; cp. O. S. lastar.

Lasten, v. to last; Laste, 18, 538; Last, pr. s. 17 b. 169; Laste, pt. s. extended, 19. 6; Lastede, 2. 39. A.S. Léstan, to last (Grein). Cf. Lesten, Lest, Leastinde.

Lastung, sb. blame, detraction; Lastunge, dat. 9. 66. Cp. O.H.G. lastrón, to blame (Tatian). See Laste (2).

Lat, pr. s. leads, 1. 144; 17 a. 336; 17 b. 342. A.S. læt. See Laden.

Late, adj. late, 18. 691; Later, comp. I. 20; adv. 17 a. 133; Latst, adj. superl. latest, last, 1. 9, 80. A.S. læt, slow, comp. lætra, superl. latost.

Late, sb. behaviour, 5. 1213; Lates, pl. gestures, manners, 9. 270. Icel. ldt, behaviour, manners, cp. læti, manner. See Lete, Lote, Laten (B).

Laten (A), v. to let; Late, in late, to let in, 19, 1058, 1511; Lat, pr. s. let, 16, 308; Late, 2 pr. s. subj. let, 18, 486; Lat. imp. s. 16, 258, 260; Latep, imp. pl. 16, 1729, 1735. (2) Laten, to leave, forsake; Lated, pr. s. forsakes, 17b, 128; Late, 1 pr. pl. subj. let us leave, 17 b. 341. See Leten (A).

Laten (B), v. to behave; Latepp, pr. s. 5. 1229. Icel. láta, to let, permit, leave, also, to behave oneself. Cf. Leten (B), Ilatet, Late (sb.).

Laten (C), v. to delay, 17 b. 37. A. S. latian, cunctari (Grein); Goth. latjan. Cf. Leten (C).

Latimer, sb. interpreter, 6 á, b. 535. O. F. latinier, interpreter, properly one knowing Latin; see Notes. Cf. Ledenes.

Latst. See Late, adj.

Lattow, sb. guide, leader, 8 b. 179.
A. S. lateow, dux (Wright's Vocab.), better spelt látteow, lát-peów (Grein) = lád-peów, cp. læd teowas, guides, in Chron. ann. 1097; from lád, a way + peów, a servant.

Lab, sb. hatred, 8 a. 150. A.S. lab, injury, enmity.

Lao, adj. loath, reluctant, 8 a. 47; Lao, hateful, 6 a. 158; to labe, for evil, 17 a. 62. A. S. lát, hateful, loathsome. Cf. Lot.

Lasses, sb. pl. barns, 15. 2134.
Icel. hlasa, a store house, barn.
Lassule, adj. hateful, loathsome,

TO. 20.

Lablenge, sb. acc. invitation to a feast, I. 6. A. S. labung, invitation congregation.

Ladieres, sb. pl. inviters, 1. 103. From A.S. (ge)ladian, to sum-

mon, invite.

Lagin, v. to loathe, hate, 8 a. 90. A. S. ládian.

Laucte, pt. s. took, 18. 744. A.S. (ge)lahte. See Lacchen.

Lauedi, sb. lady, 13. 5. See Læfdi.

Lauerd, sb. Lord, 2. 116; 3 a. 65, 75; Lord, 6 a. 59; Lauerő, 8 b. 188; Lauerdes, gen. s. 3 a. 4, 73; 7. 173; 8 a. 111. See Hlaford.

Lauhwen, v. to laugh; pr. pl. subj. 9. 257; Lauhwed, pr. s. 9. 99, 117. See Lahhen.

Lawe, sb. law, 17 a. 307; pl. 6 b. 570: Lawes, 6 b. 555. See Lage. Lawelese, adj. lawless, 17 a. 289. See Lagelease.

Lawelyche, adj. lawful, 14. 77. See Lagelice.

Lay, sb. song, 19. 1575. O. F. lai; O. Ir. láed (Windisch).

Laşe, sb. law, religion, 3 b. 29: 6a.
137, 385; 19. 1122; Laşe, pl.
3 a. 67; 17 b. 172; Laşen, laws,
customs, 3 a. 52; 6 a. 570; plots,
6 a. 326; Laşes, 17 b. 312 Lazhess, 5. 1163, 1219. Sc. Lage.

Laselease, adj. lawless, 17 b. 295. Cf. Lawelese.

Laste, pt. s. took, 19. 243. A.S. (ge)lahte. See Lacchen.

Laz, sb. lace, 9. 199. Norm. F. laz; O. F. las, lags; Lat. laqueus, a noose, snare. Cf. Lace.

Leaden, v. to lead, 7. 226; 8 a. 29. See Laden.

Leafdi, sb. lady, 6b. 129; 8a. 55; 9. 194. See Læfdi.

Leafen, v. to leave, forsake; Leafde, pt. s. 8 a. 5; Leaf, imp. s. 8 a. 139. A. S. léfan. Cf. Leauen (2), Leuen (3).

Leahtrum, sb. pl. dat. vices, I. 91.
A. S. leahtor, crime, from leahan
(lean), to blame (Leo): O. S.
lahan: cp. O. H. G. lahan (Otfrid).

Lean, sb. reward, k 157; 17 b. 64. A. S. leán: O. S. lón; O. H.G. lón (Tatian).

Learen, v. to teach; Leare, 1 pr. s. 6 a. 300; pr. s. subj. 7. 50; Leared, pr. pl. 7. 228. See Leren. Leas, adj. false, deceitful; Lease, 8 a. 143; 8 b. 180; 17 b. 259. A. S. leás, false, (also) loose: O. S. lós, loose; cp. Goth. laus, vain. Cf. Less.

Leas, sb. falsehood, 8 b. 96. A. S. leas. See above. Cf. Les.

Leastinde, adj. (pr. p.) lasting, 8 b. 180. See Lasten.

Leasung, sb. leasing, falsehood; Leasunge, dat. falseness, 11. 75; pl. falsehoods, 9. 258. A.S. ledsung, from leds. See Leas, Leasing.

Leaue, sb. permission, g. 309. A.S. leaf. Cf. Læue, Lefue, Leue.

Leauen (1), v. to believe, 8 a. 100.
A. S. (ge)lyfan: O. S. (gi)lóbian;
cp. O. H. G. (gi)louben (Otfrid,
Tatian), Goth. (ga)laubjan. Cf.
Leuen (2), Lefenn, Leue.

Leauen, (2), v. to leave, 8 a. 39, 78. See Leafen.

Leche, sb. physician, 17 a. 300. See Lache.

Leoherie, sb. lewdness, 13. 123. O. F. lecherie, gluttony. See Leohur.

Leohnunge, sb. dat. healing, 8 a. 16. A.S. lácnung (Leo), from lácnian, to heal.

Lechur, sb. a lewd person, 13. 134;

Lechurs, pl. 3 b. 126. O. F. lechiere, an epicure, from lecher, to lick; O. H. G. lecchón. Leden, v. to lead, 14. 76; 15. 2193; 17 a. 346; 18. 379; to behave, 15. 2301; Ledenn, 5. . 1612; Lede, 14. 16; 17 a. 123. 270, 387: 18. 49, 686; to carry, 19. 1427; Ledes, pr. s. 10. 92; Leder, pl. 6 a. 169; 17 a. 209, 242; 16. 280; Leden, 4a. 74, 76; Ledde, pt. s. 3 a. 56; 15. 2257, 2336; Ledden, pl. 2. 133; 4 a. 20; 10. 79; 15. 1990; Leddenn, 5. 1502. See Laden. Ledenes, sb. pl. languages, 7. 112. M. E. leden, language, speech, Trevisa, 2. 313; see also Stratmann; A. S. lyden, language, Ex. xv. 23, properly Latin, cp. Leden, John xix. 20. So Dante uses latino in the sense of language, see Tommaseo's Dict. s. v. See Chaucer 2. p. 210. Cf. Latimer. Lef, adj. dear, 10. 28; 17.b. 73; 18. 440; 19. 655; Lefe, I. 111.

Sce Leof. Lef, imp. s. permit, grant, 8 a. 148; 8 b. 185; 10.93. See Leuen (1). Lefde, pt. s. (there) remained, was left, 19. 1406; Lef, imp. s. remain, 19. 780. See Leuen (3). Lefdi, sb. lady, 7. 218; 9. 364; 11.

2, 17; 19. 335, 350. See Læfdi. Lefenn, v. to believe, 5. 1153, 1349; Lef, imp. s. 8 b. 80. See Leauen (1).

Lefful, adj. believing, 15. 2524. See above. Leflen, v. to live; Lefie, I pr. s.

1. 180; Lefede, pt. pl. 1. 180. A. S. leofian. See Liuien.

Lefmon, sb. beloved one, 10. 19, q1. See Leofmon. Lofue, sb. farewell; Nam lefue, 6 b.

183, 413. See Leaue.

Leggen, v. to lay, Legge, 19. 1069; Leie, 19. 302; Legged, pr. pl. 8 b. 118; 17 a. 314; Le-

geo, 17 b. 320; Leide, pt. s. laid, 6 a. 430; 19. 692; Leyde, 18. 382; Leiden, pt. pl. 4 a. 21; 19. 90 ; Leid, pp. 15. 2426. A.S. lecgan, pt. legde, lede, pp. gelegd, geled. Cf. Leyn, Leist, Leyd, Leggesst, Læide, I-leid, I-leyd. Leie, sb. flame, 8 b. 84; 17 b. 282; Leies, pl. 3 a. 19. A.S. lég, líg, (Beowulf): Icel. logi; cp. O. H. G. loug (Tatian), and O. Ir. loche, lightning. Cf. Leye. Leigen, pt. pl. lay, 15. 1920. A.S. lægon, pt. pl. of liegan, to lie.

See Liggen. Leihtre, sb. dat. laughter, 9. 57

See Lahter. Leire, sb. dat. sick-bed, 4 c. 44. M. E. leir, cp. leirstowe, sepulchre; La3amon, 22874. A.S. leger, a lair, couch, from liegan, to lie down. See Liggen.

Leirede, pp. laid on a sick-bed, 4 c. 50; See above.

Leist, 2 pr. s. layest, 3 b. 64; Leio, pr. s. lays, 3 b. 63; 9. 84, 275. See Leggen.

Leit, sb. lightning, 3 a. 34. A. S. liget (Grein), lægt, in Chron. ann.

Leitinde, pr. p. flaming, 8 b. 84. From A.S. liget (see above); cp. Goth. lauhatjan, to shine as light-

Lemene, sb. gen. pl. of lights, 4 d. 42. See Leome.

Lemman, sb. beloved one, 19. 433, 442. See Leofmon.

Lende, v. to land, 18. 733. Icel. lenda. Cf. Londe.

Lende, pr. s. subj. may cause (us) to arrive, may land us, 17 a. 122; 17 b. 123. A. S. (ge)lændian, to land (trans.), from landian, to land (Leo), cp. Icel. lenda, see above. See Notes.

Lene, adj. lean, 15. 2106. A.S. hlane, used of Pharaoh's lean kine, Gen. xli. 3. 27. The original sense was probably leaning, stooping, cp. the O. S. hlinón, to lean; also A. S. hlinón, to lean, hlænan, to make to lean. See Skeat (s. vv. lean (1), lean (2)).

Lenen, v. to lend, grant; Lene, pr. s. subj. give, 19. 461. A. S. lænan, to lend, grant, from læn, lán, a loan. Cf. Leng, Henet, Heaned.

Leng, adv. comp. longer, 2.74; 19. 732, 1115; Lengere, 7. 205; Lengest, superl. 3 b. 49. A.S. leng. comp.; lengest, superl. See Lang.

Lengre, adj. comp. longer, 7. 96; 8 a. 39. A. S. lengra. See Lang.

Lengten, sb. spring, lent, 2. 102.

A.S. lencten, Gen. xlviii. 7; cp. O.
Du. lengizin (whence Du. lente),
G. len; see Weigand.

Lengbe, sb. dat. length, 19. 910. A. S. lengo, in Chron. ann. 1122.

Leode, sb. pl. people, 14. 27; dat. 5. 1145, 1155; 6 a. 79; Leoden, 6 a. 569. A. S. ledda, pl. people; O. S. liudl, pl.; cp. O. H. G. liut (Tatian, Otfrid), G. leute.

Leoem, sb. brightness, 1. 53. See Leome.

Leof, adj. dear, beloved, 6a. 139; 8a. 99; 10. 23; 11. 20; 17a. 253; 19. 324, 710; Leofe, pl. 3a. 83. A. S. ledf: O. S. liof; cp. O. H. G. liob (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Lief, Lif, Lef, Leue, Lieue, Leoue, Leofue, Leuere, Louest.

Leofliche, adj. dear, precious, 8 a. 96, 125; 8 b. 118, 154; adv. with pleasure, 6 a. 25. A.S. leoflic, adj. (Beowulf; leoflice, adv. (Grein). Cf. Leuelike.

Leoflukest, adj. superl. dearest, 8b. 82. See above.

Leofmon, sb. dear man, beloved one,
6 a. 81; 8 b. 48; Leofmones, gen.
s. 8 b. 136; Leofemen, pl. 3 a.
97. A. S. leóf + man. Cf. Lefmon, Leouemon, Lemman.

Leofsum, adj. precious; Leofsume, 8 b. 122. See Lufsum. Leoftede, pt. s. flattered, caressed, 8 b. 87. A.S. lyffettan (Leo).

Leofue, adj. dear, 6 a. 107, 547; 6 a, b. 157. See Leof.

Leome, sb. gleam, light, 4 d. 66; 7. 77; 11.2; Leomene, gen. pl. 4 d. 65. A. S. leóma. Cf. Leoem, Lemene.

Leor, sb. face, 7. 75; 10. 42. A. S. hleór, the cheek, also, the face; O. S. hlior, the cheek; cp. Icel, hlýr. Cf. Lure.

Leoren, v. to teach; Leore, I pr. s. 6 b. 300; Leorde, pt. s. 1. 126. See Leren.

Leornin, v. to learn, 8 b. 31; Leornen, 8 a. 21; Leorneb, pr. pl. 9. 72. A. S. leornian. Cf. Lernet.

Leornin-chnihtes, sb. pl. disciples, 1. 122. A. S. leorning-cniht, Matt. v. 1. See Leornin and Cniht. Leosen, v. to lose, 16. 351; Leose,

19. 663. A. S. ledsan, as in forledsan, Lu. xv. 4; cp. Goth. liusan, Cf. Liese.

Leoten, v. to permit, let, cause, 8 a. 62; Leote, 8 b. 78; pr. s. subj. 7. 44. See Leten (A).

Leoore, adj. wicked, 1. 196. See Lucter.

Leoue, adj. dear, 8 a. 64; 14. 38; 17 a. 45, 389; Leouere, comp. 8 a. 93; 9. 196; 17 a. 30; Leouest, superl. 9. 284. See Leof.

Leouemon, sb. a beloved one, lover, 8 a. 36. See Leofmon.

Leoun, sb. lion, 18. 573. O.F. leon; Lat. leonem. Cf. Leun, Liuns.

Leowinde, pr. p. living, 8 a. 100. See Liuien.

-lepi, affix in Anlepi; -lepes, affix in Sunderlepes. A. S. -lépe, -lépig, lýpig, -lipig, -lipe (Grein). Lered-men, sb. learned men, the clergy, 2. 57. See Leered.

Leren, v. to teach, 9. 218; Lere, 14. 13; 18. 731; 19. 228, 241; Leren, pr. pl. 4a. 72; Lereo, 4 a. 75; Ler, imp. s. 14. 432; Lerede, pt. s. 17 a. 304; Lerden, pl. 7. 220; (2) Leren, v. to learn, 12. 115; Lered, pr. s. 12. 101. A. S. láran, to teach; cp. Icel. læra, to teach, also, to learn. Cf. Learen, Leorin. Lernet, imp. pl. learn, 4 a. 17. See Leornin. Los, adj. false; Lese, 17 a. 251. See Leas, Lessere. Lies, sb. falsehood, 8 a. 77. See Leas. Lesen, v. to set free, redeem, 4 b. 74; 8 a. 86; 17 a. 180; 17 b. 182; Lesenn, 5. 1158; Lesde, pt. s. 4 c. 7; Lese, imp. s. 10. 37; Lesed, pp. 10. 35. A. S. lésan, lýsan (Grein): O.S. lósian; cp. O. H. G. losen (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Ilesed. Lesing, sb. leasing, falsehood, 6 b. 100 ; 16. 848. See Leasung. Lesse, adj. less, 3 a. 26; adv. 4 b. 19; 9. 71. See Lasse. Lessere, adj. comp. more false, 7. 207. See Les. Lest, adj. superl. least, 17 a. 349; Leste, 9. 242. See Last. Lest, pr. s. lasts, 17 a. 169. See Lasten. Lest, 2 pr. s. permittest, 14. 437. See Leten (A). Losto, imp. s. listen, 19. 473. See Hlesten. Leste, pr. s. subj. (it) may please, 19. 870. See Lusten. Losto, conj. lest, 3 b. 112. For A. S. by læs be = for the reason less that, see Skeat (s. v. lest). Lesten, v. to last, 17 a. 152; Lesteb, pr. s. 16. 333; 17 a. 385; Lested, imp. pl. perform, 15. 2510; A. S. læstan, to perform, last; O.S. léstian, to follow out, perform. See Lasten.

Lestinde, adj. lasting, 8 a. 144. See above. Let, pr. s. hinders, 11. 56. See Letten. Lete, sb. behaviour, 16. 35. See Late (sb.). Leten (A), v. to let, cause, permit; Let, pr. s. lets, 14. 453; 16. 919; pt. s. caused, 4b. 102; 5. 1236; 15. 2195; 19. 1407; Lette, 6 b. 441; 8 a. 29, 120; Lete, imp. s. let, 17 a. 154; imp. pl. 9. 147; Late), 16. 1699. (2) Leten, to leave, forsake, neglect, 4 a. 80; 14. 166; Lete, 13. 82; 17 a. 159, 270, 339; Leteh, pr. s. 17 a. 128; Leten, pr. pl. 4 c. 31; Leteb, neglect, 16. 1771; Lete, pt. pl. left, 19. 1262; Leten, 17 a. 153, 263; 17 b. 270, 352; 19. 136; Lete, pr. pl. subj. 17 a. 301. (3) Leten, to let go, 2. 136; Lette, pt. s. gave up, 7. 32; 8a. 87. Cf. Laten (A), Leoten, Læt, Lest. Leten (B), v. to pretend; Let, pt. s. 15. 2168. (2) Leten, to esteem; Let, pr. s. 17 a. 73; Letest, 2 pr. s. 8 a. 82; Lete, pt. pl. 17 b. 264; pr. pl. subj. 4 d. 16. Icel. láta, to behave, pretend, value. See Laten (B). Leten (C), v. to delay (cunctari), 19. 939. A.S. latian. See Laten (C). Lette, sb. delay, 1. 144. For exx. see Stratmann. See above. Letten, v. to hinder; Lette, pt. s. 19. 1216. A. S. lettan. Cf. Let. Lettunge, sb. dat. hindrance, 7. 181. See above.

Lettres, sb. pl. epistles, written mes-

sages, 9. 219; 15. 2527. O.F. lettre, letre; Lat. litera, a written

character (in the alphabet), literæ,

Leue, adj. dear, 18. 431; 19. 951,

Leue, sb. belief, 4 d. 54; dat. 4 b.

an epistle.

1362. See Leof.

69. See Leauen (1).

Leue, sb. farewell, leave, 15. 2200; 19. 463. See Leaue.
Leuedis, sb. pl. ladies, 13. 3. See Leefdi.
Leuelike, adv. kindly, 15. 2275.

See Leosfliche. Leuen (1), v. to permit, 2llow, grant; Leue, pr. s. subj. 4 b. 71; 9. 305, 347; 12. 303, 15. 2532; 18. 406; imp. s. 10. 26. A.S. lyfan (Grein).

Cf. Lef.

Leuen (2), v. to believe, 8 a. 40; 8 b. 123; 19. 259; Leue, 19. 562; 1 pr. s. 8a. 65, 88; Leuen, pr. pl. 17 b. 131; 19. 44. See Leauen (1), Leuunge. Leuen (3), v. to be left, to remain, 7.

205. See Stratmann (s. v. læven). A. S. læfan, to leave. Cf. Lefde. Leuere, adj. comp. dearer, 17 a.

260: 17 b. 267. See Leof. Leun, sb. lion, 12. 1; Leuns, pl. 8 g. 140. O. F. leon: Lat. leo-

8 a. 140. O. F. leon; Lat. leonem. See Leoun.

Leuunge, sb. believing, belief, 9. 7.
See Leuen (2).

Lewe, sb. shelter, 10. 4. A. S. hleow, hleo: O. S. hleo, protection, covering. See Skeat (s. v. lee).

Lewe, adj. warm, 18. 498. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann. Icel. hlær, hlýr, warm; see above.

Lewse, sc. pasture, 15. 1948, 2353. A. S. læsu, in Chron. anu. 777. Leyd, pp. laid, 18. 408. A. S. gelegd.

See Leggen. Leye, sb. flame, 17 a. 276. See

Leie. 17 a. 270. Se Leie.

Leyen, pt. pt. lay, 18. 475. A.S. lágon (lágon). See Liggen.

Leyke, v. to play, 18. 469. Icel. leika. See Lac.
Leyn. v. to put. 18. 718: Leyb.

Leyn, v. to put, 18. 718; Leyh, pr. s. lays, 17 a. 255. See Leggen.

Lege, v. to lie, 19. 1170. See Liggen.

Le3hepp, pr. s. lies, tells falsehoods, 5. 1183. See Ligen. -leikr or -leiki, a Scandinavian suffix used for forming abstract nouns, much as -nes is used in A. S.; cp. A. S. -lác (E. -lock) as in wed-lác (wedlock), see Skeat (s.v. knowledge). Cf. Goddoundlejso, Mennissolejs, Meoclesso, Mildherrtlejso, Modilejso, Schendlac.

Le33esst, 2 pr. s. layest, 5. 1302; Le33de, pt. s. laid, 5. 1334. See Leggen.

Libben, v. to live, 7. 128; 8 a./
16; 14. 203; 17 a. 200; 17 b. 33;
Libbe, 17 a. 34, 202; 19. 63;
Libbeb, pr. pl. 17 a. 204; Libbinde, pr. p. 7. 122. A. S. libban:
O. S. libbian. Cf. Liuien.

Licame, sb. a body, 1. 147; dat. 1. 148. See Lic-hame.

Liconess, sb. likeness, 5. 1047. A. S. (ge)licnis.

Lich, sb. a body, 8 a. 96; Liche, body, 15. 2488, 2515; form, 3 a. 64; see Notes.

Lic.hame, sb. a body, I. 48; 4b. 50, 74; 4d. 45; Licham, 12. 301; Lichames, gen. s. 4b. 91; 17b. 306. A. S. lic-hama; cp. O. S. lik-hamo, O.H.G. lih-hamo (Oifrid), Icel. likami. The word means properly 'body-covering.' Cf. Licame, Lycome.

Lichamliche, adj. bodily, carnal, 4b. 25; 4d. 7; 17b. 398; Lichomliche, 17a. 386. A. S. lichamlic.

Licht, sb. light, 1. 61; 18. 534; Lict, 18. 576; Lichte, dat. 1. 59. See Liht.

Licht, pr. s. lights, 13. 50; Lict, imp. s. 18. 585. See Lihten (1).
 Lic-wuröe, adj. pleasing, 7. 208.
 A.S. lic-wyröe (Grein).

Lides, sb. pl. lids (of the eyes), 12, 26. A. S. hlid, 2 cover, Mt. xxvii. 60. Lief, adj. dear, 1. 68; 17 b. 203,

254, 256, 261. See Leof.

Lien, v. to lie, 2. 35; pr. pl. belong, 2. 74. See Liggen. Liese, v. to lose, 13. 16; Liesed, pr. s. loseth, 13. 127. See Leosen. Lieue, adj. friendly, 17 b. 44. See Leof. Lif, adj. dear, 15. 2427. See Leof. Lif, sb. life, 1. 53; 4a. 74; 6a. 140. A.S. lif. Cf. Lifue, Lyf, Liue, Lyue. Lif-daze, sb. dat. life-time, 6 b. 276. A. S. lif-dæg, dies vitae (Grein). Lif-lode, sb. mode of life, 4 b. 69. A. S. lif + lád, a leading, a course. Lift, adj. left (hand), 4 a. 77. A.S. lyft, worthless, weak; O. Du. luft. See Luft. Lifue, sb. life, 6 b. 43. See Lif. Ligen, v. to tell a lie; Liged, pr. s. 4 d. 23. A.S. leógan, pt. leág, pl. lugon, pp. logen. Cf. Lihen, Lijen, Lye, Lejhepp, Lujen, Lowen, Iloge. Liggen, v. to lie, 9. 159; Ligge, 6 a. 347 ; 9. 165 ; 19. 1295, 1308 ; Liggeo, pr. pl. 3 b. 33, 35; 6 a. 164; Ligeo, 4c. 26; 17b. 283. A. S. licgan, pt. læg, pp. gelegen. Cf. Lien, Leje, Leigen, Leyen, Lai, List, Lif, Tolip, Ileie. Ligten, v. to alight, descend, 12. 32; 15. 1983; Ligt, pp. 15. 2252. See Lihten. Lihen, v. to deceive, 8 a. 78. See Ligen. Liht, so. light, 4 c. 61; 7. 75; 11. 5; 17 b. 282; Lihte, dat. 17 b. 382. A.S. leoht. Cf. Licht, Li3t, Lyht, Loht. Liht, adj. easy, light, 9. 309; 17 b.

316; Lihte, 7. 178. A. S. liht, leoht. Cf. Lijte, Lyht.
Lihten, v. to enlighten; Lihtede, pt. s. 2. 103; Liht, pp. 4 c. 58.
A. S. lihtan.
Lihten, v. to make lighter, less heavy, 9. 221. From A. S. leoht (liht), levis. See Liht (adj.).

Lihten, v. to descend, alight, 8 a.

25. Cp. A.S. alihtan, to jump lightly down from a horse. Cf.
Ligten, Listen.

Lihtlich, adj. easy, light, 16. 1759; Lihtliche, adv. lightly, easily, 3 b. 46; 7. 114; 8 a. 70; 17 a. 151; 17 b. 347. A. S. leohtlic, adj.; leohtlice, adv. Cf. Listliche.

Lihtsohipe, sb. swiftness, 7. 136.
Likien, v. to please; Liki, 16. 342;
Likeste = Likest pu, 4b. 44; Likeo, pr. s. 4c. 42; 7. 131; 8 a. 49;
liketh, is pleased with, 4b. 47;
Likede, pt. s. pleased, 6 a, b. 493;
12. 31; 15. 2299. A. S. Reian, to please. Cf. Lykyen.

Likinge, sb. pleasure, 10. 27. See above.

Lilie, sb. lily, 11. 53; 16. 439. A. S. lilie, Mt. vi. 28; Lat. lilium; Gr. λείριον.

Lim, sb. limb, 8b. 83; Limes, gen. s. 7. 18; Limen, pl. 7. 227; Limes, 2. 31; 10. 5; 12. 57. A. S. lim, pl. leomu; cp. Icel limr, pl. limir, acc. limu; lim; pl. limar, boughs.

Limel, adv. limb-meal, limb by limb, 8 a. 66; M. E. lim mele, membratim, La3amon, 25618, lyme meele, Trevisa, 5. 281. A. S. lim mélum (Leo), see Skeat (s.v. piece-meal).

Limpen, v. to happen; Limped, pr. s. 9. 171; belongs to, 3 a. 3; 7. 219. A.S. limpan, pt. lamp, pp. gelumpen. Cf. Ilomp.

pp. gelumpen. Cf. Ilomp. Lincol, sb. Lincoln, 2.9.111. A.S. Lindcylne; Lat. Lindi colonia.

Linde, sb. linden-tree, 16. 1750. A.S. lind, a lime tree, a shield. Line, sb. cord, 18. 539. A.S. line,

a cord; Lat. linea, a string of hemp or flax, from linum, flax.

Linene, adj. linen, 9. 156. A. S. linen, John xiii. 4, from lin, flax, linen; Lat. linum, flax.

Linnen, v. to cease; Linne, 2 pr. s. subj. 19, 1004. A.S. linnan; cp. O. H. G. bi-linnan (Otfrid, Tatian). Cf. Lynne, Blinnen. Linnunge, sb. dat. ceasing, 7. 84. See above.

Lipne, 2 pr. s. subj. trust, 17 a. 25, 32. Cp. Northern E. lippen

(Jamieson).

Lippe, sb. pl. lips, 19. 1074. A.S. lippe, in Wright's Vocab. (the usual A.S. word for Lat. 'labia' was 'weleras,' see Grein); cp. O. H. G. leffura (Tatian).

Lisse, sb. ease, rest, 17 a. 231; 17 b. 239; dat. 3 a. 4. A. S. liss, ease, pleasure, favour, softness, from lide, gentle. See Libe.

List, 2 pr. s. liest, 4c. 64; 8 a. 40. See Liggen.

Liste, sb. craft, 19. 1495; dat. 16. 172. A.S. list, art, skill; cp. O. H. G. list (Otfrid).

Liste, pr. s. subj. (it) may please, 19. 235. See Lusten.

Listen, v. to listen, 4 d. 48; Listnede, pt. s. 15. 2137, 2222. See Hlesten.

Lit, sb. stain, 15. 1968. Icel. litr, colour, countenance, complexion, dye: Goth. wlits, the countenance. See Wlite.

Lit, adj. little, 4 d. 13. See Lut.

Lite, adv. little, 19. 942.

Litel, adj. little, 2. 160, 164; 15. 2041; 18. 481; Litle, 16. 1776. See Lutel.

Litel, adv. little, 4 c. 59; Litl. I. 186.

Litle-hwile, adv. a little while, 17 b. 331. See Lutle-hwile.

Littl-er, adv. a little before, 5.

Lit, sb. joint, 8 b. 83. A.S. lit, limb; O. S. lit; Goth. lithus; cp. O.H.G. lid (Tatian, Otfrid),

Lib, pr. s. lies, 3 b. 71; 4 c. 39; 5. 1238; 8 a. 108; 16. 430; 19. 695. A.S. lio, pr. s. of liegan. See Liggen.

Live, adj. gentle, mild, 5. 1177; 9. 331. A. S. live: Icel. linr: O. H. G. lind (Otfrid).

Live, v. to listen; Live, imp. s. 19. 336; Liver, imp. pl. 25. 2077. See Lyde.

Libeliche, adv. gently, 9. 330. A. S. libelice.

Liven, v. to go, 6 a. 82; Live, 6 a. 78, 184; 6b. 463. A.S. líðan, Icel. líða; cp. Goth, leithan and O. H. G. lidan, to go through, suffer (Otfrid).

Lifere, adj. bad, evil, vile, 9. 36. See Luger.

Liberi, pr. s. subj. lather, 8 a. 96; 8b. 119. O. Northumb. *letrian*, to anoint, John xi. 2, from leáðor, lather; cp. Icel. lauðr,

Lidien, v. to relax; Lide, pr. s. subj. 4 b. 21. A.S. libian (Leo), from live, gentle. See Live.

Liue, sb. dat. life, 9. 32; 17 b. 115; Liuen, 6 a. 50; Liues, gen. s. 7. 63; 11. 62; adv. alive, 18. 500. See Lif.

Liue-noce, sb. sustenance, 12. 275. Icel. lifnaör, mode of life : cp. also M. E. liuelode, lyflode, donativum (Prompt. Parv.).

Liuien, v. to live, 2. 74; 15. 2044; 18. 355; Liue, 19. 97; Liuie, I pr. s. 11. 12; Liued, pr. s. 15. 1964; Liuen, pr. pl. 4b. 80; Liuien, 3b. 117; 7. 139; Liuiende, pr. p. 3 a. 47; 8 a. 25. A. S. lifian, also libban. Cf. Libben, Leflen, Leowinde, Iluued.

Liuns, sb. pl. lions, 8 b. 174. See

Lizen, v. to tell lies; Lize, 16. 853; pr. s. subj. 16. 599. See Ligen.

Lizere, sb. liar, 3 a. 60. A.S. leó-

Liht.

Sec Liht.

Locan, v. to look; Locan on, to observe, 3 a. 102; Loc, imp. s. 5. A. S. lócian. See Lo-1573. kien. Lodlesnesse, sb. dat. innocence, 4 b. 119. See Lottlesnesse. Lodlich, adj. hateful, 9. 61, 133; 16. 91; Lodliche, 17 a. 277. See Loflich. Lof, sb. loaf, 18. 653. See Laf. Lof, sb. (?) 2. 31. Lof, sb. praise, 1. 106; Lofe, 5. 1141, 1621. A. S. lof; O.S. lof; cp. O. H. G. lob (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Silof. Lofenn, v. to praise, 5. 1269. A. S. lofian; cp. O.S. lobon; O. H. G. lobón (Tatian, Otfrid). Lof-song, sb. song of praise, 11.8; Loft song, 7. 136; Loftsonges, pl. 7. 176, A.S. lof-sang. Loft, sb. praise. See above. Lofte, sb. on pe lofte, in the sky, aloft, 17 b. 83; 19. 914. lopt. See Luft. Lofuiep, pr. pl. love, 6 b. 572. See Luuien. Loge, adj. low, 4 c. 29. See Lah. Loht, sb. light, 1. 52. See Liht. Lok, sb. gift, 17 a. 72. See Lac. Loken, pp. fastened, locked, 18. 429; Lokenn, 5. 1091. See Luken. Lokien, v. to look, observe, 3 a. 10, 52; Lokin, to look, 7. 103; 8 b. 65; Loki, to protect, 16. 604; to take heed, 7. 44; Loken,

List, sb. light, 16. 198, 230; 19. 493; Liste, dat. 16. 163, 198. See

Liste, adj. light, active, 19. 1015.

Liste, v. to become bright, 19. 386.

Listen, v. to alight; Liste, 19. 519, 1431. See Lihten.

Listliche, adv. easily, lightly, 16.

Loc, sb. gift, offering, 4a. 59;

854. See Lihtlich.

17 b. 73. See Lac.

to look, 9. 59, 267; to regard, 9. 61; Loke, to guard, 8 b. 188; 18. 376; 19. 1112; Loket, pr. s. 13. 67; Lokier, pr. pl. look, 3 b. 125; Lokede, pt. s. 6 a, b. 494; 18. 679; 19. 883, 1093. A.S. locian, to look; cp. O. H. G. luagén (Otfrid). Lokunge, sb. looking, 9. 264; Lokyng, dat. custody, 19. 342. Lome, adv. frequently, 17 a. 11. See Ilome. Lon, sb. land, 18. 340. See below. Lond, sb. land, 6 a. 175; 6b. 82; 9. 2; Londes, gen. s. 19. 190; Londe, dat. 6 a, b. 69, 365; Londes, pl. 13. 33; Londe, gen. pl. 6a. 66. See Land. Londe, v. to land, 19. 757. Cf. Lende. Londfolk, sb. countryfolk, 19. 43-A. S. landfolc, in Chron. 2nn. 1066. Londisse, adj. native, 19. 634. 966. A. S. lendisc, see Skeat (s. v. outlandish). Lone, sb. loan, 9. 14. See Læn. Long, adj. long, 6 a. 434; tall, 19. 94; Longes, gen. s. 14. 162; Longe, adv. 1. 180. See Lang. Longen, v. to belong; Longest, 2 pr. s. 19. 1332; Longes, pr. s. 18. 396. Cf. Bilong. Longenge, sb. longing, 4d. 55. A.S. langung (Leo), from langian, to yearn for, see Skeat (s. v. long 2). Longis, sb. Longinus, 10. 118. Lont, sb. land, 7. 105. See Land. Lord, sb. husband, 19, 308; Lordes, gen. s. lord's, 13. 34. See Hlaford. Lordinges, sb. pl. sirs, masters, 13. 33. See Louerdinges. Lore, sb. teaching, 4 a. 68; 9. 5; 12. 101; 16. 640; 19. 442. See Lor-peawe, sb. dat. s. teacher, 4 d. 3; Lor peawes, pl. teachers, 4 a.

67. See Lar-paw.

4 a. 31; 16. 314; adv. 3 a. 37;

14. 439; 16. 141; 19. 209, 1314.

A. S. hlúd; O. H. G. lút (Otfrid).

128; 5. 1563. A. S. lufu; cp.

O. H. G. liob (Otfrid). Cf. Luue.

Lufe, sb. dat. love, 1. 31, 165; 3 b.

Lufenn, v. to love, 5. 1218; Lufed, pr. s. 1. 77. See Luuien.

Lufsum, adj. loveable, pleasant,

8 a. 6, 99; Luffsumm, 5. 1547,

1643; Lufsume, 8 b. 137; 10. 42;

Lufsumere, comp. 9. 187; Luf-

sumest, superl. 8 b. 83; A. S. lufsum (Grein). Cf. Leofsum.

69; Luffsummlike, 5. 1663. A.S.

Lufsumliche, adv. pleasantly, 8 a.

Liot, sb. lot, 6 b. 75; Loten, pl. 6 a. 74; Lotes, 6 b. 73. A. S. hlot, Mt. xxvii. 35, pl. hlotu, Lu. xxiii. 34; also hlyt (Grein): Icel. hluti, a share, also hlutr, a lot; cp. O. S. hlot, and O. H. G. loz (Tatian, Otfrid). Lote, dat. s. face, look, 15. 2328; Loten, pl. gestures, 6 a. 546; looks, 15. 2258. See Late. Loo, adj. hateful, disagreeable, hostile, 4a. 80; 17 a. 339; 18. 440; Lode, 6 b. 158; 11.93; 19.1341; Lodere, comp. 4b. 39; Lodest, superl. 9. 284. See Lat. Loblesnesse, sb. innocence, 4 b. 31. Cf. Lodlesnesse. **Loolich**, adj. hateful, 6 b. 587; 16. 32. See Ladlic. Loueliche, adj. pleasant, lovely, 19. 454, 580. Louerd, sb. lord, 3a. 68; 15. 2259; See Hlaford. Louerdinges, sb. pl. sirs, masters, 18. 515. Cf. Lordinges. Louest, adj. superl. most pleasing. See Leof. Louh, adj. low, 9. 264. Lah.

lufsumlice. Luft, adj. left (hand), 9. 60. A. S. lyft, worthless, weak: O. Du. luft, lævus. In A.S. the word 'winster' was used to express 'lævus,' See Skeat (s.v. left). Cf. Lift. 17 a b. 79; Louerdis, gen. s. 15. Luft, sb. air, sky; Lufte, dat. 6 a. 2272; Louerde, dat. 13. 106; 14. 97; 8 a. 63; 17 a. 82. A. S. 28; Louerdes, gen. pl. 4 a. 13. lyft: O.S. luft; cp.O.H.G. luft (Otfrid). Cf. Lofte. Luken, v. to close, 12. 25. A.S. lúcan, (pt. leác, pp. locen. Cf. Loken. Lunden, sb. London; dat. Lun-See dene, 2. 122, 179. Lundenissee, adj. of London, 2. Louien, v. to love; Louise, pr. pl. 122. 6 b. 114, 134; Louede, pt. s. 18. Lure, sb. loss, 9. 12. A.S. lyre. 349; 19. 248; Loueden, pl. 19. Lure, v. to lour, look sullen, 19. 1560. See Luuien. 270. From M. E. lure, the cheek; Louwe, adv. low, 9. 275. See A. S. hleór. See Leor. Luring, sb. looking sullen, 16. 423. Lahe. Lou3e, pt. s. subj. laughed, 19. 1518. See above. See Lahhen. Lust, sb. desire; Lusst, 5. 1628; Lowe, adj. low, 172. 168; 19. 417. Luste, dat. s. 4 d. 32; Lusstess, pl. 5. 1193, 1633. A.S. lust; See Lah. cp. O. H. G. lust (Tatian, Otfrid). Lowen, pp. concealed by lying, 17a. 165. A. S. logen. See Ligen. Cf. Hleste. Lowerd, sb. lord, 18. 621. See Lust, sb. the sense of hearing, 9. Hlaford. 63. A.S. hlyst: Icel, hlust, the Loze, adv. low, 19. 1091. See Lahe. Lusten, v. to desire; Luste, 17 a. Lud, adj. loud, 9. 43; 16. 6; Lude, 375; Lust, pr. s. lust him (used

462 impersonally) it pleases him, 16. 212; Luste, pt. s. hire luste, it pleased her; Luste, imp. s. desire, 19. 1283. A. S. lystan. Cf. Leste, Liste. Lusten, v. to give ear, 3 a. 1; 6 a. 298; 14. 28; 16. 1729; 17 a. 222; Luste, pt. s. 16. 143; Lust, imp. s. 16. 263, 267, 715; 19. 337; Lusteb, imp. pl. 16. 1729. See Hlesten. Lusti, adj. joyful, 7. 175. From A. S. lust; cp. O. H. G. lustig (Tatian). See Lust. Lustnet, imp. pl. listen, 7. 218. M. E. lustnen, from lusten, to hearken. For the insertion of n, see Skeat (s. v. listen). Lut, adj. little, 9. 310; Lute, 9. 191. A. S. lyt, a little: O. S. lut. Cf. Lit. **Lutel**, adj. little, 6 b. 412; 8 a. 82; 9. 215; adv. 17 a. 47. A. S. lytel: O.S. luttil; cp. O.H.G.

luzil (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Litel. Luten, v. to stoop, bow down, 15. 1926; Lutenn, 5. 1269; Luter, pr. pl. 6 a. 108; Lutten, pt. pl. 15. 2163; Lutende, pr. p. 9. 275. A. S. lútan, pt. leát, pp. loten. Lutle-hwile, adv. a little while, 7. 80; 17 a. 325. Cf. Litle-

hwile. Lutlin, v. to diminish, 7. 186; 8 b. 122; Lutlen, 8 a. 99. A.S. lytlian, to lessen.

Luffer, adj. bad, evil, vile, 9. 291; Ludere, 8 a. 120; 9. 258; 10. 111; 19. 498; adv. 8 a. 95; 8 b. 174; 9. 36. A.S. lyore; cp. Icel. ljotr, ugly, bad. Cf. Leoore, Lifere.

Lugerliche, adv. vilely, 8 b. 118. A. S. lybrelice.

Luue, sb. love, 19. 750; dat. 4 c. 62; 4d. 72; 15. 2361; 16. 207; 19. 557; Luuen, pl. 17 a. 308; Luues, 17 b. 314. See Lufe.

Luuien, v. to love, 8 a. 6; 8 b. 36,

72, 175; 11. 17; Luuen, 15. 2042; Luuied, pr. pl. 6 a. 114, 132; 7. 153; Luuede, pt. s. 2. 183; Luueden, pt. pl. 15. 2152; Luuiende, pr. p. 8 b. 173; Luued, pp. 2. 196; 19. 304. A. S. lufian. Cf. Louien, Lufenn, Lofuiep. Luue-eie, sb. fear arising from love, reverence, 9. 337. A. S. lufu, love + ege, fear. See Eio. Luuelich, adj. lovely, loving, 9. 331; Luueliche, 10. 84, 110; Luuelike, 10. 113; Luueli, 10. 104. A. S. luflic.

Luueliche, adv. lovingly, kindly, 8 b. 87; 9. 87. A. S. luflice. Luue-wurde, adj. loveworthy, 8 b.

123. Luzen, pt. pl. concealed by lying, 17 b. 161. A.S. lugon, pt. pl. of leógan. See Ligen.

Lycome, sb. body, 17 a. 300. See Lic-hame.

Lye, v. to tell a lie, 17 a. 285; Lyeb, pr. s. deceives, 14. 162. See Ligen.

Lyf, sb. life, 14. 44; 17 a. 167, 242. See Lif. Lyht, sb. light, 17 a. 276; Lyhte, dat. 17 a. 75. See Liht.

Lyht, adj. easy, 17 a. 310. See Liht.

Lykyen, v. to please, 14. 43; Lyke, pr. s. subj. 14. 233. See Likien.

Lyne, sb. net, 19. 681. Cp. Lat. linea, a thread, a net.

Lynne, imp. s. cease, 19. 311. See Linnen.

Lysse, sb. 17 a. 229 (probably a mistake for 'Blysse,' see text b.)

Lyp, pr. s. lies, 17 a. 277. A.S. lið. See Liggen.

Lype, v. to listen; Lype, pr. pl. 19. 2. Icel. hlyda. Cp. Lipe.

Lyue, sb. dat. life, 19. 180, 559; on lyue, alive, 19. 131; Lyues, gen. s. 14. 162; 17 a. 376. See Lif. M.

**Ma,** adv. more, 2. 126. A.S. má. Cf. **Mo**.

Macien, v. to make; Macod, pt. s.
2. 7; Machede, I. 147; Maced,
pp. 2. 33. A. S. macian, pt. s.
macode, pp. macod. Cf. Makien,
Maden, I-maked.

Maden, pt. pl. made, 13. 70; 15. 1992; Mad, pp. 15. 2415; Madim (mad + him), made for him, 15. 1966. See above.

Madmes, sb. pl. treasures, 6 a. 268; 14. 198. A.S. máðum, pl. máðmas. O.S. méðom, pl. méðmos: Goth. maihms, Corban; cp. Icel. meiðmar, pl. gifts, and M. H. G. méðeme, a gift, fixed tax, G. meiden, a horse, see Weigand.

Meshti, adj. mighty, 6 a. 130. A.S. meahtig (Grein). Cf. Magti, Mihti, Michti.

Meei, pr. s. may, 6 a. 146. A.S. mæg, 1 and 3 pr. s.; mikt, 2 pr. s.; magon, pl.; meahte, mihte, pt. s.; mage, mæge, subj. Cf. Maht, Mai, Maig, Mai3, Mawe, Majie, Mei, Michte, Micte, Migte, Mijt, Mo, Moucte, Moun, Mowen, Muee, Mugen, Muwen, Muyen, Mwue, Myht.

Mei, sb. kinsman, 17 b. 29. A.S. mág, pl. mágas: O.H.G. mág (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Mai, Mey, Wine-maies.

Mæiden, sb. maiden, 6 a. 586; Mæidene, dat. 6 a. 580. A. S. mægden (Grein). Cf. Maidenes, Maydnes, Maide, Meide, Mede.

Mæingde, pt. s. confused, muddled, 6 a. 584. See Mengen.

Mæn, pl. men, 1. 26; Mænn, 1. 89. A. S. mæn, men, menn (Grein), pl. of man. See Man.

Mære, adj. comp. more, 6 a. 84. See. Mare.

Messe, sb. mass, the celebration of

the Eucharist, also, a church festival, 2. 69. A.S. mæsse, the mass, a festival; Lat. missa, the mass. Cf. Messe.

Messe-desi, sb. dat. mass day, festival, 2. 69. A.S. messeder.

Magti, adj. mighty, 12. 234. See Mæhti.

Maht, 2 pr. s. mayest, 8 a. 54; Mahht, 5. 1488; Mahen, pl. may, 7. 24; 8 a. 79; 8 b. 99; Mahe, 7. 126; 8 a. 98; Mahe, pr. s. subj. 7. 143; Mahte, pt. s. might, 7. 77, 81; 8 b. 65. See Mesi.

Mai, pr. s. may, 2, 38; 10, 56; 16, 735; 19, 562, 954. See Meei.

Mai, sb. kinsman, 17 b. 187. See Mæi.

Maide, sb. dat. maid, 19. 1046. From A.S. mægden.

Maidenes, sb. pl. 19. 72, 391, 1176. See Mæiden.

Maig, pr. s. may, 12. 80. See Mei. Main, sb. strength, 6a. 579. A.S.

mægen; cp. Icel. megin.

Maister, sb. master, 16. 1746;
Maisteres, gen. s. 19. 621. O. F.
maistre; Lat. magistrum. Cf.

Mayster, Meister. Mai3, pr. s. may, 1.38; 17 b. 88,

124, 217. See Meei.

Make, sb. mate, 5, 1276; spouse, 19.

1451. A. S. (ge)maca; cp. O. S. (gi)mako, O. H. G. (gi)mahhá, uxor (Tatian), and Icel. maki.

Makien, v. to make, 9. 43, 280; Makie, 7. 183; 8 b. 129; 13. 37; Maken, 4 a. 87; 5. 1480; 15. 2134; 18. 463; Makiev, pr. pl. 7. 104; Makev, 4 a. 69; 16. 1648; Maken, 15. 2131; Makede, pt. s. 4 a. 5; 9. 365; 13. 132; 18. 542; Makeden, pt. pl. 18. 554; Makede, pl. 19. 1250; Maket, pt. s. 2. 91; 13. 136; Maked, pp. 4 a. 60; 18. 365; Makie, imp. pl. 9. 196. A.S. macian. See Maoien.

Malisun, sb. malediction, 18. 426.

O. F. malison, maldeceon (Roquefort); Lat. maledictionem.

Man, sb. man, 18. 344; one, anyone, 2. 44; 12. 267; pl. 1. 87. A. S. man. Cf. Meen, Mon, Mann, Men, Men, Mannes, Menne.

Man-aöas, sb. pl. perjuries, false oaths, 3 b. 36. A. S. mán-áö; cp. O. S. mén-éö, and O. H. G. meineid, juramentum (Tatian). A. S. mán, evil, wicked, also, wickedness. See Mone and Ath.

Manoiple, sb. purveyor, 9. 110. O. F. mancipe; cp. O. It. mancipio, slave, vassal, manciple, bailiff; Lat. mancipium, a slave, orig. possession, property.

Man-cyn, sb. mankind, I. 115; Mancinn, I. 200. A. S. mancyn. Cf. Man-ken, Man-kin, Monkin, Mon-cun.

Manere, sb. a kind, sort, 3 b. 90; manner, custom, 19. 550. Norm. F. manere; Late Lat. maneria, species, kind, see Brachet.

Manig, adj. many; Manige, 15.
2180, 2278; Manige, 1. 63, 127;
Manie, 2. 80; manie a man, 15.
2392; Mani, 2. 31; 16. 1756;
19. 1082; Manyes, gen. s. 14.
413. A.S. manig. Cf. Moni,
Mony.

Manige-fold, adj. manifold, 15. 2502; Manifeald, 1. 53; Manifald, 1. 91; Manifældlice, pl. 2. 92. A. S. manigfeald. Cf. Monifald.

Mani3-whatt, sb. many a subject, 5. 1028.

Manke, sb. a mancus, 17 b. 70. See Notes.

Man-ken, sb. mankind, 13. 45; Mankenne, dat. 17 b. 307, 340. See Man-cyn.

Man-kin, sb. mankind, 4b. 61; 4c. 22; 15. 2406; Mannkinne, gen. s. 5. 1437; Mankunne, dat. 16. 849. See Man-cyn. Mann, sb. anyone, 5.1179; Mannes, gen. s. man's, 1. 83; 19. 21; Manne, dat. 5. 1457; pl. gen. 12. 39; 16. 604; Mannen, 1. 185; dat. 1. 178; 4d. 5, 56; Manne, 16. 1641. See Man.

Manne, sb. manna, 4 b. 99.

Manrede, sb. homage, 18. 484;

Manred, 2. 13. 180. A. S. manråden, in Chron. ann. 1115.

Manscipe, sb. homage, honour, 1.
73. Cf. Monscipe.
Man-slechtes, sb. pl. homicides, 13.

123. A. S. mansleht, in Chron. ann. 793. Cf. Mon-sleiht.

Mantel, sb. mantle, 9. 263. O. F. mantel, in Roland, 462.

Mare, adj. comp. more, 2. 49, 62; adv. 3a. 85; Mar, 2. 119; 5. 1715; Mast, adj. superl. most, 17b. 112; adv. 17b. 7, 61. A. S. mara, mast. Cf. Meere, More,

Moare, Meast, Mest, Moste.

Mare, adj. famous, 6 a. 446. A. S. mærs. See Mere.

Marke, sb. dat. a mark, the name

of a coin, 17 a. 294. A. S. marc. Maste, sb. mast, 19. 1025. A. S. mæst.

Mabelet, pr. s. talks, 9. 86, 115.
A.S. mabelian, to harangue (from mæbel, a council, meeting); cp.
O.S. mahlian; also Icel. mál, speech in public; whence Low Lat. mallum, parliament.

Maumez, sb. pl. idols, 8 b. 11, 124; Mawmez, 8 a. 9; Mawmex, 8 a. 101. M. E. maumet; O. F. mahumet, Mohammed, the prophet of Islam, also, an idol.

Mawe, pr. pl. may, 14. 14; 17 a.
181. A.S. magon. See Meei.
Mayot, 2 pr. s. mayest, 18. 641.

A. S. miht. See Mæi. Maydnes, sb. pl. maidens, 18. 467.

See Mæiden. Mayster, sb. master, 14. 52. See Maister.

Majie, pr. s. may, I. 68; Majj, 5.

1040; Majen, pl. 3 a. 45, 74. See Mæi.

Me, one, people, men, I. II, I4; 2. 25; 7. 51; 16. 32. See Men. Me, conj. but, 8 a. 81. Cp. Dan.

and Swed. men, but.

Meane, adj. common, 7.133. A.S. (ge)mane; cp. O. H. G. (gi)meini (Otfrid).

Mearred, pr. pl. mar, 8b. 134. See Merrien.

Meast, adj. greatest, 8 b. 171; Measte, 10. 60; Meast, adv. 8 b. 26. See Mare.

Mead, sb. moderation, 7. 42. A.S. máð, fitness. Cf. Med.

Mede, sb. maiden, 1. 108, 117. See Mæiden.

Mede, sb. a mead, meadow, 16. 438. A.S. m&d.

Mede, sb. reward, 4a. 83; 8a. 108; 12. 99; 18. 685; 19. 470. A. S. méd: O. Northumb. meord, John iv. 36 (Rushworth); Goth. mizdo.

Med-sierne, adj. venal, lit. yearning for reward, 17 b. 260; Med-yorne, 17 a. 252. See 3ierne.

yorne, 17 a. 252. See 316rne. Mei, pr. s. may, 8 a. 57; 8 b. 73. See Mæi.

Meide, sb. maid, virgin, 1. 162; Meiden, dat. pl. 1. 164. See Meiden.

Meiden, sb. maiden, virgin, 3 a. 55; 7. 90; 9. 215; a chaste person (St. John), 8 b. 157; Meidenes, gen. s. 1. 193; 8 a. 13; pl. 9. 226; Meidenes, 7. 120; Meidene, gen. pl. 11. 21. See Medden.

Meinfule, adj. powerful, 8 b. 186. See Main.

Meister, sb. master, 10. 55; Meistres, gen. s. 9. 217; pl. 3 a. 26. See Maister.

Meister, adj. chief, 3 a. 23.

Meister, sb. business, 9. 72. O.F. mestier, a trade, occupation; Lat. ministerium. See Mester.

Meistre, sb. mistress, 7. 49. O. F.

meistre, maistre (Bartsch); Lat. magistra. Cf. Scol-meistre.

Meistreö, pr. s. is master of, 7. 37. Meiö-haö, sb. virginity, 8 b. 33; Meiöhades, gen. s. 8 a. 108; 8 b. 133. A.S. mæghhád.

Mel, sb. meal, food, 15.2052, 2412; Mele, pl. meal times, 9. 308. A. S. mæl, a stated time; cp. Icel. mál,

Mele, sb. meal, ground grain, 5. 1552. A. S. melu; cp. Icel. mjöl (mél), and O. H. G. melo, farina (Tatian, Otfrid).

Mel-stanent, sb. dat. pl. mill-stones, 1. 197. A.S. myln, a mill; Lat. molina. See Notes.

Men, sb. pl. men, 4 a. 10; 18. 647. See Man.

Menen, v. to complain, lament, 9. 71; 17 a. 170; Mene, 17 b. 170; Meneh, pr. s. bemoans, 14. 236. A. S. menan, to lament, bemoan, from man, evil, see Skeat (s. v. moan). See Man-agas.

Menes, pr. s. means, 18. 597. A.S. mænan; cp. O.S. ménian, O.H.G. meinen.

Mengen, v. to mix; Menged, pp. 10. 106. A.S. mengan: O.S. mengian; cp. Icel. menga. Cf. Meeingde, Meynde, Imengd, Imeind.

Menne, sb. dat. pl. men, 19. 1390; Mennes, gen. pl. 5.1406. See Man.

Mennissole330, sb. humanity, 5. 1380. Sec -le330.

Mennissonesse, sb. humanity, 5.
1373; dat. 5. 1185, 1359. A. S.
menniscnes, Bede (Bosworth), from
mennisc, human.

Monsko, sb. honour, 8 a. 109; 10. 27. Icel. mennska, humanity, from mennskr, human. See above.

Menskin, v. to honour, 8 b. 25; Mensken, 10. 62; Menske, 10. 58. See above.

Meoo, adj. meek, 5. 1252. Icel. mjúkr, soft; cp. Goth. muks (in muka-modei, geutleness).

нh

Meoole330, sb. meekness, 5. 1170, 1546. Icel. mjúkleikr, nimbleness. Meooli3, adv. meekly, 5. 1189. Icel. mjúkliga.

Meconesse, sb. meekness, 5. 1637;

Meoknesse, dat. 19. 1534.

Meoster, sb. service, business, 7.

101. See Mester.

Meosure, sb. measure, 7. 51. O. F. mesure; Lat. mensura.

Merche-stowe, sb. boundary-place, i. 145. A.S. mearc, a march, boundary + stów, place. But see Notes, See Mork.

Meroi, sb. mercy, 3 a. 44; 15. 2183; 18.483, 491. O. F. merci, mercid (Bartsch); Late Lat. mercedem (acc. of merces), a gratuity, pity, mercy; in Lat. pay, reward.

Mere, adj. glorious, 17 b. 393. A. S. mére, mére: O. S. mári; cp. O. H. G. mári (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Mare.

Merio, adj. merry, 19. 1416. A. S. merg (Grein), also mirige, Gen. xiii. 10; probably of Celtic origin, cp. O. Ir. mer, quick, merry; meraige, a fool (Windisch). Cf. Miri, Muri.

Merk, sb. a mark, sign, 18. 604. A.S. mearc.

Merrien, v. to mar; Merriö, pr. pl. 8 a. 109. A. S. merran (in compounds): O. S. merrian, to hinder; cp. O. H. G. merren (Tatian, Otfid), also marrjan. Cf. Mearre 5. Mershe, sb. marsh, 16. 304. A. S.

Mes (Me + hes), one + them, 17 b. 259. See Me and Hes.

Mes-aise, sb. discomfort, 10. 22.
O. F. mesaise, mes = Lat. minus + aise, ease.

Mos-auentur, sb. misadventure, 19.
326. O. F. mesaventure, mes =
Lat. minus + aventure. See Auenture.

Meshe, v. to mash, beat into a confused mass, 16.84.

Messe, sb. the celebration of the Eucharist, also, a church-festival. See Mæsse.

Messe-bok, sb. mass-book, 18.

Messe-cos, sb. mass-kiss, the pax, 4a. 58.

Messe-gere, sb. mass-gear, the sacred vessels, &c., 18. 389.

Mest, adj. superl. most, 8 a. 3; greatest, 16. 852; adv. most, 4 b. 106; 17 a. 62, 217. See Mare. Mester, sb. business, 2rt, 9. 40;

Mester, sb. business, arf, 9. 40; Mestere, dat. 9. 56; 19. 229, 549. O. F. mestier, an occupation; Lat. ministerium. Cf. Meoster, Meister.

Met, sb. measure, 7. 135; Mete, dat. 7. 54; moderation, 7. 51. A.S. (ge)met.

Mete, sb. food, 9. 314; 12. 87; 15. 2294; 18. 459; 19. 373; feast, 1. 25; Meten, pl. 15. 2079, 2255. A. S. mete: O. S. mat; cp. O. H. G. maz (Otfrid).

Mete-graces, sb. pl. graces at meat, 9. 301.

Moton (1), v. to dream; Mete, 19. 1450. A. S. (ge)métan (Grein).

Meten (2), v. to paint; Metedd, pp. 5. 1047. A. S. gemetan, to paint, in Chron. ann. 1104, and meting, a painting, Ælfric's Hom. 1. 186.

Moto-niðingos, sb. pl. meat-niggards, 17 b. 234; Mete nyþinges, 17 a. 226. See Niðing.

Metinge, sb. dat. dream, 13. 31. A. S. mæting. See Meten (1).

Mette, pr. s. met, 19. 1039; Metten, pl. 19. 155. A. S. métte, pt. s. métton, pl. of métan, to meet.

Meő, sb. moderation, 7. 232; Meőe, dat. 15. 2498. See Moső.

Methes-chole, sb. marten's skin, 17b. 366. M.E. Methes for merdes, gen. s. of merd; A. S. meard, a marten. Chele; A. S. ceole, the throat; cp. G. kehle, see Stratmann (s. v. chole).

Metful, adj. moderate, 9. 366. See Met. Mey, sb. kinsman, 17 a. 30. See

Mey, so. Kinsman, 17 a. 30. Se Meei.

Meynde, pt. s. confused, 6 b. 584; Meynd, pp. 17 a. 148. See Mengen.

Mi, pron. poss. my, 4b. 5; 8 a. 51. A. S. min. See Min.

Micel, adj. great, much, 2. 70, 98; adv. much, 2. 4, 171. A. S. micel. Cf. Mikel, Mycel, Mukel, Muchel, Michel, Mucele, Mochele.

Michel, adj. great, 15. 2227; 18. 510, 729; adv. much, 13. 15. See above.

Michte, pt. s. might, 13. 25; Micte, 18. 346; Micten, pl. 18. 516. See Mæi.

Michti, adj. mighty, 1. 37. See Mæhti.

Mid, prep. with, 1. 15; 15. 2423; Mide, 3 b. 85; 4 b. 35; 12. 73; 15. 2478; 16. 1768. A. S. mid; O. S. mid; cp. O. H. G. mit. Cf. Myd, Mit.

Mid-al, adv. withal, 8 b. 95; Mid-alle, altogether, 16. 666.

Middel, sb. middle, 7. 51. A. S. middel.

Middel-eard, sb. the world, abode of men, 11. 78; Middelerd, 4 d. 67; 17 a. 140, 193. See Midden-eard.

Middel-niste, sb. dat. midnight, 16. 325, 731; 19. 1317.

Midden-eard, sb. the world, abode of men, 17 b. 140, 200; Midden-ard, 17 b. 195; Midden-ard, 1. 44; Midden-arde, gen. s. 1. 133; Midden-arde, dat. 1. 164. A. S. middan-eard, the middle abode, the earth (Grein), more usually middan-geard, middle garth, i. e. the earth, a mythological word common to all ancient Teutonic languages; Goth. midjungards, Icel. miðgarðr; cp. O. S. middil

gard, O. H. G. mittila gart (Tatian), Northern E. medlert (Jamieson); see Icel. Dict. (s. v.), and Grimm, p. 794. Cf. Middeleard, Midel-erd, Myddel-erd. Midel-erd, sb. earth, 3 b. 87. See Middel-eard.

Miden-arde, sb. dat. See Midden-eard.

Mid-iwisse, adv. certainly, 11. 6; 17b. 40, 141, 379. (Mid-ywisse, Myd-iwisse).

Mid-morwen, sb. dat. midmorning, mid-day, 9. 312. See Morwen. Midwinter-deel, sb. dat. Christmas

day, 2. 191. Cp. midwinter day

—dies natalis Domini, Trevisa,
5. 19, 41, 409.

Mid-ywisse, adv. certainly, 19.
432. See Mid-iwisse.

Migt, sb. might, 15. 2184. See Miht.

Migte, pt. s. might, 12. 33. See Meei.

Miht, sb. might, 1. 112; Mihte, dat. 1. 40; 9. 357; 17 b. 76, 215; pl. virtues, 3 a. 103. A. S. miht. Cf. Migt, Miste, Myhte.

Miht, 2 pr. s. mayest, 17 b. 129; Mihht, 5. 1217; Mihte, pt. s. might, 1. 102, 139; Mihtes, 2 pt. s. 10. 14; Mihten, pt. 1. 99; 17 b. 324; Mihhten, 5. 1126; Mihte, 17 a. 318. See Meei.

Mihti (for Mihte + hi), might they, 1. 63.

Mihti, adj. mighty, 1. 43. See Mæhti.

Mikel, adj. great, 18. 478, 646; adv. much, 12. 235. See Myoel. Milee, sb. mercy, 1. 118, 150; 3 a. 72; 4 b. 44; 11. 79; 17 b. 8, 72, 214; Milche, 17 b. 219. A. S. milts (for milds). Cf. Mylee.

Milcien, v. to shew mercy, 3 a. 71; Milcenn, 5. 1041; Milcie, pr. s. subj. 3 a. 78; 9. 306. A. S. miltsian. See Milsien.

Milde, adj. merciful, gentle, 2. II;

4.a.18; Mild, 17 a. 27; Mildre, comp. 16. 1775; Mildere, 3 a. 80. A. S. milde: O. S. mildi; cp. O. H. G. milti (Tatian). Cf. Myld.

Mildeliche, adv. gently, humbly, 3 a. 68; Mildelike, 15. 2164, 2499. A.S. mildelice.

Mild-heorted, adj. merciful, 4 b. 46. A.S. mildheort.
Mild-heortnesse, sb. dat. mercy,

11. 78; Mild-hertnesse, sb. 4 b. 41.
A. S. mild-heortnes.

Mild-herrtle330, sb. compassion, mild-heartedness, 5. 1142, 1476. See -le330.

Mile, sb. pl. miles, 19. 319. A. S. mil; Lat. millia, a Roman mile, properly 'thousands.'

Milloenn. See Milcien.

Milsien, v. to show mercy on; Milsi, I. 69. A. S. miltsian. Cf. Milcien.

Min, pron. poss.my, 11. 4; 15. 2264; 16. 37; Mines, gen. s. 11. 2; Mine, dat. 1. 29, 181; 16. 46. A. S. min. Cf. Myn, Mi, Mire.

Minegeo, pr. s. commemorates, 4 a. 57; admonishes, 4 c. 32. A. S. myngian, (ge) mynegian (Grein).

Minstre, sb. minster, 2. 91; 4 d. 11; Minnstre, the temple at Jerusalem, 5. 1017, 1060. See Mynstre.

Minten, v. to purpose; Mint, pt. s. 2. 75. A. S. myntan. Cf. Imint, I-munt, I-ment.

Mire, pron. poss. dat. f. my, 1. 28, 31; 6 a. 361; 16. 1741; gen. 11. 5. A. S. minre, gen. and dat. f. of min. See Min.

Mire, sb. ant, 12. 234. Icel. maurr, Dan. myre, Sw. myra.

Miri, adj. merry, pleasant, 15.2258. See Merie.

Mirke, adj. datk, 12. 95; 18. 404. A. S. mirce; O. S. mirki; cp. Icel. myrkr.

Mirre, sb. myrrh, 13, 10. A. S.

myrre, Mat. ii. II; Lat. myrrha; Gr. μύρρα, of Semitic origin.

Mis, adv. amiss, 9. 55, 64, 115° Icel. mis, à mis; cp. missa, loss.
Mis-dade, sb. misdeed, 17b. 132, 166, 275; Misdede, 16. 231; 17b.

100, 275; Misdede, 10, 231; 17 b. 209. A. S. misdéd; cp. O. H. G. missi-dát (Otfrid). Cf. Mys-dede.

Mis-do, v. to misdo, 13. 69; Misdoö, pr. pl. 16. 1770; Mis-duden, pt. pl. 17 b. 194. A. S. misdon. Cf. Mys-duden.

Mis-faren, v. to behave amiss, 15.
1911. A. S. misfaran; Icel. misfara.

Mis-iteobeget, pp. mistithed, i. e. having given tithes amiss or dishonestly, 9. 13. A.S. teobian, to tithe.

Mis-leue, imp. s. believe wrongly, 9. 315.

Mis-licato, pr. s. displeases, mislikes, 17b. 13. A. S. mislican, Exod. xxi. 8. Cf. Mislyke.

Mislich, adj. various, diverse, 7.
21; Misliche, 9. 142; adv. variously, 10. 59. A. S. mislic, mislice (adv.). Cf. Mistlice.

Mislich, adv. miserably, 8 a. 104;

Misliche, badly; 16. 1773.

Mis-lyke, v. to be displeased, 19.
425; Mislikeb, pr. s. displeases,
16. 344. See Mislicaö.

Mis-rede, v. to advise ill, 19. 292. A. S. misrædan.

Mis-rempe, 1 pr. s. go wide of the mark, am inaccurate, 16. 1787.

Misse, sb. want, lack, 17 b. 238, Icel. missa, a loss. Cf. Mysse.

Missen, v. to be without, 11. 80; Misse, to lose, 19. 122; Misst, 2 pr. s. missest, 16. 1640; Missed, pt. s. 15. 1961; Miste, pl. 19. 1385. Cp. O. H. G. missen (Otfrid), and Icel. missa.

Mist, sb. mist; Miste, dat. 17 b. 18. A. S. mist. Cf. Myste.

Mist-lice, adv. variously, I. II. A.S. mistlice (Grein). See Mislich. Mit, prep. with, 8 a. 49; 12. 22; Mitte, with thee, 19. 628. See Mid.

Mithe, v. to conceal, 18. 652. A. S. midan; cp. O. H. G. (bi)midan (Tatian), see Weigand (s. v. meiden).

Mist, 2 pr. s. mayest, 16. 221, 601; 19. 191, 700; Mistest, 2 pt. s. 16. 256; Miste, pt. s. 19. 8; Misten, pl. 19. 57. See Meei.

Miste, sb. 16. 1670. See Miht.

Mix, sb. dung, 8 a. 101. A. S. meohx (meox, mix), Ps. lxxxii. 8: Goth. maihstus; cp. O. H. G. mist (Tatian).

Mo, 1 pr. pl. subj. may, 4a. 86. See Meei.

Mo, adj. comp. more, 15. 2401; 17 a. 336; 19. 816; adv. 18. 511. See Ms.

Moare, adj. greater, 9. 302. See Mare.

Moche, adj. many, 1. 103; 6 b. 362. Icel. mjök. Cf. Muche, Myche.

Mochele, adj. great, 6 b. 52. See
Mycel.

Mod, sb. anger, 16. 8; mind, 6 a. 579; 15. 2209, 2271; Mode, dat. 6 a, b. 114; 11.89; 16. 661, 740; anger, 19. 1439. A. S. mód, mind, courage, pride, O. S. mód; cp. O. H. G. muot (Tatian).

Moder, sb. mother, 1. 57; 2. 166;

19.145; gen.s.19.1411; Moderr, sb. 5. 977. A. S. módor.

Moder-child, sb. mother's child,

19. 648. Modi, adj. proud, 8 a. 8; 8 b. 10;

19. 704. A.S. módig. Modislesso, sb. pride, 5. 1544.

See -le330.

Modinesse, sb. pride, 5. 1289.

A. S. módignis.

Molde, sb. dat. earth, 19. 317.

A.S. molde; cp. Goth. mulda, dust.

Mon, sb. man, 3 a. 48; 7. 222; 8 a. 90; Monnes, gen. s. 8 b. 184;

16. 338; Monne, dat. 3 a. 85; dat. pl. 3 a. 36; 16. 1725; gen. pl. 9. 142, 200; 14. 51; Monnes, 9. 143, 183; Monnen, dat. pl. 6 a. 224, 282, 319. See Man. fon. sb. a man, one. 10, 26; 17 a.

Mon, sb. a man, one, 10. 26; 17 a. 286.

Mon-cun, sb. mankind, 3 a. 101; 8 a. 86. See Man-cyn.

Mone, sb. complaint, 9. 134. A.S. mán, evil. Cf. Man-adas, Menen.

Mone, sb. companion, 19. 528. See below.

Mone, sb. share, 19. 1126. See Stratmann (s. v. méne).

Mone, sb. moon, 1. 54, 168; 4d. 67; Monenen, dat. 6a. 151. A.S. móna.

Mone-day, sb. Monday, 6b. 139; Monedæi, 6a. 151; Monedeis, gen. s. 3a. 82. A. S. mónan dæg, day of the moon.

Mone-licht, sb. moonlight, 18. 534. Moni, adj. many, 6a. 185; 16. 1712; Monie, 3b. 121; 6a. 251, 260. See Manig.

Monifald, adj. manifold, 10. 59; Monifalde, 8 b. 141; Monifolde, 3 a. 65; Moniuold, 11. 61. A.S. manigfeald.

Monkes, sb. pl. monks, 18. 360; Monekes, 18. 430. See Muneo. Mon-kin, sb. mankind, 10. 34; Monkunne, dat. 17 a. 301, 334.

See Man-cyn.

Monluker, adv. comp. in more

mauly fashion, 9. 231. A. S. manlicor.

Mon-quellere, sb. murderer, 10.

35. A. S. mancwellers.

Monscipe, sb. homage, 6a. 306.

See Manscipe.

Mon-slayen, sb. pl. manslayers, 3 b.

105. A. S. manslaga.

Mon-sleiht, sb. manslaughter, 9. 26. A. S. mansliht. Cf. Manslechtes.

Mon-pewes, sb. pl. the morality of

a grown up man, 14. 432. A. S.

manheáw. See Peaw.
Mony, adj. many, 17 a. 37, 39, 135; Monye, 14. 2; Monymon, many a man, 17 a. 201. See Manig.

More, adj. comp. greater, I. 140; Mor, adv. more, 13, 37. See Mare.

Morejening, sb. morning, 16.1718. See Morwen.

Mornede, pt. s. mourned, 6 b. 585. See Murnen.

Morwen, sb. morrow, 15. 2305; to morwen, adv. to-morrow, 18. 530. A.S. morgen, morning.

Morge-mete, sb. morning meat, the first meal of the day, 1. 139, 145.

Mose, sb. titmouse, 16. 69. A.S.

máse; cp. G. meise. Mosto, adj. superl. greatest, 18.

Moste, adj. superl. greatest, 18.
423. See Mare.

Mot, 1 pr. s. may, 7. 248; Mote, 7. 245; 8 a. 148; Most, 2 pr. s. must, 6 a, b. 219; 7. 137; 19. 101; Mot, pr. s. can, 16. 1680; must, 9. 130; Moten, pr. pl. 16. 741; Mote, pr. s. subj. may, 9. 348; Moste, pt. s. might, 2. 74; was obliged, 16. 665; pt. pl. might, 19. 63. A. S. mót (may), 1 and 3 pr. s.; móst, 2; móton, pl.; móste, pt. s.

Motion, v. to summon before a court, 3 a. 53. A. S. mótian, from mót (gemót) a meeting, an assembly, see Skeat (s. v. moot).

Moucte, pt. s. might, 18. 356, 376. See Mæi.

Moun, I pr. pl. may, 18. 460. A. S. magon. See Meei.

Moveth, imp. pl. moveth to-gidere, draw out (water from vessels), 13. 106. O. F. movoir; Lat. movere. Mowe, sb. kinswoman, 17 a. 30; 17 b. 20. See Mose.

Mowe, v. to reap, 14. 83. A.S. mawan.

Mowen, pr. pl. may, 17 a. 59, 206;

Mowe, 13. 58; pr. s. subj. 18. 394. See Mæi.

Mose, sb. kinswoman, 17 b. 187. A. S. máge. Cf. Mowe.

Mucele, adj. great, I. 150, 159. See Mycel.

Muche, adj. great, 7. 210; adv. much, 16. 1770. See Moche.

Muchel, adj. great, numerous, 6 a. 83; 8 a. 10; 8 b. 12; Muchele, 6 a. 342; 16. 906; Mucheles, gen. s. 3 b. 108. See Myoel.

Muolien, v. to magnify; Mucli, 8 b. 133; Muchelin, 8a. 108. A. S. myclian: Goth. mikiljan, Lu. i. 46. Mudh, sb. mouth, 13. 126. See Mut.

Muee, 2 pr. pl. may, 13. 35. See Meei.

Mugen, v. to be able, 15. 2090; Muge, pr. pl. may, 4 b. 80; 12. 254; Muhe, 9. 262; Muhte, pt. s. might, 9. 27, 257; Muhten, pt. pl. 2. 131. See Meei.

Mukel, adj. great, 17 b. 209. See

Mycel.

Muneo, sb. monk, 2. 82; Muneces, pl. 2. 198; Munekes, 2. 54; 16. 729. A.S. munec, munuc; Church Lat. monachus; Gr. µovayós, solitary.

Munegunge, sb. reminding, 7. 62. Mungunge, dat. remembrance, 9. 176. A. S. mynegung. Cf. Mune-

jing.

Munen, v. to remind; Muneð, pr. s. 12. 273; is mindful, 15. 2409; Mune, pr. s. subj. 15. 2422. A. S. (ge)munan, to remember.

Munesing, sb. commemoration, 3 a. 98; Muneseing, 3 a. 98.

See Munegunge.

Munne, v. to relate, mention, 7.
158; I pr. s. make mention, 8 b.
1; Munye, remind, 14. 37. A. S.
(ge)mynian, (ge)mynnan, memor

Munt, sb. mount, 4 a. 10; Munte, dat. 10. 92. A. S. munt; Lat. montem. Murhoe, sb. mirth, 7. 101; 8b. 133; Murchbe, 17 a. 347, 349, 353; Murchbe, 17 b. 396; Muruhoe, 11. 61; Murhoes, pl. joys, 8 b. 141. A. S. mirko, myrgo, myro, mirth, from merg, merry. Cf. Murce, Murspe. Muri, adj. pleasant, 7. 206; Murie, 7. 135; 16. 345, 728; 19. 1417; adv. 11. 27, 54; 19. 594, 1505. See Merie. Murne, adj. sad, 19. 704. A. S. unmurn, without care. Murnen, v. to mourn, II. 44; 15. 2053; Murnede, pt. s. 6 a. 585. A.S. murnan, meornan; cp. O.H.G. mornén (Tatian). Cf. Mornede. Murronesst, 2 pr. s. murmurest, 5. 1263. A. S. murenian (Leo). Murce, sb. mirth, 8 a. 108; Murces, gen. s. 7. 62. See Murhoe. Murabe, sb. mirth, 16. 341, 718, 725. See Murhoe. Mus, sb. mouse, 3 b. 121; 16.607; Muse, dat. 16. 610. A. S. mús. Muse-stoch, sb. mousetrap, 3 b. 118, 128. Mut, sb. mouth, 1. 175; 3 b. 46, 53; Mude, dat. 1. 110; 9. 344; 19. 354; Mudes, gen. s. 3 b. 57; pl. 15. 2216; Mubene, gen. pl. 4a. 48. A. S. múð: Goth. munths; cp. O. H. G. mund. Cf. Mut-freo, adj. mouth free, 3 b. 53. Muwen, pr. pl. may, 9. 59, 202; 17 a. 24, 163, 233, 368. A.S. magon. See Mei. Musen, pr. pl. may, 4 c. 34; 17 b. 210, 325, 374; Mushenn, 5. 1118; Muse, 1. 56; 4b. 121; 16. 182. See Mæi. Mwue, pr. pl. may, 17 a. 282. See Mmi. Mycel, adj. great, 2.66. See Micel. Myche, adj. much, 19. 1266. See Moche.

Myd, prep. with, 17 a. 49. See Mid.

Myddel-erd, sb. earth, 17 a. 198. See Middel-eard. Myd-iwisse, adv. surely, 17 a. 41, 145. See Mid-iwisse. Myht, 2 pr. s. mayest, 14. 238; Myhte, pt. s. might, 2. 35; 17 a. 158; Myhtes, 2 pt. s. 2. 43; Myhten, pt. pl. 17 a. 200, 234; Myhte, 17 a. 248. See Mæi. Myhte, sb. might, 17 a. 211. See Miht. Mylce, sb. mercy, 17 a. 210, 212. See Milce. Myld, adj. merciful, 19. 80. See Milde. Myn, pron. poss. my, 19.306. See Min. Mynstre, sb. minster, 2. 69. A. S. mynster; Church Lat. monasterium; Gr. μοναστήριον. Cf. Minstre. Mys-dede, sb. misdeed, 17 a. 132, 269. See Mis-dade. Mys-duden, pt. pl. did amiss, 17 a. 99, 192. See Mis-do. Mysse, sb. loss, lack, 17 a. 230. See Misse. Myste, sb. dat. mist, 17 a. 19. See Mist. N. Na, adv. not, 1. 64; 3b. 108; 6a. 81; conj. nor, 6 a. 381. A.S. ná (=ne+a). Cf. No. Na, adj. no, 2. 5; 5. 1625; 7. 125. See Nan. Nabben, v. not to have; Nabbed, pr. pl. 17 a. 98, 231; 17 b. 382; Nabbe, imp. pl. 9. 188. A. S. nabban (= ne + habban).Nadde, Næueden. Nabod, pt. s. stayed not, 19. 722. A. S. ne + ábád. See Abiden. Nacht, adv. not, 13. 73. Nawiht. Nacnes, pr. s. strips, makes naked, 10. 09. See Skeat (s. v. naked),

and Halliwell (s. v. nakned).

Nadde, pt. s. had not, 16. 1708, See Nabben.

Nadder, sb. an adder; Naddren, pl. 17 b. 277; Nadres, 2. 27. A. S. nædre: Goth. nadrs; cp. O. H. G. natrá (Tatian), nátara (Otfrid). Cf. Neddre.

Ma-drinke, pr. s. subj. let (it) not drown, 19. 142. See Drenchen.

Næm, 1 pt. s. am not, 6 a. 352. See Nam.

Næmmie, pr. pl. subj. name, 1. 130. See Nemnen.

Næueden, pt. pl. had not, 6 a. 456, See Nabben.

Nafre, adv. never, 17 b. 279; Næure, 2. 22; Næuere, 6 a. 352. A. S. næfre. Cf. Neauer, Neure, Nauere, Nefre.

Nah, 2 pr. s. possessest not, 17 b. 129. A. S. náhst (=ns+áhst). See Ahen.

Naht, naught, 2. 140; Nahte, 1. 38; Naht, adv. not, 17b. 356. See Na-wiht.

Nahte, pt. s. had not, 4 d. 23, A. S. ne + dhte. See Ahen.

A. S. ne + dhte. See Ahen. Nai, adv. nay, 9. 172; 15. 2173;

16. 1670. Icel. nei.

Naket, adj. naked, 10. 81. A. S.

nacod: cp. O. H. G. naccot (Ta-

nacod; cp. O. H. G. naccot (Tatian).

Nalde, pt. s. would not, 3 a. 51; 7. 7; 8 a. 24; Nalden, pl. 3 a. 36, 66; 8 b. 175. A. S. ne+ wolde, See Wolde.

Nam, pt. s. took, 1. 6; 2. 8, 141; 4d. 4; 6b. 183, 413; Namen, pt. pl. 2. 116. See Nimen.

Nam, 1 pr. s. am not, 6 b. 352. M. E. ne + am. See Am.

Na-mon, no man, 8 a. 19. See Nan and Man.

Na-more, adv. no more, 13. 97; 17 a. 128; 19. 1207. See Nanmore.

Nan, adj. none, no, 1.146; 2.13, 22, 46; 9. 265; Nane, 7. 126; 8 a, 69; Nanne, 6 b. 382. A. S. nán (=ne+án). Cf. Na, Non, Nenne.

Nanes-weis, adv. in no way, 7. 174; 8 b. 22. A. S. nánes weges. Cf. Nones-weis.

Nan-more, adv. no more, 2. 42. Cf. Na-more.

Nap, sb. cup, 6a, b. 549. A. S. hnæp, cyathus (Wright's Vocab.); cp. O. F. hanap (Bartsch); O. H. G. hnapf. Cf. Neppe.

Nare, pt. pl. were not, 17 b. 322; pt. s. subj. 17 b. 201. A.S. ne+ wdron, pt. pl.; wdre, pt. s. subj. Cf. Neoren, Nere.

Nareu, adj. narrow, 2. 29; Narewe, 17 a. 337; 17 b. 343. See Nearowe.

Nart, 2 pr. s. art not, 16. 407. A. S. ne + eart.

Nas, pt. s. was not, 1. 88; 19. 18. A. S. ne + wæs. Cf. Nes.

Nastu, thou hast not, 19. 1207. A.S. ne + kæfst + þú. Cf. Nauestu. Naturelliche. adv. naturally. 12.

Naturelliche, adv. naturally, 13. 128; Natureliche, 13. 120. From O. F. naturel; Lat. naturalis.

Naö, pr. s. has not, 1. 146. A.S. ne+hæfp. Cf. Naueb.

Napeles, conj. nevertheless, t. 151; 4a. 13. A.S. ná þé læs, not the less. Cf. Nopeles, Neofeles.

Naber, conj. neither, 17 b. 325, 367.
A. S. náper, náwher, ná-hwæder.
Cf. Noper, Nouder, Neyper, Nowder.

Na-ping, nothing, 3 a. 90. Cf. No-bing.

Nauedes, 2 pt. s. hadst not, 10. 13. A. S. ne + hæfdest. See Nabben.

Nauere, adv. never, 6a. 46; Nauer, 6a. 93. See Nafre.

Nauest, 2 pr. s. hast not, 8 a. 85. A. S. ne + hæfst. See Nabben.

Nauestu, thou hast not, 16. 1670. See Nastu.

Nauep, pr. s. hath not, 16. 1760. See Nat.

Na-wiht, nothing, 8 b. 139; adu.

not, 6 a. 207; Nawt, 7. 7; 10. 51; nought, 8b. 90; Naut, not, 9. 175. A. S. zá wiht; cp. O. H. G. nio wiht (Tatian). Cf. Nacht, Naht, Nocht, Noth, Nouth, Nouth, Nouth, Nowith, Nowit, Nowt, Nost.

Nayl, bb. nail, 18. 712; Nayles, pl.

finger nails, 19. 232. A. S. nægel. Cf. Neiles.

Na33ledd, pp. nailed, 5. 1151, 1441. A. S. næglian.

Ne, adv. not, 1. 30, 150; 15. 2112; conj. nor, 2. 45. A. S. ne.

Nearowe, adj. narrow, 8 b. 187. A.S. nearo, nearu, adj.; nearwe, adv. Cf. Nareu, Neruwe.

Neauer, adv. never, 7. 26; 8 b. 97; 16. 907. See Nafre.

Neb, sb. face, 9. 179; Nebbe, dat. pl. 3 a. 40. A.S. nebb, neb (Grein); cp. Icel. nef, the bone of the nose.

Neddre, sb. an adder, 3 b. 97, 129; 9. 35; Neddren, pl. 3 b. 88; 9. 106. See Nadder.

Nede, sb. need, 12. 306; 19. 48; Ned, 5. 1008; 15. 2241, 2524; Nede, dat. 5. 981; adv. of necessity, 9. 134. A.S. nedd. See Neod.

Neden, v. to compel, 4 d. 25. A.S. neddian.

Nedful, adj. necessitous, 15. 2130. See Neodful.

Neet, sb. pl. cattle, 15. 2097. A. S. neút, s. and pl.; Icel. naut. Cf. Net, Nowwt, Niatt.

Nofro, adv. never, 3 a. 34; Nefer, 1. 151, 190. See Nafro.

Negge, pr. s. subj. be drawing near, 12. 4. See Stratmann (s. v. néhen). See below.

Neh, adv. nigh, 3 a. 47; 5. 1464; 6 a, b. 581. A. S. neáh; comp. neár; superl. néhst. Cf. Neih, Ney, Ney, Nier, Ner, Nest, Nexst. Nixte.

Neh-gebur, sb. neighbour; Nehgebures, gen. s. 4 b. 46. A. S. neahgebur, John ix. 8. Neh-lechen, v. to draw nigh, 8 a. 25. A. S. nedlécan, from nedh. Cf. Neo-lechin.

Neih, prep. nigh, 9. 208. See Neh. Neih-hond, adv. close at hand, 9. 236.

Noiles, sb. pl. nails, 1. 170; finger neiles, 10. 79. See Nayl.

Nokko, sb. dat. neck, 19. 1256. A. S. hnecca, Deut. xxviii. 35.

Nelle, pr. s. will not, 6 b. 381; 16 b. 291; 19. 1143; Nele, 17 b. 123; Nell, 1. 70; Nel, 13. 61; Nelleö, pr. pl. 17 b. 374. See Nulle.

Neltu, thou wilt not, 16. 150. A.S. ne wilt õú.

Neme, pt. pl. took, 19. 60. A.S. námon. See Nimen.

Nemnen, v. to name; Nemneö, pr. s. nameth, 9. 173; Nemned, pp. 4 c. 58; Nemnnedd, 5. 1037, 1206; Nemed, pp. 4 b. 42. A. S. nemnan. Cf. Næmmie.

Nenne, adj. acc. no, 9. 147, 248; 14. 414. See Nan.

Neod, sb. need, 7. 210; 9. 105; dat. 9. 141; Neode, sb. 9. 148; dat. 6 a, b. 342. A. S. neód, neód; O. S. nód; cp. O. H. G. nót (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Niede, Nede.

Neod, adv. needs, of necessity.
A. S. neode.

Neodet, pr. s. is needful, g. 154. Neodful, adj. needful; Neodfule, pl. the poor, g. 108. A.S. neódful (Grein). Cf. Nedful.

Neo-lechin, v. to draw nigh, 8 b. 37. See Neh-lechen.

Neomen, v. to take, receive, 8 a. 41; to enter, 7.174; Neome, to take, 7.186; 8b. 55; Neomeo, imp. pl. 7.167. See Nimen.

Neoren, pt. pl. were not, 6 a. 276. See Nare.

Neo-Teles, conj. nevertheless, 6 a. 165. See Na-peles.

Neowoins, sb. pl. necessities, distresses, 7. 114. Icel. naußsyn, need, necessity.

Neowe, adj. new, 6 a. 212; young, 6 a. 56. A. S. neowe, niwe. Cf. Nywe.

Neowelnesse, sb. dat. the deep, abyss. A. S. neowolnes, from

neowol, deep.
Neppe, sb. dat. cup, 9. 112. See
Nap.

Ner, adv. near, 16. 1657; 19. 364. A. S. near, comp. of neah. See Neh.

Nore, pt. pl. were not, 3 a. 25; pt. s. subj. 3 b. 75; 16. 1724; 19. 87; pl. 6 b. 275. See Nare.

Meruwe, adj. narrow, 9. 343; Neruwure, comp. 9. 342. See Nearowe.

Nes, pt. s. was not, 3 a. 59; 8 a. 83; 17 a. 290. See Nas.

Nesche, adj. tender, 10. 5. A. S. hnesce. Cf. Nesshe.
Nese, sb. nose, 12. 3. M. E. nese;

A. S. nósu, see Wright's Vocab.

Nesshe, adj. soft, 5. 995, 1461. See Nesche.

Nesshenn, v. to make soft; Nesshesst, 2 pr. s. 5. 1549; Nesshedd, pp. 5. 1471. A. S. hnescian.

Nest, adj. superl. next, nearest, 5. 1054; 7. 47, 54. See Neh.

Neste, sb. dat. nest, 16. 282. A.S. nest; cp. Lat. nidus (for nisdus), and O. Ir. ned, net (Windisch).

Nesten, pt. pl. knew not, 17 b. 229, 248, 388. A. S. ne + wisten. See Wiste.

Nestfalde, adj. next, nearest, 8 a. 136. See Nest.

Net, sb. pl. cattle, 18. 700. See Neet.

Neten, adv. from below, 4 d. 15, 37. A. S. neotan, beneath.

Neder, adv. lower, 4 c. 43. A. S. neodera, inferior (Bosworth). Cf. Nider, Anyber.

Neuening, sb. naming, 19. 206. Icel. nefning, from nafn, name. See Nemnen.

Neuer-pe-later, conj. nevertheless, 9. 299. Neues, sb. pl. nephews, 2. 10. A. S. nefa, a nephew.

Neure, adv. never, 2. 126; 16. 209; 19.116; Neuere, 6 b. 352; 18. 493. See Nafre.

Neure-more, adv. nevermore, 19.

710. Newes, pr. s. renews, 12. 55. A. S. niwian (Grein).

Nexat, prep. next to, 9. 156. See

Neh. Ney, *adv.* nigh, 18. 464, 634; Ne3, 16. 44; 19. 252, 464. See Neh.

Neyper, conj. neither, 18. 458. See Nater.

Niatt, sb. pl. cattle, I. 52. See Neet.

Nich, no; nich ne nai, 16. 266.

Nich=ne+ich; in the Jesus MS.

nik=ne+ik (A. S. ic). See No
and Ich.

Nicht, sb. night, 1. 62; 13.. 30. See Niht.

Niede, sb. need, 17 b. 265. See Need.

Nier, adv. comp. nearer, 19. 777. See Neh.

Niepe, num. ord. ninth, 17 b. 342. A. S. nigoğa.

Nigt, sb. night, 12. 63; pl. 15. 2483; Nigtes, 15. 2445. See

Niht. Nihe, num. nine, 7. 99. See

Nijen.
Niht, sb. night, 1. 62; bi-nihte, by night, 6b. 45; 11. 8; be-nihtes, 2. 20; bi-nihtes, 6a. 45; on niht, one night, 2. 152; Niht, adv. by night, 3 a. 34. A. S. niht. Cf. Nigt, Nicht, Nijte.

Nile, pr. s. will not, 15. 1963. See Nulle.

Nimen, v. to take, 9. 305; 15. 2362, 2478; 16. 607, 1764; Nimeo, pr. s. takes, 4 b. 15; 7. 57, 170; betakes himself, goes, 12. 93; Nim, imp. s. take, 6 a, b. 371. A. S. niman, O. S. niman;

cp. O. H. G. neman (Tatian). See Neomen, Neme, Nam, Nom, Numen, Utnume.

Niminge, sb. taking, receiving, 9. 8; dat. capture, 10. 76.

Nis, pr. s. is not, 1. 43; 16. 206; 18. 462. A. S. ne + is. Cf. Nys.

Ni-seien, pt. pl. saw not, 17 b.102. See Ne and Iseih.

Ni-swicet, 2 pr. s. ceasest not, 16. 406. A.S. ne+geswican. See Swicen.

Niste, pt. s. knew not, 13. 109. A. S. ne + wiste. See Wiste.

Niten, pr. pl. know not, 17 b. 240. A. S. ne + witen. See Witen. Nit, sb. envy, 5. 1404; 15. 1915;

Nipe, dat. 16. 417. A. S. niv, O. S. niv; cp. O. H. G. nid (Ottrid).

Niver, adv. below, 6 a. 164. A.S. niver, niovor.

Nifer, adj. lower; aniver, in lower, 17 b. 299. See Never.
Nifer-wenden, v. to go down,

12. 6. See Wenden. Nifful.adi.envious. 15. 1017: Ni

Nioful, adj. envious, 15. 1917; Niofule, 17 b. 278. Cf. Nypfule.

Niffing, sb. a nithing, 19. 196. Icel. niffingr, a nithing, villain, legally the strongest term of abuse for a traitor, a truce-breaker, a cruel man, a coward, see Icel. Dict. (s.v.). Cf. Mete-niffinges. Niuelen, v. to snivel, 9. 70.

Nisen, num. nine, 1. 161; Nishenn, 5. 1051. A. S. nigon. Cf. Nihe.

Ni3te, sb. dat. night, 16. 1682. See Niht.

Ni;to-gale, sb. nightingale, 16. 1711; Ni;tingale, 16. 4. A. S. nihtegale, in Wright's Vocab.; lit. singer of the night.

Nixte, adj. superl. next, 19. 392. See Neh.

No, adv. not, 8 a. 41; 15. 2236; 16. 190. See Na.

Nocht, adv. not, 13. 24. A.S. náht. See Na-wiht.

Noff, nor of, 5. 977. A.S. ne+

Noht, adv. not, 2. 109; 10. 108; sb. nothing, 4c. 59; Nohht, 5. 970; adv. not, 5. 1181; Nogt, 15. 1933, 2112. A.S. nóht. Sce Na-wiht.

No-hwer, adv. nowhere, 7. 53. A. S. ná hwár. Cf. No-whar, No-wor.

No-hwider, adv. no whither, 10. 82. See Hwider.

Noise, sb. noise, 9. 43. O.F. noise, in Roland, 2151.

Nolde, pt. s. would not, 16. 159, 1742; 17 a. 140, 185; 19. 320; Nolden, pt. pl. 17 b. 247. A. S. ne+wolde. See Wolde.

Nom, pt. s. took, 3 b. 9; 8 b. 119; 6 a. 183, 413; Nomen, pt. pl. 13. 8; 15. 1965, 2251. See Nam.

Nome, sb. dat. hostage, 15. 2268. A. S. nám, a pledge seized (Schmid).

Nome, sb. name, 3b. 104; 16. 1762; Nomen, pl. 6a. 462; 9. 27. A.S. nama.

Nomeliche, adv. specially, 9. 27, 30, 226. See above.

No-mon, sb. no man, 17 a. 38, 383. See Na-mon.

Non, adj. no, 1. 43, 173, 176; 18. 518; Nones, gen. s. 17 a. 364; None, pl. 4 d. 20. See Nan.

Non, sb. the hour of none, i.e. the ninth hour, 3 p.m.; also, noon, mid-day, 3 a. 81; 6 a, b. 255; None, I. 14; 19. 358. A.S. nón; Lat. nona (hora).

Nones-weis, adv. in no way, 9. 58. See Nanes-weis.

Non-tid, sb. noon-tide, 2. 103. See Non.

Noruuic, sb. Norwich, 2.85. A.S. Norowic, in Chron. ann. 1004.

Not, 1, 3 pr. s. know not, knows not, 9. 3; 14. 172; 17 a. 152. A. S. ndl (ne wdl). See Wat.

Note, sb. nut, 18. 419. A. S. hnutu; cp. Icel. hnot.

Note, sb. dat. profit, advantage, 11. 88; 16. 330. A.S. notu, use.

Noten, pr. pl. enjoy, 4 a. 49; 4 b. 95. A.S. notian.
No-pe-les, conj. nevertheless, 16.

No-pe-les, conj. nevertheless, 10 149, 401. See Na-pe-les.

Noter, conj. neither, 4 a. 12; 17 a. 296. Sec Nater.

No-ping, adv. not at all, 16. 616; 19. 274. See Na-ping.

Noores, pron. gen. s. of neither, 7. 209. See Nader. Nou. adv. now. 6 b. 301: 10.

Nou, adv. now, 6 b. 391; 19. 1173. See Nu.

Nouet, adv. not, 18. 442, 466, 566; nothing, 18. 648. See Nawiht.

Nouht, adv. not, 14. 196; 17 a. 67, 180, 319; nothing, 14. 58; 17 a. 134. See Na-wiht.

Nouhtunge, sb. contemptible thing, 9. 291.

Nou-hwuder, adv. no whither, 9.
242. See No-hwider.

Nout, adv. not, 9. 11, 136. See Na-wiht.

Nouter, conj. 2. 51; 9. 172, 253; 16. 1732; 17 a. 295, 357. See Nater.

Nower, 7. 188. Read perhaps Nower.

No-whar, adv. nowhere, 19. 257, 1100; No-war, 19. 967, 1108. See No-hwer.

No-wider-wardes, adv. nowhere, 2. 35.

No-wiht, adv. not, 17 b. 169; nought, 11. 47; 17 a. 76, 98; no wight, no person, 11. 31. See Na-wiht.

No-wist, sb. nought, 16. 340. See Na-wiht.

No-wor, adv. nowhere, 12. 52. See No-hwer.

Nowt, adv. not, 12. 262. See Nawiht.

Nowder, conj. neither, 7. 199; 8 a. 78. See Nader.

Nowwhar, adv. nowhere, 5. 1279. See No-hwer.

Nowwt, sb. cattle, 5. 1298. Icel. naut. See Neet.

No3t, adv. not, 16. 169; 19. 106. See Na-wiht.

Nu, adv. now, 1, 35; 2, 84; 15. 2133; 16, 213. A.S. nú. Cf. Nou, Nv.

Nulle, 1 pr. s. will not, 6 a. 381; 8 a. 135; 8 b. 84; 16. 1639; Nule, 8 b. 51; Nult, 2 pr. s. 8 a. 41; 8 b. 126; Nule, pr. s. 17 a. 36; Nulen, pl. 10. 118; Nullep, 16. 1764. A.S. nyllan (=ne willan). Cf. Nelle, Nele, Nile. Nullich, I will not, 8 a. 100; Nu

lich, 8 a. 39, 67. A. S. ne wille ic. Nultu, thou wilt not, 16. 905.

A. S. ne wilt ou.

Numen, pp. taken, seized, 15.

1936, 2107, 2268; gone, 15. 2128, 2346, 2485. A. S. numen, pp. of niman. See Nimen.

Nurho, sb. murmuring, 7. 24. Cp. A. S. gnyrn, grief (Grein).

Nuste, pt. s. knew not, 6 ab. 528; 8 a. 128; Nusten, pt. pl. 17 a. 102. A.S. ne wiste. See Wuste.

Nuten, pr. pl. know not, 16. 1751; 17 a. 232. A. S. ne witon. See Witen.

Nuce, conj. now then, 3 b. 85; 7. 104; 17 a. 10. A. S. nú čá.

Nv, adv. now, 17a.13, 240. See Nu. Nys, pr. s. is not, 14. 168; 17 a. 181, 235. See Nis.

Nypfule, adj. envious, 17 a. 272. See Nifful.

Nywe, adj. new, 19. 1446, 1478. See Neowe.

0.

O, num. one, 16. 713; 19. 548, 948; a, 9. 251; 13. 14; 19. 1044. See An. O, prep. on, 5. 1012; 7. 32; 8 a.

48; 8 b. 13; in, 2. 46; 5. 1024. See On. O, prep. of, 10.14; 15. 2330. See Of. O, adv. ever, 17 a. 53, 179. See A. Oo, conj. but, and, also, 2. 36; 12. 71, 258, 264; 15. 2192, 2210; Occ, 5. 1216. See Ao. Oerre, sb. anger, 17 b. 280. See Eorre.

Of, prep. from, by, of, out of, I. 38, 80, 195; 12. 102, 119; 19. 133, 1096; adv. off, 19. 610. A. S. of. Cf. Off, O.

Of-drade, v. to dread greatly, 17 b. 159, 210; Of-drede, 17 a. 163; Of-dradde, pt. s. 19. 1180; Of-drad, pp. 16. 1744; 17 b. 288; 19. 573; Of-dradde, pt. pl. 17 b. 94; Of-dred, pp. 13. 16. A. S. of-drádan.

Ofen, sb. oven; Ofne, dat. 1. 198; 5. 993. A.S. ofen; cp. O. H. G. ofan (Tatian): Goth. auhns, see Fick. Cf. Ouen.

Ofer, prep. over, above, beyond, 1. 36; 2. 1; Oferr, 5. 1034, 1693. A. S. ofer: O. H. G. ubar (Tatian; cp. Gr. ὑπέρ, Lat. super. Cf. Ouer, Uferr.

Ofer-com, pt. s. overcame, 1. 120. See Ouer-cumen.

Ofer-howep, pr. s. disregards, 14. 445. A. S. oferhogian, to despise, hogian, to consider, think about.

Of-fearen, v. to terrify; Offeare, 2 pr. s. subj. 8 b. 81; Offerd, pp. 17 b. 159; Oferd, 16. 399. A.S. offeran, in Chron. ann. 1131.

offer-werre, sb. over or upper work, 5. 1035, 1692.

Offis, sb. office, 15. 2071. Norm. F. offyz; O. F. office; Lat. officium. Offrendes, sb. pl. offerings, 13. 11,

29. O. F. offrande (Bartsch). Offrien, v. to offer; Offri, 13. 10; Offrenn, 5. 1011, 1640; Offreth, pr. s. 13. 54; imp. pl. 13. 73; Offredd, pp. 5. 1003. O. F. offrir; Lat. offerre.

Offring, sb. offering; Offringes, pl. 13. 70; Offrinke, sb. 13. 37.

Of-fruhte, pp. pl. terrified, 7. 65; O-frigt, pp. 15. 2050, 2225. A.S. afyrht (exterritus, Mat. xxviii. 4), pp. of afyrhtan (Sweet).

O-fluht, in flight, 10. 10. A.S. flyht. Of-reche, v. to obtain, 19. 1303. Cp. A. S. áræcan, to reach.

O-frigt. See Of-fruhte.

Of-serueth, pr. s. merits, 13. 125; Of-seruet, 13. 78. M. E. of-seruen = deseruen, see Stratmann.

Of-slen, v. to slay; Of-slo3en, pt. pl. 6 a, b. 238; Of-sla3en, pp. 6 a. 325; Of-sla3e, 6 b. 275; Of-sle3en, 6 a. 276. A.S. of-slean. See Slen. Of-spring, sb. offspring, 4 c. 19; 15. 2182; Of-spreng, 17 a. 196; Of-spring, 17 a. 196. A.S. of-spring.

Ofte, adv. often, 4 c. 11; 7. 214; Offte, 5. 1026; Ofter, comp. 3 a. 52; Oftere, 9. 222. A.S. oft: Goth. ufta,

Com ujia,

Of-teoned, pp. irritated, 16. 254. M. E. of-teonen, to vex. See Teone.

Of-pincen, v. to be sorry for, repent; Of-pinke, 19. 984, 1068; Of-pinche, 17 a. 366; 19. 106; Of-pinco, pr. s. 4 b. 47; Of-pinche, 19 b. 166. A.S. of-pyncan. Of-punche, v. to repent, 17 a. 203; 17 b. 132; Of-oute, pt. s. 17 b.

275. A. S. of-pyncan, pt. of-puhte. See above. Of-purste, adj. pl. very thirsty, 19.

Of-purste, adj. pl. very thirsty, 19.
1132. A. S. of-pyrsted, pp. of of-pyrstan.

Of-wundred, pp. astonished, 2. 104. A. S. wundrian, to wonder, in Chron. ann. 1085.

Og, 1 pr. s. owe, 15. 2187; Ogen, pr. pl. are obliged, 12. 293; possess, 15. 2054. A.S. áh, 1 pr. s.; dgan, pl. See Ajen.

Ogen, adj. own, 1. 69; 45. 45; Oge, 1. 69; Oghe, 13. 125. See Agen,

Ohht, sb. anything, 5. 1573. See Aht.
Oht, adj. brave, 6 a. 226; Ohte, pl. 6 a, b. 168; 6 a. 399. M. E. aht, oht (Stratmann). A. S. aht, cp. ahtlice, viriliter, in Chron. ann. 1066 and 1071. Cf. Æhtene.
O-hwider, adv. anywhere, anywhither, 7. 27. A. S. ahwider.
Old, adj. old; Olden, dat. pl. 6 a. 374. See Eald.
Olhnunge, sb. dat. flattery, 8 a. 68; 8 b. 87; cp. A. S. oleccung.

See below.
Oluhnen, v. to flatter, 9. 132.
Om, sb. (adverbially), home, 15.
2270. See Ham.

On, pr. s. grants, allows, 14. 239, 241. A. S. ann, pr. s. of unnan. See Unnen.

On, prep. in, on, 1. 3; 2. 47; 8 a. 7; 19. 615. A. S. on. Cf. One, An, Onne, O.

On, num. one, 4 c. 10; 15. 2183; 16. 25; 18. 425; 19. 616; on and on, one by one, 15. 2266; an, a, 3 a. 49; 16. 25; 19. 112. A. S. dn. See An.

Onde, sb. hatred, indignation, envy, 9. 13; 16. 419; 17 a. 193. A.S. anda. Cf. Ontful.

Onder-fang, imp. s. receive, 6 b. 376. A.S. underfon, to receive. Ond-swere, sb. answer, 8 b. 56.

See Andsware.
Ond-swered, pr. s. answers, 7.

134. See Andswarien.
One, prep. on, 4 a. 11; in, 4 a. 9.
See On.

One, adj. dat. 2, 6 b. 66, 406; acc. 6 b. 427; 16. 4. See An.

One, adj. alone, 9. 128, 246, 260; 11. 21; ower ones, gen. of you alone, 9. 346. A. S. án. See An.

Ongel, sb. angel, 13. 30. See Engel.

On-gon, pt. s. began, 8 b. 86. A. S.

ongan, pt. of onginnan. Cf. Angun.

On-halsien, v. to entreat, 3 a. 73. Cp. A. S. hélsian, to adjure (Leo), hálsian (B. T.).

O-nigt, adv. by night, 15. 2123. Cf. A-ni3t.

On-imete, adj. excessive, 6 b. 508. A. S. ungemet. See Un-imete.

On-lepi, adj. one, single, 13. 53. See An-lepi.

Onlepiliche, adv. only, singly, 13.

Onliche, adj. dat. solitary, 9. 32. A. S. ánlic.

On-liue, adv. alive, 3 a. 72; 15. 2417; 18. 363, 694. A.S. on life, in life.

Onne, prep. on, 18. 347. See On. Onne, num. acc. one, 2.33. See On. Onn-fop, pr. s. receives, endures, 5. 1188. A. S. onfón.

Onn-jæness, prep. against, 5. 974.
A. S. ongegn. See Skeat (s.v. against). Cf. Ojelnes, Agenes, Agen, Agenes, Agen, Agen, Ayen, Ayen, Ayen, Ajelnes, Ajen, Ajenes, Ajeo, Ajien.

Onoh, enough, 2. 33. A. S. genóh. See Inoh.

Onon, adv. anon, at once, 15. 2199; 18. 447. See Anan.

On-ond, prep. as regards, respecting, 9. 288; Onont, 7. 59; 8 b. 84. A.S. on efen, near; cp. O. H. G. eneben (G. neben).

On-sagen, sb. (false) affirmations, 15. 2045. A. S. onsagu, affirmation (Schmid).

On-sene, sb. dat. face, 11. 27; 16. 1706. A. S. onseon, onsýn.

On-sihōe, sb. dat. appearance, 7. 102; 9. 180. See Sihō.

On-swere, sb. answer, 8 a. 37. See Andsware.

On-swerede, pt. s. answered, 3 a. 79; 8 a. 55; 8 b. 80; Onswerde, 3 a. 65. See Andswarien.

On-tenden, v. to set on fire, kindle; Ontent, pr. s. 7. 235; Ontende, pp. enflamed, 9. 297. A. S. ontendan, in Chron. ann. 994. Cf. Atend.

Ont-ful, adj. envious, 3 a. 60; Ontfule, pl. 9. 35, 57. See Onde. Ont-swerede, pt. s. answered, 8 b. 71. See Andswerien.

On-uast, prep. fast by, 6 a. 263.

On uppe, prep. above, 11. 25. A.S. onuppan. Cf. An-uppen.

Onuri, v. to honour, 13. 25. O. F. onurer, honorer (Bartsch); Lat. honorare. Cf. Anuri.

On-walde, sb. dat. power, authority; ut of pine onwalde, out of power over thee, 3 b. 68; Onwolde, 17 a. 264. See An-wald.

Op, prep. upon, 19. 1323. A.S. up, adv.

Ope, adj. open, 16. 168.

Opeliche, adv. openly, 16. 853. See Openlice.

Open, adj. open; Opene, pl. 9. 253. A.S. open.

Open-heaued, adj. bareheaded, 9. 262. See Heaued.
Openin. v. to open, explain, 7. 138:

Openin, v. to open, explain, 7. 138; Openede, pt. s. 4 c. 22. A.S. (ge)openian.

Openlice, adv. openly, 2. 61; Openliche, 8 b. 49. A. S. openlice. Cf. Opeliche.

Openliche, adj. pl. open, manifest, 9. 298. A.S. openlic.

Openunge, sb. dat. opening, 3 b. 57. Or, conj. ere, before, 12. 91; 15. 2150; 18. 417; or or, or ever, 15. 2306. See Ær.

Or ... or, conj. either ... or, 15.
2045. A contracted form of either. See Eiter.

Ord, sb. point, 19, 1401; Orde, dat. 9, 76; 16. 1712; 19. 624; beginning, 16. 1785; 17b. 85. A. S. ord, point, beginning, O. S. ord; cp. Icel. oddr, point. See Skeat (s.v. odd),

Ore, sb. augury, 9.7. O. F. ëure, luck (Bartsch); Lat. augurium, see Diez, p. 31.

Ore, sb. oar, 18. 718; Ores, pl. 18. 711. A. S. dr.

Ore, num. dat. f. one, 17 a. 207; 17 b. 383; a, 16. 17, 1750. A.S. anre. See An.

Ore, sb. mercy, 9. 7, 356; 11. 73; 14. 240; 17 a. 54, 125. See Are.

Ore-leas, adj. merciless, 17 b. 220; Oreles, 17 a. 216. A.S. árleás, cruel (Grein).

Orest, adv. in the first place, 15. 2061. A.S. &rest. See ÆFrest, Or. Orf, sb. cattle, 15. 2352. A.S. orf, cattle, in Chron. ann. 1064, also property (Schmid); Icel. arfr, inheritance, also a bull; Sw. arf,

inheritance; Dan. arv; cp. Goth. arbi. Cf. Errfe.

Orgeilus, adj. proud, 13. 134. Norm. F. orgoillus, cp. Roland, 3175; O. F. orgoillox, from orgoel, pride (Bartsch).

Orhel, sb. pride, 9. 44. A. S. orgel, in Ælfric's Hom., orgel-word (Leo); cp. O. F. orgoel, orgoill, in Roland, 1941.

O-rigt, adv. aright, 15. 2226. M.E. Origt = on right. Cf. Ariste.

Or-mete, adj. immense, 2.93. A.S. or-mete; or- is privative as in or-sorg, careless, see Sweet, lxxxiv. See Met.

Ot, sb. oath, 15. 2498. See Ap. Oter, sb. otter, 17 a. 358. A.S. otor, in Wright's Vocab. It means the 'water animal;' cp. for form Gr. 1500, water snake, hydra.

O-twinne, in two, 12. 269. Op, sb. oath, 18. 439; Ope, dat. 19. 347; Opes, pl. 18. 419, 578; 19.

1269. See Ap. Off, conj. until, 1. 13. A. S. off. Cf. A.

Obe (for on be), in thee, on thee,

Ofer, adj. second, other, one of

two, 4b. 30, 31; 4c. 11; 7. 226; 17b. 116; 19. 187; Ope, 17a. 198; Obere, pl. 6a. 327; Obre, 4b. 60; 9. 28, 37; Ober, 6b. 327. A. S. ober: O. S. ober (also andar); Goth. anthar; cp. O. H. G. andar (Tatian). Cf. Tober.

Oder, conj.; Oder . . . oder, either . . . or, 1. 143; 7. 20; 16. 328; 17 a. 133; 17 b. 132; or, 12. 3; 17 a. 91. See Eider.

Obere, on the, II. 88. A.S. on There, dat. f. s. of the def. art.
Oberluker, adv. otherwise, 4b. 61;
17 a. 155. A.S. Oberlicor, adv. comp.

Observations, adv. in another way, 6 b. 244. M. E. weies = A.S. weges (gen. of weg, way) used adverbially. Ou, pron. dat. pl. you, 9. 119, 149,

Ou, pron. aar. pt. you, 9. 119, 149, 189; 14. 29; 16. 1697; 17 a. 224. See How.

Ouot, sb. aught, 18. 703. See Aht.
Ouh, 1 pr. s. have to, am morally obliged, 11. 7; pr. s. 9. 18; Ouhte, pt. s. ought, 9. 313. See A3en.
Oune, adj. own, 18. 375. See Agen.

Our, pron. poss. your, 9. 230; Oure, 9. 143. See Elower. Ou-suluen, pron. pl. yourselves, 9.

202. Cf. Ow-seolf.

Out, sb. aught, 9.61, 364. See Aht.
Ouelete, sb. the oblation, the bread
in the Eucharist before consecration, 4 b. 82, 87. A. S. offete, in
Ælfric's Hom. (Leo); Church
Lat. oblata, panis ad sacrificium
oblatus, hostia nondum consecrata
(Ducange). See Christ. Antiq.
(s.v. oblata).

Ouen, sb. oven, 3 a. 18. See Ofen. Ouer, adv. everywhere, 2. 50, 55. A. S. ág-hwár.

Ouer, prep. 2bove, beyond, 7. 54, 90; 9. 258; 11. 19; 14. 46; adv. 9. 35. See Ofer.

Ouer-al, adv. everywhere, 6 a. 392;

7. 13; prep. all over, 6b. 215. O. S. obar al, everywhere: O.H.G. uber al (Tatian), G. überall.

Ouer-cumen, v. to overcome, 6 a. 242; Ouer-come, 6 b. 242; Ouer-cumer, pr. pl. 7. 122; Over-kome, pr. s. subj. 16. 1743; Ouer-cumen, pp. 6 a. 256; 15. 2108; Over-come, 16. 1662. A. S. ofer-cuman. Cf. Ofer-com.

Ouer-dede, sb. excess, 16. 352. Ouer-gon, v. to go over, 15. 2286. A. S. ofergán.

Ouer-ligged, pr. pl. lie upon, 3 b. 113. A. S. oferlicgan.

Ouer-seon, v. to observe, look down upon; Ouersind, pr. s. 17 b. 75; Ouersyhb, 17 a. 74; Overses, pt. s. despised. A. S. oferseón. See Seon.

Ouer-spræden, v. to overspread, 6 a. 404; Ouersprede, 6 b. 404. A.S. ofersprædan.

Ouer-tild, pp. covered over, 8 b. 42. See Tilden.

Ouer-tok, pt. s. overtook, 19. 1249. See Take.

Ouer-Sogt, adj. over-anxious, 15.
2219. M. E. oferpunchen (Stratmann).

Ouer-wente, pt. s. went over, overcame, 15. 2285. See Wen-

Ow, pron. dat. pl. you, 7. 207; 8 a. 108; acc. 7. 65. See Eow.

Owel, sb. an awl, 16. 80. See Aul. Owen, pr. pl. are bound, obliged, have to, have, 9. 317; 11. 13, 17; 15. 1944; 17 a. 174. A.S. dgon. See A3en.

Owen, adj. own; Owene, 14. 440; pl. 17a. 108; Owe, 19. 669; dat. 6 b. 402; Owere, dat. f. 14. 85; Owune, gen. pl. 9. 67. See Agen.

Ower, pron. gen. pl. of you, 9. 346; pron. poss. your, 8 a. 100; 8 b. 123; 9. 148; 16. 1736; 19. 918. See Eower.

Ow-soolf, pron. pl. yourselves, 8 b. 124; Owscoluen, 8 a. 101. Cf. Ousuluen.

O-seines, prep. in comparison with, 7. 93. See Onn-seeness.

O3en, adj. own, 17 b. 108, 163, 261; O3e, 16. 259, 1650; 19, 335, 996; O3ene, pl. 16. 1652; 19. 249, 1362. See Agen.

O3et, 1 pr. pl. owe, 1. 74. See A3en.

O3t, sb. aught, 16. 662; 19. 988. See Aht.

Oxe, sb. ox, 5.989. A. S. oxa; cp. O. H. G. ohso (Tatian). Oxeneford, sb. Oxford, 2.8; Oxen-

ford, 2. 150. A. S. Oxnaford, in Chron. ann. 910 (Laud. MS.).

## P

Padereö, pr. s. pokes about, 9. 96.
See Skeat (s.v. pother).

Pades, sb. pl. toads, 2. 27. Icel, padda. See Skeat (s.v. paddock). Paen, adj. pagan; Paene, 19. 147; Paens, sb. pl. pagans, heathens, Saracens, 19. 815; Pains, 19. 59. O. F. paien, in Roland, 22; Late Lat. paganus, a heathen, one not believing in Christ (Ducange); Lat. paganus, a peasant, villager, a civilian, as opp. to a soldier, hence rustic, unlearned. Cf.

Painime, sb. heathendom, pagan countries, lit. paganism, 13. 80. O. F. paienisme; Late Lat. paganismus (Ducange). Cf. Paynyme.

Pais, sb. peace, 2. 180; 15. 2535. O. F. pais, in Roland, 73; Lat. pacem. Cf. Pes.

Pal, sb. a costly kind of cloth, 8 a. 32. A. S. pall, purple cloth; Late Lat. palla (Ducange); cp. Icel. pell, costly stuff. Cf. Pelles.

Palais, sb. palace, 19. 1276. O. F. palais, in Roland, 151; Lat. palatium.

Palefrei, sb. palfrey, saddle horse,

4 a. 12. O. F. palefroi (Bartsch), palefreid, in Roland, 479; Low Lat, paraveredum, acc. of paraveredus, an extra posthorse. For Low Lat. veredus, posthorse (connected with vereda, a public high road), see Ducange.

Palmere, sb. palmer, 19. 1041, 1184. O. F. paulmier; Church Lat. palmarius, one who bears palm branch in token of having visited the Holy Land (Ducange).

Palm-sunedai, sb. Palm Sunday, 4b. 116. Cp. Church Lat. palmarum festum (Ducange).

Pape, sb pope, 2. 72. A.S. pápa, in Chron. ann. 814; Church Lat. papa, the pope; Gr. πάπα, a word expressive of paternity, a word addressed to fathers.

Pappe, sb. breast, 10. 9. Cp. pappes = ubera (Vulgate) in Tyndale, Luke xi. 27; 23. 29.

Paradis, sb. paradise, 4 c. 23. Lat. paradisus (Vulg.) = παράδεισος, the garden of Eden, in LXX, Gen. ii, 8.

Parlur, sb. the conversation room in nunneries, parlour; Parlures, gèn. s. 9. 184. O. F. parleor (Littré); Church Lat. parlatorium, locus colloquiis destinatus in monasteriis (Ducange); from O. F. parler, to speak,

Pastees, sb. pl. pasties, 18. 644. O.F. paste; Late Lat. pasta, paste; Gr. maorti.

Patriarck, sb. patriarch, the chief of a Christian diocese, 18. 428. Church Lat. patriarcha (Ducange); in the Vulg. = πατριάρχης, used of David, Acts ii. 29.

Paö, sb. path, 17 b. 343. A.S. paö; cp. O. H. G. pad (Otfrid). Payn, sb. pagan, 19. 41, 78; Payns, pl. 19. 1338; Paynes, 19. 76, 81. See Paon.

Paynyme, sb. heathendom, 19. 811. See Painime.

Pell, sb. the raised floor or dais at the upper end of the hall where the ladies sit; Pelle, dat. 19. 401. Icel. pallr, see Icel. Dict.; Late Lat. pallium, a canopy, a dais (Ducange). Pelles, sb. pl. costly brocades, 8 b.

43. See Pal.

Pelrimage, sb. pilgrimage, 13. 64. O. F. pelerinage (Bartsch), from pelerin, pilgrim, in Roland, 3687; Lat. peregrinus, a stranger, lit. one passing through (per) a foreign country (agrum). Cf. Pilegrym.

Pelte, pt. s. pushed, 19. 1457. M.E. pelien, to thrust, see Skeat (s. v.

pelt). Cf. Pilt. Peni, sb. penny, 17 b. 300; 18. 705; Penye, 17 a. 68. A. S. pening, Mk. xii. 15, also pending, lit. a little pledge or token; cp. O. H. G. pending, penthing (Otfrid). See

Skeat (s. v. penny) Penitence, sb. penance, 9. 275, 282, 299. Church Lat. pænitentia, penitential discipline, repentance.

Peohtes, sb. pl. Picts, 6 a., 167, 214, 233, 241; Peutes, in text b. A.S. Peohtas; Lat. Picti, the painted men, see Rhys, Celtic Britain, 235.

Pes, sb. peace, 16. 1730. Norm. F. pes. See Pais.

Pharan, sb. Paran, the name of the desert in Arabia, now called Et Tih, 15. 2487. Lat. Pharan (Vulg.) = Gr. Φαράν (LXX); Heb. Párán.

Pharaon, sb. Pharaoh, 15. 2126; Pharaun, 15. 2118. O. F. Pharaon, Ps. cxxxv. 15; Lat. Pharaonem (Vulg.), acc. of Pharao; Heb. Pharaoh, representing an Egyptian word, the title of the sovereigns of Egypt, meaning properly 'the great house.'

Pich, sb. pitch, 17 a. 218; 17 b. 249; Pych, 17 a. 241. A.S. pic, Exod. ii. 3; Lat. picem.

Pike, v. to pitch, 18.707. See above.

Pilche-clut, sb. pilch-clout, a rag of a pilch, 9. 80. M. E. pilche, a furred garment, see Halliwell. A. S. pylce; Lat. pellicea, made of skins. See Clutes.

Pilegrym, sb. pilgrim, 19. 1166. Provençal pellegrins (cp. It. pellegrino). Lat. peregrinus. Cf. Pol-

rimage. Piler, sb. pillar, 10. 82. O. F. piler (Bartsch); Late Lat, pilare. Pilt, pp. thrust, 15.2214. See Pelte. Pine, sb. anguish, torment, 19. 261; dat. 8 a. 129; 17 b. 291; 18. 540; Pinen, pl. 7. 113; 9. 82; Pines, 2. 39; 10. 65; Pine, 3 a. 44; 17 b. 291, 303; Pinan, dat. pl. 3 a. 42. A. S. pin, in Chron. ann. 1137: O. S. pina; Late Lat. pena; Lat. pæna; cp. O. H. G. pina (Otfrid). Cf. Pyne. Pinen, v. to torment, 3 a. 24;

Pinenn, 5. 1614; Pineden, pt. pl. 2. 86; Pined, pp. 2. 21; 19. 1208; Pinet, 10. 117. A.S. pinan; cp. O. H. G. pinon (Otfrid). See above. Cf. I-pined.

Pining, sb. torture, 2. 22, 86. A. S. pinung.

Pipinge, sb. piping, 16. 316; dat.

16. 337. Pit, sb. pit, 4 b. 54. See Put.

Plaid, sb. plea, 16. 1737. O. F. plaid (Bartsch). See Plait.

Plaidi, v. to plead, argue, 16. 184. 1639. Norm. F. plaider; O. F. plaidier, in Roland, 2667; from plaid. See above.

Plaiding, sb. pleading, disputing, 16. 12. See above.

Plait, sb. plea, dispute, 16. 5. Norm. F. plait, plea; O. F. plait, a trial in the king's court, in Roland, 3704; Late Lat. placitum, originally what is pleasing, hence, an opinion, decision, law court, proceedings in a law court, see Ducange; also Skeat (s. v. plea). Cf. Plaid.

Plantede, pt. s. planted, 2. 80. Lat. plantare.

Plates, sb. pl. thin pieces of silver, 15. 1956, 2370. O. F. plate, flat piece of metal, especially silver.

Pleie, sb. play, 11. 62. A. S. plega. See below.

Pleien, v. to play, 9. 79, 268; Pleie, 16. 213; 19. 23, 186, 345, 361; Pleies, pr. pl. 11. 28. A. S. plegian, Ps. lxvii. 27, ed. Spelman; cp. O. S. plegan, to have to do with, and O. H. G. plegan (Otfrid). Pleing, sb. playing, 19. 32, 630.

Pliste, v. to pledge, 19. 305; 1 pr. s. 19. 672; Plist, imp. s. 19. 410. A.S. plintan, to imperil (Schmid). Cf. I-pluht.

Poke, sb. bag, 18. 555. Icel. poki; cf. O. F. poche.

Pore, adj. poor, 6b. 408. See Poure. Portes hom, sb. Portisham in Dorset, 16. 1752.

Posse, v. to push, 19. 1023. O.F. pousser, poulser; Lat. pulsare.

Poure, adj. poor, 7. 108; 9. 200; 15. 2179; 18. 353. O. F. povre; Lat. pauperem. Cf. Pore.

Prangled, pp. pressed, 18. 639. Teutonic stem prang, to press + suffix -el.; cp. Du. prangen; Goth. praggan; and see Weigand (s. v. pranger).

Proie, v. to pray, 19. 769; Preide, pt. s. 19. 1200. O. F. preier, in Roland, 1132; Late Lat. precare (=Lat. precari).

Preie, sb. prey, 19. 1251. O. F. preie (Bartsch); Lat. præda.

Prece (batter), Eat. Precest.

Proost, sb. priest; Preostes, pl. 2.

54; 16.733; Preostess, 5. 1064; Preoste, dal. pl. 16. 913; Prest, sb. 4a. 56; 16. 322; 17. 391; Preste, dal. 4b. 14; Prestes, pl. 1. 129; 4a. 68; 18. 359. A.S. preost; Church Lat. presbyter (Vulg.) = Gr. πρεσβύτερος, elder, in N.T.; cp. O. F. prestre and M. E. prester, as in Prester John.

Present, sb. gift, 15. 2273. O. F. present, from the phrase faire present = facere præsentem.

Presumeiun, sb. presumption, 9.
10. O. F. presompcion (Bartsch);
Lat. præsumptionem.

Prime, sb. the first hour of the day, 6 a.m., 9. 311; Pryme, 19. 978. Church Lat. prima (Ducange).

Prime-tide, sb. dat. prime, the first hour of the day, 19. 857. Icel. prima tid. See above.

Primm-segmesst, 2.pr. s. signest with the cross, 5. 1542. Icel. primsigna, to give the prima signatio; to sign with the cross, among the Northmen an act preliminary to christening. See Icel. Dict.

Pris, sb. price, 15. 2247; excellence, 19. 908. Icel. priss, price, praise. O. F. pris, preis (Bartsch); Lat. pretium.

Prisun, sb. prisoner; Prisunes, pl. 15. 2044. O. F. prisun, 2 taking, a capture, in Roland, 1886; Lat. pressionem, prehensionem.

Prisun, sb. prison, 2. 10, 21; 15. 2040, 2116. O.F. prison (Bartsch). See above.

Prisuner, sb. the keeper of a prison, gaoler, 15. 2042.

Privilegies, sb. pl. privileges, 2. 72. Lat. privilegium.

Procession, sb. procession, 4 a. 4, 5; Processiun, 2. 202. Lat. processionem.

Prophete, sb. prophet, 3 b. 6; 9. 67; Profetes, pl. 13. 20. Church Lat. propheta (Vulg.) = προφήτης (in LXX).

Proue, pr. s. subj. prove, 4 b. 9.
A. S. prófian; Lat. probare; cp.
O. F. prover.

Prud, adj. proud, 3 a. 59; 9. 48; 15. 2368; Prude, 17 a. 272; pl. 9. 41. A.S. prút; cp. Icel. prúðr, see Skeat (s. v. proud).

Prud, sb. pride, 15. 1966; Prude, dat. 3 b. 36; 6 a, b. 508; 9.

6, 103. A. S. prýte. See above. Pruesse, sb. prowess, 19. 556. O. F. prouesse (Bartsch), also proecce, in Roland, 1731. Prut, adj. proud, 19. 1423; Prute, pl. 14. 5. A. S. prút. See Prud. Puffen, v. to puff, blow, 9. 289. Pund, sb. pound; Punde, dat. 17 a. 68; 17 b. 67, 300. A.S. pund, Luke xix. 16; Lat. pondus; cp. O. H. G. phunt (Tatian). Punt, pr. s. pounds, puts in the pound, 9. 132. From A. S. pund, an enclosure (Schmid). Pure, v. to peer, 19. 1104. Low G. piren, pluren, see Skeat (s. v. peer). Purpre, sb. purple, 8 a. 31; Purpres, pl. purple coverings, 8 b. 43. O. F. purpure (Bartsch); Lat. purpura; Gr. πορφύρα, the murex. Purse, sb. purse; Purses, pl. 9. 197. Low Lat. bursa (Ducange); Gr. βύρση, a skin. Put, sb. pit, 3 b. 44; Putte, dat. 3 b. 7. A.S. pytt; Lat. puteus, a well, pit; cp. O. H. G. puzzi, a well (Otfrid). Cf. Pit. **Puten**, v. to put, 3 b. 100. Putifar, sb. Potiphar, 15. 2145. Lat. Putiphar (Vulg.). Pyne, sb. torment, 17 a. 137, 285. See Pine.

Q.
Quad, pt. s. spake, quoth, 15. 1939.
A. S. cwæl. See Quap.
Quam, pron. rel. dat. whom, 15.
2320. See Hwam.
Quan, adv. when, 15. 2136, 2223;
conj. since, 15. 2241; Quane, adv.
15. 1908, 2379; Quanne, 15. 1918,
2253. See Hwanne.
Quarterne, sb. dat. prison, 2. 27.
A. S. cweartern.
Quat, pron. rel. what, 15. 2123,
2315, 2380. See Hwat.

Quat, pt. s. spake, 15. 1981, 2329. See Quap. Quat-so, pron. what so, 15. 2334. Quap, pt. s. spake, quoth, 15. 2235; 18. 642; 19. 303, 1185. A. S. cwæð. See Cweson. Quead-schipe, sb. dat. impurity, 11. 42. See Cweadschipe. Quelle, v. to kill, 19. 61, 618; Quelde, pt. s. 19. 1000. Owellen. Queme, adj. agreeable, 18. 303. See Cweme. Quemen, v. to please; Queme, 16. 209; 17 a. 96; Quemer, pr. s. 12. 259; Quemende, ger. 4 a. 76, 78. See Cwemen. Quen, sb. queen, 19. 7, 146, 1129; Quene, 19. 350, 1557. See Cwen. Quenche, v. to quench, 17 a. 156; 17 b. 152. See Cwennkenn. Quene, conj. when, 15. 2302. See Hwanne. Quet, pt. s. said, 4 c. 69; 6 a. 293; 14. 25; Quebinde, pr. p. 4 a. 16; See Cwefen. Queder-so, conj. whether so, 15. 2057. Quio, adj. alive, 18. 613; Quik, 18. 612; Quicke, dat. 6 a. 50; Quica, pl. 17 b. 192; Quike, 17 b. 78. See Cwic. Quile, pron. what, 15. 2420; Quilke, 15. 2080, 2350. Hwile. Quile, conj. while, 15. 2041. See

Quiste, sb. will, testament, 18. 365. Cp. M. E. biqueste (Stratmann). See Skeat (s. v. bequest). Quor-of, where of, 15. 2408. Quof, pt. s. quoth, 7.131; Quod, 7. 73. See Quaf. Quuan, conj. when, 15. 2311. See Hwanne. Quuor, adv. where, 15. 2428. See Hwar.

Quilum, adv. formerly, 15. 2205.

Hwil.

See Hwilem,

Quyke, adj. living, 17 a. 190. See Cwic.

R.

Rachen-teges, sb. pl. chains, 2. 32.
A. S. racenteág, Mk. v. 3, 4;
racenteák, catena, in Wright's
Vocab.; racente, catena + teág,
vinculum (Grein). Cf. Raketele.
Rad. adi. quick. 15. 2481: Rade.

Rad, adj. quick, 15. 2481; Rade, ready, 16. 423. A. S. rád, quick, in Chron. ann. 755 (radost).

Raddere, adj. comp. pl. readier, 16. 738. See above.

Rade, sb. dat. counsel, 17b. 90. See Reed.

Raden, v. to advise; Raddest, 2 pt. s. advisedst, 16. 160; Rade, pr. s. subj. succour, 17 b. 158. See Redan.

Raden, v. to read; Rade, 17 b. 228; Raden, pr. s. 17 b. 311; Rad, pp. 4 d. 11. See Roden (2).

Recchen, v. to relate, 6 a. 295. See Rechen.

Bæd, sb. advice, counsel, 6 a. 595;
 Ræde, dat. 6 a. 394. A. S. ræd:
 O. S. rád; cp. O. H. G. rát (Orfrid). Cf. Read, Red, Ræð, Rade.

Ræden, v. to advise, take counsel, 6a. 219; Ræde, 6a. 341. A.S. rædan, pt. rædds (Grein). C. Ræden, Readen, Reden (1). Ræh, adj. cruel, 6a. 582. A.S.

hrech, fierce; cp. O. S. hré.

Resueden, pt. pl. robbed, spoiled,

2. 43, 54. See Reuen.

Ræueres, sb. pl. robbers, 2. 57; 6 a. 275. A. S. reáfere, 2 robber, Rake, v. to run, 19. 1090 (E.E.T.S.). Icel. reika, to wander, to swagger; cp. Sw. raka, to run. See Stratmann (s. v. rake(2)), and Skeat (s. v. rake(2)).

Baken, v. to scrape, diminish, 15.
2132. Icel. raka, to rake or
sweep away, also, to scrape, shave.
Baketele, sb. chain, 17b. 283;
Raketeye, 17 a. 277. See Bachenteges.

Ramessele, sb. Ramsey, 2. 202. Rane, adj. strong, 15. 2105, 2108. A.S. rane; cp. Icel. rakkr, straight, upright, bold.

Ransaken, v. to search, 15. 2323.

Icel. rannsaka, lit. to search a house; rann, a house: Goth.

razn.

Rape, sb. haste, 19. 554, 1460. Icel. hrap, a falling down, hrapaör, hurry. See below.

Rapelike, adv. quickly, 12. 240.

Icel. hrapaligr.
Rapen, v. to hasten, 15. 2376;

Rapes, imp. pl. 15. 2349. Icel. hrapa, to fall, to rush headlong, to hurry; cp. O. F. fraper (Bartsch).

Rapes, sb. pl. ropes, 2. 152; 3 b. 9.
A. S. ráp, Judges xvi. 9; cp. Icel.
reip.

Rattes, sb. pl. rags, 10. 6. Cp. rats, pieces, shreds, fragments (Halliwell).

Rap, sb. counsel, 5. 1414. Icel. ráb. See Reed.

Rase, adv. quickly, 15. 2313; 16. 1700; 18. 358; Raser, comp. earlier, sooner, 17 a. 133; Raseste, superl. soonest, 10. 20. A. S. hrase, hrase, hrasest; cp. O. H. G. (gi)rado (Tatian). Cf. Rease, Redber.

Rauing, sb. robbery, 17 b. 257. See Reving.

Read, sb. advice, 8 a. 100; 9. 141; Reade, dat. 6 b. 595; Reades, pl. 7. 150. See Read.

Readen, v. to care for, 8b. 45; Reade, to advise, 6b. 219, 341; 1 pr. s. 8a. 53; Read, imp. s. 8b. 167. See Ræden.

Reade-sea, sb. Red Sea, 8 a. 145. Beadi, adj. ready, 10. 9. A. S. ræde; in M. E. rædi, rædi3, the A. S. suffix -e has been confused with the suffix -ig. Cf. Bedi.

Readliche, adv. quickly, 9. 213.
A. S. hrædlice. Cf. Redliche.
Ream, sb. cry; Reames, pl. 8.

1

32. A. S. hream ! O. S. hrom, fame; cp. O. H. G. ruam (Otfrid). Cf. Rem. Reade, adv. quickly, 8 b. 73; 9. 166. See Rade. Resoliche, adv. quickly, 7. 23. A.S. hræðlice. Rechelese, adj. careless, 7. 14. A. S. réceleás (Sweet). Rechen. v. to care, reck: Reche. 1 pr. s. 17 b. 225; Recche, 16. 58, 60; 19. 366. A.S. récan: O.S. rókian; cp. O. H. G. ruachen (Otfrid). Cf. Rekp, Rohten, Roste. Rechen, v. to explain, 15. 2086, . 2212; 19. 965; Rechede, pt. s. 15. 2124. A.S. reccan: O. S. rekkian; cp. O. H. G. rachon (Otfrid). Cf. Reschen. Reching, sb. interpretation, 15. 2058. A. S. reccung. Recle-fatt, sb. incense-vessel, censer, 5. 1072. A. S. récelsfæt. Recless, sb. incense, 5. 1023, 1683; Recles, gen. s. 5. 992. A. S. récels, from réc. smoke: O. S. rók; cp. O. H. G. rouk (Tatian). Red, sb. advice, 2. 142; 15. 2137, 2523; advantage, 15. 2514; 18. 518; Rede, dat. 1. 6; 17 a. 89; succour, help, 18. 693; 19. 833; ut of rede, out of patience, 16. 660. See Ræd. Redegunge, sb. the passage in the book, the reading, 8 a. 8. Reden (1), v. to advise; Rede, 18. 361; 19. 906; to help, 16. 1697; 18. 687; 19. 183; Redden, pt. pl. 15. 1938. See Ræden. Reden (2), to read, 17 a. 220; . Rede, I pr. s. 12. 54; Redet, pr. pl. 9. 351; 13. 3; Reden, 10. 12; Reded, imp. pl. 9. 349. A.S. rædan. Cf. Raden. Redi, adj. ready, 15. 1932; 19. 68. O. F. rente; Late Lat. ren-1230. See Readi. dita (= reddita).

Redliche, adv. quickly, 3 a. 73.

See Readliche,

Redber, adv. sooner, rather, 3 a. 78. See Babe. Redunge, sb. passage read, 8 b. 10. Red-zerde, sb. dat. reed sceptre, 10. 88. A. S. hreod, Mt. xxvii. 29, 30; cp. O. H. G. hriot (Weigand). See 3erde. Refen, v. to roof in, 2. 68. A. S. (ge)hréfan (B.T.), from hróf, a Reflac, sb. robbery, 9. 16. A. S. reáflác. Refschipe, sb. reeveship, prefecture, 8 b. 45, 69. A. S. (ge)réfscipe. Rein, sb. rain, 19. 11; Reine, dat. 11. 58. A. S. regen (rén). Cf. Rien. Reine, v. to rain, 4 b. 102. O. Northumb. regnian, Mt. v. Reised, pr. s. raiseth, 12. 211. Icel. reisa, to make to rise (causal of risa, to rise): Goth. raisjan, causal of reisan. Rekb, pr. s. recks, cares, 17 a. 135. See Rechen. Religiun, sb. religion, 13. 103. O. F. religion; Lat. religionem. Rem, sb. cry, 12. 22; 15. 1962. See Ream. Remen (1), v. to cry, roar; Remed, pr. pl. 3 a. 37; Remden, pl. pl. 4 a. 31. A. S. hréman (Grein). Remen (1), v. to quit; Reme, 19. 1292. A. S. rýman, locum dare: O. S. rúmian; cp. Icel. rýma, O. H. G. rumen (Otfrid). Reming, sb. crying, 10. 96. See Remen (1). Rengne, sb. kingdom, 19. 911, 918. O. F. regne; Lat. regnum. Renned, pr. s. runneth, 12. 240. A. S. rinnan, irnan. See Eornen. Rente, sb. revenue, pay, reward, 8 a. 12; 19. 924; Rentes, pl. 2.

Rente, pt. s. tore, rent, 19. 727.

O. Northumb. hrendan, Lu. xiii. 7.

Reorde, sb. sound, 16. 311. A S. reord, voice, language; Goth. razda.

Reode, sb. compassion, 4 b. 45. See Reowde.

Beowen, v. to grieve, vex; Reowe, 14. 456; Reowed, 4 b. 43; Reoud, pr. s. 4 b. 46. A. S. hreówan; O. S. hrewan; cp. O. H. G. riwan (Otfrid), Cf. Rewen.

Reowfule, adj. pl. pitiful, 8 b. 32. Cf. Rewfule.

Reowliche, adv. piteously, sorrowfully, 3 a. 38, 40. A. S. hreówlice (Grein). Cf. Rewliche.

Beowee, sb. pity, ruth; dat. 10. 74. From A. S. hreow, sad. Cp. Beoe, Rewee, Rupe.

Repen, pt. pl. reaped, 1. 196. M. E. repen is sometimes a strong vb., pt. s. rep, pl. ropen, pp. ropen, see Skeat (s. v. reap). See Ripen.

Repples, sb. pl. staves, cudgels, 1.
15. A.S. repel, a staff (Bosworth). See Notes.

worth). See Notes.

Rerde; pl. s. raised, 4 b. 63. A. S. raran.

Beste, sb. rest, 3 a. 78. A. S. rest; cp. O. H. G. rest! (Otfrid).

Resten, v. to rest, II. 41; Reste, I. 60; 15. 1986. A.S. restan; cp. O. H. G. (gi)resten (Otfrid).

Reue, sb. reeve, prefect, minister of state, 8 a. 28, 104; 19. 1344; Reuen, pl. 17 a. 252; 17 b. 260. A. S. geréfa, the summoning or proclaiming officer, bannitor, Kemble, Saxons, 2. 151, cp. Schmid, (s. v. manung); cp. A. S. róf, excellent, famous, lit. proclaimed, O. S. róf, notorious; also O. H. G. ruafan, to cry, bid, proclaim (Otfrid).

Reuen, v. to rob, plunder, 18. 480. Reuede, pt. s. 2. 162. A. S. redfian; cp. O. H. G. roubón (Otfrid). Cf. Resueden.

Reving, sb. robbery, 17 a. 249. Cf. Rauing. Bewen, v. to rue, grieve, 17 b. 358; Rewe, 18. 497; 19. 378, 1559; Rewede, pt. s. 18. 503. See Reowen.

Rewfule, adj. piteous, 10. 117. See Beowfule.

Bewli, adj. piteous, 10. 114; 15. 1968; Reweli, 15. 2328. A.S. hreowlic.

Rewliche, adv. piteously, 10. 17; Rewli, 10. 105. See Reowliche.

Rewnesse, sb. pity, 18. 502. A.S. hreównes.

Rewoe, sb. pity, ruth, 15. 2339; 19. 409. See Reowde.

Ribaus, sb. pl. ribalds, 10. 50. M. E. ribaud; O. F. ribaud, ribald; Low Lat. ribaldus.

Ribbe, sb. rib, 19. 315; Ribbes, pl. 19. 1089. A. S. ribb.

Rice, sb. kingdom, I. 28, 30; Riche, 4a.9; 12. 28; 16. 854; 17a. 351; 17b. 328. A. S. rice, O. S. rihi; cp. O. H. G. rihhi (Tatian).

Rice, adj. powerful, rich, I. I; 2.
15, 47; Riche, 3 b. 37; Richen, dat. 6 a. 308.
A. S. rice, powerful, of high rank: O. S. riki; cp. O. H. G. richi (Otfrid).

Richeise, sb. wealth, 4 a. 80. O. F. richese, power, wealth.

Richelike, adv. richly, 15. 2442; 18. 421. A. S. riclice.

Richtwise, adj. righteous, 1. 171. See Rihtwis.

Rict, adj. right, 18. 734; adv. 18. 420. See Riht.

Riden, v. to ride, 4 a. 12; Ride, 19. 34; to ride at anchor, 19. 136; Riden, pt. pl. 8 a. 30; Ridend, pr. p. 2. 55. A. S. r.l.an, pt. rad. Cf. Bodt, Ryd.

Bideres, sb. pl. riders, 6 b. 467; Rideren, 6 a. 466. A.S. rideras (in Chron. ann. 1090), pl. of ridere.

Rien, sb. rain, 1. 54. See Rein. Bifft, sb. veil, curtain, 5. 1014, 1670. A. S. rift (Grein), ryft, Ps. ciii. 7 (Thorpe); Icel. ript, ripti, a veil; cp. Low Lat. repti (Ducange). See Icel. Dict.

Bigge, sb. dat. back, 19, 1070. A.S. hrycg: O. H. G. ruggi. Cf. Bugge.

Rigt, adj. right, straight; Rigte,
dat. 12. 86; Rigt, adv. right, 12.
68; 15. 2124; close, 15. 2106.
See Riht.

Rigton, v. to set straight, 12.117.
See Bihton.

Biht, adj. right; Rihte, 9. 15; 16. 1640; Rihtne, acc. s. m. 16. 1692; Riht, adv. 16. 1736; Rihtt, rightly, 5. 1012, 1300; Rihte, 17 b. 109. A. S. riht: O. S. reht; cp. O. H. G. reht (Tatian). Cf. Biot, Bigt, Bigt.

Riht, sb. right, justice; Rihte, dat. 7. 56; mid rihte, rightly, 6 b. 40; mid rihten, 6 a. 40; wibb rihhte,

5. 1395. A. S. riht. Cf. Rist. Rihten, v. to direct, right, correct, 9. 218; 8 b. 45; Riht, imp. s. 8 b. 167. A. S. rihtan. Cf.

Rigton.
Riht-half, sb. the right side, 4 a.

75. See Half.

Rint-lecen, v. to direct, set right; Rintlecede, pt. s. 1. 119; Rintleceden, pl. 1. 99. A. S. rintlécan.

Rihtliche, adv. rightly, 4 d. 63. A. S. rihtlice.

Rihtwis, adj. righteous, 14. 55; Rihtwise, 10. 111. A. S. rihtwis; the suffix -wis is A. S. wise, way, manner, it occurs also in wrongwise. Cf. Richtwise,

Wrongwise.

Rihtwisnesse, sb. righteousness, 7.
42; 17b. 72; dat. 1. 46. A. S.
rihtwisnis.

Rikenares, sb. pl. reckoners, accountants, 9. 97. See below.

Rikenen, v. to reckon, 9. 28, 97.
A. S. (ge) recenian; cp. Du. re-kenen.

Rime, sb. dat. on his rime, in histurn, 19. 1387. A.S. rim, number, reckoning; cp. O. Ir. rim, number, reckoning, and rimim, I count (Windisch). Cf. Ryme.

Binde, sb. dat. rind, 16. 602. A. S. rinde.

Ringen, v. to ring; Ringes, pr. pl. 18. 390. A. S. hringan, to clang, ringan, in Chron. ann. 1131. Cf. Runge, I-runge.

Ripe, adj. ripe, mature in mind, 16. 211. A.S. ripe, fit for reaping.

Ripen, v. to reap, 17 b. 22. A. S. ripan, rypan. Cf. Repen.

Ripien, v. to ripen; Ripede, pt. s. 1. 196. A. S. ripian, Gen. xviii. 12.

Ris, sb. a twig, branch, 16. 1636; Rise, dat. 16. 19, 53; dat. pl. 16. 1664. A. S. hrís; cp. Icel. hrís.

Bison, v. to rise, 4 c. 37; Ris, imp. s. 18, 584. A. S. risan. Cf. Ros.

Biuere, sb. river, 19. 230. O. F. riviere (Bartsch); cp. Span. ribera, a shore, strand; Late Lat. riparia, sea shore, river, bank, also, river (Ducange), from Lat. ripa, a bank.

Biwle, sb. rule, 9. 191, 365; Riulen, pl. 9. 329. O.F. riule, reule; Lat. regula.

Bist, adj. right; Riste, 16. 179; Rist, adv. 16. 188. See Biht.

Bist, sb. right, justice; Rizte, 16. 184. See Biht.

Ri3t-swa, just as, 16. 1665.

Bixan, v. to rule, reign, 2. 165.
A. S. rixian, ricsian, from rice, kingdom.

Rixlien, v. to reign, rule; Rixles, pr. s. 7. 84, 237; 17 b. 397. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann.

Roberie, sb. robbery, 13. 123; O.F. roberie (Bartsch).

Roche, sb. rock, 19. 73. O. F. roche (Bartsch).

Boche-wall, sb. rock-wall, 19.1412.

Rod, pt. s. rode, 4 a. 22; 19. 219, 595, 630. See Riden.

Rod, sb. the rood, gallows, cross; Rode, dat. I. 197; 5. 1151; 17 a. 187; 18. 431; 19. 328; Rodde, gallows, 16. 1646; Rodetre, rood-tree, cross, 5. 1374. A. S. ród: O. S. róda.

Rodbert, sb. Robert, 2. 99, 114.
Norm. F. Rodbert; O. H. G.
Ruodperkt, 'fame-bright'; cp.
Icel. Hrb-bjartr. See Skeat (s. v.
robin) and Icel. Dict. (s. v. krôðr).
Rogineham. sb. Rockinsham

Rogingham, sb. Rockingham (Northants), 2. 77.

Bohten, pt. pl. recked, cared, 6 a. 20. See Bechen.

Ronenen, sb. pl. whisperings, 6 a. 312. See Bune.

Ros, pt. s. rose, 12. 45; 15. 1936; 19. 847, 1117. A. S. rás. See Risen.

Rospen, v. to rasp, scape, 15. 2132. O. F. rasper (Bartsch); O. H. G. raspón, see Skeat (s. v. rasp).

Boter, sb. a paddle for rowing as well as steering, 19. 188. A. S. roter.

Rouecestre, sb. Rochester, 2. 133. A. S. *Hrofesceaster*, in Chron. 2nn. 604 (Laud. MS.).

Bouning, sb. secret conference, 6b. 286; Rouninges, pl. 6b. 296. See Buninge.

Rowe, sb. dat. row, line, 19. 1092. A.S. rawe, Kemble's A.S. Charters,

Bowe, v. to row, 19. 118, 631, 1108. A. S. rówan, Lu. viii. 26. Boste, pt. s. cared, 16. 427. See

Rechen.

Rude, sb. dat. redness, 16. 443. A. S. rudu (in Wright's Vocab.). Rugge, sb. dat. back, 9. 155; Rug,

10. 80. See Rigge.

Rukelen, v. to heap up, 9. 94;

Rukelen, pr. s. 9. 103.

Ruken, v. to rake, 9. 95.

Rune, sb. secret, 17 a. 88; 17 b. 89; Runen, pl. secret discourses,

whisperings, 6 a. 296; dat. pl. 6 a. 318; Runes, pl. mysteries, 7. 150. A. S. rún, a mystery, secret conference: O. S. rúna; cp. O. H. G. (gi)rúni, mysterium (Tatian); cp. Goth. rúna, a mystery, counsel. Cf. Ronenen.

Runien, v. to talk, discourse, 4 a. 48. A. S. rúnian, susurrare, Ps. xl. 8 (Bosworth).

Buninge, sb. secret conference, 6 a. 286. A.S. rúning (Leo). Cf. Bouning.

Rupe, sb. pity, ruth, 19. 673. See Reowde.

Byd, imp. s. ride, 14. 230. See Biden.

Ryme, sb. rime, verse, 19. 812. See Rime.

Ryue, sb. shore; on ryue, on the shore, 19. 132; O. F. rive; Lat. ripa. Cf. Ariue

## s.

Sa, adv. so, I. 63. See Swa. Sa, sb. sea, 17 b. 83. See Sæ.

Sabeline, sb. the sable, an animal of the weasel kind with dark fur, also, the fur, 17 b. 366; Sablyne, 17 a. 357. M. E. sabeline, properly an adj.; Low Lat. sabelinus, sable-fur, from sabelum, the sable; O. F. sable; of Slavonic origin, Russ. sobole; cp. G. zobel.

Sacramens, sb. pl. sacraments, 3 b. 81. O. F. sacrament; Church Lat. sacramentum.

Sacrefise, sb. sacrifice, 13. 42. O. F. sacrefise (Bartsch); Lat. sacrificium.

Sacret, pr. s. consecrates, hallows, 3 b. 81. O. F. sacrer.

Sade, pt. s. said, 17 b. 157. See Seggen.

Sadel-bowe, sb. dat. saddle-bow, 14. 229. A. S. sadol, saddle; cp. O.S. sedel, seat.

Sadelede, pt. s. saddled, 19. 717.

A.S. sadelian, see Skeat (s. v. saddle).

See, sb. sea, 2. 1, 154; 6 a. 3. A. S. sée: Goth. saiws. Cf. Sa, Se, See.

Smolede, pt. s. sickened, 2. 194. A. S. sæelian, in Chron. ann. 1066 (Laud. MS.). See Sek.

Seed, adj. sated, over-full, 17 b. 392. A. S. sæd, in Chron. 2nn. 937: O. S. sad; cp. O. H. G. sat (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Sead.

Sæde, pt. s. said, 2. 127; Sæden, pl. 2. 61. See Seggen.

Sægen, v. to say, 2. 84, 151. See Seggen.

Seh, pt. s. saw, 6 a. 46. See Seon.
Seht, adj. at peace, reconciled;
Sahte, pl. 5. 1535. A. S. sæht,
in Chron. ann. 1077; cp. Icel.
sdttr. Cf. Sehte.

Sehte, sb. concord, 2. 175. See Sahte.

Schtleden, pt. pl. reconciled, 2.
149. See Sahtlien.

Seein, v. to say, 2. 63; Sziče, pr. s. 6 a. 545; Szide, pt. s. 6 a. 303, 523; Sziden, pl. 6 a. 211. See Seggen.

Seros, sb. pl. shears, 6 a. 431. See Scheren.

Smri, adj. sorry, 6 a. 205. See Sari.

Bæt, pt. s. sat, 6 a. 521. See Sitten. Sætte, pt. s. set, 6 a. 290, 459. See Setten.

Sætter-dæi, sb. Saturday, 6 a. 149; Sateresdai, 6 b. 144; Saterdei, 3 a. 82. A. S. Sæterdæg. Lu. xxiii. 54, also Sæterndæg. Exod. xvi. 23, and Sæternesdæg, rubric to Mt. xx. 29; Lat. Saturni dies, day of Saturnus, 'the sower.'

Sow, sb. juice, 5. 994, 1470. A.S. seaw (Grein); cp. O. H. G. sou (gen. souwes), see Weigand (s. v. saft).

Seexte, num. ord. sixth, 6 a. 125. See Sixte.

Safte, sb. pl. creatures, 17 b. 84. See Schaft.

Sag, pt. s. saw, 15. 1911, 2253, 2283. See Seon.

Sahte, sb. peace, reconciliation, 2. 173. Cp. Icel. sátt (sætt), agreement, peace, concord. Cf. Sæhte.

Sahtlien, v. to reconcile; Sahtlede, pt. s. 2. 136; Sahtleden, pl. 2. 138. Cf. Sæhtleden.

Sahtnede, pp. pl. reconciled, 4 c. 71. M. E. sahtnien, see Stratmann.

Sahtnesse, sb. dat. peace, reconciliation, 4 a. 55. A.S. sahtnis, in Chron. ann. 1066 (Laud. MS.). Cf. Sehtnesse, Seihtnesse.

Sake, sb. guilt, 5. 1335; 10. 121; Sakes, pl. crimes, 5. 1127. A.S. sacu, strife, war, Icel. sōk, crimen: Goth. sakjo, strife; cp. O. H. G. sakha, causa (Tatian).

Saked, pr. s. shakes, 12. 264. See Schaken.

Sal, pr. s. shall, must, ought, 13. 36; 15. 1983, 2388; 17 b. 336; Salt, 2 pr. s. shalt, 15. 1924. See Sceal.

Sale, sb. dat. hall, 19. 1119. Icel. salr; cp. A.S. sæl (gen. sales).

Salmes, sb. pl. psalms, 3 a. 54. Lat. psalmus (Vulg.) = ψαλμός (LXX).

Balt, sb. salt; Salltess, gen. s. 5. 1653. A. S. sealt; cp. Lat. sal, Gr. αλε, O. Ir. salund, Wel. halen.

Sam . . . . sam, conj. whether . . . . or, 4 d. 37. So A. S. (see Sweet). Same, sb. shame, 6 b. 171; 12. 265; 17 b. 168. See Schame.

Samen, adv. together, 18. 467; Samenn, 5. 1326. Icel. saman; cp. O. H. G. saman (Otfrid, Tatian).

Samie, v. to be ashamed, 17 b. 16;; Samev, pr. s. (it) shames, 17 b. 167. See Schamien.

Sammtale, adj. pl. in harmony, 5.

1535. Cp. Icel. samtal, a talking together, colloquy; samtals, altogether.

Eamnen, v. to unite; Sammnesst, 2 pr. s. 5. 1540. A. S. samnian, to collect.

Sand, sb. a dish or mess of food; Sandon, pl. 1. 34. A. S. sand, ferculum, see Wright's Vocab. 126. 36; 330. 3. Cf. Sonde.

Sanderbodes, sb. pl. messengers, 4 a. 18. A. S. sande, an embassy, messenger + boda, messenger. Cf. Sonde, Sonderemen.

Sang, sb. song, 19. 3. A. S. sang. Cf. Bedesang, Songes.

Sant, adj. holy, saint; Sante, dat. fem. I. 109. A.S. sanct; Lat. sanctus. Cf. Seint.

Sape, sb. soap, 3 b. 123. A. S. sape; Lat. sapo.

Sar, adj. sore, painful, 8 b. 130.
 A. S. sár, grievous, sad; cp.
 O. H. G. sér (Otfrid).

Sar, sb. sore, 8 b. 137. A. S. sar, grief, sorrow; cp. O. H. G. ser (Otfrid). Cf. Sor.

Sarasins, sb. Saracens, 19. 38, 607. O. F. Sarazins, Sarrazins, in Roland, 269, 410; Lat. Saraceni (Ammianus).

Sare, adv. sore, 3 a. 36; 8 a. 88; 10.71; 18.401. A.S. sáre. Cf. Sore.

Sareje, sb. sorrow, 17 b. 378. See Sorge.

Sari, adj. sorry, 3 b. 60. A. S. sárig. Cf. Særi, Sori.

Sariliche, adv. sorrily, painfully, 10. 96.

Sarui, v. to serve, 6 b. 38. See Seruin.

Sater-dei. See Sætter-dæi.

Sathanas, sb. Satan, 17 a. 281; 17 b. 287. Lat. Satanas (Vulg.); Heb. Satan, a bitter enemy, persecutor.

Saule, sb. soul, 17 a. 390; dat. 2.

6; 19. 1204; pl. 3 a. 21, 108; Saulen, 3 a. 6, 15. See Sawle.

Sau3, I pt. s. saw, 19.167. See Seon.
Sawen, v. to sow; Sawe, I. 51.
A. S. sawan; cp. O. H. G. sawen
(Tatian). Cf. Sowen, Seowe,
Sewen.

Sawle, sb. soul, 10. 116; dat. 1. 66; gen. 5. 981; Sawless, 5. 1117; gen. pl. 5. 1405. A. S. sáwle, sáwol; cp. O. S. séola and O. H. G. séla (Tatian). Cf. Saule, Bowle,

Sa3, pt. s. saw, 19. 125, 651, 1095. See Seon.

Scen, pron. she, 2. 122. See Seo. Scenp, adj. sharp, 2. 34; Scarpe, pl. 2. 30. A. S. scearp: O. S. scarp. Cf. Scharpe, Scherpe.

Scal, pr. s. shall, 3 b. 95; 6 a. 76, 78. See Soeal.

Scandlice, adj. disgraceful, 1. 176.
A. S. scandlic, sceandlic, from scand, disgrace; cp. O. H. G. scanta (Otfrid). Cf. Scenden.

Scapede, pt. s. escaped, 19. 896. O. F. escaper, in Roland, 3955; from Late Lat. ex cappa, out of one's cape or cloak.

Scapeloris, sb. pl. scapularies, 9. 262. Church Lat. scapulare, 2 scarf worn by monks and others over the shoulders (scapulæ). See Christ. Antiq. (s. v.).

Scat, sb. treasure, 17 b. 367. A.S. sceat, money, valuables, in Chron. ann. 1070: O.S. skat; cp. O.H.G. scaz (Tatian).

Scatored, pt. s. scattered, 2. 4. Scato, sb. harm, 15. 2298, 2314.

Icel. skaði; O. H. G. scado (Otfrid); cp. A. S. sceaðan, to harm, scathe.

Scawede, pt. s. shewed, 3 a. 12. See Sceawen.

Scawere, sb. mirror, 3 b. 125. A. S. sceáwere, a beholder. Cp. Schawere.

Sceal, 1 pr. s. shall, 3 a. 71. A. S.

sceal, I and 3 pr. s.; scealt, 2 pr. s.; sculon, pr. pl.; scyle, subj.; scolde, pt. Cf. Sal, Scal, Scel, Sceol, Schal, Schulen, Sculen, Shal, Sholen, Shulen, Solle, Sulen, Sullen, Scolde.

Scean, pt. s. shone, 3 a. 33. See Schinen.

Sceappend, sb. creator, 1. 75; Sceappende, dat. 1. 107. See Sceappend.

Sceawen, v. to shew, 3 b. 22; Sceawede, pt. s. 3 a. 15; Sceawde, 3 a. 18. A. S. sceawina, to see, behold, also, to make to see, to point out, shew; cp. O. S. skawón, to look, see. Cf. Shæwenn, Scawede, Scewie, Schawede, Scheauwen, Schewi, Seawede, Schawles.

Scel, pr. s. shall, 1. 157. See Sceal.

Scenden, v. to put to shame, 6 a. 383. A. S. scendan; cp. O. H. G. skenten (Tatian). Cf. Schende, Shende, Senden, Scandlice, Schonde (sb.).

Sceol, pr. s. shall, 1. 171. See Sceal.

Sceolde, pt. s. should, 1. 8; 3 b. 13; Sceolden, pl. 1. 14, 86. See Scolde.

Sceoten, v. to shoot. A. S. sceotan; pt. s. sceot, pl. scuton; pp. scoten. Cf. Schete, Scheot, Iscote, Ishote.

Sceppend, sb. creator, I. 45; Sceppende, I. 47. A. S. sceppend, scieppend, from scieppan, to shape, create. Cf. Sceappend, Sheppendes.

Scewie, I pr. pl. subj. see (we), let us see, 1. 25. See Sceawen.

Schadewe, sb. shadow, 7. 76. A. S. scadu, sceadu: O. S. skado; cp. O. H. G. scato (Tatian).

Scheren, v. to shear, 6 á. 432. A.S. sceran; Icel. skera. Cf. Særes. Schaft, sb. creature; Schafte, pl. 17 a. 83; Schaftes, 8b. 8; 10. 62. A. S. (ge)sceaft. Cf. Safte.

Schaken, v. to shake. A. S. sceacan; pt. sceóc; pp. sceacen: O. S. skakan, Cf. Sakeo, Schok.

Schal, pr. s. shall, 7. 23; 16. 611; 19. 363; Schalt, 2 pr. s. 8 a. 91; 19. 95; Shaltu, shalt thou, 7. 205; 16. 209. See Sceal.

Schame, sb. shame, 19. 327. A.S. sceamu: O.S. skama; cp. O. H. G. scama (Tatian). Cf. Same, Scheome, Schome, Scome.

Schamien, v. to shame; Schamie, imp. s. 16. 161. A. S. sceamian. Cf. Samie.

Schapen, v. to form, create. A.S. sceapan; pt. scóp (sceóp); pp. sceapen, scepen. Cf. Schepieß, Scop, Schop, Sop, Shapen.

Scharpe, adj. sharp, 10. 86; 16. 1676; 19. 232; adv. 16. 141. See Scerp.

Schawen, v. to shew; Schaweo, pr. s. 7. 87; Schawede, pt. s. 7. 115. See Sceawen.

Schawere, sb. a veil through which one can look, 7. 78. See Scawere.

Schawles, sb. scare-crow, 16. 1648. M. E. schaw-les = A. S. scedw-els, a spectacle, from scedwian, to see. Sce Sceawen.

Scheape, sb. shape, 9. 268. A. S. (ge)seeap, form; cp. Icel. skap, state, condition, shape. Cf. Shap.

Scheauwen, v. to shew, 9. 43. See Sceawen.

Schechep, pr. pl. seek, 17 a. 235. See Sechen.

Scheden, v. to separate, distinguish; Schede, 16. 197; Schedep, pr. pl. 17a. 342 (but see Notes). A. S. sceédan; pt. sceód; pp. sceéden; cp. O. H. G. skeidan (Tatian). Cf. Shædenn, I-sched, 3esceod.

Scheld, sb. shield, 19. 513, 1323;

Schelde, dat. 16. 1713; 19. 53, 558, 1321. A. S. sceld, scild: O.S. skild; cp. O. H. G. scilt (Otfrid). Cf. Sheld.

Schenche, sb. dat. draught, 17 a. 329. Icel. skenkr, the serving of drink at a meal. Cf. Senche.

Schenchen, v. to pour out beer or wine, to offer a good thing, 11. 46; Schenche, 19. 370, 1118. A. S. scencan, potum infundere (Grein); cp. O. H. G. scenken, to pour out wine (Otfrid): Icel. skenkja.

Schende, v. to disgrace, abuse, reproach, ill-treat, II. 92; 19. 680, 1436; 16. 274; Schente, pt. s. 19. 322; Schent, pp. 8 a. 149; 10. 64. See Boenden.

Schendlac, sb. disgrace, 10. 41. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann.

Schene, adj. bright, 7. 78, 119; 10. 45; 17 a. 337; Schenre, comp. 7. 140. A. S. scéne, soeóne: O. S. skóni; cp. O. H. G. scóni (Otfrid).

Scheome, sb. shame, 8 b. 111; 9. 176. See Schame. Scheot, pr. s. shoots, 7. 179. See

Sceoten.

Schepied, imp. pl. shape, 9. 199. A. S. sceppan: Goth, skapjan. See Schapen.

Scherpe, adj. sharp, 9. 76. See Scærp.

Scherte, sb. shirt, 19. 1502. Icel. skyrta.

Schete, v. to shoot, 19. 949. See Sceoten.

Schewi, v. to shew, 16. 151; Schewe, 19. 1497. See Scenwen.

Schilden, v. to shield; Schilde, 16. 62; 17 a. 299, 330; Schild, imp. s. 15. 2525; 16. 163. A. S. Scildan. Cf. Silden, I-scilde.

Schille, adj. shrill, 16. 142, 1721; adv. 16. 1656. M. E. schille in P. Plowman, see Skeat (s.v. shrill). Cf. Schulle. Schinen, v. to shine; Schinep, pr. s. 17 a. 273. A. S. scinan; pt. s. scân, pl. scinon; pp. scinen; cp. O. S. skinan and O. H. G. scinan (Tatian). Cf. Scean, Sinen.

Schip, sb. ship, 19. 189; Schipes, pl. 19. 37, 892. A. S. scip. See Scip.

Schirchest, 2 pr. s. screechest, 16. 223.

Schirmen, v. to skirmish; Schirme, 16. 306. See Skirmen.

Schir-reue, sb., shire-reeve, sheriff, 17 a. 51. A. S. scir-geréfa, in Wright's Vocab. Cf. Syr-reue. Schirt-lappe, sb. shirt-lappet, 19.

1217. Schok, pt. s. shook, 19. 591. See

Schaken.
Scholde, pt. s. should, 16. 1728;
19. 1370; pl. 16. 1691; 19. 100;
Scholdest, 2 pt. s. 16. 54; Scholden,
pl. 19. 109. See Scolde.

Scholte, 1 pt. s. should, 19. 916. See Scolde.

Schome, sb. shame, 10. 31; 16, 167; Schomes, pl. 10. 53. See Schame.

Schomeliche, adj. shameful, 10. 29; adv. 10. 29. A. S. scamlic, Joshua vi. 18.

Schonde, sb. disgrace, 16. 1652, 1733; 19. 702, 716. A. S. scond, sceond, sceand; cp. O. H. G. scanta (Otfrid). Cf. Scandlice.

Schone, sb. pl. shoes, 9, 163. A. S. sceo, pl. sceos, in Wright's Vocab. 125. 28, 30. See Stratmann (s. v. scho) for exx. of the M. E. pl.

in n.
Schonye, v. to shun, 17 a. 158.
A. S. scunian. See Schunien.

Schop, pt. s. created, 17 a. 83. See Schapen.

Schotte, imp. s. for Scholde, scold (?), 14. 411.

Schreden, v. to clothe; Schrede, 19. 718; Schredde, pt. s. 19. 848. A. S. scrydan (scrédan) from serúd, dress, garment. See Schruden, Scrud.

Schrenchen, v. to make to fall, to deceive, 8 a. 149; 8 b. 187. A.S. (ge)screncan, supplantare, Ps. xviii. 39 (Vulg.), see B.T.; cp. O.H.G. screnken, biscrenken, to deceive, catch, outwit (Offrid). Cf. Screnchen.

Schrewe, sb. dat. pl. wicked men, villains, 19. 56. M. E. schrewe, adj. wicked, bad; for exx. see Stratmann (s. v. schreawe), cp. Wycliffe, Job v. 13, 'the counsel of schrewis' = consilium pravorum (Vulg.).

Schrifte, dat. shrift, confession, 9. 20. See Scrift.

Schriftes, gen.s. confessor's, 9.162, 201. See Scrift.

Schriuen, v. to prescribe penance; Schriuen, pr. pl. subj.; schriuen ham, let (them) confess, 9. 299. A. S. serifan, to prescribe penance, also, 25 a preliminary, to receive confessions. Cf. Shrinen.

Schruden, v. to clothe, g. 108, 202; Schrude, pl. pl. 19. 1500. A. S. serýdan, from scrúd, dress. Cf. Schreden, Shrut, Scred, Srid, Scruden, I-schrud, Iscrud.

Schulde, pt. s. should, 8 a. 34; 16. 1747; Schuldest, 2 pt. s. 8 a. 83; Schulden, pl. 8 a. 137; 17 a. 262; Schuldich, should I, 8 a. 71. See Scolde.

Schulder, sb. shoulder; Schuldres, pl. 10. 80. A. S. sculdor, Gen. ix. 23; cp. O. H. G. scultira (Tatian). Cf. Shuldre.

Schulen, v. to scowl, 9. 56; Schuler, pr. pl. 9. 62. Cp. Dan. skule.

Schulen, pr. pl. shall, ought, 7.
68, 177, 201; 8 a. 117; Schule,
8 b. 145; Schullen, 17 a. 171;
Schulle, 17 a. 176; Schulleb, 17 a.
264. See Sceal.

Schulle, adv. shrilly, 19. 207. See Schille.

Schunchen, v. to frighten, 8 a. 149; 8 b. 187. A causal of shun, meaning primarily 'to make to shun.' See below.

Schunien, v. to shun, 7. 209; Schuniet, pr. s. 16. 229. A. S. scúnian, see Skeat (s. v. shun). Cf. Schonye, Sunen, Bi-sunien.

Schup, sb. ship, 19. 119. 1471; Schupes, gen. s. 19. 113; Schupe, dat. 19. 103, 1018. See Scip.

Schupeward, adv. shipward, 19.

Schuppere, sb. creator, 10. 62. From A.S. scyppan, sceppan, to create (Leo); cp. O. H. G. sceppheri (Otfrid), G. Schöpfer.

Schupte, pt. s. created, 8 b. 8. A.S. scyppan.

Schurge, sb. scourge, 9. 161; Schurges, pl. 10. 100. O. F. escorgie, properly a thong; Lat. excoriata, lit. skinned, hence, a strip of skin or leather. See Skeat (s. v. scourge).

Schurted, imp. pl.; Schurted ou, amuse yourselves, 9. 227. Cp. G. scherzen, to jest, see Weigand.

Boip, sb. ship; Scipen, dat. 6 a. 184; pl. 6 a. 7, 186, 464. A. S. seip, O. S. skip; cp. O. H. G. skef (Tatian). Cp. Schip, Schup, Sip. Scipen-monnen, bl. dat. shipmen.

Scipen-monnen, pl. dat. shipmen, 6 a. 11. A. S. scipman (Bosworth).

Scite, sb. city, 15. 2415. See Cite.
Solauin, sb. pilgrim's robe, 19.1238;
Sclauyn, 19. 1069; Sclauyne, 19.
1066. Cp. Reynard the Fox, 10
(Arber); Low Lat. sclavina, a
long garment, like a military cloak
worn in Slavonic countries (Ducange); cp. O. F. sclavins (Ducange), also, in Cotgrave, a dress
worn by seamen.

Scoale, sb. basin, dish, Q. 114. Icel.

skál, a bowl. See Skeat (s. v. scale, the bowl of a balance).

Scolde, pt. s. should, 3 b. 120; 6 a.
482; Scolden, pl. 6 a. 90. A. S.
scolde. Cf. Scholde, Sceolde,
Sholde, Sulde, Solde, Sculde,
Schulde, Shulde, Sceal.

Scole, sb. school, 9, 214. A. S. scólu, in Chron. ann. 815 (Laud. MS.); Lat. schola; Gr. σχολή, leisure, a place where lectures are given, a school.

Scol-meistre, sb. schoolmistress, 9. 213. See Meistre.

Scome, sb. shame, 6 a. 171. See Schame. Scop, pt. s. made, appointed, 6 a.

448. See Schapen. Scorronedd, pp. scorched, 5. 1474.

Cp. Norweg. skrokkna, to be shrivelled up, see Skeat (s. v. scorch, p. 826).

Scort, adj. short, 2. 29. A.S. sceort.

Scotlond, sb. Scotland; Scotlonde, dat. 16. 908. A. S. Scotland in Chron. ann. 933.

Scred, pr. s. clothes, 1.48. See Schreden.

Screnchen, v. to cause to fall, to deceive; Screnche, 17 a. 336; Scrennkenn, 5. 1405. See Schrenchen.

Scrift, sb. shrift, penance, 3 a. 36; 2 b. 65. A. S. scrift, confession, penance (Schmid); Icel. skript; Lat. scriptum, written, prescribed. Cf. Shrifte, Schrifte.

Scrift, sb. confessor; Scriftes, gen.s. 3b. 67. A. S. scrift (Schmid). Cf. Schriftes, Shriftes.

Scrippe, sb. scrip, bag, 19. 1073. Icel. skreppa.

Sorud, sb. dress, garment; pl. 6 a. 509. A.S. scrúd. Cf. Shrud, Srud, Schruden.

Scruden, v. to clothe, 6 a. 380, 507; Scrude, 6 b. 380, 507. See Schruden.

Sculde, pt. s. should, 2. 88, 136;
 Sculdest, 2 pt. s. 2. 44. See Scolde.
 Sculen, pr. pl. shall, 1. 187; 3 b.

Sculen, pr. pl. shall, 1. 187; 3 b.
22; Scule, 1. 30, 201; Scullen,
6 a. 48, 77, 136. See Sceal.

Scyft, pr. s. discerns, I. 136. A.S. scyftan, to divide (Schmid).

So, sb. sea, 18. 519; 19. 119; Seside, sea-side, 19. 33. See So.

So, imp. s. see, 19. 452. See Soon. So, pron. dem. m. se pe, that (man) that, he who, 1. 190; 17 b. 53, 55, 112; se pet, he that, 13. 107.

Se, def. art. m. the, 1. 13; 13. 13; 17 b. 287. A. S. se, the. Cf. Si. Se, adv. so, 8b. 153; 2s, 17b. 113.

A. S. se be.

See Swa.

Sead, adj. satiated, overful, weary.

11. 30. See Sæd.

Seauinge, sb. manifestation, 13. 6. A. S. scetwung, contemplation. Cf. Seywinge.

Seawede, pt. s. shewed, 13. 41. See Sceawen.

Sechen, v. to seek, 6 a. 97, 418; 7, 36; Seche, 6 b. 74, 8 a; 13. 39; Sec b, pr. s. 17 b. 219; Sechep, fl. 17 a. 233; Sech, imp. s. 8 a. 42; Sechep, imp. pl. 13. 22. A. S. secan, pt. sohte, pp. gesoht: O. S. sokian; cp. O. H. G. suchhen (Tatian). Cf. Sekeb, Schechep, Bohte, Boyte, I-soyte.

Sock, sb. sack, 15. 2309; Seckes pl. 15. 2213, 2223. A. S. sacc, Gen. xlii. 25; Lat. saccus (Vulg.); Gr. σάκκος (LXX); Heb. saq.

Secnesse, sb. sickness, 9. 232. A.S. seócnes, Mt. viii. 28. See Sok.

Sed, sb. seed, 12. 244. A. S. s&d: O. S. s&d; cp. O. H. G. s&t (Tatian). Cf. Sec.

Sede, pt. s. said, 13. 95; 19. 407; 16. 33, 449; Sedes, 2 pt. s. 19. 538; Seden, pl. 1. 80. See Seggen.

Bee, sb. sea, 6 b. 3; 14. 197; 16. 1754; 19. 1430. See See.

Seen, v. to see, 15. 2438. See Seon.

Se-ford, adv. so far, 8 b. 102.

Segeo, pr. s. descends, 15. 2232. Cp. A. S. sigan (Grein), cognate with sincan.

Sogge, sb. dat. sedge, 16. 18. A. S. seeg, in Wright's Vocab. 135. 14.

Seggen, v. to say, 3 a. 2; 8 a. 24; 8 b. 49; 17 a. 91, 161; 17 b. 395; Segge, 17 a. 383; Segen, 8 b. 160; Seggesst, 2 pr. s. 5. 1512; Seg-

gende, pr. p. 4 b. 5. A. S. secgan, pt. séde, pp. geséd. Cf. Selen, Seigen, Sægen, Sæin, Siggen,

Seyen, Sæde, Sade, Sede, Sejen, Seho, I-segd, I-said, Je-sed.

Seh, pt. s. saw, 6 b. 46; 8 a. 87; Sehe, 2 pt. s. 7. 72; Seghen, pl. 13. 26; Seghe, 13. 117. See

Sente, adj. at peace, reconciled,
 4 a. 56; 4 b. 70; 4 c. 21. See
 Saht.

Sehtnesse, sb. peace, reconciliation, 4 a. 58; 4 c. 21, 70. See Sahtnesse.

Seho, pr. s. saith, 8 b. 62. A. S. sego. See Seggen.

Seien, v. to say, 4 b. 97; 4 c. 65; Seie, 19. 770; Sei, 18. 570; Seist, 2 pr. s. 7. 131; Seiö, pr. s. 15. 2350; Seieö, 1. 177; Seid, 13. 126; Seit, 3 a. 95; Seide, pt. s. 19. 379; Seiden, pt. 15. 2493; Seiende, pr. p. 4b. 8; Seien, 4b. 44. See Seggen.

Seigen, v. to say, 15. 2494. See Seggen.

Seihtnesse, sb. peace, reconciliation, 9. 284. See Sahtnesse.

Seil, sb. sail, 19. 1025. A. S. segl:
O. S. segel; cp. O. H. G. segel,
Icel. segl; see Kluge. Cf.
Seyl.

Seint, adj. saint, holy, 4e. 15; 19. 665, 1189; Seinte, f. 13. 5; Seynte, 11. 1; Sein, m. 8 b. 155. O. F.

seint, in Roland, 921; Lat. sanctus. Cf. Sant.

Sek, adj. sick, 17 a. 199; Seke, 9. 229. A. S. seóc, John xi. 1: O. S. siok; cp. O. H. G. siok (Tatiau). Cf. Sio, Sik, Secnesse, Sæclede.

Seket, pr. s. seeks, 12. 62. See Sechen.

Sel, sb. time, occasion, 15. 2051, 2388. A. S. sál, prosperity, occasion, opportunity (Sweet).

Sel, adj. good, 4 b. 97; Sele, 6 a. 555. A. S. sél (only in comp. and superl.); cp. Goth. sels.

Selcude, adj. pl. wonderful, 6 a. 4, 70; Selcudes, sb. pl. marvels, 10. 59. A. S. seld eud, rare, literally, seldom known.

Selde, adv. seldom, 4 b. 19; 17 a. 322; 17 b. 46, 328. A. S. seld. Cf. Seldum, Sellic.

Seld-hwonne, adv. seldom, 9. 331. A. S. seldhwonne.

Soldum, adv. seldom, 12. 241; 15. 2181. A. S. seldum, rarely; the -um originally the ending of the dat. pl.

Self, pron. self, ipse, 4 d. 20; 15.
2181; Sellf, 5. 1022; Selfen, 17 b.
14. A. S. self: Goth. silba; cp.
O. H. G. selbo (Tatian). Cf. Sulf,
Selue, Seolf, Sielfe.

Selhõe, sb. happiness, 8 a. 52, 133; 8 b. 67, 165; 17 a. 16. See Selõe.

Seli, adj. happy, blessed, 7. 132;
15. 2138, 2412, 2514, 2533;
simple, 18. 477, 499. A. S. sekig;
O. S. sekig;
cp. O. H. G. sekig
(Tatian).

Sellic, adj. wonderful, illustrious, 6 a. 534; Sellich, 17 b. 183; Selliche, 6 b. 4. A. S. sellic (= seld-lic): O. S. seldlik; cp. Goth. sildaleiks. Cf. Sulliche, Seollich.

Selőe, sb. happiness. A. S. sálő: O. S. sálőa; cp. O. H. G. sálida (Otfrid). Cf. Selhőe, I-selőe. Selue, pron. self, 4 d. 68. See Self. Seluer, sb. silver, 19. 459; Selure, dat. 13. 72. See Siluer.

Semblant, sb. appearance, 7. 20; Semblaunt, mien, countenance, 9. 70. O. F. semblant, in Roland, 270; simulantem, pr. p. of Late Lat. simulare, to seem (Brachet).

Some, sb. load; Semes, pl. 15. 2373. A.S. seam; Low Lat. sauma, salma, for sagma, a horseload; Gr. σάγμα, packsaddle. Cf. Semen, below.

Semen (1), v. to load; Semed, pr. pl. are a weight, 4 a. 82. A. S. séman (for séamian), to load, (Leo), from séam. See Seme.

Semen (2), v. to reconcile, lit. to make two parties the same; Seme, 16. 187. A. S. (ge)sėman, to reconcile.

Semen (3), v. to seem fitting; Semet, pr. s. 15. 2169. A.S. seman, geseman, to satisfy, conciliate, hence, to suit, to appear suitable, to appear. See above.

Semlike, adj. seemly, 10. 45. Icel. sæmiligr, from sæmr, becoming, fit. Sen, v. to see, 4 d. 47; 15. 1960, 2170; 19. 650; to appear, 15.

1923; Sen, 12. 237; 15. 2130. See Seon.

Senche, sb. draught, 17 b. 335. See Schenche.

Senchtest, 2 pt. s. didst sink, 8 a. 145. A. S. sencan, to cause to sink.

Senden (1), v. to send, 6 a. 358; 9. 219; Sende, 17 a. 52; 17 b. 51; 19. 1013; Send, pr. s. 8 b. 49; Sent, 9. 243; Sendes, 10. 116; Sende, pt. s. 1. 18, 97; 19. 394. 943; Send, pp. 4d. 41. A.S. sendan, pt. sende, pp. gesended. Cf. I-send.

Senden (2), pr. pl. are, 12. 79; 17 b. 290. A.S. sindon, syndon.

Cf. Sinndenn.

Senden (3), v. to reproach; Sende, 6 b. 383. See Scenden.

Sene, adj. evident, 18. 656. A.S. (ge)sýne. See Chaucer 2.

Senesden, pt. pl. sinned, I. 179; Senezeden, I. 178. See Sunegen. Senfulle, adj. sinful, 1. 171. See

Sunful. Senne, sb. sin, 17 b. 196, 205; dat.

13. 68; Sennenn, pl. 1. 154. See. Sunne.

Sent. See Senden (1).

Seo, def. art. f. the, orig. that. A. S. seo; Icel. sjá; cp. O. H. G. siu, she (Tatian). Cf. Sho, Sce, Si.

Seofen, num. seven, 3 a. 47; Seofe, 3 a. 19. A.S. seofon. Cf. Seouen,

Soofepo, num. ord. seventh, 3 a. 29. A. S. seofota. Cf. Secuete, Souebe.

Seolf, pron. self, 6 a, b. 417; 17 a. 30; Seolue, acc. 14. 207; Seoluen, pl. 7. 4. See Self.

Seolk, sb. silk; Seolke, dat. 9. 198. A. S. seole, in Wright's Vocab.; Russ. sholk; Lat. sericum; cp. Icel. silki. See Skeat, p. 828.

Seollich, adj. wonderful, 17 a. 181. See Bellic.

Seoluer, sb. silver, 6 a. 176; 9. 100; 17 a. 261. See Siluer.

Seon, v. to see, 7. 146; 17 a. 164; Seo, 1 pr. s. 10. 100; 16. 35; Seod, pr. pl. 7. 106; Seonne, ger. 17 a. 380. A. S. seón; pt. s. seah, pl. sawon (sægon); pp. segen, sewen. Cf. Sen, Seen, Se, Sest, Sist, Set, Seh, Sag, Say, Sauz, Sez, Seh.

Seon, pr. pl. subj. may be, 6 a. 53. A. S. sin, pr. pl. subj. of the anomalous v. wesan.

Secrewe, sb. sorrow, 14. 227; 17a. 146, 204, 370; Seoruwe, 11 60. See Sorge.

Seotel, sb. seat, 8 a. 121. A.S. setl; cp. Goth. sitls. Cf. Settle. Seof, pr. pl. are, 6 a. 62. A.S. sind, sindon. Cf. Sinndenn. Section, adv. afterwards, 3 a. 45; 3 b. 124; Seoooen, 6 a. 191, 193; Seoboe, 16. 324. See Sibban. Secotto, conj. since, 17 a. 371. See Siffan. Seouen, num. seven, 9. 23; Seoue, 9. 31; 17 a. 146; Seouene, 17 a. 29. See Seofen. Seouenfald, adj. sevenfold, 7. 134; Seoueuald, 8 a. 114; Seoueualde, adv. 7. 140. A. S. seofonfeald. Seouede, num. ord. seventh, 6 a. 127; 7. 136. See Seofebe. Beouweb, imp. pl. sew, 9. 199. A. S. siwian, Mk. ii. 21. Cp. Goth. siujan. Seowe, pt. s. subj. sowed, 17 a. 23. See Sawen. Sep, sb. pl. sheep, 12.49. See Shep. Sepulcre, sb. sepulchre, 4 b. 23. Lat. sepulcrum. Sereberi, sb. Salisbury, 2. 9. A. S. Særesbyrig (dat. of burh) in Chron. ann. 1123. Serewe, sb. sorrow, 14. 234. See Sorge. Serganz, sb. pl. servants, 13. 98. O. F. serjanz, servants, in Roland, 161, 3957; sergent, servus, in Ps. cxvi. 16; Lat. servientem. Serk, sb. sark, shirt, 18. 603. A.S. syrce, Beowulf, 1112; Icel. serkr. Serrahepp, pr. s. sorrows, 5. 1278. A. S. sorgian. Seruin, v. to serve, 9. 194; Serui, 13. 84; Seruen, 9. 54, 319; Seruio, pr. pl. 7. 95; Seruede, pt. s. 13. 98; Serueden, pl. 17 b. 323. O. F. servir; Lat. servire. Cf. Sarui, I-serued. Seruise, sb. service, 8 b. 137; 19. 237, 1002. O. F. servise, in Roland; Lat. servitium. Sest, 2pr. s. seest, 18. 534. See Seon. Set, pt. s. sat, 4 a. 79; 8 a. 121; Sete, pl. 6 b. 500; 14. 2; Seten, . pp. 4 c. 34. See Sitten.

Sete, sb. seat, 4 c. 44. Icel. sæti. Setnesse. Sec Asetnesse. Setten, v. to set, place, appoint; Setis, pr. s. 10. 98; Sette, pt. s. I. 8, 112; 2. 67; 4 d. 3, 19; 15. 2292; 18. 451; 19. 134, 299; Him sette on knes, knelt, 19. 383; Sett, I. 83; Set, pp. 15. 2071. A. S. settan: O. S. settian: Goth. satjan, causal of sitan, to sit. Cf. Sætte. Setten, pt. pl. sat, 6 a. 500. A. S. sæton. See Sitten. Settle, sb. seat, 4 a. 38. A. S. setl. Cf. Sectel. Set, pr. s. seeth, 12.65. See Seon. Set, sb. seed, 12. 260. See Sed. Se be. See Se. Seco, adv. afterwards, 1. 59, 198. See Siffan. Seppen, conj. since, 17 a. 117; Seden, 17 b. 117, 209; Sebe, 1. 87. See Sicoan. Soue, num. seven, 17 b. 142; 19. 448. Sec Seofén. Soue-niht, sb. sennight, a week; Seue nihte, 17 b. 142; Seue nist, 19. 448. Cf. Souenyht. Seuede-side, adv. seventhly, 4 b. 23. See Sib. Seuorde, sb. Scaford, 14. 1. Sewen, pt. pl. sowed, 17 b. 22. A. S. seówun. See Sawen. Seyen, v. to say; Seye, imp. s. 14. 228; Seyb, pr. s. 17 a. 112, 114, 134; Seyt, 18. 647; Seyde, pt. s. 13. 98; 18. 382, 453; Seyden, pl. 18. 456. See Seggen. Seyl, sb. sail, 18. 711. See Seil. Seynte. See Seint. Seywinge, sb. shewing, manifestation, 13. 34. See Seauinge. Se3, pt. s. saw, 19. 1100. See Seon. Sejen, v. to say; Sejő, pr. s. 1. 189; Se338, 5. 1064, 1182; Se33de, pt. s. 5. 1325; Se33d, pp. 5. 1045. See Seggen.

Sexe, num. six, 12. 66. A. S. six.

See Sexe.

Sexte, num. ord. sixth, 6 a. 78. See Sixte.

Shed, sb. discretion, 5. 1210. A.S. gesceid, power of distinguishing, reason.

Shædenn, v. to separate, 5. 1209; Shædesst, 2 pr. s. 5. 1483; Shædebp, pr. s. 5. 1225; Shædenn, pl. 5. 15, 26; Shad, pp. 4 b. 75. See Scheden.

Sheef, sb. sheaf; Shæfess, pl. 5. 1481. A. S. sceaf, from scufan, to shove; cp. Icel. skauf, a fox's brush.

Shæwenn, v. to shew, 5. 962, 1041,1234; Shæwesst, 2 pr. s. 5. 1501; Shæwedd, pp. 5. 1085. See Sceawen.

Shal, 2 pr. s. shalt, 18. 685; pr. s shall, 16. 342. See Sceal.

Shameliche, adv. shamefully, 4 b. 52. A. S. sceamlice.

Shap, sb. shape, 4 b. 86. A. S. gesceap, form, beauty, from sceapan. See Schapen.

Shaped, pp. formed, 18. 424. A.S. scippan, scieppan. See Scoppend. Shapen, pp. destined, 4 d. 21.

Shapen, pp. destined, 4 d. 21. A.S. sceapan. See Schapen. Shauen, pp. shaven, 15. 2120.

A. S. sceafan, pp. scafen. Cf. I-schauen. Sheld, sb. shield, 18. 624; Shel,

18. 489. See Scheld. Shende, pt. s. disgraced, ruined, 9.

Shende, pt. s. disgraced, ruined, 9.
177. See Scenden.

Shep, sheep, 5. 988; pl. 18. 700.
A. S. sceap (scep) s. and pl.; cp.
O. H. G. scaf (Tatian). Cf. Sep.
Sheppendes, sb. pl. creators, 4 d.

20. See Sceppend.

Sheren, v. to reap, cut, 15. 2347.

A. S. sceran, pt. scar, pp. scoren.

Cf. Soren.

Shere-Tursdai, sb. Shere Thursday, Maundy Thursday, 4 b. 116; Shere Tursdaies, gen. s. 4 b. 20. Icel. Skiri-porsdagr, Maundy Thursday, called also Skirdagr; from skirr, clear, pure, cleaned

from guilt, in reference to the washings and reconciliation of penitents on that day, see Christ. Antiq. p. 1160; cp. Cotgrave (s.v. feudy absolut). See Shir and Porisdai.

Shir, adj. bright, clear, 18. 588. A. S. scir; Icel. skirr. Cf. Sker. Sho, pron. she, 18. 649. See Seo.

Sholde, pt. s. should, 4 d. 23; 18, 713; Shollde, 5. 983; Sholldenn, pt. 5. 1153. See Scolde.

Sholen, pr. pl. shall, 18. 621; Shole, 18. 562. See Sceal.

Shop, pt. s. created, 4 d. 20; 5. 1411. See Scop.

Shrifte, sb. dat. confession, 4 b. 115. See Scrift.

Shriftes, sb. gen. s. confessors, 4 b. 120; 4 c. 43. See Scrift.

Shriuen, v. to receive confessions, to prescribe penance; Shriue, 18. 362; Shriuen, pp. 18. 364. See Schriuen.

Shrud, sb. clothing, 4 b. 35. See Scrud.

Shrut, pr. s. clothes, 4 d. 44. A. S. scrýt. See Schruden.

Shulde, pt. s. should, 18. 586; pl. 18. 442. See Scolde.

Shulen, pr. pl. shall, 4a. 82; 18. 731, 747; Shulenn, 5. 1205; 1554; Shulle, pr. s. 16. 445. See Sceal.

Si, pr. s. subj. let there be, 4 a. 32. A. S. sé, subj. of wesan. Cf. Silof. Si, art. def. m. the, 13. 5, 11; f. 1.

57, 90, 93. A.S. se, m.; seó, f. See Se and Seo.

Sib, sb. peace, 2. 175; 11. 60.
A. S. sibb, peace, relationship:
O. S. sibbia, blood relationship:
Goth. sibja, relationship; cp.
O. H. G. sibba, peace (Tatian),
relationship (Otfrid).

Sibbe, adj. kindred, related, 15.
2503; 17 a. 35; 17 b. 34; 19.
64. Cp. O. H. G. (gi)sibbo, cognatus (Otfrid). See above.

Sie, adj. sick, 17 b. 201. A. S. sebc. See Sek.

Sicernesse, sb. security, 1. 148. See Sikernesse.

Side, adv. far, I. 2. A. S. wide and side, far and wide (Grein), sid, extensus, latus.

Siden, sb. dat. pl. sides, 18. 371.

A. S. side: O. S. sida; cp. O. H. G. sita (Tatian).

Sielfe, pron. pl. selves, 1. 56. See Self.

Sigaldren, sb. pl. sorceries, 9. 6. Icel. seið-galdr, enchantment by spells. See Notes.

Siggen, v. to say, 13. 138; Sigge, 13. 58, 97; Sigget, pr. pl. 1. 132; 11. 72. See Seggen.

Signefiance, sb. meaning, 13. 70. O. F. signefiance (Bartsch).

Signefiet, pr. s. signifies, 13. 62; Signefied, 13. 55, 126; Signefieth, 13. 44. O.F. signefier (Bartsch).

Sihö, sb. sight, appearance; Sihöe, 7. 17, 108; Sihhöe, 5. 1681; Sihte, dat. 6 b. 206; 17 b. 286; bi sihtes, through sight, 17 a. 280; Sigte, acc. 12. 107. A. S. 280; Sigte, acc. 12. 107.

sihō. Cf. Sijte, Onsihōe. Sik, adj. sick, 19. 272, 1199; Sike, pl. 13. 64. See Sek.

Siken, v. to sigh; Sike, 19. 426; Siket, pr. pl. 3 a. 38. A. S. sican.

Siker, adj. secure, sure, certain, 7. 198; 12. 288; trusty, 9. 250; Sikere, pl. 7. 184. O. S. sikor; cp. O. H. G. sichor (Otfrid); Lat.

securus.
Sikerliche, adv. surely, certainly, 7.129; 8 b. 88; 9.85; Sikerlike,

12. 106; 15. 2319; 18. 422, 625. Sikernesse, sb. security, 7. 136. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann.

For M. E. exx. see Stratmann. Cf. Sicernesse. Silden, v. to shield, 12. 50; Silde,

Silden, v. to shield, 12. 50; Silde, 17 b. 336; Sildev, pr. pl. 17 b. 350. See Schilden.

Si-lof, let there be praise, 4 a. 32. See Si and Lof.

Siluer, sb. silver; Siluere, dat. 1. 106. A.S. silfor, seolfor: O.S. silubar; cp. O. H. G. silabar (Tatian). Cf. Seluer, Seoluer.

Simle, adv. ever, for ever, I. 18, 156. A. S. simle, symle (for-symble); symbel, in compounds = perpetuus, also, a feast (Grein); O. S. sumbal, a meal, feast, sim-

bla, ever; cp. Icel. sumbl, banquet, simul, ever, and O. H. G. simbales, simbulum, semper; (Tatian); simbolon (Otfrid).

Sin-bote, sb. amendment for sin, 4b. 31. A. S. synbôt (Bosworth). See Sunbote.

Sinegen, v. to sin; Sinegeo, pr. s. 4 c. 40; Sinigeden, pt. pl. 15. 2205; Sineged, pp. 4 b. 49; 4 d. 17. See Sunegen.

Sinen, v. to shine; Sineo, pr. s. 17 b. 279; Sinen, pp. 12. 19. See Schinen.

Sinfule, adj. pl. sinful, 10. 32. See Sunful.

Singen, v. to sing, 3 a. 54; 7.
126; 11.14; Singe, 16. 39, 47;
Singge, 11. 8; Singist, 2 pr. s.
16. 849; Singst, 16. 907; Singet,
pr. s. 16. 196; Singes, 18. 391;
Singep, pl. 16. 916; Singinde, pr.
p. 9. 240; 14. 230; 16. 855.
A.S. singan; pl. s. sang, pl. sungon; pp. sungen; cp. O. H. G.

singan. Cf. Song, Sungen. Sinken, v. to sink, 8 b. 145; Sinke, 19. 104. A. S. sincan.

Sinndenn, pr. pl. are, 5. 1053, 1204. A.S. sindon. Cf. Senden, Seos.

Sinne, sb. sin, 4 a. 80; 15. 2495; 18. 536; Sinness, gen. s. 5. 1208; Sinne, pl. 4 b. 43; Sinnes, 2. 63; 4 a. 50; 12.90; Sinness, 5. 1127. See Sunne.

Sinne-bendes, sb. pl. sin-bonds, 4 b. 21. See Sun-bend.

Sip, sb. ship; Sipe, dat. 6 b. 184; Sipes, pl. 6 b. 7, 464. See Scip. Sire, sb. Sir (in addressing knights), 19. 531; Sire (in addressing knigs), 19. 915, 920; prince, king, 19. 1544. O. F. sire, in Roland (passim), and in Psalms; Lat. senior.

Sist, 2 pr. s. seest, 8 b. 166. See Seon.

Siste, num. ord. sixth, 3 a. 29. See Sixte.

Site, v. to cite, 18. 366. Norm. F. citer; Lat. citare.

Sitten, v. to sit, 2. 35; 7. 91; 9. 165; Sitte, 16. 282; Sit, pr. s. 1. 161; 4 c. 39; 7. 54; Sitted, pr. pl. 4 c. 26; 19. 392; Sittende, pr. p. 2. 45; 7. 130; Sittinde, 19. 149. A. S. sittan; pl. s. sæt, pl. sæton; pp. seten. Cf. Bæt, Set.

Siö, sb. time; Siöe, dat. 4 b. 19, 21, 22, 23; 5. 1025, 1699; Siöen, pl. dat. 9. 220. A. S. sió, time (once, &c.): Goth. sinths, a journey, hence, a time; cp. Icel, sinn; O. H. G. sind, via (Otfrid).

Sibban, adv. afterwards; Sippenn,
 5. 1098, 1710; Siben,
 2. 138,
 140; 18. 726; Sibe,
 15. 1928.
 A. S. sibban.
 Cf. Seobban,
 Suppe,
 Sebo.

Siccan, conj. since; Sicen, 15. 2405. A. S. siddan. Cf. Secoce, Secon.

Siste, sb. dat. appearance, 19. 385. See Siht.

Sixe, num. six, 19. 391. A. S. six. Cf. Sexe.

Sixte, num. ord. sixth, 4 b. 22.
A. S. sixta. Cf. Sexte, Sexte,
Siste.

Skenting, sb. amusement; Skentinge, 16. 446; dat. 16. 613. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann; from M. E. skenten, to amuse; Icel. skenta, to anuse, to entertain, to shorten, from skamr, short.

Sker, adv. clean, entirely, 17 a.
 159. Icel. skirr. See Shir.
 Sket, adv. quickly, 5. 1266. Icel. skjótt, speedily, n. of skjótr, swift.

Skill, sb. reason, 5. 1210; Skile, 9.
193; dat. 5. 1246; 16. 186.
Icel. skil, a distinction, discernment.

Skinden, pt. pl. hastened, 15. 1989. Icel. skynda; cp. A. S. scyndan.

Skirman, v. to fence, 9. 79; Skirmeö, pr. s. 9, 74. Cp. O. H. G. seirmen, to shelter, protect, from seirm, protection (Olfrid). Cf. Schirmen.

Sleen, v. to slay, 6 a. 330. See Slean.

Slakien, v. to make loose, 3 b. 72; to be slack, 17 a. 38. A. S. slacian, to become slack, Ex. xvii. 11, from sleae, slack: O. S. slak. Slape, sb. sleep, 19. 1459. A. S.

slape, so. steep, 19. 1459. A.S. slap: O.S. slap; cp. O.H.G. slaf (Tatian). Cf. Slep.

Slean, v. to slay, 6 b. 330; Sle, 19. 604, 1211, 1382; Slead, pr. s. 9. 34; pl. 6 b. 216; Slage, 3 b. 61; Slayed, 3 b. 61; Slayed, 3 b. 105; Slagen, pp. 15. 1962, 2321; Slaine, 4 c. 50. A. S. sléan; pt. s. slóh, pl. slógon; pp. slagen (slægen). Cf. Slæn, Slon, Slen, Sloh, I. sleiene.

Sleates, pr. pl. trail, hang down, 9.
63. Icel. slava (= slovva), to
trail, from slov, a track or trail.
See Skeat (s. v. slot). See Slov.

Sleh, adj. sly, 6 b. 582. Icel. slægr (for sloegr); cp. Low G. slou (Skeat).

Sleht, sb. sleight, cunning, 4 d. 32. Icel. slægo, slyness. See above.

Slen, pr. pl. subj. slay, 19. 821. See Slean.

Slep, sb. sleep, 7. 223; Slepe, dat. 12. 18; 13. 31. See Slape.

Slepen, v. to sleep, 2. 36; 12. 24; Slepe, I. 60; Slepev, pr. s. 9. 83; Slep, pt. s. 15. 1941; imp. s. 18. 661. A. S. slépan, pt. slép: O.S. slépan; cp. O. H. G. sléfan.

Sledrende, adj. falling like sleet, sleeting, 4 b. 100. See Skeat (s. v. sleet).

Sloh, pt. s. slew; Slou, 18. 501; Sloghen, pt. 2. 97. A. S. slóh, pt. s. of sleán, to slay. Cf. Slo3.

Slon, v. to slay, 15. 1938; 19. 43;

Slo, 18. 512; pr. pl. subj. 15. 1939. See Slean.

8106, sb. track, trail, 5. 1194. Icel. slob.

Blouh, adj. slow, 9. 13. A. S. slaw = piger, Mt. xxv. 26; cp. Icel. sljór (sljóv-), blunt.

Slouhde, sb. dat. sloth, 9. 18. A.S. slaud. See above.

Slowe, sb. lazy man, 9.83. A.S. slaw. See Slouh.

Slo3, pt. s. slew, 19. 881, 999; Slo3en, pl. 6 a, b. 252; 19. 181, 891; Slo3e, 19. 1349. See Slean.

Smace, sb. taste, flavour, 5. 1653. A. S. smæc; cp. Sw. smak. Cf. Smechunge.

Smaken, v. to have a savour, scent, 15. 2443; Smake, pr. s. subj. scent, 12.4. A. S. smæcean, gustare; cp. O. H. G. gi-smeken (Otfrid).

Smal, adj. small, 6 a, b. 434; Smale, 16. 204, 1661, 1720; pl. 15. 2107. A. S. smæl, small, thin: Goth. smals.

Smatte, pt. s. smote, 19. 607. See Smiten.

Smeallunge, sb. the sense of smelling, 7.17.

Smec, sb. smoke, 17 a. 275; Smech, 13. 55; 17 b. 18, 281. A. S. sméc, sméco; cp. Du. smook. Cf. Smoked.

Smechunge, sb. taste, 7. 17. See Smace.

Smaco. Smell, sb. smell, 3 b. 121; 12. 3. Cf. Smul.

Smellen, v. to smell, 4 d. 48; Smelle, 3 b. 120. Cp. Low G. smelen, smölen, to smoulder (Bremen).

Smeorten, v. to smart; Smeorteh, pr. s. 17 a. 114; Smeorte, subj.

14. 243. Cp. O. H. G. smerzan (Otfrid). Cf. Smerten.

Smeren, v. to anoint, 15. 2442; Smeredd, pp. 5. 994, 1471. A. S. smerian, smyrian, Ps. lxxxviii. 17 (Grein), from smeru, fat, Levit. viii. 25; cp. Gr. μύρον, an unguent. Cf. Smurieö.

Smerte, adj. pl. painful, 4 b. 18. Smerten, v. to smart; Smerte, 19. 886, 1424; pt. s. 19. 1520. See

Smeorten.
Smierte, sb. smart, pain, 17 b. 114.

Cp. O. H. G. smerza (Otfrid).

Smiten, v. to smite, pt. pt. 15.

2109; Smyten, 19. 53; Smot,
pt. s. 19. 503, 639, 885, 1519.
A. S. smitan; pt. s. smat, pt.

smiton; pp. smiten; cp. O. H. G.
smizan, to throw (Otfrid); Goth.
bi-smeiten, to anoint, orig. to rub.
Cf. Smatte.

Smoked, pt. s. smoked, suffocated with smoke, 2. 23. See Smoc.
Smorder, sb. suffocating smoke, 3 a. 20. Cp. O. Mercian smo-

3 a. 29. Cp. O. Mercian smorian, to choke, stifle, Mt. xiii. 7 (Rushworth).

Smul, sb. smell, 4 b. 87; 7. 127. See Smel.

Smuried, pr. pl. smear, 3 b. 122. See Smeren.

Snaken, sb. pl. snakes, 17 a. 271; 17 b. 277. A.S. snaca (snaca); cp. Icel. snakr.

Sned, pt. s. cut, 5. 1338. A. S. sndd, pt. of snidan, to cut, O. S. snidan; cp. O. H. G. snidan (Otfrid).

Snaw, sb. snow, 3 a. 28. A. S. snaw; cp. O. S. sneo and O. H. G. sneo (Otfrid). Cf. Snou.

Snel, adj. quick, 16. 918; Snelle, 19. 1499. A. S. snell; cp. O. S. snel, and O. H. G. snel (Otfrid).

Snepe, adj. foolish, 16. 225. Icel. snapr, a dolt.

Snosion, v. to strike, 9. 81. Icel. sneisa, to put on a spit, from sneis,

a skewer, spit; cp. A. S. snds, a spit, a dart, in Wright's Voc. 237. 17. Sniup, pr. s. snows, 16. 620. A. S. sniwan (Grein). Snou, sb. snow, 16. 430. Snaw. Snute, sb. dat. snout, 19. 1094. Sw. snut. So, conj. 'also ... so,' so ... as, 17 a. 113; 'so . . . so,' as . . . as, 16. 334. See Swa. Soche, adj. pl. such, 6 b. 46. See Swile. Softe, adj. soft, 2. 11; 16. 6; Soffte, 5. 1307; Softe, adv. gently, 19. 389. A. S. sófte. Softeliche, adv. gently, 8 a. 63. Sohte, pt. s. sought; Sohten, pl. 6 a. 19; 8 a. 146; Sogte, pt. s. 15. 1947; Sogt, pp. 15. 1934, 2119, 2161. See Sechen. Sol'(=solidos), sb. pl. 2. 79. Lat. solidus ( = A.S. scilling); hence O. F. sol (F. sou). Solde, pt. s. sold, 18. 699. A.S. sealde, pt. of sellan. Solde, pt. s. should, 17 b. 37; Solden, pl. 17 b. 270; Solde, 6 b. 90; 13. 32. See Scolde. Solle, pr. pl. shall, 6 b. 48. See Sceal. Some, sb. concord, 9. 284. A. S. sóme, concordia, pactum (Leo). Somed, adv. together, 9. 296; Somet, 7. 23. A. S. samod. Somnen, v. to join, 14. 34. See Samnen. Somoni, v. to summon, 13. 17. Norm, F. sommoner; Lat. summonere, see Skeat (s. v. summon). Sond, sb. sand, 18. 735; Sonde, dat. 19. 817. A.S. sand. Sond, sb. a sound, i. e. deep water; 18. 708. A. S. sund, sea, water; Icel. sund, a narrow channel. Sond, sb. a dish; Sonde, dat. 15. 2295; Sonden, pl. 1. 187. See

Sonde, sb. messenger, embassy,

6 a, b. 415; 7. 203; 15. 2313; 19. 265, 271; Sonden, pl. 7. 219; Sondes, 7. 207. A.S. sande, an embassy, messenger, in Chron. ann. 1135. Cf. Sanderbodes. Sondere-men, sb. pl. messengers, 15. 1969. A. S. sandermen, in Chron. ann. 1123. Sone, sb. son, 17 a. 186; 18. 350; 19. 1483; Sones, pl. 18. 716; 19. 21, 897. See Sune. Sone, adv. soon, forthwith, I. 90; 2. 181; 8 a. 130; 15. 2119; Sone swa, as soon as, 6 a. 35. A.S. sóna, sóna swá (Sweet). Sone-dæi, sb. Sunday, 6 a. 150; Sone day, 19. 978. A. S. sunnandag = Lat. 'dies solis,' in edict of Constantine, the heathen name of the first day of the week, cp. 1/2 του ήλίου λεγομένη ήμέρα in Justin Martyr, see Christ. Ant. (s. v. Lord's Day). Cf. Sunnen-dæi, Sune-dai. Song, pt. s. sang, 16, 1722. A. S. sang. See Singen. Songes, sb. pl. songs, 16. 722. See Sang. Sonne, sb. sun, 1. 54. See Sunne. Sop, pt. s. created, 17 b. 84. See Schapen. Sor, sb. pain, 15. 1945; 17 a. 203, 370; 17 b. 378. See Sar. Sore, adv. sore, 4 b. 47; 11. 82; 15. 2202. See Sare. Soren, pp. reaped, 15. 1919. See Sheren. Sorful, adj. sorrowful, 15. 2326. A. S. sorgfull. Sorge, sb. sorrow, 15. 2227, 2232; dat. 15. 2529; Sorge, sb. 16. 431; 19. 846; Sorize, 1. 121; Soreze, 19. 261; dat. 19. 1116; Sorhe, dat. 8 b. 145; 10. 74; Sorwe, 15. 1963; 18. 473; 19. 921; Sorewe, 17 a. 194. A. S. sorg, sorh: O. S. sorga; cp. O. H. G. suorgá, cura (Tatian). Cf. Sareje, Secrewe, Serewe.  $Z_{ij}$ 

**Sori**, adj. sorry, 6 b. 205; 9, 229; 15. 2130; 18. 477; painful, 15. 1974; adv. 15. 2225. See Sari. Sorinesse, sb. sorrowfulness, 19. 932. A. S. sárignes (Bosworth). Sory-mod, adj. sad in mind, 14. 446. A. S. sárig mód (Beowulf). Sot, sb. a fool, 17 a. 31; 17 b. 130; Sottes, gen. s. 14. 421; Sotte, dat. 14. 412. O. F. sot, soz (Bartsch). Sotlice, adv. foolishly, 2. 4. Sotschipe, sb. folly, 9. 233. A.S. sotscipe, in Chron. ann. 1131. Bob, adj. true, 4 d. 56; 5. 1064; 15. 2091; Sode, 1. 75; 3 b. 71; Soben, dat. 6 a. 52. A.S. sob, O. S. soo: Icel, sannr (for sanor). 805, sb. truth, 4 a. 55; 6 a, b, 100; 16. 217; 18. 647; Sobe, dat. 17 b. 176. A.S. soo. See above. Soofast, adj. true, 13. 41; Sopfasst, 5. 1445. A. S. sódfæst. Soc riht, adv. truly, 6 a. 104. Souenyht, sb. a week, sennight; Souenyhtes, gen. s. 17 a. 146. Cf. Seueniht. Souepe, num. ord. seventh, 6 b. 127. See Seofepe. Sowen, v. to sow, 15. 2347. See Sawen.

Sowle, sb. soul, 15. 2525; pl. 17 b. 286; Soule, sb. 4 b. 39, 50; Soulen, pl. 9. 307. See Sawle. Soyte, pt. s. sought, 19. 465; pl. 19. 599. See Sechen. Speec, pt. s. spake, 6 a. 389; Spac, 2. 125; 6 b. 389; 13. 20; 15. 2341; 16. 1707; 19. 387, 602; Spak, 19. 89; Spake, 2 pt. s. 19. 535. See Specen. Spæche, sb. speech, 5. 1037. A. S. spác (for sprác). Cf. Speche.

Spæken, v. to speak; Spækeð, pr. pl. 6 a. 317; Spækenn, pt. pl. 5. 1027. See Specen.

Spale, sb. a spell, a turn of work for a short time, 16. 258. Cp. Du. spelen, to play, act a part, see Skeat (s. v. spell, 3). Cf. Spilen. Spatel, sb. spittle, 10. 44. A. S. spátl.

Spateling, sb. spitting, 10. 50. A.S. spátlung,

Spealie, v. to tell, 7. 159. A.S. spellian; cp. Goth. spillon. Cf. Spellen.

Spece, sb. species, kind, 9. 9. Lat.

speciem. Cf, Spices.

Specen, v. to speak; Spece, I pr. s. 4 b. 41; Speco, pr. s. 4 b. 4; Spec, pt. s. 4 b. 89. A. S. sprecan (later specan), pt. spræc, pp. sprecen. Cf. Speken, Spæken, Spæc, I-speken.

Speche, sb. speech, 4 a. 16; 6 a, b. 531; 13. 36; 16. 1782; 19. 170; Spechen, pl. 9. 256. See Spæche.

Sped, sb. success, 15. 2138, 2221; despatch, 15. 1950. A.S. spéd, haste, success: O.S. spod, success; cp. Du. spoed, speed; each from a verb represented by A.S. spówan, to succeed (Grein).

Speden, v. to succeed, prosper, speed, 8 a. 58; 8 b. 73; Spede, 19. 1428; Spedde, pt. s. 2. 160; Speddestu, 16. 169. A. S. spédan. Speken, v. to speak, 6 a. 24;

Speke, 16. 261, 1727; 19. 395; Speked, pr. s. 7. 8; Speked, 3 a. 42 : Spekes, 10. 58 ; Speket, pl. 17 a. 272; Speket, 3 b. 98; Speken, 18. 746; Spek, 1 pt. s. 19, 329; Speke, 2 pt. s. 16. 554; pt. s. 6 b. 532; Speken, pl. 13. 12; Spoken, 18. 372; Spekene,

ger. 7. 214; Speokene, 7. 209. See Specen. Spell, sb. story, tale, 5. 1496, 1522; Spelle, dat. long speech, 16. 264,

1794; 19. 1043; Spelless, pl. 5. 1301. A. S. spell.

Spellen, v. to narrate; Spellesst, 2 pr. s. preachest, 5. 1543. A.S. spellian. Cf. Spilien, Spealie.

Spene, v. to use, spend, 16. 165. For exx. see Stratmann (s. v. spenden); A.S. spendan (in compounds); Late Lat. dispendere, to spend, waste. Cf. I-spend.

Spere, sb. spear, 1. 169; 10. 119; 18. 347; 19. 544. A. S. spere, John xix. 34; cp. O. H. G. sper (Tatian, Otfrid).

Speron, v. to fasten, 15. 2194; Sperd, pp. 15. 2039; 18. 414; Sperde, 18. 448. O. Northumb. sparrian, to fasten with a bar, to bolt, Mt. vi. 6; cp. O. H. G. bisperren, to close (Otfrid).

Speten, v. to spit, 16. 39. O. Mercian spittan, Mt. xxvii. 30 (Rushworth). Cf. Spitted.

**Spicelike**, *adv.* with spices, 15. 2443, 2515.

picos, sb. pl. spices, aromatic
 drugs, 15. 1952. O. F. espice,
 spice (Bartsch); Lat. speciem, a kind, species, specimen, also a spice, drug. See Spece.

Spices-ware, sb. spicery, 15. 1952.

Spien, v. to spy, 15. 2172. O. F. espier, in Roland, 1147; O. H. G. spiohón (Otfrid); cp. Lat. specio and Gr. σκοπέω, see Fick.

Spilen, v. to play, to pass the time happily, 15. 2532; Spilede, pt. s. 6 a. 32. Icel. spila, to play. See Spale.

Spilien, v. to speak; Spilied, pr. pl. 6 a. 318; Spilede, pt. s. 6 a. 532. A S. spellian. See Spellen.

Spillen, v. to perish; Spille, pr. pl. subj. 19. 194. Icel. spilla, to be ruined, also, to destroy; A. S. spillan, to destroy.

Spire, sb. tall grass, 16. 18. A.S.
 spir, see Skeat (s. v. spire 1).
 Spitted, pt. s. spat, 10. 40, 42.

A.S. spittan. See Speten.

Spræden, v. to spread; Spræde,
6 a. 419; Sprede, 6 b. 419; 16.
437; Spredd, pp. 5. 1015. 1671.
O. Northumb. sprædan, Mt. xii.

13; cp. O. H. G. spreiten (Tatian).

Sprauleden, pt. pl. sprawled, 18. 475. Cp. Sw. spratila (also spralla).

Springen, v. to spring; Springe, 16. 437; 19. 130, 211; to dawn, 19. 495; Sprang, pt. s. 19. 493; Sprong, sprung, 19. 1237; Sprunge, pp. 17 b. 175; 19. 1027, A. S. springan; pt. s. sprang, pl. sprungen; cp. O. S. springan;

Spuse, sb. f. spouse, wife, 19. 307, 912. O. F. espouse; Lat. sponsa, 2 woman promised (in marriage). Squier, sb. squire, 19. 1123; Squi-

eres, gen. s. 19. 360. O. F. esquier, in Roland, 2437; Late Lat. scutarius, literally, shieldbearer, from Lat. scutum, shield.

Srid, pt. s. clothed, 15. 1977. See Schruden.

Srud, sb. clothing, 15. 1966, 2367; 17 b. 367. See Scrud.

Stæl, pt. s. stole; Stæl ut, 2. 114; Stal ut, 2. 152, stole out; Stalen ut, pt. 2. 131; Stalen, 17 b. 162. See Stelen.

Stale, sb. stealing, 17 a. 249; 17 b. 257. A. S. stalu.

Stamin, sb. tamine, a shirt of wool and linen, 9. 157. O. F. estamine, (Cotgrave), from Lat. stamineus, thready, from stamen, a thread.

Standen, v. to stand; Standenn inn, pr. pl. continue, 5. 1404; Stant, pr. s. stands, 4c. 67; 12. 1. A. S. standan, pt. stod, pp. gestanden. Cf. Stonden.

Stane, sb. dat. stone, 1. 106; Stanes, pl. 2. 30. A. S. stán: Goth. stains; cp. O. H. G. stein (Tatian). Cf. Ston.

Stanene, adj. dat. made of stone, I. 93. A.S. stanen. Cf. Stenene, Stonene.

Stanewig, sb. Stanwick, 2. 79. Stare, adj. strong, 16. 5; Stark, 18. 341, 380, 608; Starrc, firm, 5. 999, 1472. A. S. stearc, rigid, stiff: O. S. stark, strong, wicked; cp. O. H. G. stark, firm (Otfrid). Starinde, pr. p. staring, 18. 508.

A. S. starian; cp. Icel. stara. Steal, sb. place, state, 7. 142. A. S.

steal; cp. O. H. G. stal (Otfrid). Stoche, sb. piece, 17 b. 191. See Stuoche.

Stode, sb. steed, horse, 4 a. 12; 18. 347, 622; 19. 501, 717. A. S. steda, a stallion, from stod, a stud, a collection of horses for breeding; cp. O. H. G. stuot, a stud (Weigand).

Stede, sb. place, 4 a. 5; 15. 2414; 16. 1654; 18. 744. A. S. stede: O. S. stedi; cp. O. H. G. stat (Tatian). Cf. Stude.

Stedefasst, adj. steadfast, 5. 1597. A. S. stedefast.

Stedefastliche, adv. steadfastly, 13.52.

Stef-creft, sb. the art of grammar, I. 102. A. S. staftræft, grammatica, Ælfric (Bosworth); stæf, a staft, stick, twig, also a letter of the alphabet written on a twig, in soothsaying, see Weigand (s. v. buchstab); cp. Icel. stafr, O. H. G. stab, buchstab (Tatian).

Stefne, sb. voice, 16. 317; dat. 4a. 31; 16. 314. A. S. stefne, stemn: Goth. stibna; cp. O. S. stemna, O. H. G. stemna (Tatian). Cf. Steuene.

Stelen, v. to steal; pt. pl. stole, 17 a. 165. A.S. stelan; pt. s. stæl, pl. stælon; pp. stolen; cp. O. H. G. stelan (Tatian). Cf. Stæl.

Stem, sb. ray of light, 18. 591. A. S. steám, vapour, see Skeat.

Stench, sb. stench, 17 a. 141. A.S. stenc, a strong smell, sweet fragrance, Gen. xxvii. 27; cp. O.H.G. stank (Otfrid). Cf. Stinnch, Stunch.

Stenene, adj. made of stone, 6 a. 443. See Stanene.

Steoren, v. to incense, persume, 11. 45. A.S. stéran (Leo), from stôr, incense. See Stor.

Steoren, v. to lead, direct; Steorenn, 5. 1559; Steor, imp. s. 8 a. 134. A. S. steoran, styran, to direct, steer; cp. Icel. styra. Cf. Steren.

Steorre, sb. star, 17 a. 273; Steorren, pl. 7. 118; Steores, 4 d. 66.
A. S. steorra: O. S. sterro; cp.
O. H. G. sterro (Tatian). Cf.
Storre, Storre.

Steort-naket, adj. quite naked, 8 a. 95; 8 b. 118. See Stert.

Steppes, sb. pl. steps, 12. 7. A. S. stæpe.

Stepo, pr. s. steps, 1.137. A.S. steppan.

Stere, adj. firm, steady, 19. 1368. For M. E. forms, see Halliwell (s. vv. stere, store, stour, stoure): Icel. storr, strong, proud.

Stere, sb. the stern of a ship, 19.
1397. M. E. stere, a rudder, steering gear, see Stratmann (s.v. steor) and Skeat (s. v. stern).

Steren, v. to use the helm, to go to sea; Stere, 19. 101; imp. s. control, 19. 434. See Steoren.

Sterfen, v. to die; Sterfeö, pr. s. 1. 190. A. S. steorfan, pt. s. sterf, pl. sturfon; pp. storfen: O. S. sterban; cp. O. H. G. sterban (Tatian). Cf. Sturuen, Storue, Sterue, I-storue.

Sterre, sb. star, 13. 5; Sterren. pl.
1. 44, 167; Sterres, 15. 1921.
See Steorre.

Stert, sb. tail, 12. 9. A. S. steort, Exod. iv. 4; Icel. stertr.

Sterten, v. to start. M. E. sterten, see Skeat (s. v. start). Cf. Stirte. Steuene, sb. dat. voice, 3 a. 80; 16. 727, 915, 1655; 19. 1379; period, 8 b. 23. A. S. stefn,

voice, a citation, term of military

service; Icel. stefna, a citation (law term); cp. Halliwell (s. v. steven), See Stefne.

Steuene, sb. Stephen, 19. 665. Lat. Stephanus; Gr. Στέφανος.

Stiarne, adj. pl. stern, 1. 15, 153; adv. severely, 1. 16. See Sturne.

Stif, adj. stiff, 16. 5, 269. A.S. stif (Skeat).

Stike's, pr. s. sticks, remains, 9. 110. A. S. stician.

Stille, v. to trickle down, 19. 676. Lat. stillare, to fall in drops, from stilla, a drop.

Stille, adj. quiet, silent, 5. 1177; 7. 215; 9. 212; 15. 2263; 16. 261; 17 a. 112; adv. secretly, 6 b. 317, 334. A. S. stille: O. S. stilli, adj., stillo, adv.

Stilleliche, adv. secretly, 6 a. 317. Stinken, v. to smell, II. 44. A.S. stincan, to rise (of dust, vapour), to stink (Sweet).

Stinneh, sb. odour, 5. 1192; Stinnches, pl. 5. 1203. A. S. stine, from stinean. See above.

Stinte6, pr. s. ceases, 7. 214. A.S. styntan, to make short, see Skeat; cp. Icel. stytta (for stynta) to shorten.

Stired, pr. s. stirs, 12. 18. See Styren.

Stirop, sb. stirrup, 19. 764. A. S. stigrap, scansile, in Wright's Vocab. lit. a rope to climb by; stigan, to mount, and rap, rope.

Stirte, pt. s. started, 18. 566; Stirt, 18. 398; Stirten, pl. 18. 599; Stirt, imp. s. 18. 597. See Sterten.

Stiward, sb. steward, 15. 2255; 18.666; 19.226. A.S. stiward, in Chron. ann. 1093, lit. a styward, from stigo, a sty + weard, guardian, keeper. Cf. Stuard.

Stoc, sb. stock, trunk of tree, 16. 25; Stoke, dat. trap, 3 b. 122; Stokess, pl. pillars, 5. 1049. A.S. Ston, sb. stone, 19. 1427; tomb in a rock, 12. 42. Cf. Stane.

Stonden, v. to stand, 6 a. 402; Stonde, 6 b. 402; 19. 1193; Stont, pr. s. 16. 618. Standen.

Stonene, adj. made of stone, 6 b. 443. See Stanene.

Stonge, pt. pl. stung, 19. 1401. A. S. stungon, pt. pl. of stingan.

Stor, sb. incense = Lat. thus, Mt. ii. 11 (Vulg.), 13. 10, 41, 55, 74; Store, dat. 13. 55. A. S. stor, incense = thus, Levit. ii. I (Vulg.), also = storax, Gen. xliii. 11 (Vulg.); Lat. storacem, acc. of storax, also styrax; Gr. στύραξ, an aromatic gum; Heb. tsori, balsam, balm, Gen. xxxvii. 25.

Stordy, adj. rash, reckless, 19. 874. O. F. estourdi, amazed, heedless, rash (Cotgrave).

Storre, sb. star, 17 b. 279. See Steorre.

Storue, pt. s. subj. should die, 15. 1958. See Sterfen.

Stounde, sb. dat. time, 8 b. 23. See Stund.

Stra, sb. straw, 18. 466. strá; cp. A. S. streaw, streá.

Strahte, pp. pl. stretched, 10. 110. A. S. streht, pp. of streccan.

Strang, adj. strong, 1. 1, 37; 10. 72. A.S. strang, comp. strengra, superl. strengest. Cf. Strong, Strengre.

Strapeles, sb. pl. fastenings of breeches, 9. 167. M. E. strapuls, in Wright's Vocab. 734. 24; A.S. strapulas, ib. 125. 2. See Notes.

Strate, sb. way, street, 17 b. 235, 34<sup>1</sup>, 345. A. S. stréet: O. S. stráta; Lat. strata (via). Cf. Strete.

Stream, sb. stream, 17 b. 252; Strem, 17 a. 244; Streme, dat. 3 b. 97; 15. 2096; Streames, pl. 10. 104; Stremes, 3 a. 22. A. S. stream: O.S. stróm.

Strongon, v. to strengthen; Streng, imp. s. 8 a. 134. A. S. strangian, to be strong, to make strong (Leo). See Strang.

Strengre, adj. comp. stronger, 3 a. 20; Strengere, 2. 182; Strengeste, superl. 19. 831. See Strang.

Strongo, sb. strength, violence, 2. 76; 16. 173; 17 a. 170, 311; 17 b. 317; Strencoe, 1. 113; 7. 231; 16. 1713; 17 b. 170; Strencoe, 7. 204; 16. 1674. A.S. strengou (Grein).

Strengton, v. to strengthen; Strengton him, pr. s. reficx, endeavours, 3 b. 91, Cf. I-streng-

Strenncless, sb. pl. sprinklings, 5. 1095. See Halliwell (s. vv. strenkle, strinkle).

Strennkenn, v. to sprinkle, 5. 1099. Cp. M. E. strenkille, to sprinkle (Halliwell).

Streonen, v. to get, beget. A. S. streonen, strynan (Leo); cp. O. H. G. (gi)striunen, to gain (Tatian). Cf. I-streoned.

Streones, sb. pl. progeny, 9. 5, 32. A. S. stréon (Leo), gestreon, possessions; O. S. gistriuni.

Strete, sb. street, 4 a. 23; 8 a. 30; 8 b. 42; 10. 6; 17 a. 227; Stret, 17 a. 335, 339. See Strate.

Strif, sb. strife, 9. 278; 15. 2440; 19. 407. Norm. F. estrif; Icel. strið, strife; cp. O. S. stríd and O. H. G. strít (Otfrid).

Striken, v. to strike; Strike seil, struck sail, pt. pl. 19. 1025. A. S. strican, to proceed; pt. s. strác, pl. stricon; pp. stricen.

Strine, v. to strive, 19. 729. O. F. estriver (Bartsch). See Strif.
Strond, sb. shore, strand; Stronde,

dat. 19. 35, 111, A. S. strand, Mt. xiii. 48.

Strond, sb. stream (?); Stronde, 19. 1150. M. E. strand (Spec.

E. E. 2); see Jamieson; in Wycliffe, O. T. stronde = torreus (Vulg.), see Stratmann.

Strong, adj. strong, hard, severe, 15. 2057; 17 a. 310; 17 b. 316; 18. 540; sheer, 9. 16; Stronge, severe, 3 b. 114; adv. strongly, 19. 304. See Strang.

Strupen, v. to strip, 8 a. 95. Cp. A. S. bestrýpan, to plunder, in Chron, 2nn, 1065.

Stuard, sb. steward, 19. 275, 393, 1540. See Stiward.

Stucche, sb. piece, 17 a. 189. A. S. stycce, piece (Sweet), sticca, a peg, a small bit of a branch of a tree, a stick; cp. O. H. G. stuki, a small distance (Tatiau). Cf. Stoche.

Stude, sb. place, 3 a. 46; 7. 52; 16. 1767; 17 a. 43. 85; Studen, pl. 7. 86. See Stede.

Stunch, sb. stench, 3 a. 30. See Stench.

Stund, sb. time, occasion, 5. 996, 998, 1000; period of time, 15. 2041; instant, 15. 2109; Stunde, dal. 19. 333; a short space of time, 19. 743, 1171. A. S. stund: O. S. stunda; cp. O. H. G. stunta, tempus, hora (Tatian). Cf. Stounde.

Stunden, pt. pl. were for a time, 15. 1987. For stundeden, pt. pl. of stunden. See above.

Sture, sb. the river Stour, 17 a. 244; 17 b. 252; 19. 685 (but see Notes).

Stured, pr. s. stirs, 9. 212; Stured him, bestirs himself, 9. 94.

Sturne, adj. stern, 6 a. 240; 9. 331; 19. 887. A. S. styrne, in Chron. ann. 1070 (Laud. MS.). Cf. Stiarne.

Sturuen, pt. pl. died, 2.46; Sturfe, I. 32. See Sterfen.

Styren, v. to stir; Styred, pp. 2. 118. A.S. styrian. Cf. Stired, Stured.

Sua, adv. so, 2. 33, 181. See Swa.

Suddene, sb. Hotn's native country, 19. 138, 143; Suddenne, 19. 175, 510. A.S. Súð-Dene, the South Danes (Beowulf, 463).

Suencten, pt. pl. oppressed, 2. 16. See Swenchen.

Suerdes, gen. s. sword's, 19. 1524. See Sweord.

Sucreth, pr. s. sweareth, 18. 647. See Swerien.

Suete, adj. sweet, 19. 1277, 1568. See Swete.

Sueyn, sb. swain, 18. 343. See Swein.

Suffri, v. to suffer, 13. 45; Suffred, pr. pl. 9. 360. O. F. suffrir; Lat. sufferre.

Sugge, 2 pr. s. subj. say, 6 a. 104. See Seggen.

Suikes, sb. pl. traitors, 2. 11. See Swike.

Suilo, adj. such, 2. 62; Suilk, 18. 644; Suilce, pl. 2. 61. See Swilo.

Suine, sb. labour, toil, 2. 65. See Swine.

Suinde = Suhiende (MS. T.), pr. p. sounding loud, harsh, 9. 336. A. S. swógan, to whistle, sigh (as the winds); cp. O. S. swógan, to rustle, see Skeat (s. v. sough). Cf. Sweigh, Swojning.

Suipe, adv. very, 2.97; 19.1250. See Swife.

Sulde, pt. s. should, 15. 2337; Sulden, pl. 15. 2365. See Scolde. Sulen, pr. pl. shall, 12. 280; 15.

2129, 2347, 2354; 17b. 58; Sule, 15. 2188. See Sceal.

Bulf, pron. self, 9. 96; pl. 9. 69;
 Sulve, himself, 16. 746. See Self.
 Bullen, pr. pl. shall, 17 b. 103, 163,

288; Sulle, 17 b. 167. See Soeal.
Sullen, v. to sell, 9. 139. A. S.
syllan, sellan, to give, sell: O. S.
sellian, to give up; cp. O. H. G.
selen, tradere (Tatian).

Sulliche, adv. strangely, 8 a. 46. A.S. sellice. See Sellic. Sum, pron. and adj. a certain one, some one; Sumere, dat. 16. 1; Sum . . . . sum, one . . . . one, 120; Sume we, some of us, 4c. 26; Sume hi, some of them, 19. 498; Sume, pl. some, 16. 709; Summe, 3a. 16; 9. 54; 16. 1648. A. S. sum, a certain one, some one, some.

Sum-chere, adv. some time, 8 a. 14.

A. S. at sumum cyrre, at some turn or time (B. T.). See Chere.

Sum-del, sb. something, 2. 84;

Sum-del, 5. 963; Sumdel, adv. somewhat, 7. 65, 137; 9. 65. See Dal.

Sumer, sb. summer, 16. 416. A.S. sumor: O.S. sumar; cp. O. H. G. sumar (Tatian). Cf. Asumere.

Sum-hwet, sb. somewhat, 7. 72, 132.

Summ, conj. as; Swa summ, so as, 5. 1071, 1085. Icel. svá sem, so as, 8umme-hwile, adv. for some time, 8 b. 35; Sumewile, sometimes, 1. 65, 94; Sumwile, 16. 7; formerly,

2.47.
 Summes-weis, adv. in some wise,
 7.81; 8a. 24. Weis = A. S.
 weges (gen. of weg, way) used adverbially.

Sun-bend, sb. sin-bond; Sun-bendes, pl. 3b. 71. A. S. synbend (Bosworth). Cf. Sinnebendes.

Sun-bote, sb. penance, 3 b. 61. A. S. synbot. See Sunne and Bote.

Sund, adj. sound, 12. 75. A. S. sund, gesund, healthy; cp. O. S. gisund, and O. H. G. gisunt (Otfrid).

Sunder-lepes, adv. severally, 7.
132, 162. A. S. sunderlipes, synderlipes, see Leo, 329, and Grein,
33. See -lepi.

Sunderliche, adv. separately, 7. 164. 169; 9. 27. A. S. synderlice, specially. Sundred, pr. s. separates, 9. 287. A.S. sundrian.

Sundri, adj. separate, 15. 2354, 2414. A.S. syndrig, Lu. iv. 40. Sune, sb. son, 2. 100; 7. 80; Sunen, pl. 6 a. 209; 15. 2175; Sunes, 15. 2158, 2180. A.S. sunu. Cf.

Sone.

Sune, imp. s. sound, 19. 209. O. F. suner, to sound (of a trumpet) in Roland, 3263; Lat. sonars.

Sune-dai, sb. Sunday, 4b. 116; Sunedei, 3 a. 3. See Sone-dæi.

Sunegen, v. to sin; Sunegeo, pr. s. 17 b. 254; pl. 9. 326; Sungio, 9. 170; Sunegeden, pt. pl. 17 a. 280. A. S. syngian; cp. Icel. syndga. Cf. Sinegen, Sene3den.

Sunen, v. to shun, 12. 293; Sunet, pr. s. 12. 264. See Schunien.

Sunful, adj. sinful; Sunfule, 9. 176; Sunfulle, pl. 3a. 12; 3b. 71; Sunefule, 10. 40. A. S. synnfull. Cf. Senfulle, Sinfule.

Sungen, pt. pl. sang, 16. 1663; Sunge, pp. 19.1280. See Singen. Sunne, sb. sin, 3 b. 33; 9. 4; 17 a. 129, 194; Sunnen, pl. 3b. 37; 9. 26; 17 a. 234; Sunnes, 4 c. 65. A. S. synn: O. S. sundea; cp. O. H. G. sunta (Tatian). Cf. Senne, Sinne.

Sunne, sb. sun, 1. 168; 2.102; 6 a. 150; 19. 1470. A. S. sunne: O. S. sunna; cp. O. H. G. sunná (Tatian). Cf. Sonne.

Sunne-bem, sb. sunbeam, 18. 592. A. S. sunne-beám.

Sunnen-dæi, sb. Sunday, 2. 191; Sunnedei, 3 a. 69, 96, 110. A.S. sunnandæg. Cf. Sonedæi.

Sunne-risindde, sb. sun-rising, 13. 7.

Suor, pt. s. swore, 2. 125, 143; Suoren, pl. 2.139; pp. 2.13. See Swerien.

Sur, adj. sour, 9. 70; Surest, superl. 10. 106. A. S. súr.

Sures, sb. pl. showers, 12. 281. A.S. scúr; Goth. skura.

Suster, sb. sister, 2. 159; 7. 48; Sustren, pl. 7. 220; 9. 1. A. S. swuster, sweostor; cp. O. Ir. siur (Windisch).

Suteliche, adv. plainly, 3 a. 2. A. S. sweótollice (Sweet), from sweótol (swutol), distinct, clear, manifest, public, vulgaris, from sweót, vulgus, coetus (Grein); cp. Icel. sveit, svit, a body of men, corps, squad (military term).

Sutelin, v. to be manifest, 8 a. 103; 8 b. 126. A. S. swebtulian, mani-

festari (Grein).

Sub, adv. south, 12. 114; Suth, sb. 18. 434. A. S. súð: O. H. G. sundana, ab austro, sundarín, southern (Tatian).

Supe, adv. very, 16. 667. See Świće,

Suppe, adv. afterwards, 19. 1090, 1168. See Sicoan.

Suyken, pt. pl. betrayed, 2. 117. A. S. swicon. See Swiken.

Suyte, adv. greatly, 2. 17, 68. See Swide.

Swa, adv. so, 1. 81; 2. 22; as, 6 a. 302, 403; Swa . . . se, as . . . . as, 3 b. 100; swa patt, so that, 5. 1088. A.S. swa. Cf. Sua, Sa. Se, Swo, So.

Swain, sb. swain; Swaine, pl. 6 a, 201. See Swein.

Swal, pt. s. swelled, 16. 7. A. S. sweall, pt. of swellan. Cf. To swolle.

Swane, pt. s. toiled, 17 b. 362; 2 pt. s. didst suffer, 10. 70. See Swinken.

Swart, adj. black, 3 b. 114; Swarte, 17 a. 276. A. S. sweart: O. S.

swart; cp. O.H.G. suarz (Tatian). Swat, sb. sweat, 10. 72. A. S. swát; cp. O. S. swét, and O. H. G.

sueiz (Tatian). Swattes, 2 pt. s. didst sweat, 10. 71. See Sweten.

Swefen, sb. dream; Swefnes, pl. 9. 7. A. S. swefen, sleep, dream, vision: O. S. sweban, dream; cp. O. H. G. in-suebben, to make to sleep (Otfrid). Cf. Sweuen.

Sweieß, pr. pl. make a melody, 11.

28. A. S. swégan (Leo); cp.
swég, sound, melody (Sweet).
Cf. Suinde.

Swein, sb. servants; Sweines, pl. 6 b. 201; Sweynes, 18. 371. Icel. sveinn, a boy, lad, servant. Cf. Swain, Sueyn.

Swem, sb. a grief, 15. 1961. M. E. sweem, tristitia, Prompt. Parv.; Icel. sveimr, a stir, bustle.

Swenchen, v. to distress; Swenche, 17 a. 246; 17 b. 254. A. S. swencan, to afflict, molest. Cf. Suencten, I-swechte.

Sweord, sb. sword, 9. 76; Sweordes, pl. 9. 75. A. S. sweord: O. S. swerd; cp. O. H. G. swert (Tatian). Cf. Swerd, Suerdes.

Sweore, sb. neck, 3 b. 50; 17 a.
150. A. S. sweora. Cf. Swere,
Swiere.

Sweote, adj. sweet, 3 b. 121. See Swete.

Swep, sb. drift, meaning, 15. 2086, 2112. From A. S. swapan, to swoop, drive along.

Swepe, sb. whip; Swepen, pl. 1. 15; Swepes, 10.83. A. S. sweppa, swipa; cp. Icel. svipa. Cf. Swupen.

Swerd, sb. sword, 19. 108; Swerde, dat. 19. 623, 714; Swerdes, pl. 19. 1501. See Sweord.

Swere, sb. neck, 19, 404, 748. See Sweore.

Swerien, v. to swear, 8 a. 60; Sweren, 18. 494; Swere, 18. 487; Swerien, pr. pl. 7. 23; Sweren, pl. pl. 15. 1964. A. S. swerian, pl. swor, pp. sworen, O. S. swerian; cp. O. H. G. sweren (Tatian). Cf. Swereth, Swor, Swor.

Swete, adj. sweet, 4 c. 41; 11. 17;

19. 217; adv. 15. 2443; Sweteste, adj. superl. 4 b. 108. Ass. swéte, sweet: O. S. swóti; cp. O. H. G. suczi (Tatian). Cf. Sweote, Suete, Swote.

Sweten, v. to sweat; Swete, 16. 1716; 19. 1449. A.S. swétan. Cf. Swattes.

Swetepp, pr. s. sweetens, 5. 1649. A.S. swétan, to make sweet.

Swetlike, adv. sweetly, 5. 1647; Sweteliche, 9. 337; 19. 384. A.S. swétlice.

Swetnesse, sb. sweetness, 7. 124.
A. S. swetness. Cf. Swotnesse.

Sweuen, sb. dream, 19. 679; Sweuene, 19. 666. See Swefen.

Sweuening, sb. dreaming, 19. 726. A. S. swefnung.

Sweuer, pr. s. sends to sleep, 1.61. Icel. svefja, to lull to sleep; cp. O. H. G. in-suebben (Otfrid). See Swefen.

Swice, adj. such, 1. 86; Swiche, 4 b. 28; 16. 178; Swihc, 19. 166. See Swile.

Swiofulle, adj. pl. treacherous, 6 a. 326. A. S. swieful (Leo). See Swike.

Swicst, 2 pr. s. ceasest, 16. 406. See Swiken.

Swi-dages, sb. pl. still days, days of silence, 4 c.11. A. S. swig-dæg, a day of silence (Leo), from swige, silence. Cf. Swi-messe.

Swideo, pr. s. singes, scorches, 12. 70. Icel. sviða, to singe, burn; cp. Goth. sauðs, sauds, a burntoffering. See Skeat (s, v. seethe).

Swiere, sb. neck, 17 b. 146. See Sweore.

Swigien, v. to be silent; Swigeo, pr. s. 4c. 56; Swiede, pt. s. 4c. 13. A. S. swigian; cp. O. S. swigón and O. H. G. suigén (Tatian). Cf. Swi-dages.

Swike, sb. traitor, deceiver, 18. 551, 626; Swiken, pl. 17 a. 103;

17 b. 278. A. S. swica, in Chron. ann. 1055. Cf. Suikes.

Swike, sb. mousetrap. 3 b. 119. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann, also Wright's Vocab. 703. 7.

Swikedom, sb. treachery, 16. 167. A. S. swicdom; cp. Icel. svikdomr. Swikel, adj. treacherous, 3 a. 60; Swikele, 17 a. 247; 17b. 255. A. S. swicol; cp. Icel. svikall.

Swikeldom, sb. treachery, 16. 163. Swikelhede, sb. treachery, 16. 162; Swikelede, 16. 838.

Swiken, v, to cease; pr. pl. 3 a.
34; Swikeb, pr. s. 16, 336; Swike,
4 c. 51. A.S. swican, to fail, fall
short, to cease (hence, swician, to
be treacherous), O.S. swikan, to
leave in the lurch, biswikan, to
betray; cp. O. H. G. swichan, biswichan (Otfrid). Cf. Swiost,
Niswicat, Suyken.

Swile, adj. such, 3 a. 33; 15. 2182, 2339; Swilke, 5. 1508; Swilke, 15.2180; Swilke, 5. 1636; Swilch, 17 b. 399; Swille and swile, such and such, 5. 1006; Swile, as if, 3 a. 24. A. S. swile, such, swilee, as if, Cf. Swule, Suile, Swuch, Soche, Swice, Swi

Swi-messe, sb. a 'still mass,' mass unaccompanied by music, 4 b. 84. Cp. Swi-dages.

Swimmen, v. to swim, 3 b. 96; Swymme, 19. 189; Swimmed, pr. s. 3 b. 92; Swam, pt. s. 3 b. 97; Swimminde, ger. 3 b. 92. A. S. swimman, pt. s. swamm, pl. swummon. Cf. Swymme.

Swin, sb. a pig; pl. 18. 701. A. S. swin; cp. O. S. swin and O. H. G. suin (Tatian).

Swinc, sb. toil, 7. 141; 17 b. 320; Swinnc, 5. 1616; Swinch, 4 b. 18; 17 b. 57; Swink, 10. 72; Swince, dat. 1. 45. A. S. swinc, geswine, from swincan, to toil. Cf. Swynk, Suinc, Swunche, I-swinc.

Swinden, v. to perish, dwindle

away; Swinde, 17 b. 57; Swynde, 17 a. 58. A. S. swindan, to languish; cp. O. H. G. swintan, to perish (Otfiid) and Icel. swina, to subside.

Swinken, v. to toil, 9. 232; II.
43; Swinked, pr. s. I2. 235; pl.
II. 50. A. S. swincan; pt. s.
swanc, pl. swincon; pp. swincen;
a variant of swingan, to swing, to
brandish. Cf. Swenc, Swonc,
Swunken.

Swipte, pt. s. tossed, 6 b. 568. A. S. swipian; Icel. svipa, to move suddenly, to whip.

Swibe, adv. very, much, I. 2; II. 82; 16. 12; Swythe, 18. 341; Swibe, quickly, 6 b. 371; 8 a. 124; 19. 273; Swibere, comp. more exceedingly, 4 b. 43. A. S. swibe, comp. swider, from swid, strong, severe: Goth. swinths, strong. Cf. Swube, Suibe, Suybe, Sube, Sube, Sube,

Swipeliche, adv. exceedingly, 3 a. 102. A. S. swidelice.

Swo, adv. so, 12. 44; 13. 6; as, 4a. 29; 4c. 39. See Swa.
Swolgen, pp. swallowed, 15. 1976.
A. S. swolgen, pp. of swelgan;

cp. O. H. G. suelgan (Tatian). Cf. I-swolje.

Swone, pt. s. toiled, 9. 366. See Swinken.

Swor, pt. s. swore, 8 b. 76; 15. 2433; 18. 398; Sworen, pl. 19. 1269; pp. 15. 2506; 18. 579. See Swerien.

Swote, adj. sweet, 7. 127; adv. 3b. 120. See Swete.

Swotnesse, sb. sweetness, 7. 128. See Swetnesse.

Swooning, sb. swooning, 19. 444. From M. E. swoonien\*, to faint, an extension of A. S. swogan, to sigh, sough, see Skeat (s. v. swoon). See I-swoje, Suinde.

Swuch, adj. such, 7. 104; 9. 125; 14. 83; Swuche, 9. 3; 16.

1731; Swucche, 16. 1711. See Swile.

**Bwulc**, adj. such, 3 b. 91; Swulche, pl. 6 a. 46; Swulchere, dat. f. s. 6 a. 206. See **Bwilc**.

Swunche, sb. dat. toil, 17 b. 208. See Swing.

Swungen, pp. beaten, scourged, 10. 83. A.S. swungen, pp. of swingan,

to scourge (Grein). Swunken, pt. pl. toiled, 17 a. 250, 354. See Swinken.

Swupen, sb. pl. whips, scourges, 1. 153. See Swepe.

Swude, adv. very, 9. 351; 11.14; quickly, 6 a. 257. See Swide.

Swyho, adj. such, 14. 238. See Swile.

Sy, sb. victory, 8 a. 52, 132. M. E. si, victory, see glossary to Scinte Marherete (E. E. T. S., No. 13). A. S. sige: O. S. sigi; cp. Goth. sigis and O. H. G. sig (Tatian). See Skeat, p. 743 (Aryan root, 380).

Syhte, sb. appearance, 17 a. 361. See Siho.

Syr-reue, sb. sheriff, 17 b. 50. See Schir-reue.

## T.

Tabide (to abide), 19. 1482. See . Abiden.

Taoen, sb. token; Tacne, I. 169. A. S. tácn; Goth. taikns; cp. O. S. tékan, and O. H. G. zeichan (Otfrid). Cf. Tocne.

Tache, v. to teach, 17 b. 305; Tacheo, pr. s. 17 b. 310. See Teachen.

Tacnenn, v. to betoken, 5. 1639; Tacnepp, pr. s. 5. 1202; Tacnenn, pl. 5. 980; Tacnedd, pp. 5. 1447. A. S. (ge)tácnian.

Tadde, sb. toad, 3 b. 111; pl. 3 b. 130; Tadden, 3 b. 106; 9. 106. A. S. tádie, tádige, in Wright's Vocab.

Tæcen, v. to take, 2. 99, 122. See Taken.

Teachen, v. to teach. A. S. técan, pt. téhte, pp. téht. Cf. Tache, Teachen, Techen, Tahte, Tehten.

Tælen, v. to reprove; Tælesst, 2 pr. s. 5. 1500, 1511. A. S. tælan, to blame, O. Northumb. telan spernere, Lu. vii. 30, from tælu, calumny; cp. O. H. G. zæla, danger (Otfrid). Cf. Telep.

Teer, adv. there, 5. 1018, 1152. See peer.

Tah, conj. nevertheless, 7. 12; 10. 2. See pah.

Tahte, pt. s. taught, 4 c. 11; 17 a. 266; Tahhte, 5. 1329; Tahtes, 2 pt. s. 10. 20; Taihte, 17 b. 272; Tagte, 15. 2300. See Teochen. Tai, pron. they, 10. 94. See pel.

Taken, v. to take, 10. 77; 18. 518, 536; Takeö, him, pr. s. re-flex; betakes himself, 12. 98; Takeb) wiph, endures, 5. 1516; accepts, 5. 1582. Icel. taka, to take, seize, taka við, to receive, taka til, to take to. Cf. Tæcen, Toc, Tok.

Talde, pt. s. told, 7. 66; Talden to, pl. accounted, esteemed. See Tellen.

Tale, sb. story, narrative, 15. 2526; the gospel narrative, 4 c. 10; talk, talking, 16. 3, 140; 19. 311; Talen, pl. tales, 9. 255. A. S. talu, numerus, narratio; cp. O. H. G. zala, numerus (Tatian). Tanne, adv. then, 5. 1085; when, 12. 306. See Panne.

Tariue, v. (for to ariue), 19. 1543. See Ariue.

Tat, pron. dem. that, 10. 38, 61; 12. 27, 110; Tatt, 5. 1004; pron. rel. 5. 986, 1020. See Pat.

Tavelep, pr. s. plays at tables or dice, 16. 1666. From A. S. tæfel, alea, in Wright's Vocab. 150. 21; Icel. tafl, pl. töfl, dice; cp. O. H. G. zabal, backgammon (Wackernagel); Lat. tabula, cp. tabularum ludus, the game of backgammon (Ducange); hence O. F. tables, in Roland, III; cp. Sp. tablas.

Tawnen (for to awnen), 15. 2126. See Awwnenn.

To, art. def. the, 2. 66, 102, 134; 4 a. 5. See Po.

Te, pron. rel. he who, 17 a. 62. See pe.

Te, pron. thee, 5. 1214, 1230; 10. 40. A. S. vé, acc. of vú. See pu. Te, prep. to, 4 a. 12; 7. 221; 13.

6; 8 a. 80. See To.

Te, adv. too, 9. 163. Sce To.
Teachen, v. to teach, 7. 229;
Teache, pr. s. subj. 7. 229. See
Teachen.

Teald, pp. esteemed, reckoned, 17b.
120. See Tellen.

Tear, sb. tear; Teares, pl. 7.
119. A.S. teár: teagor (Grein):
Ο. H. G. zahar (Tatian); cp. Gr.
δάκρα, and Ο. Ir. dér (Windisch).
Cf. Teres.

Techen, v. to teach, 9. 21, 215; Teche, 16. 1766; Tech, imp. s. 3b. 95; 19. 231; Techeö, imp. pl. 9. 329. See Tæchen.

Teching, sb. teaching, 19. 1546. A. S. técung.

Te-gædere, adv. together, 2. 52. See To-gædere.

Tenten, pt. pl. taught, 1. 127. See Techen.

Telep, pr. s. scoffs at, 14. 237. See Tælen.

Tellen, v. to count, tell, 2. 38; 7. 65, 101; 10. 102; Telle, 16. 1783; Telst, 2 pr. s. 16. 310; Tell, pr. s. 13. 35; 16. 340, A.S. tellan, to count, reckon, est teem, pt. tealde, pp. geteald: Icel. telja, to count, telja til, to claim. Cf. Talde, Tolde, Teald, Itolden.

Temen, v. to bring forward as witness, 17 b. 108; Teme, 17 a. 108.

A. S. týman, tieman (Schmid), from teám, a summoning for warranty (Schmid), see B. T. (s. v. getéman).

Ten, v. to go, 15. 1953; Hem ten, to conduct themselves, 15. 1913. See Teon.

Tene, sb. grief, 18. 729; 19. 349, 683. See Teone.

Tene, num. ten, 9. 233. A. S. tén, týn: Goth. taihun; cp. Lat. decem, and O. Ir. deich (Windisch).

Teodbald, sb. Theobald, 2. 106. O. H. G. Theudobald = very bold: see Icel. Dict. (s. v. pjob).

Teolunges, sb. pl. practices connected with magic, 9. 7. Cp. wychecraft and telynge in Halliwell (s. v. tele). A. S. teolung, tilung, tilling, culture, study (Leo), from tilian. See Tilien.

Teon, v. to draw, 8b. 41. A. S. téon; pt. s. teúh, pl. tugon; pp. togen; Goth. tiuhan; cp. Lat. ducere. Cf. Ten, Teg, Tuhen, Un-tohen.

Teone, sb. vexation, 8 b. 102, 119; 9. 320; 11. 61; 16. 50. A. S. teóna, accusation, injury, vexation: O. S. tiono, injury; teóna is from teón (for tikan), to accuse; cp. O. H. G. zihan (Otfrid). Cf. Tene, Of-teoned.

Teos, adj. f. this, 8 b. 1. See pes. Teren, v. to tear; Terep, pr. pl. 17 a. 272. A. S. teran.

Teren, v. to tar; Tere, 18. 707. From A. S. teoru, tar (Skeat).

Teres, sb. pl. tears, 19. 654. See Tear.

. . teres, sb. (?), 2. 118.

Terme, sb. term, period, 9. 15. O. F. termes, in Roland, 54; Lat. terminus.

Teruagant, sb. Termagant, 6 a, b.
127. The last of the seven gods
of the heathen Hengest, according
to La3amon; generally supposed
in the middle ages to be one of

the three gods of the Saracens. O. F. Tervagant, also Tervagan, in Roland; cp. It. Trivigante, Ariosto, 12. 59.

Teo, pr. s. goes, mounts, 12. 64. A. S. tiého, pr. s. of teón, to draw, to go. See Teon.

Te33, pron. pl. they, 5. 972, 1057, 1396; Te33re, their, 5. 990. See bei.

Ti, pron. poss. thy, 8 a. 52, 94; 8 b. 116; 10. 9. See Pin.

Tid, sb. time, season, 1. 89; Tide, dat. 16. 709; 19. 1481; pl. 16. 26; Tiden, 17 b. 139. A.S. tid; cp. O. H. G. zit, hora, tempus (Tatian).

Tide, v. to happen, betide, 19. 204. A. S. tidan (Bosworth), Cf. Ti-

Tidea, sb. dat. the name of one of Hengest's gods, 6 a. 152; Tydea, 6 b. 140. Latinised forms of the name of the Teutonic deity called in A. S. Tiw (found in Tiwes dag, Tuesday); in Icel. Tyr (in Edda). and in O. H. G. ziu. See Grimm, p. 193. Cf. Tisdæi.

Tidi, adj. seasonable, well-grown, 15. 2105. From A. S. &d, time, season; with tidi, cp. Dan. tidig,

timely, from tid.

Tiding, sb. a thing that happens, 15. 2358; Tydinge, pl. tidings, 6 b. 1, 208. See Tiffende.

Tiffung, sb. 2dornment, finery, 9. 178. From O. F. tiffer, to trim, adorn (Cotgrave); cp. Du. tippen, to trim, to cut off the tips of the hair, &c. See Toppes.

Tihte, pt. s. persuaded, enticed, 17 b. 272. A.S. tihtan, tyhtan, to in-

cite (Grein).

Til, prep. to, 10. 21; 15. 2487; conj. until, 2. 10, 156; 12. 19; 15. 2189; 18. 369. Icel. til, to, till, too. Cf. Till, Tyl.

Tilden, v. to set a trap, 3 b. 118. Cp. A. S. be-teldan, to cover, surround, from teld, a cover, tent; Icel. tjald, tent; cp. O. F. taudis, the cover of a booth, taudir, to cover booths in fairs (Cotgrave).

Tilien, v. to cultivate, till, earn, gain; Tilen, 12. 80, 118, 274, Tileo, pr. s. 12. 255; Tilede, pt. s. 2. 60; Tiled, pp. 2. 45. A. S. tilian, to aim at, strive after, to till land; cp. O.S. tilian, to attain, O. H. G. zilón, conari (Tatian). Cf. Tolie, Teolunges.

Till, prep. to, 5. 1102; until, 5. 1105. See Til.

Tilled, pp. drawn, 18. 438. A. S. tyllan, to draw (in for-tyllan, Grein). See Skeat (s. v. till, 3). Tilo, sb. labour, toil, 17 b. 57.

A. S. tilo, cultivation, crop, in Chron. ann. 1098, from tilian.

See Tilien, Tylehpe.

Timbrin, v. to frame, build, 8 a. 103; Timmbredd, pp. 5. 1035, 1693. A. S. timbrian, from timber, material to build with: Goth. timrjan, to build; cp. O. H. G. zimbrón (Tatian).

Timen, v. to grant, not to grudge, 15. 2361. Icel. tima. See Spenser, F.Q. ii, glossary (s. v. beteeme), and Skeat (s. v. teem 2).

Timliche, adv. quickly, 8 b. 39. A.S. timlice, from tima, time. See Tyme.

Tin, pron. poss. thine, 5. 1285; 8 a. 49; Tine, 5. 1481; 10. 78. See bin.

Tined, pp. shut, 4 c. 23. A. S. týnan, to enclose. See Tunen.

Tintreche, sb. torture, 8 b. 125; Tintreohen, pl. 7. 115; Tintreow, sb. 8 a. 102. A. S. tintreg; cp. O. Northumb. tintergo = gehenna, Lu. xii. 5; see Leo, p. 620. See Treize.

Tirneden, pt. pl. turned, 18. 603. Sec Turnen.

Tis, adj. this, 4 b. 104; 7. 29; 8 à. 1; 12.88; Tiss, 5.1362. See pes. Tis-dei, sb. Tuesday, 6 a. 152; Tisdei, 6 b. 140. Icel. Tys dagr, the day of Tyr; cp. A.S. Tiwes dag, the day of Tiw. Cf. Tidea. Titende, pl. tidings, news, 6 a. I;

Tibenden, 6 a. 212. Icel. tibindi, pl. tidings, news, an event, from tiba = A. S. tidan, to happen. Cf. Tiping, Typing, Tiding, Tydinge.

Titende, sb. custom, wont, 6 a. 541; pl. customs, 6 a. 70. Cp. Icel. tíðska, a custom, tíðr, customary, to be wont. See above.

Tiping, sb. tidings, news, 19. 994; Tipinge, pl. 19. 128, 1246. See Tifende.

To, art. def. the, 4 c. 58; 13. 64. See De. To, prep. to, 1. 4, 128; at, 16. 731;

expressing definition, 5.969; 19. 307; To that forewarde, on that agreement, condition, 2. 142; 18. 486; Escade to, asked of, 3 a. 50. A. S. to; O. S. te; cp. O. H. G. zi (Tatian). Cf. Te.

To, adv. too, 1. 13; 16. 1694. A. S. to; O. S. te. Cf. Te.

To, num. two, 15. 2345. See Twa. To-bar, pt. s. parted, 15. 2146. A. S. to-beran, distrahere (Grein). To-bersted, pr. s. bursts asunder,

9. 99. A. S. to-berstan (Grein). To-bilimmpepp, pr. s. belongs to,

5. 1657. See Be-limpen.

To-breken, v. to break in pieces; To-breke, 10. 56, 90; 16. 1730; To-brake, pt. s. subj. A.S. to brecan (Grein).

Too, pt. s. took, 2. 167; 5. 1070; endured, 5. 1186. Icel. tok, pt. s. of taka. See Taken.

Toone, sb. token, 4 a. 58. See Tacen.

Tocninge, sb. signification, 4 a. 61. A.S. tá nung.

To-oweme = to cweme, agreeably, acceptably, 5. 1087. See Cweme. To-cyme, s. advent, I. 100, 115. A. S. tócyme.

To-dælen, v. to separate, scatter; Todealen, 11. 95; Todelen, 7. 199; Todælde, pt. s. 2. 168; Todæledd, pp. 5.1050; Todeled, 2. 146; Todeld, 2. 4. A. S. todælan, to divide.

To-dai, adv. to-day, 4 a. 85. A. S. to dæge, for the day, to-day

(Grein).

To-dragen, v. to draw asunder; Todraze, 19. 1530; Todrazet, pr. pl. pull to pieces, 3 b. 101; Todroze, pt. pl. drew asunder, 19. 181; Todrahen, pp. 10. 101. See Dragen.

To-drif, imp. s. drive away,  $8 \alpha$ . 146. A.S. to-drifan.

To-dunet, pp. struck with a sounding blow, 10. 88. Cp. A. S. dynnan, to make a loud noise; Icel. dynja.

To-fore, prep. before, 1. 160; 16. 746; 19. 1470; To-for, 1. 26. 166; 13. 12. A.S. tó-foran. Cf. To-nore.

To-ful-in-wis, adv. truly, 15. 2521. To-fulle-sop, in full sooth, 5. 1358. See Sob.

To-gadere, adv. together, 6 a, b. 237; 19. 52, 856, 1378; To gedere, 4 b. 53; 9. 95; Togeddre, 5. 991, 1485; Tagederes, 8 b. 14; 9. 227. A.S. togædere. Cf. Te-gædere, To-gider.

To-gat, pr. pl. go apart, 1. 169. A.S. tó-gán.

To-genes, prep. towards, 4a. 25; 4 c. 22, 57; To-geines, 3 b. 66. A. S. to-geanes, to-genes, to-gegnes (Grein). Cf. To-seines, Tojanes.

Toggen, v. to sport, dally, 9. 267. Cp. mod. E. tug, see Skeat.

To-gider, adv. together, 15. 2352. See To-gadere.

To-howe, v. to hew in pieces, 19. 1334. A. S. tó-kedwan.

Tohh, conj. though, 5. 1212. See pah.

Tohh-swa-pehh, conj. nevertheless, 5. 978, 1160. A.S. peap + swa-peah (Grein).

To-hope, sb. hope, 11. 6. A. S. to-hopa.

To-hurret, pr. pl. hurry apart, 9.
292. See Skeat (s. v. hurry).
To-ianes, prep. towards, 12. 7.

To-janes, prep. towards, 13. 7. See To-genes.

Tok, pt. s. took, 18. 354, 467, 537; 19. 400, 1498; Toke, 2 pt. s. didst entrust, 19. 1111; pt. s. subj. took, 19. 1154; Token, pl. 15. 2200; Toke to, took to, 19. 66. See Taken.

Tolden, pt. pl. told, 15. 2221. See Tellen.

Tolie, v. to till, I. 51. See Tilien. To-lip, pr. s. pertains to, 5. 1408. A. S. tóliegan, to belong to, in Chron. ann. 675 (Laud. MS.). See Liggen.

To-luken, v. to rend asunder, 8 a. 62; 8 b. 78; To-loken, pp. 8 a. 66. A. S. to-lucan, to unclose.

66. A. S. to-lúcan, to unclose. To-morwen, adv. to-morrow, 18. 530; Tomoreze, 19. 477, 825.

See Morwen.

Ton: Se ton - Set on, the one, 15. 2196.

Tonge, sb. a pair of tongs, 16. 156. A. S. tange, in Wright's Vocab.

To-nicht, adv. to-night, 18. 533; To-nist, 19. 1465. A. S. to-nihte.

Toppes, sb. pl. tufts of hair, 16. 428. Icel. toppr, a tuft of hair; cp. G. zopf.

To-rent, pp. rent asunder, 10. 84. A. S. to-rendan, to tear apart (Grein).

Torney, sb. Thorney, in Cambridgeshire, 2. 203.

To-samen, adv. together, 15. 2109. A. S. to-samne, to-somne, O. S. te-samne; cp. O. H. G. zi-samane (Tatian). To-schakeð, pr. pl. shake asunder, 16. 1647. A. S. tósceacan.

To-skejjrodd, pp. scared away, 5. 1498. From Icel. skjarr, shy, timid, see Skeat (s. v. scare).

To-sope, adv. in truth, truly, 3 a. 8; 5. 1275; To-soo, 9. 283. See Soo.

To-swolle, pp. swollen up, 16. 145. From A.S. swollen, pp. of swellan. Cf. Swal.

To-teoren, v. to tear in pieces, 8 a.
62; To-teore, 8 b. 79; To-torn,
pp. 10. 84. A. S. tó-teran.

To-tose, v. to pull to pieces, 16. 70. A. S. tó-tásan \*, cp. tésan, to tease or pull to pieces, see Skeat (s. v. tease).

To-twichet, pr. pl. twitch apart, 16. 1647. A. S. twiccan, to twitch, cp. angel-twicca, a hook-twitcher, the name of a worm. See Skeat (s.v. tweak). Cp. Tukest.

Tober, the tother (= thet other), the other, 18. 411; be tobere, the others, 15. 2340, see Notes. See Ober.

To-uore, prep. before, 16. 1728; 1783. See To-fore.

Tour, sb. tower, 18. 448. See Tur. To-ward, prep. towards, against, 8a. 99; To meward, towards me, 17b. 231; 19. 1130; Towart, 7. 103, 193; 8b. 122; Touward, 9. 78. A. S. tó-weard.

To-wrong, pt. s. distorted, 19. 1074; pp. 12. 58. From A.S. wringan.

To-jenes, prep. against, 6 b. 480; 19. 56; To-jeines, 3 b. 29; 6 a. 480; 8 b. 185; 9.182. See Togenes.

To-308000de , pr. s. separates, I. 136. A. S. tó-sceádan, to divide (Grein).

Traitour, sb. traitor, 18. 665; Traytour, 18. 692; Treitur, 10. 37. Norm. F. traitur, and O. F. traitor (= Lat. traditorem), acc.

of traitre (= Lat. traditor), see Trewage, sb. tribute, 19. 1536. Northern E. trewage (Jamieson); Bartsch, p. 500. Trayson, sb. treason, 18. 444; O. F. treuage, truage, toll, tax, Norm. F. traison, O. F. traisun, from treu (Cotgrave), also treud, in Roland, 178; Lat. traditionem. tribute, in Roland, 666; Lat. tri-Cf. Tresun. butum. With O.F. trüage, cp. Trechery, sb. treachery, 18. 443. Low Lat. truagium, vectigal (Ducange), and M. E. truage, in M. E. tricherie (Stratmann); Norm. F. tricherie, trickery; O. F. Wright's Vocab. 601. 35. trecerie (Bartsch), from trecer, Tricherie, sb. treachery, 9. 18. trecher, to cheat. Cf. Tricherie. See Trechery. Trof, thereof, 7. 190. See prof. Trei3e, sb. sorrow, 17b. 375; Treie, . 11. 61. A. S. trega; Icel, tregi. Trone, sb. throne, 7. 91; 11. 22; Cf. Tintreche. Trones, pl. 7. 109. O. F. trone; Treo, sb. tree, 16. 438; Treowe, Lat. thronum (acc. of thronus); dat. wood, I. 106; Treon, pl. Gr. θρόνος. 3 a. 13; 16. 615; Treuwe, 4 d. Trukenet, pr. s. fails, 8 a. 19. 46; Trewes, 4 a. 37. A.S. treó, Trukie, v. to fail, 3 b. 113; Truked, treow, a tree, wood, timber pr. s. 8 b. 30; Trukie, pr. s. subj. (Grein); Goth. triu, a tree, a 9. 316. A.S. trucian, to fail, piece of wood; cp. Gr. δρûs, an disappoint, deceive, in Chron. ann. oak, and O. Ir. dair (for daru). 1000. The word is still used in Treowe, adj. true, 6a. 55; 7. 200; some dialects, see Halliwell. Cf. Trewe, 19. 377, 537, 561, 749; adv. 19. 1560; Trewest, superl. Wan-trukie. Truste, pt. s. trusted, 8 a. 19. 18. 374; Treweste, 19. 1010. M. E. trusten, from trust: Icel. A. S. tredwe: O. S. triuwi; cp. traust. O. H. G. gitriwi (Tatian). Tu, pron. thou, 5. 1004, 1130; 7. Treowen, v. to believe: Trow-131; 8 b. 50; 10. 68. See wenn, 5. 1009, 1349; Trowede, pt. s. 18. 382; Trewed, 15. 2385. Tueie, num. two, 19. 1369. See A.S. treowan (Grein). Twegen. Tuhen, pt. pl. drew, 8 a. 30. See Treowliche, adj. truly, 7. 222; Treowlich, 8 a. 76; Trewliche, 8 b. 30. A.S. treowlice. Tuht, sb. discipline, 7. 52. A.S. Treowte, sb. truth, troth; Trewbe, tyht, disciplina, instructio (Grein); cp. O. H. G. zuht (Otfrid). troth, 15. 2336; 19. 305, 410; Treube, 19. 672; Trube, 19. 674; Tuhten, v. to discipline, 7. 228; Treweide, 15. 2304; Trowwbe, Tuhte, pt. s. subj. 7. 25. A. S. 5. 1347; Treubes, pl. 2. 139; Treothes, 2. 14. A. S. treowou, tyhtan, to train. Tukest, 2 pr. s. pluckest, vexest, Exod, xix. 5. 16. 63. A. S. tucian, a variant of Tresor, sb. treasure, 2. 4; 7. 31, twiccan, to twitch, so Grein; cp. 200; Treosor, 7. 232; Tresures, O. H. G. zukken (Otfrid). Cf. pl. 7. 200. Norm. F. tresor, also To-twichet. in Roland, 602; Lat. thesaurum Tun, sb. farmstead, town, lit. as (acc. of thesaurus); Gr. θησαυρός. enclosure, 2. 56; 6 a. 462; 8 a.

30; Tune, dat. 2. 44; 9. 134;

15. 2311; 16. 1753; 19. 153,

Tresun, sb. treason, 10. 38. Norm.

F. treson, treison. See Trayson.

Twelf, num. twelve, 19. 19, 489. 497; Tweolue, 9. 234. A.S.

twelf: Goth. twalif, twelve, lite-

rally, two left over (ten), see

est, 16. 156. See Spec. E. E. 2

Twongst, 2 pr. s. twingest, tweak-

Twie, adv. twice, 19. 1488. A. S. twiwa, Orosius, 5. 2, 7.

Twig, sb. branch, 4 a. 26. A.S.

Twine, sb. twine; Twines, gen.

Twinne, num. two apiece, two at

Twined, pp. twisted, 6 b. 436.

twig, John xr. 5; cp. O. H. G.

6 a. 436. A S. twin, Lu. xvi. 19.

a time, 5. 1355; 15. 2367. Icel.

tvinnr, cp. Goth. tweihnai. Cf.

Skeat (s. v. eleven, p. 801).

(s. v. tuengde).

zuig (Otfrid).

O-twinne.

476; Tunes, pl. 2. 41; 3 b. 41; 18. 397. A.S. tun; cp. O. Ir. dún, a walled town or fortress (Windisch). Cf. Wike-tunes. Tunen, v. to enclose, shut; Tunen, pr. s. 3 b. 28, 46; Tunen, pr. pl. subj. 3 b. 47. A.S. týnan (Bosworth). Cf. Tined. Tunge, sb. tongue, 3 a. 16; 7. 64; 17 a. 283. A.S. tunge. Tunne, sb. dat. tun, 9. 112. A. S. tunne, a barrel. Tun-scipe, sb. the people of the 'tun' (farmstead), 2.56. Tur, sb. tower, 2. 151; 19. 1489; Ture, dat. 19. 685, 1103, 1471 (see Notes). O. F. tur, in Roland, 853; Lat. turrim. Cf. Tour. Tur, sb. 8 a. 31. Tur = Cure in Text B. Turnen, v. to turn; 4b. 92; 4d. 5; Turnenn, 5. 1116; Turne, 19. 1085. A. S. tyrnan; Lat. tornare, from tornus, a lathe, see Skeat, p. 832. Cf. Tirneden. Turrtle, sb. turtle dove, 5. 989, 1270. A.S. turtle, in Wright's Vocab.; Lat. turtur. Tus, adv. thus, 12. 92, 117; Tuss, 5. 1466. See pus. Tutel, sb. mouth, beak, 9. 84. Tutelet, pr. s. toots, whispers, 9. 85, 206. See Halliwell (s. v. tuttle).

Twa, num. two, 2. 32; 5. 991;

dat. twam. See Twegen.

A. S. getwæman (Grein).

Two, To, Tueie.

10. 53; Twam, dat. 6 a. 319;

17 a. 306; 17 b. 312. A. S. twd,

Tweamen, v. to separate, 7. 197.

Twegen, num. twain, two; Twesjenn, 5. 1049, 1330; Tweien,

3 a. 9; 4 a. 10; 7. 203; Tweie, 4 a. 43; 19. 24, 301, 346, 897; Twene, 6 a. 335; Tweire, gen.

4 b. 25. A.S. twegen, m.; twd, f. and n; twega, twegra, gen.;

twom, twam, dat. Cf. Twa,

Two, num. two, 6 b. 319. See Twa. Tycode, pt. s. persuaded, 17 a. 266. From O.F. enticer, to excite, to set hounds on (Bartsch); cp. Low G. tikken, to touch slightly, excite, entice (Bremen). See Halliwell (s.vv. tice, tise, tycement). Tyl, prep. to, 19. 762. See Til. Tylehoe, sb. labour, 17 a. 58. See Tilte. Tyme, sb. time, 17 a. 132. A.S. tima. Cf. Timliche. Typyng, sb. tidings, 19. 814. See Tibende. þ. pa, art. def. acc. f. the, 1. 62, 98, 144; 3 a. 23. A. S. 8á. See Pe. Da, art. def. dat. m. the, I. 9; 2. 34; 3 a. 2. A. S. Jám. See De. pa, art. def. pl. the, 3 a. 5; 5. 1011; demonst. those, I. 30; 3 b. 42; 5. 1152; dat. the, 3 a. 15, 16; pron. rel. who, 6 a. 210, 344. A. S. đá, đám. See þo. pa, adv. then, 1.3; 6 a. 244; when, 2. 10; 8 b. 150. A. S. đú. Cf. þo. pabbotrice, the abbacy. See Abbotrice.

Dee, art. def. n. the, 277. A. S. pæt. See þe. per, adv. there, 2. 71; 5. 1026; where, 5. 1180, 1657. A. S. Jær, der: Goth. thar; cp. O. H. G. thár (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. þer, par, por, piar, pear, Ter. peere, art. def. f. gen. and dat.; pare, gen. 16. 28; dat. 14. 8; 17 a. 385; 17 b. 346, 397; par, 1. 197; pere, gen. 6 a. 234; dat. 6 a. 5; 11. 85; per, 1. 162; 9. 273. A. S. ö áre. See þe. per-fore, conj. therefore, 6 a. 350; parfore, 17 b. 146; paruore, 19. 101; pareuore, 16. 274; perfor, 1.64, 78; perfore, 1.74; 7.231; pereuore, 11. 63. A. S. fore Dare (sace), for that cause, pareper-inne, adv. therein, 2. 129; 5. 1651; perinne, 3 b. 50; 18. 535; Perin, 6 a. 566; 17 a. 177; parin, 6 b. 566; parinne, 2. 52; 17 a. 246; 17 b. 254. A. S. & erein. See above. **per-wipp,** adv. therewith, 5. 1075, 1331; Parwid, there against, 17 b. 304; perwid, 3 b. 131; therewith, 18. 640. A.S. wið dære. See Dær-fore. pewess, sb. pl. habits, morals, manners, 5. 985, 1119. See peaw. pah, conj. though, 1. 129; 7. 23; 16. 1708; 17 a. 4, 352; nevertheless, 3 b. 104; 7. 211. A.S. peáh, péh: Goth. thauh. Cf. pauh, peh, pez, pog, Tah, Tohh. **pah**, conj. (for pa), when (?), 16. 1728. pah-hweter, conj. nevertheless, I. 70. A.S. peák-kwæðere. peih-hwepere, pop-wæthere. pai, pron. they, 10. 36. See pei. bales, pr. s. suffers, I. 144. See polien. pam, art. def. dat. m. the, 3 a. 7, 46; þan, 1. 138, 184; 3 a. 27, 48;

6 a, b. 2; 16. 1731; pane, 17 b. 362; þam, pl. 3 a. 41, 84; þan, 3 a. 14; 6 a. 11; demonst. those, 1. 164; 16. 1762. A.S. dám, dat. s. m. and n. and dat. pl. See þе. pan, adv. then, I. 144, 182; 12. 290; 15. 2435; when, 1. 10; 16. 22; 18. 354. See panne. pane, sb. thought, 17 b. 90, 108; Can panc, is thankful, 17 b. 71; pance, dat. thought, 1. 4. A.S. pane, thought, favour, thanks; cp. O. H. G. thanc, thought, remembrance, gratitude (Otfrid). Cf. ponc, pankes. pane, art. def. acc. m. the, 6 b. 143; 6 a. 278; 16. 1771; pan, 6 b. 144. A. S. Jane. Cf. Dene. panen, adv. thence, 1. 198. A. S. danan, danon. Cf. bonne. Þenne. panken, v. to thank; pr. pl. 4 a. 52. A. S. pancian. Cf. bonken. pankes, gen.; Here bankes, of their own thought, spontaneously, 2. 155. See panc. panne, adv. then, 15. 2145; 18. 395; when, 1. 158; 4 a. 50; 12. 278; 18. 649; pann, 1. 160; pane; 16. 165; conj. after comp. than, 16. 39; 19. 13, 316; panne, 2. 62; 12. 267. A. S. Janne, danne, donne, then, than. Cf. pan, penne, peonne, Tanne. par, adv. there, 2. 8, 118; pare, 2. 134; par, where, 3 a. 47; 16. 26. See pær. parf, pt. pr. s. need, 17 a. 44; 17 b. 43. A. S. pearf, pt. pr. of purfan, to need. par-mid, adv. therewith, 6 b. 439; 16. 156; permide, 9. 160. A. S. mid tiere (sace). See pær-fore. par-of, adv. thereof, 3 b. 109; perof, 3 b. 109. **parrke**, the ark, 5. 1059. Arrke.

Das, pron. demonst. acc. f. s. this,

1.92; 6a. 429; pl. these, 1.81; 6 a. 33; A. S. bás. See bes. pas, art. def. gen. m. of the, 16. 338. A. S. Jas. See De. pat, pron. dem. n. that, 1.84; pron. rel. he pat, 17 a. 112, 152; conj. that, I. 84; 17 a. 124. A. S. öæt. See þe. pauh, conj. though, 9. 133, 185; 11. 82. See pah. pe, pron. rel. who, which, I. 30; 2. 47; 15. 2114, 2408; 17b. 319. A. S. Te (the indeclinable relative pronoun). be, pron. dem. m. that (man), 4 b. 11; 17 b. 66, 134, 219; pl. 17 a. 92; def. art. m. the, 3 a. 4; pl. 6 b. 13. A. S. de (the form se generally used), pl. đá. Cf. To, To, peo, pie, pat, pæ, pet, pas, pes, pære, pam, pon, pane, pa, po. De, conj. that, 17 a. 332. De, conj. than, 3 b. 26. A. S. be, quam (Gtein). **pe, pron.** thee, 3 a. 68; 18. 384. A. S. Jé. See Du. pear, adv. there, 7. 93. See per. peau-fule, adj. pl. moral, virtuous, 9. 227. peauien, v. to permit, 8 a. 107. A. S. pafian. peaw, sb. habit, practice, 7. 34; peawes, pl. 7. 34; virtues, 7. 41. A. S. peaw, habit, in pl. manners, morals: O. S. thau. Cf. psewess, Dewed. peden, sb. dat. pl. peoples, nations, 15. 2302. See peode. peden, adv. thence, 15. 2201. See þeþenn. peh, conj. though, 4 a. 12; 4 c. 29, 42; 17 a. 181. A. S. þéh, þeih, 17 b. 165; nevertheless, 17 b. 227. A. S. beh. See pah. pei, pron. they, 18. 414. Icel. peir, they (Dan. de); cp. A.S. Vá, those, nom. and acc. Cf. pai, резз, Таі, Тезз.

Deih-hwebere, conj. nevertheless, 17 b. 131. See pah-hwefer. pein, sb. thane, knight, warrior, attendant at a king's court; beines, pl. 6 a. 201; peynes, 14. 2; peinen, dat. 1. 24. A.S. pegn, in Chron. ann. 626 (Laud. MS.); cp. Icel. pegn; O.S. pegan, a youth, also, a warrior, knight, disciple; O. H. G. thegan (Otfrid). pemperice, the empress, 2. 125. See Emperice. pen, def. art. dat. s. 4 c. 57; 16. 1743; pl. 9. 93. See pam. penche, v. to seem, 17 b. 118. See bunchen. penchen, v. to think, 7. 222; 9. 131; penche, 10. 46, 74; penched, pr. pl. 3 b. 41. A.S. hencan, to think; cp. O. H. G. thenkan (Tatian). Cf. penken, pinchep, pohte, poste, puste. bende, the end, 19. 1406. See Ende. bene, def. art. acc. m. 3 a. 101; 6a. 143; 9. 132, 276; Penne, 3 a. 86; pen, 3 a. 69; 7. 170; 8 a. 146; 8 b. 7. See pane. penges, sb. pl. things, 6 b. 70. See penien, v. to serve; penio, pr. pl. 1. 165. A. S. hénian; cp. O. S. thionon, O. H. G. thionon (Tatian, Otfrid). peninge, sb. pl. services, 1. 54. A. S. bénung. penken, v. to think; penkeste, thinkest thou, 18.578. See penchen. penne, adv. and conf. then, 3 b. 62; 10. 3; 17 a. 95, 118; when, since, 3 b. 49, 52; 4 a. 56; 17 a. 230; pene, 3 b. 61; pen, 10. 41. See panne. penne, conj. after comp. than, 3 a. 30, 53; penn, 3 a. 107; pene, 4 b. 98; 6 a. 84, 202; pen, 3 a. 20; 3b. 41; 7. 140; 9. 17, 129. See panne.

522 penne, adv. thence, 17 a. 142. See panen. Deo, pron. dem. nom. f. that (woman), 8 a. 4, 56; 9. 23; acc. f. 3 d. 62; 17 a. 350; pl. those, 3 b. 19; 7. 16; 16. 843, 1671; def. art. f. 3 b. 54, 112; pl. 9. 35, 37. A.S. peo, dem. nom. f. (see Skeat s. v. that); A. S. þá, dem. acç. f. s. and nom. acc. pl. See De. peode, sb. people, nation, 16. 905; pl. orders (of angels), 5. 1051. A. S. beód: O. S. thiod; cp. O. H. G. thiot (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. piode, peden. peof, sb. thief, 7. 6, 233; 10. 38; 19. 323, 709; Peue, dat. 17 a. 44; Pieue, 17 a. 43; Peofes, pl. 10. 53; peoues, 10. 63. A. S. beof: O. H. G. thiob (Tatian). peofte, sb. theft, 9. 15. A. S. heoft, peof (Schmid, p. 555). peonne, adv. then, 7. 197; 9. 11, 64, 290. See panne. peorrf, sb. unleavened bread, 5. 997. A. S. *peorf*, unleavened bread, Exod. xii. 15; cp. Icel. hjarfr, adj.; G. derb, compact, firm. Cf. perrfling.

peos, pron. dem. f. this, 3 b. 87, 113; 8 a. 131; 9. 365. A. S. beós. See pes.
peos, pron. dem. pl. these, 3 b. 14; 7. 15; 9. 21; 16. 730, 1653; peose, 9. 118. A. S. bás. See pes.
peoster, sb. darkness, 7. 93. A. S.

peostru: O. S. thiustri. Cf. puster. peosternesse, sb. darkness, 8 a. 130; 17 a. 275. A.S. peosternis. Cf. pesternesse, piesternesse.

Peostre, adj. dark, 17 a. 75, 284. A. S. peostre: O. S. thiustri. Peoudome, sb. bondage, 11. 98.

A.S. þeówdóm.

Peoww, sb. servant, 5. 984, 1565.
A.S. peów, servant, slave: Goth.
thewis. Cf. Lar-paw, Lattow.

peowwtenn, v. to serve, 5. 973, 1075, 1283. From A. S. peower, service.

per, adv. there, I. 34; 17 a. 44, 226; where, 12. 243; pere, there, 17 a. 99. See peer.

per-before, adv. before that time, 13.116.

per-efter, adv. thereafter, 1. 91; 2. 102; 3 a. 13; 9. 231.

per-oseines, adv. in comparison therewith, 7.93. See per-fore, Onn-seness.

Perrslinng, adj. unleavened, 5. 1590. A.S. heorsting, see Wright's Vocab., 348. 28. See Peorrs.

per-til, adv. thereto, 18. 396. per-to, adv. thereto, to that (speech), 16. 665; to that (time), 1.159; to that (sin), 3 b. 76. See peerfore.

per-towart, adv. against it, 7. 193. See Toward.

per-uppe, adv. besides, 19. 1138. Cf. pruppe.

pes, pron. dem. m. this, I. 35, 44; 3b, 32, 38; 7. 5; II. 78; f. I. 103; I7 a. 144; 19. 688, 812; pl. I. 25, 80; 19. 836; pese, 4a. 43; I7 b. 312; dat. s. I. 55, I37, I90. A. S. bes, m.; bebs, f.; bas, pl. Cf. peos, pis, pos, peser, pesses.

pes, def. art. gen. m. 1. 83. A. S. öæs. See pe.

pes; pes pe (before comparatives), so much the (more), 3 a. 78. A.S. bas be; bas is gen. of bat, that, used adverbially. See above.

Pe-self, pron. thyself, 10. 19; pe-sellf, 5. 1190; pe selue, 19. 45; pe suluen, 11. 64; pe seoluen, 6 a. 331.

posor, pron. dem. dat. f. this, 1. 85; pesser, 1. 102; pesse, 17 b. 328, 383; persen, pl. 1. 82; pesses, 1. 131. A. S. öissere, öisse, dat. f. s.; öisum, dat. pl. See Dos.

**Desses,** pron. dem. gen. s. this, 17 b. 338. A. S. dises. See Des. Desternesse, sb. darkness, I. 32. See peosternesse. pestrede, pt. s. became dark, 2. 102. A. S. hystrian, cp. abystrian, to grow dark, in Chron. ann. 879 (Laud. MS.). pet, pron. dem. n. that, 17 b. 68; def. art. 3 a. 28; 4 a. 28; conj. that, 3 b. 13. See bat. pepenn, adv. thence, 5. 1098. Icel. pağan, also heğan (Dan. deden); cp. Goth. thathroh, thence; Icel. hadra, there. Cf. beden. pewed, adj.; Wel pewed, well mannered, 15. 1914. See Deaw. pez, conj. though, 19. 317, 1052. See Þeh. pe33, pron. they, 5. 1047; pe33re, gen. their, 5. 979; pessm, dat. them, 5. 1142. Icel. heir, they; peirra, of them; peim, to them. See Dei. piar, adv. there, 17 b. 165. See bær. piece, adj. thick; picke, 16. 17; adv. 16. 430; Picce, 1. 135; pikke, 19. 1255. A. S. picce, adj. and adv.: O.S. thikki; cp. O.H.G. thiki, dense (Otfrid). bider, adv. thither, 1. 7; 2. 112; 15. 2360. A. S. bider. Cf. puder. Pider-ward, adv. thitherward, 9. 59; 16. 143. A. S. hiderweard. pie, pron. dem. acc. f. that, 4 d. 61. A. S. Ja. See Deo. Diesternesse, sb. darkness, 1. 17, 155; 17 b. 281. See Peosternesse. pild, sb. patience, 5. 1562. A.S. (ge)pyld: O. S. githuld; cp. O. H. G. githult (Tatian). See polien. pildili3, adv. patiently, 5. 1186. A. S. (ge)hyldiglice. pilke, the same, 17 a. 348. See Ilce.

Din. pron. poss. thine, 3 a. 68; 8 a. 138; 15. 2135; 19. 462; Þina, 1.42; þi, 8 a. 52; 16. 848. A. S. öin. Cf. pire, Tin, Ti. pinche, v. to seem, 16. 346; pinched, pr. s. 4 a. 81; 4c. 40; pinch, 16. 840, 1787. See punchen. pinchep, pr. s. thinks, 17 a. 201. See Denchen. ping, sb. thing, affair, property, 16. 312; 17 a. 260; pl. 1. 38; 9. 258; Þinge, 16. 309, 664; dat. 16. 1772; pinges, 9. 246. A. S. ping, O.S. thing; cp. Icel. ping, an assembly, public meeting, an affair, thing. Cf. benges, binkes. pinke, v. to seem, 19. 1163; pinked, pr. s. 15. 2403; pinkh, 16. 1694; 19. 1331: pinche=pinch be, appears to thee, 16. 46. See Dunchen. **Pinkes,** sb. pl. things, 13. 125. See bing. Diode, sb. people, 1. 105. See beode. pire, pron. poss. dat. f. thy, 16. 429, 1650. A.S. ðínre. **þis** (þe is), which is, 17 b. 251. pis, pron. dem. m. s. this, 3 b. 91; n. 3 b. 98; 17 a. 237. A. S. Jes, dis. See Des. pisse, pron. dem. gen. f. s. this, 17 a. 265; pisser, dat. f. s. 1. 86; pissen, dat. m. s. 6 a. 570; pisse, 3 a. 35; 9. 349; dat. pl. 16. 1789; pis, 7. 176. A.S. dissere (visse), gen. dat. f. s.; visum, dat. m. s. and pl. See bes. Dit (pe it), who it, 17 b. 112, 141. po, pron. dem. and def. art. that, the, acc. f. s. I. 41; 13. 30, 70; 16. 199; pl. 1. 171; 2. 90; 15. 2136; 17 b. 177, 229, 291. A. S. ðá. See þe. po, def. art. dat. n. s. 13. 3, 7; dat. pl. 13. 20. A.S. Jám, dat. s. and pl. See De. po, adv. then, 18. 395; 19. 50;

when, 4 a. 8; 4 b. 62; 11. 90; 12. 31; 15. 2108; 16. 1667. A. S. ðá. Dog, conj. though, nevertheless, 12. 34; 15. 2163; pohh, 5. 972, 1712. See pah, Tohh-swabehh. poht, sb. thought; pohht, 5. 1594; pogt, 15. 1330; pohtes, pl. 7. 223. A. S. (ge)poht. Cf. post, Puste. pohte, pt. s. thought, 8 a. 123; pogt, 15. 2432; pohten, pl. 6 a. 243. A. S. pohte, pt. of pencan. See Denchen. polien, v. to suffer, endure, 7. 7, 96; 8 b. 132; Polyen, 17 a. 120; polye, 17 a. 182; polie, 7. 81; bolen, 2. 131; bolenn, 5. 1561; polede, pt. s. 4 c. 6; 17 a. 184; Poleden, pl. 7. 113. A. S. polian; cp. O. S. tholon, O. H. G. tholen (Tatian). þaleð, þild. pon, pron. dem. dat. m. s. that, 3 a. 5, 99. A.S. 8ám. See De. pone, sb. thought, 4 a. 79; 4 d. 29; 8 a. 71; ponk, 4 c. 59; 17 a. 89, 110; ponke, dat. 4d. 17; ponc, pl. 7. 22; Ponk, thanks, 17 a. 70. See panc. pong, sb. a strip of leather, 6 a. 437. See Dwang. ponken, v. to thank; ponkede, pt. s. 8 b. 63; ponked, pp. 4 b. 3; • ponked, imp. pl. 9. 355. See þanken. ponne, adv. thence, 16. 1726. See penne. ponre, sb. dat. thunder, Thunor (the god), 6 b. 142. See puner. For, adv. there, 15. 2183, 2197; Dore, 12. 96; 18. 741. See boris-dai, sb. Thursday, 6 b. 142. Icel. bórsdagr; búrs, gen. of bórr, the god Thor, the god of thunder. See Dunres-dæi. pornes, sb. pl. thorns, 10. 86. A. S.

Goth. thaurnus. borne-wude, sb. thorn wood, 16. 444. por-quiles, adv. meanwhile, 15. 2211. See Quile. bor-til, adv. thereto, besides, 15. 2371. poru, prep. through, 18. 627; porw, 18. 367. See purh. porus-like, adv. thoroughly, 18. 68o. pos, pron. dem. pl. these, 3 b. 102; 4 d. 40; 17 b. 303, 314, 351. A. S. dás. See pos. poore, the others, 17 b. 167. See Offer. Dobwæthere, conj. nevertheless, 2. 172. See pah-hwefer. post, sb. thought; pouht, 9. 112; 17 a. 108; poste, dat. 16. 391; 19. 250. See Poht. poste, pt. s. thought, 16. 392; 19. 1294; Hure poste, bethought her, 19. 277; Postest, 2 pt. s. 16. 157; Pouhten, pt. pl. 9. 44; Thoucte, pt. s. 18. 443; Thouct, pp. 18. 447. A.S. pohie. Sec penchen. præd, sb. thread, 6 a. 436; pred, 6 b. 436. A. S. préd. See propral, sb. servant, slave, thrall, 18. 527, 684; 19. 424; pralle, dat. 19. 419; Pralles, pl. 17b. 189. O. Northumb. præl, Mk. x. 44; Icel. præll; cp. Dan. træl. **pral-dom**, sb. slavery, thraldom, 15. 2322. Icel. prældómr. pral-hod, sb. slavery, serfdom, 19. 439. bral-shipe, sb. dat. slavery, 4c. 70; pralsipe, 4 c. 18. prasten, v. to oppress, afflict; pr. pl. 10. 94. A.S. (ge)præstan, to twist, hurt, torment. preatien, v. to threat; preated, pr. s. 9. 117; breate, 2 pr. s. subj. A. S. predian; cp. Icel, preyla,

born; cp. O. H. G. thorn (Tatian),

to struggle, to contend at law. See Prete.

prelles, sb. pl. slaves, 17 a. 187; Eoroe prelles, slaves upon earth, 3 a. 105. See pral.

Prel-weorkes, sb. dat. pl. thrall-works, 3 a. 105. Icel. pralverk, work fit for a thrall or slave.

prengde, pt. s. pressed close, 2. 30. See pringen.

preo, num. three, 3 a. 103; 6 a, b.
7; 19. 823; pre, 3 b. 74; 18.
348; 19. 821. A.S. preó. Cf. pri.
preohad, sb. Trinity, 7. 237. Cp.

M. H. G. driheit. preottene, num. thirteen, 19. 163.

A.S. preo-fine.

preshen, v. to thresh; presshesst,
2 pr. s. 5. 1481. A.S. perscan.
Cf. prosshenn.

Prete, sb. threat, 16. 58. A.S. predt, tribulatio, castigatio (Grein): Icel. praut, a struggle, labour. Cf. Dreation.

pri, num. three, I. 114; prie, 13. 6. A. S. pri. See pro6.

pridde, num. ord. third, 3 a. 28;
 12. 23; 19. 830. A. S. pridda.
 prië, adv. three times, 18. 730;
 prien, 6 a. 568; preoien, 6 a. 554.

A.S. *briwa*, Exod. xxiii. 14. priës, adv. thrice, 12. 20; prijess, 5. 1149. M.E. *brië* + adverbial suffix -s. See Sweet, lxxxix.

prim-settles, sb. pl. thrones, 1. 41.
A. S. prym-setl, glory-seat, thronus,
Lu. xxii. 30; prymm, strength,
courage, crowd, glory; cp. Icel.
prymr, the noise of battle.

prin, adv. therein, 7. 173; prinne, 7. 37; 8 a. 130.

pringen, v. to press; pringed, pr. s.
1. 135. A. S. pringan; pt. s.
prang, pl. prungon; pp. prungen.
Cf. Dringan, prengde, Ibrunge.

prinne, adv. three at a time, 5.
1144; 18.594, 716. Icel. prinne,
brenne.

Prisst, sb. thirst, 5. 1615. See Purst.

Priste, adj. bold, 16. 171; 17 a.
 20. A.S. prist, O.S. thristi; cp. G. dreist.

Pristen, v. to thrust; Prist, pt. s. 15. 2110; Priste, pp. 18. 638. Icel. prysta, to thrust.

Pristes, pr. s. thirsts, 10. 105.A.S. pyrstan; cp. Icel. pyrsta;O. H. G. thursten (Tatian).

Driue, v. to thrive, 18. 514; 19. 620. Icel. prifa, to grasp, seize, prifask, to seize for one-self, thrive.

prof, thereof, 7. 37, 185; 8 a. 57;
8 b. 111, 157. Cf. Trof.
pron, thereon, 8 b. 42. See perfore.

prop, sb. village, 4 a. 8. Icel. porp, a farm, hamlet; cp. Goth. paurp, a field, O. H. G. thorf (Otfrid), G. dorf.

prosshenn, pp. threshed, 5. 1530. A. S. (ge)porscen, pp. of persean. See preshen.

prostle, sb. the song-thrush, 16. 1659. A.S. prostle, merula, in Wright's Vocab.; cp. G. drossel. See prusche.

Prote, sb. throat, 2. 34; 9. 124; 16. 331; Protes, pl. 18. 471. A. S. protu, in Wright's Vocab.; cp. O. Du. strot, the gullet, and It. strozza (Diez).

prowen, v. to throw; prowe, 19.
1528; prewe, 2 pt. s. 19. 1186;
preu, pt. s. 18. 1088, 1172. A. S.
práwan, to twist, whirl; pt. preów,
pp. práwen.

prowen, v. to suffer; prowede, pt. s. 4c. 5. A. S. prowian; cp. O. H. G. thruoén (Tatian).

prowunge, sb. suffering, passion; proweunge, dat. 4c. 10; prowenge, 4c. 12; proweinge, 4a. 57. A.S. prowung, passio, martyrium (Grein).

proje, v. to run, 19. 981. A. S.

prægan (Grein) : Goth. thragjan; cp. Gr. τρέχω. proze, sb. course, time, 16. 260; 19. 336, 1022. A. S. prag (Grein). See above. pruh, sb. coffin, 3 b. 64. A. S. pruk, often in' Bede (Bosworth); cp. Icel. pró. prunnesse, sb. Trinity, 7. 79. A.S. prines (Leo). bruppe, thereupon, 7. 220. See pærfore. prusche, sb. thrush, 16. 1659. A.S. prysce. Cf. prostle. prute, thereout, 7. 46. Du, pron. thou, 1. 42; 15. 2495; 19. 107. A. S. 8ú. Cf. Tu, Te, þe, þin. puder, adv. thither, 19. 1466. See þider. buften, sb. handmaid, 9. 194; buhten, 9. 239. A fem. derivative of A.S. gepofta, a comrade; lit. one who sits on the same rowing bench; from pofta, transtra, in Wright's Vocab., 166, 17; cp. Icel. popta, a rowing bench. Fuhte, pt. s. appeared, 8 b. 159; 10. 43, 65; 16. 1661. A.S. puhte, pt. of pyncan. Cf. puste. bulli, the like, such, 7. 184, 234. A.S. pyllic, Mk. ii. 12. Dunchen, v. to seem, 17 a. 63; punche, 17 b. 62; punchh, pr. s. 16. 1649; punch, 16. 1672. A. S. pyncan: O.S. thunkian; cp. O. H. G. thunken (Tatian). Cf. penche, pinche, pinke, puhte. punched, pr. s. thinks, 17 b. 205, 237. See Penchen. puner, sb. thunder ; punres, gen. s. 3 a. 64; punre, dat. 3 a. 34; the god Thunor, 6 a. 145. A.S. punor, thunder, also, Thunor, the thunder-god; cp. Icel. porr (= ponor), the god Thor. Dunres-dei, sb. Thursday, 6 a. 145. A. S. punresdæg, the day of the god Thunor. See above.

Durh, prep. through, 1. 82, 150; 16. 1757; purrh, by, 5. 982; purch, through, 2. 142; 4 a. 59; 13. 124; durg, 12. 119; 15. 2523; Furuh, 9. 66; Pures, 19. 885. A. S. purh; cp. O. H. G. thuruh (Tatian). Cf. poru, purb. purh-faren, v. to pass through, 4 a. 24. A. S. purh-faran. purh-lefede, pt. s. continued, lived through, I. 117. See Lefien. purh-siho, pr. s. perceives, 17 b. 90; Purh syhp, 17 a. 89. A.S. purh-seón. purl, sb. a hole, aperture for admitting light, window, 9. 184. A.S. pyrel, a hole, Mk. x. 25, also, an adj. bored, pierced = purk + el, through-el; for the adjectival suffix -el (-ol), see Sweet lxxxvi. See Skeat (s. v. thrill). Durles, pr. s. pierces, 10. 119. A. S. pyrlian, also spelt pirlian, Exod. xxi. 6; from pyrel. See purst, sb. thirst, 17 a. 197; 17 b. 325. A.S. purst, pyrst, pirst. See Prisst. purd = purh, 3 b. 57. **Puruht-ut**, *adv.* wholly, 11. 70. Duruh-ut, adv. throughout, q. 81; 11. 54. Dus, adv. thus, 6 a, b. 333. A.S. dus, O. S. thus; cp. Du. dus. Cf. Dusend, num. thousand, 17 b. 356; 19. 319; Pusende, 2. 36; Fusennde, 5. 1316. A. S. pusend: Goth. thusundi. buster, sb. darkness, 16. 198, 232. See Deoster. **put** (pu + it), thou it, 5. 1573. Duvele, sb. pl. twigs, 16. 278. A. S. pýfel, a shrub, bramble, in Wright's Vocab. Duste, pt. s. seemed, 19. 278, 494, 1128. See Dunchen. **Duyte**, pt. s. thought, 16. 31. See benchen.

Duste, sb. dat. thought, 19. 1128; See Poht.

pwang, sb. strip of leather, 6 b. 433. pwong, 6 a. 433. A. S. pwang, Johu i. 27; cp. Icel. pvengr. See Pong. pwert-ut, adv. throughout, 5. 1183. M. E. pwert, across, transversely; Icel. pvert, n. of pverr, adj. transverse; cp. A. S. pweorh, perverse: Goth. thwairhs, angry.

## U, V (Vowel).

Vdas, sb. Judah, 15. 1949. See Judas.

Ufel, adj. evil; Ufele, pl. 3 b. 101. A. S. yfel: O. S. ubil; cp. O. H. G. ubil (Tatian). Cf. Euel, Iuel, Vuel, Yuele.

Ufel, sb. evil; Vfel, 6 a. 156; Vfele, dat. 6 a. 102. A.S. yfel. Cf. Euel, Iuel, Vuel.

Uferr, adv. above, 5. 1715; Icel. yfir: Goth. ufar. See Ofer.

Ulche, adj. each, 17 a. 227; Ulcne, acc. m. 3 b. 70; Vch, adj. 17 a. 28; Vich, 17 a. 298. See Uwilo.

Ulke, adj. same, 19. 1213. See Iloe.
Umbe, prep. about, 6 a. 71; 9.
285; Ummbenn, 5. 1538. A.S.
ymbe, about, around: O.S. umbi,
O. H. G. umbi (Tatian); cp. Icel.
umb (um), Gr. dμφί, O. Ir. imb.
(imm), (Windisch).

Umbe-while, adv. some time, 6 a. 473; Umwile, at times, 2.41.

Ummbe-pennkenn, v. to meditate, 5. 1240; Ummbe-pennkesst, 2 pr. s. 5. 1216, 1248. See Umbe and penken.

Un-aneomned, pp. unnamed, impossible to name on account of number, innumerable, 3 a. 31. Cp. A. S. genemnod, pp. of nemnan, to name, See Nemnon.

Un-berrmedd, adj. unleavened, 5.
1591. See Berme.

Un-bicomelich, adj. unbecoming, uncomely, 19, 1077; Un-bicum-

liche, 4 b. 56. See Bi-cume-lich.

Un-bihefre, adj. comp. more unprofitable, 7. 207. See Bi-heue. Un-bileffulle, adj. unbelieving, 4d.

Un-bileffulle, adj. unbelieving, a 16. See Bi-leffulle.

Un-bind, pr. s. unbinds, 17 a. 386;
Vnbint, 17 b. 398; Unbond, pt. s.
17 a. 188; Unbounden, pt. pl. 18.
602.

Un-bishped, pp. unconfirmed, 9.
20. A. S. bisceopian, to administer the rite of confirmation (B.T.), from biscop, bishop. Cf. Dryden, Cymon and Iphigenia, 'bishop'd by the fair' (Richardson).

Un-bisorzeliche, adv. pitilessly,

3 a. 55. See Sorge. Un-boht, pp. unatoned for, 17 b. 59; Vnbouht, 17 a. 60. See Bug-

gen. Un-buhsum, adj. disobedient, 14.

450. See Buhsum. Vn-clothede, pt. s. unclothed, 18.

659. See Clapen.

Un-cuts, adj. strange; Uncute, dat. pl. 6 a. 80; 19. 733; Uncote, acc. pl. 1. 26. A. S. uncut, unknown, foreign, strange; cut, known, pp. of cunnan, to know. See Cunnen.

Un-dep, adj. not deep, 2. 29. See Deop.

Under, prep. during; Vnder pan, during these things, interea, meanwhile, 6 a, b. I, 463; Under, adv. underneath, I. 59. A. S. under: Goth. undar; cp. O. H. G. untar, under, among: cp. Lat. inter, among. Cf. Vndren.

Underfangen, v. to receive; Underfonge, 19. 916; Underfange, pr. s. 1. 148; Underfangee, pl. 1. 153; Unnderfangen, 5. 1523; Underfangen, pp. 2. 2, 72.

Under-fon, v. to receive, 4 b. 50; Under fo, 1. 155; 4 b. 29; Under foo, pr. s. 4 b. 28, 40; Under fo, imp. s. 4 b. 35; Under fon, pp. 6 a. 482; 7. 213. A. S. underfón, Gen. xxxvii. 35. Cf. Underuon.

Under-geston, pt. pl. perceived, 2.
11. A. S. undergeáton, pt. pl. of
undergitan. See Undergiten.

Underlinges, sb. pl. subjects, 3 a.

Under-nimen, v. to receive, I pr. pl. 4b. 68; Under-numen, pp. taken unawares, 15. 2135; Undernimende, ger. 4c. 51. See Nimen.

Under-standen, to receive, understand; Understonden, 3b. 70; 4a. 72; 11. 31; Vnderstonde, 17a. 191; Understandeð, pr. s. 4b. 112; Understant, 4b. 113; Understondeð, 4a. 57; Understont, 4b. 107; Understonden, 1 pr. pl. 4b. 81; Understonden, pt. pl. 4a. 29; Understande, pp. 1. 135. A.S. understandan.

Under-stondingnesse, sb. faculty of understanding, 4 d. 70.

Under tok, pt. s. undertook, 18. 664; Undertoke, pt. s. subj. would receive, 18. 377. M. E. undertaken (Stratmann).

Under-peod, pp. subject; Under-peoden, sb. pl. 1. 3; Underpeode, 1. 7; Under-peod, 1. 7; Under-peod, 1. 16. A. S. under-peod, subject; under-peodan, to subject.

Under-uon, to receive, 9. 219; to contain, 7. 168; Underuongest, 2 pr. s. 3 b. 65; Underuo8, pr. pl. 9. 87; Underuo, imp. pl. 9. 144; Vnderuonge, pp. 17 a. 348. See Under-fon.

Under-3iten, v. to learn, discover, Underseite, I. 4. A. S. undergitan, to understand, Lev. iv. 28. Cf. Under-geston.

Un-don, v. to undo, open; Undude, pt. s. 19. 985; Undone, pp. 19. 1254. A. S. undón, Exod. ii. 6.

Vndren, sb. undern, mid-forenoon, or mid-afternoon, 9 a.m. or 3 p.m.,

15. 2269. A.S. undern, in Chron. ann. 538, lit. the intervening period, from under (=G. unter), between; cp. Icel. undorn, and Goth. undaurni.

Unduhti, adj. unworthy, 8 a. 10.
A. S. undyhtig; dyhtig, strong.

Un-ease, adj. uneasy, 17 b. 183; adv. scarcely, 17 b. 191. A. S. unedse, with difficulty. Cf. Vn-nebe.

Un-eces, adv. with difficulty, 15.

Un-forsolden, pp. unrequited, 17 b. 59. A. S. forgolden, pp. of forgildan, to recompense. Cf. Unvorgulde.

Un-frome, sb. disadvantage, 17 b. 23b. A. S. unfremu, res perniciosa (Grein). See Frame.

Unhele, sb. sickness, 17 a. 199. See Hele.

Un-helpe, sb. sickness, 17 a. 321, 369; Unhalde, 17 b. 16, 377. See Helde.

Un-hersamnesse, sb. dat. disobedience, 1. 96. A. S. unhýrsumnis.

Vn-hillen, v. to disclose, 15. 1912. See Helen.

Un-hol, adj. sick, 17 a. 114. See Hol. Un-holde, adj. pl. ungracious, ungrateful ones, 17 a. 37; 17 b. 36 (see Notes). See Hold.

Un-iliche, adj. unlike, 17 b. 360;
Vnyliche, 17 a. 352;
Unliche, 8 a. 77.
A. S. ungelic.

Un-imete, adj. dat. immeasurable, 6 a. 508; adv. extraordinarily, immensely, 7. 84; Unimeat, 8 b. 12; Unmet, 8 a. 10. A.S. ungemat, in Chron. ann. 1115. Cf. On-imete.

Un-imeteliohe, adv. immensely, infinitely, 10. 70. A. S. ungemetlice.

Un-iredlice, adv. sharply, vehemently, 1. 152. A. S. ungerydelice, from ungeryde, asper, Lu. iii, 5. Cf. Un-rideli.

Un-isalõe, sb. unhappiness, 17 b. 378. Vn-yselyhþe, 17 a. 198. A. S. ungesélő, in Chron. ann. 1009. See Iselõe.

Un-iselie, adj. pl. unhappy, 9. 56. A. S. ungesælig.

Un-itald, pp. unnumbered, hence, innumerable, I. 55. A. S. ungeteald. See Tellen.

Un-iwasse, pp. unwashen, 1. 143. See Waschen.

Unk, pron. dual, dat. to us both, 16. 1733; Unker, gen. of us both, 16. 151, 1689. A.S. unc, dat. acc.; uncer, gen.

Un-keueleden, pt. pl. ungagged, 18. 601. See Keuel.

Un-kuő, adj. unacquainted with, 12. 112; strange, unknown (person), 9. 266. See Un-ouő.

Un-lede, adj. wretched, accursed, 16. 1644. A.S. unlæd; cp. Goth. unleds, poor.

Vn-meoff, sb. want of moderation; Wiff vnmeoff, immoderately, 7. 53. See Meaff.

Unn-clænnesse, sb. uncleanness,

5. 1385. Unn-clene, *adj.* unclean, 5. 1105,

Unn-eweme, adj. displeasing, 5. 1527. See Cweme.

Unnderr-preost, sb. under-priest, priest under the bishop, 5. 1146.

Unnen, v. to grant; Unne, pr. s. subj. 2. 204. A.S. unnan; ann. 1 and 3 pr. s.; unne, 2 pr. s.; unnon, pl.; ude, pt. Cf. An, Hunne, On, I-unne.

Unn-epe, adv. scarcely, with difficulty, 17 a. 189, 343. See Un-

Vnn-ifo3e, adj. pl. countless, innumerable, 6 a. 260. A. S. ungefóg, immensus; ungefóge, excessively.

Un-nit, adj. useless, 4d. 15. 29; Unnet, 17b. 5; Unnet, 17a. 5. A.S. unnytt. Cf. Un-nut. Unn-sellpe, sb. misfortune, 5. 1561; Unnseolpe, 5. 1569. See Un-selfe.

Unn-skapefull, adj. harmless, 5. 1176. Icel. skaði, scathe, harm, damage; cp. A. S. sceaða, an enemy, sceaðan, to harm.

Unn-skapijnesse, sb. harmleseness, 5. 1171.

Un-nut, adj. useless, 4 d. 34. See Un-nit.

Un-orne, adj. old, decrepit, plain in appearance; Unorn, 19. 330, 1564; Unorne, old, 9. 238; plain, 9. 153. A. S. unorne, old, worn out (Grein); cp. unornlic scrúd, vetera vestimenta, Jos. ix. 5; see Halliwell (s. v. unourne).

Un-pinedd, pp. untouched by pain, 5. 1367. See Pinen.

Un-rede, sb. bad counsel, folly, mischief, 16. 212. A.S. un-réd.

Un-rideli, roughly, 10. 80. See Un-iredlice.

Vn-riht, sb. injustice, wrong, 17 a. 209; Vnryht, 17 a. 93; Unrihte, dat. 17 b. 213. A. S. unriht.

Unrihtfulnesse, sb. unlawfulness, 16. 1742. Cp. unristfulnesse, Wycliffe, Ps. xciii. 4.

Vn-seheliche, adj. invisible, 7. 33. A. S. unsewenlic (Bosworth).

Un-sele, adj. unhappy, 17 b. 201. A. S. unsælig.

Un-selbe, sb. unhappiness, 4 b. 47. A. S. unsælb. Cf. Unn-sellpe.

Un-spurne, v. to kick open, 19.
1086. From A.S. speornan, to kick, spurn.

Un-stableuest, adj. without a firm foundation, 9. 5. From A.S. stabol, foundation.

Un-stedefast, adj. not firm in one's place; Unstedefaste, 17 b. 320; Vnstudeueste, 17 a. 314. A.S. unstedefast.

Un-strong, adj. feeble, 12. 59. A. S. unstrang, in Wright's Vocab. Un-tellendlice, adj. indescribable, 2. 21. See Tellen.

Un-tiffed, pp. unadorned, 9. 187. See Tiffung.

Un-todealet, pp. undivided, 7. 80. See To-delen.

Un-toheliche, adv. unrestrainedly, 7. 20.

Un-tohen, pp. undisciplined, unrestrained; Untohe, 7. 25, 227; Untohene, pl. 7. 14. Cp. A. S. togen, pp. of teón, to draw, to bring up. See Teon.

Un-treowe, adj. untrue, 10. 32; Untrewe, not straight, 12. 77. A.S. untreówe.

Vn-trewnesse, sb. untruth, 17 a. 262; 17 b. 269.

Un-pano, sb. dislike; Hares unpances, against their will, 1. 65; Vnponkes, 7.47. A.S. unpanc, dislike (Grein); gen. used adverbially, his unpances, against his will.

Un-peaw, sb. immorality, vice, 7. 60; Unpeu, 16. 194; Unbeawe, dat. 17b. 350; Vnpewe, 17a. 342; Unpeawes, gen. 7. 221; pl. 1. 153; 7. 193, 234. A. S.

unpeáw. Un-vorgulde, pp. unrequited, 17 a.

60. See Un-forsolden.
Un-weawed, pp. unveiled, 9. 261.
A. S. wéfan; cp. bewéfan, to cover, wrap round, Gen. xxiv. 65.

Un-welde, adj. pl. weak, 12. 57. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann; cp. weldy, active, strong (Chaucer); from M. E. welden, to have power over; A. S. geweldan.

Un-wommed, pp. unstained, immaculate, 1. 162; Unwennet, without injury, 8 b. 158, 177; Unweommet, 8 a. 22, 127, 141. A.S. ungewemmed, pp. of wemman, to defile, from wamm, a stain: O.S. wam, wickedness, crime.

Un-wenne, sb. sadness, 17 b. 212.
. See Un-wunne.

Un-werget, pp. unwearied, 7. 175; Unwerget, 7. 99. A.S. ungewerigad; gewergian, to weary (B.T.). See Weri.

Un-wiht, so. monster, devil, 7.4; Unwist, an uncanny monster, 16. 33, 90; Unwistes, pl. evil spirits, 16. 218; Unwist, adj. uncanny, 16. 339. See Wiht.

Un-wille, sb. displeasure; dat. 16. 347; Unwilles, gen. used adverbially, Hire unwilles, against her will, 8 a. 19. A.S. unwilla (Grein).

Un-williohe, adj. unwilling, 4a. 81. Un-wine, sb. enemy, 7. 193; 8b. 190; Unwines, pl. 3b. 104; 8a. 151. A.S. unwine, in Chron. ann. 1075 (MS. D). See Wine.

Un-winne, sb. joylessness, 17 b. 250. See Un-wunne.

Un-wreet, adj. infirm, weak, base, bad; Unweast, I. 11, 151; Unwreaste, pl. 1. 91; 7. 33; Unwreaste, 1. 27; 6a. 159; 18. 547; Unwreste, dat. s. 10. 113; adv. 17 a. 242. A. S. unwrest, insecure, in Chron. ann. 1052, see Earle's note, p. 346; urrest, firm, stable, durable, strong (Grein), littightly twisted or strung, as the strings of a harp; cp. urrestan, to twist, to wrest. See Skeat (s. v. urest).

Un-wrenche, sb. dat. evil design, 16. 169. A.S. unwrenc, Gen. xxxix. 16. See Wrench.

Un-wreon, v. to discover, reveal; Unwreo, 7. 137; Unwro3en, pp. uncovered, 16. 162; Unwro3e, 16. 848. A. S. unwreón, pt. unureáh, pp. unwrogen \*.

Un-wrien, pp. uncovered, revealed, 17 b. 162. A. S. wrthan (an older form of wreón), pp. unwrigen.

Un-wunne, sb. misery, 17 a. 208. See Wunne, Un-wenne, Unwinne.

Un-wurd, adj. unworthy, 8 a.

74; 8 b. 94; Unwurde, pl. displeasing, 3 b. 30; Unwurdere, comp. more unacceptable, 4 b. 38; Unwurdeste, superl. meanest, 4 a. 14. A.S. unwurd, unweord.

Un-wurði, adj. unworthy, 10. 50, 68. M. E. wurði; cp. Ormulum, 2705, wurrði. See Skeat (s.v. worth).

Un-wuröliche, adv. unworthily, 4b. 113. A. S. unwurölice, Mk. x. 14.

Vn-yqueme, adj. displeasing, disagreeable, 14. 444. See Igweme.

Up-breiden, v. to reproach; Up-breide, pr. s. subj. 9. 276. A. S. bregdan, to lay hold of, to drag; Icel. bregda, to move anything swiftly, to blame, upbraid.

Uppard, adv. upward, 4 d. 16. Upp-cumenn, v. to ascend, 5. 1267.

Uppen, prep. upon, 4 a. 80; 4 d.
18; 6 a. 75; Uppe, 4 a. 79; 4 d.
22; 6 a. 186; Upe, 1. 154; 16.
733; Uppo, 5. 1046. A. S.
uppon, uppan.

Up-risinge, sb. dat. rising up, 19. 852.

Up-riste, sb. dat. rising (of the sun), 19. 1470. M.E. uprist (Stratmann).

Up-stige, sb. ascension, I. 123. A. S. upstige.

Ure, pron. our, of us, I. 35; I2.
29; 17 a. 187; 17 b. 57, 189,
320; Ur, I. 26; Ures, of our, I.
99, 123. A. S. úre. Cf. Hur.
Traisung sh. di orison propus

Ureisuns, sb. pl. orisons, prayers, 3 b. 80. Norm. F. ureizuns, pl.; O. F. ureisun, oraison (Bartsch); Lat. orationem, a prayer, from orare, to pray.

Vros, sb. pl. hours (ecclesiastical), 9.
252. O. F. ure (in Roland), eure,
heure; Lat, hora.

Urne, v. to run, 19.888; Urnen, pt. pl. 3 a. 22; Urne, pt. s. subj.

8 a. 125. A.S. irnan, pt. pl. urnon. See Eornen.

Vrre, sb. wrath, 14. 205. See Eorre.

Us-self, pron. acc. pl. ourselves, 17 b. 310; Vs seolf, 17 a. 304. A. S. ús, silfe.

Ut, adv. out, 17 b. 300; 2. 114; 6 a, b. 458; 9. 238; Ut of, prep. 2. 48; Ute, adv. 19. 245; Uten, prep. away from, 15. 2406; without, 17 b. 371. A.S. út, úte, útan. Cf. Uttere.

Uto, 1 pr. pl. subj. (optative), let us, 16. 1779; 17 a. 331; 17 b. 337. A. S. uton, let us, orig. subj. of witan, let us go; cp. the use of allons (alum, aluns), in Roland.

Utheste, sb. the hue and cry, 16. 1698. A corruption of Low Lat. uthesium, hutesium, huesium, the hue and cry in pursuit of a criminal (Ducange). See Schmid (s.v. uthesium).

Ut-lajen, sb. pl. outlaws, 6 a. 275.
A.S. útlaga, ex lex (Schmid); Icel.
útlaga, outlawed, útlagi, an outlaw.

Ut-lete, sb. dat. outlet, a place for putting out to sea, 16. 1794. Icel. útlát.

Ut-nume, adv. exceptionally, 8 a.
15; Utnumne, 8 b. 19. A.S.
útnumen, pp. of útniman, to take
out. See Nimen.

Ut-ride, v. to outride, 19. 858. Uttere, adj. dat. outer, 9. 191. A. S. útór, uttor, outer, utter,

comp. of út. See Ut.
Utward, adv. outward, 9. 42. A.S.
úteweard.

Upe, sb. pl. waves, 3 a. 28. A. S. yö, a wave: Icel. uör, later form of unnr, the waves, sea: O. H. G. unda, a wave (Otfrid, Tatian): a nasalised form allied to Gr. võop; cp. O. Ir. usce, water (Windisch).

Vuel, adj. evil, 7. 28; 17 a. 121; Vuele, pl. 17 a. 247; Uuele, 7. 68; Vuele, adv. badly, 9. 332; 16. 63; 17 a. 92, 172, 292. See Ufel.

Vuel, sb. evil, harm, 9. 63; 17 a. 20, 60, 128; Uueles, pl. 7. 51. See Ufel.

Uwilc, adv. every, each, 3 a. 94; Uwilche, dat. 3 a. 85; Vych, adj. 17 a. 33, 207; Vyche, gen. 17 a. 363. A. S. gehwilc, each, every. Cf. Ulche.

U3ten, sb. dat. the last part of the night just before daybreak, 19. 1400. A.S. uhte: O.S. uhta: Goth. uhtwo; cp. Icel. ótta.

## V, U (consonant).

Vader, sb. father, 17 a. 186. See Fader.

Umin, adj. fain, glad, 6. 526. See Fagen.

Vaire, adj. fair, 16. 15. See Fæ-

Ualde, sb. dat. field, 6. 406. See

Feld.
Vale, adj. many, 14. 418. So in Halliwell. See Fele.

Vallen, v. to fall, 9. 116; Ualleh, pr. s. 3 b. 49; 9. 6. See Fallen.

Valuwen, v. to become pale, yellow, to fade, 11. 39. A. S. fealuwian, to grow yellow, fallow.

Vamen, sb. pl. foemen, 8 b. 183. See Famen,

Uan, sb. pl. foes, 8 b. 182. See Fa. Uaren, v. to go, 6. 76; 9. 333; Vare, 17 a. 176. See Faren.

Uaumpe3, sb. pl. vamps, (of hose), 9. 165. O. F. vant pie, the forepart of the foot; in Cotgrave avant-pied. See Skeat (s. v. vamp). Veale, adj. many, 16. 1663, 1767. See Fele.

Ueat, sb. vessel, vat, 8 b. 156. See

Vecche, v. to fetch, 17 a. 144. See Fechen.

Ueden, v. to feed, 6. 379; 9.408. See Feden.

Veder, sb. father, 9. 303. See Fader.

Ueiles, sb. pl. veils, 9. 170. O. F. veile; Lat. velum, sail.

Ueir, sb. fairness, beauty, 11. 30. Cp. Fæger.

Uelde, sb. dat. field, 6. 422. See Feld.

Vele, adj. many, 19. 56. See Fele. Uelles, sb. pl. skins, 9. 153. See

Felles.
Uenie, sb. supplication for pardon on one's knees, 9. 273. Church Lat. venia (Ducange) = the μετάνοια of the Greek Church. See Christ. Antiq. p. 1593, col. I.

Uenne, sb. dat. mud, 3 b. 7. A.S. fenn, fen.

Veole, adj. many, 17 a. 9, 97, 284; A ueole kunne wise, in modes of many kinds, 11. 9. See Fele.

Ueond, sb. fiend, devil, 9.86; 17 a. 277. See Feond.

Ueor, adv. far, 11. 94. See Feor. Ueoro, num. ord. fourth, 9. 22. See Feoroe.

Uerade, sb. company, troop, 19. 166. See Ferreden.

Uerde, pt. s. went, 19. 625; Uerden, 6. 95. See Ferde.

Uerden, sb. pl. troops, 16. 1790. See Ferd.

Uere, sb. companion, 9. 250; pl. 17 a. 291. See Fere.

Ueree, sb. fire, 13. 56. See Fir. Verray, adj. true, 13. 43. O.F. verai (in Roland, 3368); Late Lat. verācus\* (see Diez, p. 700), from Lat. verus.

Verrene, adj. pl. distant, 13. 38. A. S. feorr, longinquus. Cp. Feor. Ueste, adv. fast, 9. 168, 267, 294. See Feste.

Uestimenz, sb. pl. vestments, 9. 144. O. F. vestemenz, in Roland, 1613, pl. of vestement; Lat. vestimentum.

Uet, sb. pl. feet, 7. 110; 9. 168. See Fot. Wihte, sb. dat. fighting, II. 60. See Fæhte. Vinden, v. to find, 17 a. 53; Vynde, 17 a. 55. See Finden. Virst, sb. delay; Don a virst, to make a delay, 17 a. 38. Furst. Uiue, num. five, 6. 209. See Fif. Vlutten, v. to subsist, 9. 315. Icel. flytja, to entertain, support. Tode, sb. food, 9. 236; 16. 606. See Fode. Wolde, sb. pl. folds, 16, 602; In monie volde, in manifold ways, 16. 72. A. S. feald, a fold, plait. Wolkes, sb. gen. s. people's, 9. 347. See Folc. Tondet, pr. pl. try, attempt, 9. 33. See Fandie. Vor, prep. for, 6. 349; conj. 11. 9; 16. 1705. See For. Uor-beren, pr. pl. subj. forbear, 9. 271. See Fer-bere. Uor-donne, ger. to destroy, ruin, 9. 33. See For-don. Uor-drunken, adj. drunken, 9, 115. Vore-ward, sb. agreement, 16. 1689. See Foreward. Vor-leosen, v. to lose wholly; Vorleost, pr. s. 16. 619; Uorloren, pp. 17. 74. See For-leo-Vor-nout, for nought, 9. 207. Sce Na-whit. Uor-saken, v. to forsake; Uorsakestu, thou forsakest, 8 a. 51; Uorsoc, pt. s. forsook, 11. 99. Sec For-saken. Wort, prep. until, 9. 311; 11. 64. See Fort.

Uorte, for to, 9. 21. See Forte.

Uord, adv. forth, 6, 82; So uord

Vorpan, conj. therefore, 16. 1661.

Uord-farinde, sb. pl. farers forth,

pilgrims, 9. 33. Cf. Ford-fared.

Vorpi, conj. therefore, 16. 721;

See Forban.

so, as far as, 9. 202; Se uoro ase, as far as, 9. 340. See Foro.

:

17a.126, Uordi pet, because that, in order that, q. 151. See For-pl. Uor-wurden, v. to perish, q. 25, See For-wurden. Vor-3ete, pr. s. subj. forget, 16. 725. See For-geten. Uor-3iue5, imp. pl. forgive, 9. 338. See For-gifen. **Uote,** sb. dat. foot, 16. 51. Fot. Tour, num. four, 9. 45. Feower. Ureonden, v. reflex : Uorte ureonden ou mide, to gain friends with, 9. 179. Ureondes, sb. pl. friends, 11. 33. See Freend. Urom, prep. from, 9. 254; 11. 43. See Fram. Urommard, prep. from, 9. 292. See Frommard. Uul, sb. a goblet full of drink, especially a toast at a heathen feast, 6a. 551, 553. A.S. ful; Icel. full; cp. O. S. ful. See Icel. Dict. s. v., and Grimm, p. 60. Uuluelden, pt. pl. filled full, 13. 104. See Fulfellb.

104. See Fulfellp.

W.

Wa, sb. woe, 5. 1400; 7. 198; 10. 26; 18. 465. A. S. weá. Cf. Wo. Wa, adj. sorrowful, 3 a. 73. Cf. Wo. Wa, pron. rel. who, 1. 4, 77; 16. 1782. See Hwa.

Wæl, adv. well, 2. 71. See Wel. Wærd, pt. s. became, 2. 165. A. S. wearð, pt. of weorðan. See Wurten, 5. 1032. A. S. wæron. See Wæren, 5. 1032. A. S. wæron. See Wæss.

Wæss, adj. comp. worse, 2. 142; adv. 2. 111. A. S. wiersa; adv. wiers. See Wurse.

Wess, pt. s. was, 2.46. A.S. was, I and 3 pt.; were, 2; pl. weron; subj. s. were; pl. weren. Cf. Wærenn, Weoren, Wer, Were, Weren, Wes, Wore, Weron.

Wes, imp. s. be, 6 a. 525, 547. A.S. wes, imp. of wesan, to be. Wes-hail, be hale, in good health

and prosperity, 6 a. 547; Wzshzil, 6 a. 525. See Wees and Heeil.

Weex, pt. s. waxed, 2. 108. A. S. weex, pt. of weaxan, to grow. See Waxen.

Wah, sb. wall, 5. 1015, 1671; 9. 184; Wahes, pl. 7. 36. A. S. wdg. Cf. Wajhe, Wawe, Woje.

Waheles, adj. without walls, 10. 5. Wailawai, interj. an exclamation of great sorrow, 16. 220; Wail-

away, 19. 969. See Walawai. Wain, sb. wagon; Waines, pl. 15.

2362. A.S. wægn (wæn): O.H.G. wagan (Otfrid).

Waiten, v. to watch, 18. 512. Norm. F. wayter (mod. F. guetter), from O. F. waite (mod. F. guet), a watchman, sentinel; O. H. G. wahta, a guard, watch. See below.

Wakien, v. to watch, 7. 6; Wakie, to keep vigil, 13. 64; Waken, to watch, 18. 630; Wakede, pt. s. awoke, 19. 444; Waked, pp. watched (of funeral observances), 15. 2516. A. S. vozcian, to awake, watch, pt. wacode, cp. O. H. G. wahhen, to be awake, whence

wahta, a watching. See above.

Wal, sb. wall, 6a, b. 443; Wallen,
pl. 17b. 41; Walles, 17a. 42.

A. S. weall, wall, rampart; Lat.
vallum, properly a row of palisades, stakes.

Walawai, interj. an exclamation of great sorrow, 19. 968; Walaway, 19. 1516. A. S. wá lá wá, woello! woel See Skeat (s. v. wellaway). Cf. Wailawai, Weilawei, Wolawo.

Wald, pr. s. controls, wields, 17 a.
83. A.S. weald, wealder, pr. s.
of wealdan, See Wealden.

Walde, pt. s. would, 3 a. 52; 3 b. 99; 7.6; 16. 1678; Walden, pl. 6 a. 23, 84; 8 a. 53. See Wolde.

Walden, sb. ruler, 6 a. 141. A. S. wealdend. See Wealdent.

Wal-hat, adj. boiling hot, 8 b. 153. See Wallen and Hat.

Walke, v. to walk, 19. 1100; Walket, pr. pl. 17 b. 241; Walke, pp. 19. 963. A. S. wealcan, to roll about.

Wallen, v. to boil; Walled, pr. s. 17 b. 241, 249; Wallinde, pr. p. boiling, 8 a. 124; 8 b. 159; 17 b. 222; Wallynde, 17 a. 218. See Weallen.

Wam, pron. dat. whom, 1. 56. See Hwam.

Wan, pron. dat. whom, 6 b. 75; To wan, for what (purpose), 16. 716. See Hwam.

Wan, conj. when, 6 b. 365. See Hwanne.

Wan, pt. s. won, obtained, 2. 77, 78, 171. A. S. wan. See Winnan.

Wand-rete, sb. misery, 9. 90 (MS. C.). See Halliwell (s. v. wand-rethe). Icel. vand-ræti, difficulty, from vandr, difficult. Cf. Wondrede, Wontreste, Wanrede.

Wane, sb. want, loss, misery, 17 b.
153, 359, 372, 373. A. S. wana,
defectus (Grein). Cf. Wone.

Wane, conj. when, 6 b. 546; 16. 420, 623, 734. See Hwanne.

Wanene, adv. whence, 6 b. 54. A. S. hwanon. See Whanene, Whænnenen.

Wanes, sb. pl. buildings, abodes, 9. 262. Connected with M. E. svonien; A. S. svunian, to dwell. Cf. Woanes.

Wanne, conj. when, 12. 16; 13. 22; 16. 430; 19. 923. See Hwanne.

Wan-reffe, sb. distress, destitution, 45. 48. See Wandreffe,

Wanst, 2 pr. s. weenest, supposest, 16. 1644. See Wene.

٠.

•

Wante, pr. s. subj. may be lacking, 15. 2244; Wantede, pt. s. was lacking, 15. 2155; 18. 712. Icel. vanta, to lack.

Wan-truce, sb. dat. fail, failure, See Trukie.

Wapne, sb. pl. weapons, 17 b. 340. A. S. wapen; cp. Icel. vapn, a weapon. See Wepne.

War, adj. cautious, wary, 6 a, b. 42, 102; 7.191; 12.282; 15.2150; 16. 170, 192. A. S. wær, cautious. Cf. Wear.

War, adv. where, 16. 906, 1749. See Hwar.

Ward, pt. s. became, 2. 181. See Weerd.

Warde, sb. warder, 7. 57. A.S. weard, guardian.

Warden, v. to guard, 7. 221. A.S. weardian, to keep.

Ware, sb. merchandise, 15. 1990; 17 a. 69; 17 b. 68. A. S. ware, see Skeat (s. v., p. 833); cp. Du. waar and G. waare.

Ware, pt. s. subj. were, 2. 174; 17 b. 150. A.S. wære. See Wæs.

Waren, pt. pl. were, 2. 18; 17 b.
100, 102, 171; Ware, 13. 102;
18. 400. A. S. wéron. See Wæs.
Waren, v. to provide, 15. 2154.

A.S. warian. See Warien. Ware-se, adv. wheresoever, 2. 161.

See Hwarse.

Ware-vore, conj. wherefore, 16.
267, 715. See Hwer-fore.

Warh-treo, sb. the gallows (used of the cross of Christ), 10. 98. O. S. warag-treo; cp. Icel. varg-tré, the gallows, from vargr (A. S. wearg, wearh), (1) a wolf, (2) an outlawed felon, +tré, a tree. Cp. A. S. wearh-ród, the cross, the gallows (Leo).

Warien, v. to curse; Warie, pr. s. subj. 18. 433; Waried, pp. 18.

434. A. S. wergian: O. S. (gi)-waragean. Cf. Weregede.

Warien, v. to be on the watch. A.S. warian. Cf. Waren.

Warliche, adv. cautiously, 7. 44; 9. 270. A.S. warlice. Cf. Wearliche.

Warnien, v. to warn; Warnin, 17b. 230; Warni, 17r. s. 16. 330, 739; Warny, 17a. 222; Warneö, pr. s. 7. 39; Warni, pr. s. subj. 7. 48. A. S. warnian, wearnian, from wearn, a refusal, denial; cp. Icel. varna, to warn off, refuse. See Wernen.

Warp, pt, s. threw, cast, 3 a. 18; 16. 45; Warrp, 5. 1095, 1706; Warpe, pr. s. subj. 7. 48; Warpeö, imp. pl. 7. 202. See Werpen.

War-see, adv. wheresoever, 2.60. See Hwar-se.

Warschipe, sb. prudence, 7. 41, 131; Warschipes, gen. s. 7. 47. A. S. wærscipe (Leo).

Warö, pt. s. became, 4 b. 106; 8 a. 127; Wart, 2. 101. A. S. wearö, pt. of weoröan. See Wuröen.

Was, 2 pt. s. wast, 10. 24. M. E. was, a dialectal form, probably Northern; A. S. ware. See Skeat (s. v. was).

Waschen, v. to wash; Wasche, 10. 45; Wasches, imp. pl. 9. 234. A. S. wascan. Cf. Wasse, Weschen, Weis.

Wassail, interj. a salutation used in drinking, 6 b. 547; Wassayl, 6 b. 525. See Wæs-hail.

Wassen, v. to wash, 15. 2291, 2442; Wasse, 1. 12; Wasshen, 9. 266. See Waschen.

Wast = was it, 15. 1957.

Waste, adj. dat. solitary, 16. 17.
Norm. F. wast; O. H. G. waste,
a waste; Lat. vastus; cp. A. S.
wéste: O. S. wósti, O. H. G. wuosti
(mod. wüst). Cf. Wesste.

Wastm, sb. form, personal appearance; Wastme, dat. 15. 1910.

A.S. wæstm, (1) growth, stature, form, (2) fruit. Cf. Westm.

Wat, pt. s. quoth, 18. 595. See Cweden.

Wat, 1 pr. s. know, 3 a. 70; pr. s. 1. 62; 9. 133. A. S. wát, 1 and 3 pr. s. of witan, to know. See Witen.

Wat, adv. soon, quickly, 4 c. 28, 60. A. S. hwat, sharp, quick, brave. Cf. Hwatliche.

Wat, interrog. what, 1. 27; 12. 110; 13.96. See Hwat.

Wat, pron. what, that which, 16.

Wat...se, adj. whatsoever, 4 b.

Wat . . . . wat, conj. both . . . . and, I. 134. See Hwat.
Wat, conj. until, I. 96; 13. 113;

19. 277. Cp. Alwat.

Wate, sb. luck, 4 d. 22. See Hwate. Water. sb. water; Watere, dat. 17 a.

81; Wateres, gen. s. 17a. 148. A.S. wæter. Cf. Weater.

Wawe, sb. dat. wall, 18. 474. See Wah.

Wax-bred, sb. a writing tablet; Wax-bredene, dat. pl. tables (used of Moses' tables of stone), I. 93.

A. S. wæx-bred, cp. Ælfric's Hom.

2. 196, 'stænene wæxbredu.'
(Leo). The word means properly a board covered with wax, from A. S. weax, wax + bred, a plank; cp. G. brett.

Waxen, v. to grow, 8 a. 53; Waxe, 19. 95; Waxen, pp. full grown, 15. 2060. A.S. weaxan, pt. webx, pp. weaxen. Cf. Weex, Wexen.

pp. weaxen. Cf. Weex, Wexen. Way, interj. an exclamation of grief, woe! 17 a. 105. Icel. vei; cp. Goth. wai. Cf. Wi, Wei.

Washe, sb. dat. wall, 5, 1015, 1671. See Wah.

Washe-rifft, sb. veil (of the temple), 5. 1014, 1018, 1084, 1670. A.S. eváhréft, wáhrýft, Mt. xxvii. 51; wáh, (wág), a wall + rýft, a veil, curtain, Lev. iv. 17.

We, pron. we, 6 a, b, 65; Vve, 17 α. 167. A.S. wé.

Weaden, sb. pl. garments, 9. 268. A. S. wéd, dress. See Wede.

Wealden, v. to wield, rule, control, possess, 8b. 89; 17b. 55; Wealde, 1 pr. s. 17b. 2; Wealde8, pr. s. 17b. 84, 391. A.S. wealdan. Cf. Welden, Wald, Wolde.

Wealdent, sb. ruler, wielder, 8 b. 155. A.S. wealdend, ruler, king. Cf. Walden.

Weallen, v. to boil; Weallinde, pr. p. boiling, 9. 123. A. S. weallan, pr. part. weallende. Cf. Wallen.

Wear, adj. wary, cautious, 16. 1638. See War.

Wearliche, adv. warily, prudently, 7. 3. See Warliche.

Weater, sb. water, 8 b. 160. See Water.

Weeche, sb. vigil, watch, 5. 1451; Weeche, pl. 4b. 18; Weechess, 5. 1617. A.S. wæcce.

Wed, sb. 2 weed, 12. 245. See Weode.

Wedde, pt. s. was madly in love, 19. 300. A. S. wédde, pt. s. of wédan, to rage, to act like a madman, used sometimes of the madness of love, like Lat. insaniré. See Grein, and Mätzner, ii. 9. 13. See Wod.

Wodde, sb. dat. pledge, 15. 2198. A. S. wedd: Goth. wadi.

Wedden, v. to engage by a pledge, to marry (said of the man), 19. 1444, 1554; Wedde, 19. 959. A.S. weddian, to pledge, engage, Lu. xxii. 5. Cf. I-weddet, Ywedde.

Weddinge, sb. dat. wedding, 19. 1030. A.S. weddung.

Wede, sb. garment, 4 b. 13, 39; 15. 1972; 19. 1064; Weden, pl. 4 b. 56; 15. 2369; Wedes, 4 a.

24; 4 b. 26. A. S. wéde, also wed: O.S. wadi. Cf. Weaden. Weder, sb. weather, 12. 236. A.S.

weder.

Wedlac, sb. wedlock, 8 a. 53; Wedlak, 19. 1274; Wedlackes, gen. s. 8 b. 93; Wedlakes, 8 a. 73. A.S. wedlac, a pledge.

Weg, sb. way, 17 b. 341. A. S. weg. Cf. Wei, Wey.

Wei, interj. woe ! 8 b. 143. Icel. vei. See Way.

Wei, sb. way, 4 a. 35; 17 b. 343; 17 a. 345; Weie, 4 a. 64; Weie, dat. 19. 1019; Weies, gen. s. (used adv.) 6 a. 404; pl. 17 b. 72. See Weg.

Weilawei, interj. an exclamation of great sorrow, 15. 2088; 18. 462, 570. See Walawai.

Weis, pt. s. washed, 15. 2289. A. S. wocs, wohs, pt. of wascan. See Waschen.

Wei3en, v. to weigh, 17 b. 63. A. S. wegan, to carry. Cf. Weyen, Wig, Wiht.

Wel, sb. a spring, fountain of water, 16. 917. A.S. wella, wyll, from weallan, to well up, boil. See Weallen, Welle.

Wel, adv. well, 1. 146; 3 a. 109; 15. 2387; 17 a. 22; very, 1. 33; 3 6. 52; 11. 97; 15. 2124, 2227; too, 17 a. 127; 17 b. 128. A.S. wel; O. S. wel. Cp. O. H. G. wuola (Otfrid). Cf. Wæl, Welle, Wol.

Wel-cume, welcome, 7. 71. Icel. velkominn, from vel, well + kominn, pp. of koma, to come. Cf. Wol-

Wel-dede, sb. pl. good deeds, 4 a. 71. A. S. wel-deed, a good deed (Grein).

Welden, v. to rule, control, possess, 8 a. 70, 107; 15. 2143; Welde, 19. 481, 911; 14. 32, 437. See Wealden.

Wele, sb. weal, prosperity, 4 b. 65; 10. 26; 17 a. 200, 359; 17 b. 155, 319, 367, 373. A. S. wela, weola. Cf. Weole.

Welefulle, adj. blessed, 10. 42. See Weoleful.

Weli, adv. richly, 15. 2528. A.S. welig, rich. Cf. Weoli.

Welkede, pp. pl. withered, 15. 2107. M. E. welken, to fade, Trevisa, 1. 77 = marcescere (Higden); cp. G. welken, to wither, from O. H. G. welc, moist, damp, soft. See Wolcne.

Welle, adv. very, 12. 27. See Wel.

Welle, sb. a spring, fountain, 3 a. 22, 23; 12. 62, 74; A. S. wella. Cf. Wel.

Wel-sprung, sb. well-spring, source, II. 72. A.S. wel-spreng = latex, in Wright's Vocab., wylle gespring (Grein).

Welfe, sb. wealth, 15. 2386; Welche, dat. 15. 2374. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann. See Wele.

Wen, imp. s. suppose, fancy, 8 a. 64. See Wenen.

Wenden, v. to turn, go, depart,. 6 a. 27; 8 a. 68, 71; 12. 6; Wende, 6 b. 76; 13. 32; 14. 175. 434; 17 a. 142; 17 b. 400; 19. 679, 921; Of wenden, to depart from life, 12. 278; Wende, pt. s. turned, went, 2. 81; 6 a. 189; 19. 367, 1227; pl. bb. 187; Wenden, pl. 2. 154; 4 a. 24; 6 a. 187; Wend, imp. s. 19. 711; Wende, 19. 372, 1130. A.S. wendan, (I) trans. to turn, (2) intrans. to turn oneself, go, pt. wende. Wendan, causal of windan, meaning originally 'to make to wind': Goth. wandjan, to turn. Cf.

Wendes-dei, sb. Wednesday, 6b. 141. A. S. Wodnesdæg, day of Woden; with Woden, cp. O. H. G. Wuotan and Icel. Odinn; perhaps connected with Lat. vates, a

prophet, poet, one inspired. See Corpus Poeticum Boreale, 1. 104 (introd.).

Wenen, v. to ween, suppose; Wene, 14. 161, 231; 17 b. 342; Wenes, 2 pr. s. 18. 598; Wenst, 16. 47; Wenest, 16. 259; 19. 1145; Wenat, pr. s. 12. 267; pl. 844; Wenenn, 5. 975; Wende, pt. s. 2. 159; 15. 1962; 18. 374, 524; 19. 297; Wendest, 2 pt. s. 19. 1293; Wenden, pt. pl. 2. 2, 56, 88; 19. 121; Wende, 15. 2209. A.S. wénan: O.S. wánian. Cf. Wanst, Wen.

Wengen, sb. pl. dat. wings, 7. 201. Icel. vængr; cp. Dan. and Sw.

Went, pr. s. turns (with transitive meaning), 9. 343. See Wondon. Went, imp. s. go, 19. 325; Wente, pt. s. turned, rolled, 19. 610; Wenten, pl. turned about, went, 13. 26; 15. 1967, 2200; 19. 71, 1414; pt. s. 19. 71; Went, pp. gone, 15. 2201, 2489. See Wenden.

Weode, sb. dat. plant, 16, 320. A. S. weod, wiod: O. S. wiod. Cf. Wed.

Weolone, sb. dat. pl. sky, clouds, 16. 1682. See Wolone.

Weole, sb. weal, prosperity, 8 a. 74; 17 a. 144, 159, 365; Weolen, pl. benefits, 8 a. 52; 8 b. 67. A.S. weola, wela. Cf. Wele. Weoleful, adj. joyous, 7. 92. Cf.

Welefulle.

Weoli, adj. powerful, 6a. 120. A.S. welig, wealthy. Cf. Weli. Weopen, v. to weep, II. 44; Weop, pt. s. 3 a. 62; 19. 69, 675,

759, 1048. Sec Wepen. Weopmones, sb. gen. of a man, a male, 9. 182. See Wepmen.

Weord, sb. word; pl. 3 a. 74; 3 b. 14; Weordes, 3 b. 16. See Word.

Weordes, sb. pl. hosts, 7. 90;

Wordes, 7. 99. A.S. werod, weorod.

Weorelldlike, adj. worldly, 5. 1628. A.S. woruldlic. Cf. Worldlich.

Weorelldshipess, sb. gen. s. of worldliness, 5. 1633. A.S. woruldscipe, worldly business.

Weoren, pt. pl. were, 6 a. 3, 263, 531. A. S. weron. See W88. Weorld, sb. world; Weorlde, dat. 3 b. 98; Weorldes, gen. s. 3 b. 108. See Woreld.

Weorre, sb. work, 5. 1408; Weorrkess, pl. 5. 1511; Weorkes, 2. 81; 3a. 77. A.S. weorc, worc, werc. Cf. Were, Werk.

Weorred, pr. s. warreth, 7. 193. A. S. werrien, in Chron. ann. 1135, from werre. See Worre.

Wep, sb. weeping, 15. 2328. See Wop.

Wepen, v. to weep, 3 a. 62; Wep, pt. s. 19. 1440; Wepen, pl. 18. 401. A.S. wépan, pt. weóp, pp. gewépen. Cf. Weopen.

Wepinge, pr. p. weeping, 19. 1079. Wepmen, sb. pl. men, males, 3 a. 105; II. 20. A.S. wépman, 2 male, Wright's Vocab.; weepnedman (Grein). Cf. Weopmones.

Wepne, sb. weapon, 18. 490; Wepnen, pl. dat. 17 a. 334. A. S. wiepen: O.S. wapan; cp. Du. wapen. Cf. Wapne.

Wer, adv. where, 1. 73; 13. 13, 102. See Hwar.

Wer, pt. pl. were, 1. 80, 103. See Wæs.

Werbi, adv. whereby, 13. 81.

Were, sb. work, 9. 205; 17 a. 239; 17 b. 247. See Weorro.

Werchep, I pr. pl. work, do, 6b. 136. A. S. wyrcan. See Wurchen.

Were, sb. man, husband, 8 a. 81; 17 a. 32; 17 b. 31. A. S. wer: Goth. wair: cp. Lat. vir; O. Ir. ſar.

Were, imp. s. wear, 19. 569. See Werien (1).

Were, imp. s. guard, defend, 8 b. 178. See Werien (2).

Were, sb. company, host, 11. 71; pl. 11. 21. Cp. M. H. G. wer (mod. wehr), a warrior-host.

Were, 2pt. s. wast, 8 a. 153; 16. 53; 2 pr. s. subj. 19. 107. See Wæs. Werefore, conj. wherefore, 13. 77. See Hwerfore.

Weregede, pp. pl. accursed, 1.152.
See Warien.

Wereld, sb. world, 17 b. 334; Wereldes, gen. s. 17 b. 271, 319, 367. See Woreld.

Weren, pt. pl. were, 3 a. 19; 15. 2219, 2395. See Wes.

Weren, v. to guard, defend, 15. 2083, 2090; Werenn, 5. 1406. See Werien (2).

Werest, adj. superl. worst, 17 b. 221. A.S. wierrest. Cf. Werste. Weres, pr. s. keeps off, 12. 102.

See Werlen (2). Weri, adv. wearily, 17 b. 244. A.S. werig, tired: O.S. worig, weary.

See Wori. Werien (1), v. to wear, 9. 156, 172; Werie, 9. 262. A. S. werian, Gen. xxviii. 20: Goth.

wasjan, to clothe. Cf. Were. Werien (2), to defend, protect, 8 b. 35; 17 b. 325; Weryen, 17 a. 319; Werien, 17 a. 331. A. S. werian, to defend, O. S. werian; cp. O. H. G. werren (Otfrid). See

Were. Werk, sb. work, 14. 20; 17 a. 116, 177; Werkes, pl. 13. 55, 76. See Weorro.

Werke, sb. dat. building, fortification, 19. 1446. A.S. (ge)weore, in Chron. ann. 878; cp. Icel. virki, an entrenchment.

Werld, sb. world, 10. 13; 12. 277; Werldes, gen. s. 4d. 46; 15. 2440; Werlde, dat. s. 10. 34; 15. 2334. See Woreld.

Worm, sb. worm, reptile, 13. 61, 67. See Wurm.

Wernen, v. to refuse; Werne, 19. 706, 926, 1422; Werneden, pt. pl. 15. 2207. A.S. wyrnan, to refuse (Grein), from wearn, refusal. Cf. Wurne, Warnien.

Wernen, v. = 3ernen (?), to desire, 16. 614. (Printed yernen in Wright's edition.) See 3eornen.

Weron, pt. pl. were, 2. 58. See Wæren.

Werpen, v. to throw; Werpeg, pr. s. 1. 165; 4 d. 18; 6b. 73; Werpg, casts, brings forth, 1. 52. A.S. weorpan, pt. wearp, pp. worpen. Cf. Warp, Worpen.

Uuerre, sb. war, 2. 108; Werre, dat. strife, 17 b. 250; O. F. werre (mod. guerre), war; O. H. G. werra, strife, cp. giwerri, a tumult (Otfrid), O. Du. werre, war.

Werse, adj. comp. worse, 4 d. 35; 17 b. 299; adv. 2. 50; Wers, 16. 34; 17 b. 240. See Wurse. Werste, adj. superl. worst, 19. 28.

See Wurste. Wes, pt.s. was, I. I; 3 a. 57; I4. I2; I7 a. I, 187, 382; 2 pt. s. I0. 53. See Wæs.

Wes, sb. manner, wise, 16. 748.
See Wis.

Weschen, v. to wash, 9. 222; Wesch, pt. s. 10. 121; Wessh, 5. 1103, 1711; Wesse, pt. pl. 13. 103. See Waschen.

Wesste, sb. wilderness, 5. 1337.
A.S. wésten, a desert, from wéste, desolate; so O.S. wéstun, from wésti. Cp. Waste.

Weste, adj. west, 19. 1191; Westene, 19. 758. A.S. west.

Westi, adj. desolate, 10. 2. O. Mercian westig, Mk. vi. 35 (Rushworth).

Westm, sb. fruit, 1. 52. See Wastm.

Wet, pron. what, 13. 46. See Hwat. Wete, sb. wheat, 12. 258. See Hwete. Wexen, v. to grow; Wexe, 19. 252, 296, 1437; Wex, pt. s. 1.

195; 15. 2157; pl. 15. 1917; Wexen, 15. 2104, 2502; Wexem = wex, pt. s. + hem, to them, 15. 1915. See Waxen.

Wexynde, pres. p. growing, 14. 168, 433. A. S. weaxende.

Wey, sb. way, 18. 664; Weye, dat. 13. 32. See Weg.

Weisen.

Whænnenen, adv. whence, 6 a. 54. A. S. hwanon. Cf. Wanene.

Wheer-sitt (Hwær swá + hit), wheresoever it, 5. 1574. See Hwer-se.

Wheer-swa, adv. wheresoever, 6 a. 543. See Hwerse.

Wheer-wipp, adv. wherewith, 5. 1718.

Wheet, adj. what, 6 a. 53. See Hwat.

Wheete, pt. s. whetted, 6a. 431.
A. S. hwettan, to sharpen.

Wham-so-euere, pron. dat. whomsoever, 19. 352. See Hwan.

Whane, adv. when, 19. 359, 826. See Hwanne.

Whanene, adv. whence, 6 a. 62.
A. S. hwanon. Cf. Wanene.

Whanne, adv. when, 19. 1433. See Hwanne.

Whannes, adv. whence, 19. 161. See Skeat (s.v. whence).

Whannse, adv. whensoever, 5.

Whar, conj. whether, 6 a. 55. For A. S. hwæder; cp. Icel. hvårr, for hvadarr. See Hweder.

Whatt; For whatt, wherefore, 5. 1398. See Hwat.

Wher, adv. where, 19. 416. See Hwar,

Wheper, pron. which of two, 16. 151. A.S. hwader, See Hweder. Whi, adv. why, 19.377. See Hwi. While. See Umbe-while.

Whill, pron. rel. which, 5. 1132. See Hwile.

Whit, adj. white, 19. 15, 501. See Hwit.

Whon, pron. dat. for which, 17 a. 202. See Hwam.

Whulche, pron. which, 3 b. 85. See Hwile.

Wi, adv. why, 4 c. 64; 16. 218, 905; 17 b. 90, 104; 19. 656. See Hwi.

Wi, interj. woe! 17 b. 105. See Way.

Wic, pron. which, 1. 165. See Hwile.

Wicce, adj. false, evil, 2. 141. With the phrase wicce rad we may perhaps compare wiccan rad in Deut. xviii, 11, which means 'the counsel of a witch.' Cp. Wicke.

Wichehe-creftes, sb. pl. witchcrafts, 9.7. A. S. wicce-cræft, Lev. xx. 27, from wicce, 2 witch, fem. of wicca, 2 wizard.

Wichen, sb. pl. 17b. 103. See Notes.

Wicke, adj. wicked, false, 18. 665, 688. See Skeat (s.v. wicked). Cf. Wicce, Wike.

Wiot, adj. active, serviceable for war, 18. 344; Icel. vigr, in fighting condition, from vig, war; cp. A. S. wig, war.

Wid, prep. against, 2. 96; together with, 15. 2490. See Wib.

Wid, adj. wide, 9. 64. A.S. and O.S. wid.

Wide, adv. widely, 1. 2; 16. 710; far, 19. 963. A. S. wide. Wider, adv. whither, 16. 724. See

Hwider.

Wider-wardnesse th opposition

Wider-wardnesse, sb. opposition, 1. 28. A.S. widerweardnes, from widerweard, rebellious.

Widuten, adv. outside, 2. 132. See Wibuten.

Wif, sb. wife, 2. 163; 6b. 358; 17b. 261; 18. 348; 19. 408;

Wifue, dat. 6 b. 372, 586; Wif. pl. 6 a. 85; Wifes, 3 b. 39; Wifues, 6 b. 85. A. S. wif (pl. wif). Cf. Wiue, Wyue.

Wif-man, sb. woman; Wifmen, pl. 3 a. 105. A.S. wifmann. Cf. Wiman, Wimman, Wymman, Womman, Wummon.

Wig, sb. a beast of burden, 4 a. 11.
A.S. wicg, horse (Grein): O.S. wigg; cp. Icel. vigg (in poetry).
The word is derived from wegan,

to carry. See Weijen. Wigeled, pr. s. staggers, 9. 115.

A. S. wicelian, to reel, stagger. So stagger is a weakened form of M. E. stakeren.

Wiht (1), sb. creature, thing, wight, 16. 1642; 17 b. 253, 371; Wihte, pl. 17 b. 78; Wihten, 17 b. 285. A. S. wiht, a creature, animal, person, thing, cognate with wegan, to move, to carry. Cf. Wist. Wyht.

Wiht (2), sb. weight; Wihte, dat. 17b. 216, 384. A.S. (ge)wiht, Gen. xxiii. 16, from wegan, to weigh. Cf. Wyht.

Wike, adj. false, 18. 425. See Wicke.

Wike, sb. dat. week, 6 a. 143; 9. 323. A.S. wice, or wicu, also wucu (Grein).

Wike, sb. pl. offices, services, 4 a. 49; 16. 603, 605; Wikenn, 5. 1113. Probably connected with Lat. vicem, change, regular succession, office, service.

Wike, sb. pl. dwellings, 16. 604. A. S. wie, a dwelling-place; cp. Goth. weiks, a town, village, and Lat. vicus.

Wike-tunes, sb. pl. courts, 16. 730. A. S. wic-tún, atrium (Grein). See Tun.

Wiket, sb. a small gate, 19. 1086. Cp. O. F. viquet (mod. guichet); O. Du. wicket, from wicken, to shake. The word means properly a small door made within a large one, easily opened and shut.

Wil, sb. will, 7. 214; 8 a. 49; 17 a. 14. 339; Joy, 11. 62. See Wille.

Wilc-so, pron. whichsoever, 12. 5. A. S. hwilc + swd.

Wil-cweme, adj.content, 8 a. 139; 8 b. 172. A. S. wel-gecweme, beneplacitus, Ps. cxlvii. 11. See Cweme.

Wild, adj. madly in love, 19. 252, 296; Wild, untamed, 6 a, b. 86; 17 a. 149; 17 b. 145; uncultivated, desert, 5. 1337. A.S. wild, self-willed, violent, untamed, uncultivated, savage, desert. Cf. Wille (3).

Wile, sb. 2 trick, wile, 19. 643. A.S. wil or wile, in Chron. ann. 1128. Cf. Giled.

Wile, sb. a space of time, a while, 4b. 37; 19. 1419; 4c. 48; bi on wile, after a time, 6b. 473. A.S. hwil. See Hwile.

Wile, conj. while, as long as, 2. 40, 174; Wiles, 12. 103. See Hwil, Hwils.

Wile, adv. sometimes, 4 d. 22; formerly, 16. 202. Cf. Hwilem.

Wile, pr. s. will, 1. 76; 4a. 87; 5. 962; 12. 5; 18. 485; 19. 819; Wilen, pl. wish, desire, 15. 2531. See Wille (2).

Wiles. See Wile (conj.).

Wilfulliche, adv. willingly, 10.

Wille (1), sb. will, 1. 39; 6a. 49; 11. 84; joy, 11. 46; A wille, with pleasure, willingly, 16. 1722. A.S. willa; cp. Icel. vili, desire, will, also, delight, joy: Goth. wilja. Cf. Wil.

Wille (2), I pr. s. will, 16. 262; 17 a. 224; Willen, pl. 2. 84; Willeö, 17 a. 35; 17 b. 34, 230. A. S. wile, wille, pr. s. I and 3; willaö, pl. Cf. Wile, Wule, Wulle, Wole, Wolde. Wille (3), adv. astray, 12. 52. Cp. Icel. villr (for vildr), wild. See Wild.

Willeliche, adv. willingly, 3 a. 1. A. S. willice.

Willelm, sb. William, 2. 76, 92. Icel. Vilhjalmr.

Willes, adv. willingly, 8 a. 112.
A. S. willes, gen. of wille (Schmid).

Willesful, adj. wilful, 7. 215; Willesfule, 7. 50. Cf. A.S. wilful (Leo).

Wilnien, v. to desire; Wilnin, 8 a. 70; Wilni, 8 b. 89; Wilnest, 2 pr. s. 7. 139; Wilnieh, 1 pr. pl. 17 b. 319; Wilnede, pt. s. 8b. 59. A. S. wilnian.

Wiltu = Wilt bu, wilt thou, 18. 681; Wilte, 18. 528.

Wiman, sb. woman, 1. 68. See Wifman.

Wimlunge, sb. dat. nun's veil, 9.

Wimman, sb. woman, 2, 164; 19. 418; Wimmon, 6a. 359; Wimmonnen, gen. pl. 6a. 540. See Wifman.

Wimpel, a nun's veil, 9. 172. A. S. winpel, a covering for the head and neck; cp. O. F. guimple (Bartsch), also Norm. F.: Icel. vimpill.

Wimpel-leas, adj. wimple-less, 9. 168.

Wimplin, v. to cover with a wimple (nun's veil), 9. 175.

Wimplunge, sb. dat. wimpling, 9. 185. Cf. Wimlunge.

Win, sb. joy, 6 b. 126. A.S. wynn. See Winne.

Win, sb. wine, 1. 34, 201; 4b. 82; 9. 334; 15. 2067. A. S. win; Lat. winum. Cf. Wyn.

Wincket, pr. pl. wink, 9. 60. A. S. wincian, in Wright's Vocab.

Wind, st. wind; Winde, dat. 17 a. 236. A. S. wind: Goth. winds; cp. Lat. ventus. Cf. Wynd. Windi, adj. rid of, 8 b. 55. Cf. Wundi.

Wine, sb. friend; Wines, pl. 17 b. 223. A.S. wine, friend; cp. Icel. vinr. Cf. Un-wine.

Wine-maies, sb. pl. kinsmen, 6 a. 364. A.S. wine-mágas, pl. of wine-mág, 2 friendly kinsman. See Mæi.

Win-iærd, sb. vineyard, 2. 80. A. S. wingeard. See Win.

Winnan, v. to win, 2. 94; Winnenn, 5. 971, 1175; Winne, 1 pr. s. 19. 1298. A.S. (ge)winnan, to obtain by fighting, winnan, to fight. Cf. Wunies.

Winndwesst, 2 pr. s. winnowest, 5. 1482, 1530. A.S. windwian, Ps. xliii. 7 (ed. Spelman), from wind, ventus.

Winne, sb. joy, 4 d. 46; dat. 6 b. 376; 18. 660. A. S. wynn. Cf. Win, Wunne.

Winter, sb. winter; pl. years, 18. 417; Wintre, 2. 40; 17 b. 212, 356. A.S. winter. Cf. Wynter.

Win-tre, sb. vine, 15. 2050. A.S. wintreow. See Win.

Wirehen, v. to work, 18. 510; Wirehe, 16. 722. A.S. wyrcan. See Wurehen.

Wirm, sb. insect (the ant), 12. 266. See Wurm,

Wis, adj. wise, 6 b. 102; 17 a. 126; Wisne, acc. m. s. 6 a. 427. A.S. wis. Cf. Wyse.

Wis, for Iwis, 4 b. 77. See Iwis.

Wis, sb. mode, manner, wise, 4d. 36; Wise, 4b. 13; 10. 36; 19. 360; condition, state of affairs, 14. 232, 233; pl. modes, 4c. 25; 5. 1063; ani wise, in any wise, 17b. 273. A.S. svise, manner, also, business, affair. Cf. Wes.

Wisdom, sb. learning, 16. 1756. A. S. wisdóm.

Wisi, v. to direct, guide, 16. 915.
A. S. wisian. Cf. Wisse.

Wisliche, adv. wisely, 9. 229. A.S. wislice.

Wisse, v. to direct, guide, 18. 361; Wisser, pr. s. 8 a. 7; 4 c. 9; pl. 4 a. 70; Wissede, pt. s. 8 b. 33. A.S. wissian. Cf. Wisi, Wyssye.

Wisse, sb. 17 b. 240. See I-wisse. Wissung, sb. instruction; Wissunge, dat. 3 b. 67; 7. 35, 216; Wissinge, 4b. 16; 4c. 43; Wissenge, 4b. 120. A. S. wissung.

Wiste (1), pt. s. knew, 17 a. 18; 18. 358; 19. 1386; pl. 17 b. 141; Wisten, pl. 15. 2217; 17 a. 145. A.S. wiste (wisse), pt. of witan, to know. See Witen (1), Wuste.

Wiste (2), pt. s. kept, 8 a. 127; 8 b. 155; Wistest, 2 pt. s. 8 a. 140. See Witen (2).

Wit, sb. wisdom, intelligence, 7.
11, 135; 17 b. 2; 19. 174; Wites,
pl. senses, 7. 59. See Witt.

Wit, adj. white, 4 b. 35. See Hwit.

Wit, prep. with, 18. 700. See Wid.

Wite, v. to blame, 18.625. A. S. witan, to see, to blame (Grein); cp. Icel. vita, to fine. Cf. Wite.

Witen (1), v. to know, 7. 161; 12.
33; 19. 288; Wite, 6 b. 51; 16.
1673; 18. 367; Witen, pr. pl. 7.
149; 17 b. 294; Wite, pr. s. subj.
God it wite, let God know it, 18.
517; imp. s. 8 a. 38; imp. pl. 1.
146. A. S. and Goth. witan, to know. Cf. Wat, Wiste (1),
Witt, Wot, Wute, Wyten.

Witen (2), v. to keep, guard, preserve, 3 a. 66; 8 a. 22, 142; Wite, 8 b. 179; imp. s. 8 a. 150; 18. 559; pl. 9, 142; Wite8, imp. pl. 3 b. 128; 9. 229. Goth. witan, to watch, observe. Cf. Wiste (2).

Witere (?), 8 b. 178. See Notes. Witerliche, adv. truly, 7. 189; 10. 12; Witerlike, 18. 671; Witerrlike, 5. 1131; Witterlike, 15. 2425; Witterlice, 1. 141. Icel. vitrliga; cp. A. S. witodlice (Sweet). Wited, imp. pl. depart, 1. 180. A. S. (ge)witad, imp. pl. of (ge)witan, to go away, a derivative of witan, to see, observe, reprove, direct one's steps. Cp. Wite.

Witigs, sb. a wise man, a prophet; Witige, pl. 1. 97; Witige, s. 1. 39; Witege, 3 a. 42; Witsin, dat. pl. 1. 103; Witen, I. 163; Witie, dat. s. 1. 66, 72. A. S. witiga, witega, from witan, to see; cp. O. H. G. wizago, from wizan, to see (Otfrid).

Witnisse, sb. witness, 1.173; Witnesse, 17 a. 113; 17 b. 116. A. S. gewitnes (Schmid).

Wit-sunne-dei, sb. Whitsunday, 3a. 100. A. S. Hwita Sunnandæg, literally White Sunday; cp. Icel. hvitasunnu-dagr.

Witt, sb. intelligence, wisdom, 5.
1211; Wittes, gen. s. 7. 35, 216;
pl. senses, 7. 16; Ut of witte, out
of his senses, 8 a. 127; 19. 652.
A. S. (ge)witt. Cf. Wit, Wyt.
Witt, imp. s. know, 5. 1004. See
Witen (1).

Witter, adj. wise, skilful, 15. 1910, 2330. A.S. witol, wise.

Witterlike. See Witerliche. Witunge, sb. dat. 2 charge, care-

taking, 9. 146. See Witen (2). Wit, prep. towards, 17 b. 220; against, 3b. 128; 4c. 23; 7. 4; 8b. 177; 17b. 230. A. S. wit. Cf. Wid, Wit.

Wip-draje, v. to withdraw, 19. 867; Wip-droje, pt. s. 19. 1433; With-drow, 18. 498. See Dragen. Wipere, adj. hostile, 6 b. 174. A. S.

wider, prep. against, opposite to.
Wiperling, sb. enemy, 19. 148.
A. S. widerling, Ex. xv. 7.

Wib-innen, prep. within, 11. 26. adv. 6 a. 12; 11. 91; Wib-inne, prep. 11. 24; 19. 1315; Wib-inne,

pinnenn, 5. 1084; Widinna, adv. 3 a. 48. A. S. widinnan.

Wip-segge, 1 pr. s. contradict, 19. 1296. A. S. wid + secgan, to sav.

Wið-pan, conj. provided, 17 b. 154; Wið-ðan, dat. provided that, 15. 2335, 2496; Wið-þon-þat, 17 a. 216; Wið-þo-þe, 17 b. 220.

Wib-pat, conj. provided that, 8 a. 70; 8 b. 89; 17 a. 158, 160.

Wipprepp, pr. s. opposes, 5. 1181. A. S. widerian (Leo).

Wibuten, prep. without, 4 b. 49; 8 a. 76; 15. 2534; outside, 15. 2094; besides, 6 a. 11; except, 18. 425; Wib-utenn, 5. 1022, 1284; Wib uten, adv. without, 7. 15; 11. 91; Wibute, prep. 1. 45; 7. 135; 17 a. 363; 19. 188; Wibut, 1. 141. A.S. wib-dtan. Cf. Widuten, Wyputen.

Wiue, sb. dat. wife, 2. 169; 6 a. 358. See Wif.

Winen, v. to take to wife, 8 a. 58; Wine, pr. s. subj. 8 a. 59. A. S. wifian (Leo).

Wiwes, sb. gen. s. wife's, 15. 2037. See Wif.

Wist, sb. creature, person, thing, 16. 434; 19. 503; Wiste, 16. 204; 19. 671, 896; Wistes, pl. 16. 431, 598. A.S. wiht. See Wiht.

Wlech, adj. warm, 8 b. 159. A.S. wlæc.

Wif, sb. wolf, 18. 573. M. E. wife in Wright's Vocab.; Icel. ülfr: A. S. wulf. See Wulf.

Wlite, sb. face, 7. 92; 10. 42; 15. 2288, 2342; Wliten, 15. 2289; Wlite, glory, beauty, 7. 77, 118; hue, 16. 439. A. S. wlite, beauty, splendour, face, form: O. S. wlitt, Goth. wlits, face; ep. Icel. litr, colour. Cf. Lit.

Wlvine, sb. she-wolf, 18. 573. Cf. M. Du. wulvinne.

Wo, pron. interrog. who, 16. 187. Seo Hws.

Wo, sb. woe, misery, 9. 320; 15. 2100; 17 a. 181; 17 b. 142, 153. A. S. weá. See Wa.

Wo, adj. sorrowful, 18, 115. See Wa.

Woanes, sb. pl. buildings, 9. 147. See Wanes.

Woo, adj. weak, 11. 40. A. S. wác. Woo, pt. s. awoke, 15. 2111. A. S. wóc, pt. of wacan, to cease from sleep. Cf. Wok.

Woche, pron. rel. which, of what sort, 6 b. 105. See Hwile.

Wod, adj. mad, raging, 8 a. 127; Wode, 8 a. 140; 10. 36. A.S. wod; cp. Goth. wods. Cf. Wedde.

Wode, sb. woad, 16. 76. A.S. wad.

Wode, sb. wood; Wodes, pl. 18. 397. A. S. wudu. See Wude. Woden, sb. 6 a, b. 119. Cf.

Woden, so. 6 a, b. 119. Wendes-dei.

Woh, sb. wrong, 5. 1507; Wohe, dat. Mid wohe, with wrong, wrong-fully, 3 a. 53. A. S. wóh, crooked, also, iniquity. Cf. Wowe, Wose. Wok, pt. s. awoke, 19. 1459.

Wol, adv. very, 15. 2330. See Wel.

Wolawo! interj. an exclamation of great sorrow, 16. 412. See Walawai.

Wolone, sb. pl. the clouds, the sky; 1. 169. A. S. wolcnu, pl. of wolcen, a cloud; cp. O.S. wolkan. Cf. Weolone, Welkede.

Wolcumep, pr. s. welcomes, 16. 440. A.S. wilcumian, Mt. v. 47. Wold, sb. power, 15. 1958; meaning, force, 15. 1944, 2122. A.S.

(ge)weald.

Wold, sb. wold, open country;
Wolde, dat. 16. 1724. A. S.
weald, a wood, forest: O. S. wald.

Wolde, v. to possess, 17 a. 56; 19. 308. See Wealden.

Wolde, pt. s. would, 1. 6; 16. 1692; 18. 354; 19. 772; Wollde, 5. 1382; Woldes, 2 pt. s. 6b. 355; Wolde, pt. 6b. 37; Wolden, 6a. 37; 18. 456. A.S. wolde, pt. s. of willan. Cf. Walde, Wulde, Nalde.

Wole, pr. s. will, 17 a. 330; 19. 730; Wolt, 2 pr. s. 6 b. 298; Wollep, pl. 6 b. 173, 367. See Wille (2).

Wolle, sb. dat. wool, 18.700. A.S. wull.

Wombe, sb. belly, the receptacle of food, 9. 116; 17 a. 151; 17b. 147. A. S. wamb.

Womman, sb. woman; Wommanne, pl. dat. 6 b. 540. See Wifman.

Won, adv. when, 16. 324. See Hwanne.

Wonde, 1 pr. s. fear, 19. 337; imp. s. hesitate, 19. 740. A. S. wandian, to turn aside, to fear, to hesitate.

Wonder, adj. wonderful, 6 b. 70. A.S. wunder, a wonder.

Wondrede = Wandrede (MS. C.), sb. misery; 9. 90. See Wandrede.

Wone, sb. custom, 6 b. 233, 541. A.S. (ge)wuna. See Wune.

Wone, adv. when, 16. 327, 848. See Hwanne.

Wone, sb. want, loss, misery, 10.
11; 14.57; 17 a. 351, 364. See
Wane.

Wonges, sb. pl. meadows, 18, 397. A. S. wang, a plain, field.

Wonien, v. to dwell; Wonie, 6 b. 347; Wone, 18. 406; Wonede, pt. s. 19. 927; Woned, pp. accustomed, 19. 34. A.S. wunian, to dwell; gewunian, to stay, to be in the habit of. See Wunian.

Woning, sb. lamentation, 16. 311; 17 b. 235. A. S. wánung (Leò). Cf. Wonyng.

Wonne, adv. when, 16. 38. See Hwanne. Wonted, pr. s. is wanting, lacking, 11. 73. Icel. vanta, to lack.

Wontreade, sb. misery, 8 b. 98. See Wandrede.

Wonung, sb. waning, diminution; Wonunge, dat. 7. 143. A.S. wonung, wanung (Bosworth), waniung (Leo).

Wonyng, sb. lamentation, 17 a. 227. See Woning.

Wonynges, sb. dwellings, 17 a. 352. See Wunieng.

Wop, sb. weeping, 17 b. 235. A.S. wop. Cf. Wep.

Wonnede, pp. armed with weapons, 15. 2479. A.S. weepnian.

Word, sb. word; pl. 4b. 83; 4d. 10; 16. 1653; 17b. 160; Wordes, 4d. 6; 16. 839, 841; 19. 375; Wordess, 5. 1513; Worden, dat. pl. 1. 66; Worde, 17a. 306. A.S. word (s. and pl.). Cf. Weord.

Wordliche (= Worldliche), adj. worldly, 17 a. 378. See Worldlich.

Wore, pt. s. subj. were, 15. 2192; 18. 504; Woren, pt. pl. 15. 2046, 2380; 18. 448; Wore, 18. 414, 717. See Wess.

Woreld, sb. world, 4d. 9; Woreldes, gen. s. 17 b. 226, 338. A. S. woruld, weoruld, world: O. S. werold; O. H. G. weralt (Tatian). Cf. Wereld, World, World; Wurld, Weorld, Worlt.

Wori, adj. turbid, dirty, mire-be-daubed, 17 b. 144; Worie, 17 a. 148. A. S. wérig, weary, lit. be-daubed with mire, draggled with wet: O. S. wórig, weary. A. S. wérig is from wôr, a swampy place=wôs, ooze, mire. Cf. Icel. vergr, dirty. See Skeat (s. v. weary). Cf. Weri.

World, sb. world, 17 a. 328; from worlde into worlde, for ever and ever, 7. 178. See Woreld.

Worldlich, adj. worldly, 8 a. 77;

VOL. L.

 229. A. S. woruldlic. Cf. Weorelldlike, Worltliche, Wordliche.

Worlt, sb. world, 8 b. 92. See Woreld.

Worltliche, adj. worldly, 8 b. 97. See Worldlich.

Worm, sb. worm; Wormes, pl. 16.601. See Wurm.

Worpare, sb. thrower, 9. 75.

Worpen, v. to cast, throw; Worped, pr. s. 9. 77; Worpen, pp. 4 b. 53. See Werpen.
Worse, sb. the devil, 6 b. 581, 583.

See Wurse.
Worsipe, sb. honour, 6 b. 52, 136.

See Wurdscipe.
Worpliche, adv. honourably, 6 b.

380. See Wurdliche. Wo-so, pron. who so, 13. 54; 18.

Wo-so, pron. who so, 13. 54; 18. 473. See Hwase. Wot, 1 pr. s. know, 18. 653; pr. s.

4 a. 43; 15.2408; Wost, 2 pr. s. 4 c. 36; 18. 527, 582; Wostu = Wost + ou, 16. 716. A. S. wdt, 1 and 3 pr. s.; wdst, 2 pr. s. See Witen.

Wounden, pp. wound, 18. 546. See Wunden.

Wowe, sb. dat. wrong, 4b. 114; 16. 414; On wowe, wrongfully, 17 a. 73. See Woh.

Wose, v. to woo, 19. 546, 799, 1421. A.S. wogian, to bend, incline another to one's own wishes, from woh, a bending aside. See Woh.

Wo3e, sb. wrong, 16, 164, 198; Wijh wo3he, wrongfully, 5, 1187; Wo3he, adj. wrong, 5, 1375. See Woh.

Wose, sb. dat. wall, 19. 982. See Wah.

Wrache, sb. vengeance, 17 b. 209; Wræche, 5. 1465. A. S. wracu. Cf. Wreche.

Wræken, v. to avenge, 6 a. 328. See Wreken.

Wrahtes, 2 pt. s. didst make, 10.

13. A. S. worhte, pt. of wyrcan, See Wrohte.

Wrang, pt. s. squeezed, 10. 78. A. S. wrang, pt. of wringan. See Wringe.

Wranne, sb. wren, 16. 1717, 1723. A. S. wrenna, wrenna.

Wrate, pt. s. wrote, 1. 93. A. S. wrat, pt. s. of writan. See Writen.

Wrap, adj. wroth, 5. 1129. A.S. wráð, angry, cruel, fierce. Cf. Wrob.

Wraffer-heale, sb. To wraffer-heale, to evil fortune, with ill success, 8 a. 47, 92, 118; Wrafferheale, 8 b. 145. See Wrap and Hele.

Wrappe, sb. anger, 5. 1467; To wrappe, in anger, 6 a, b. 299. O. Northumb. wræddo.

Wreatin, v. to get angry, 8 b. 100; Wreate, imp. s. 8 b. 50; Wratti, 8 a. 38. Cf. Wreten.

Wrecce, sb. wretch, I. 174; adj. wretched, 2. 17, 39, 42. A.S. wrecca, an outcast, an exile. Cf. Wrecche.

Wrecce-hed, sb. wretchedness, 2.

Wrecche, sb. 2 wretch, 16. 1669; Wreche, 16. 1696; Wrecchen, pl. 11. 63; Wrecches, 8 a. 117; Wrecche, adj. wretched, 3 a. 8; 4 b. 47; 16. 335; Wreche, 4 c. 26. See Wrecce.

Wrecched, adj. wretched, 10.
2. From A. S. wrecca. See
Wrecce.

Wreche, sb. vengeance, 17 a. 205; 19. 1304. See Wrache.

Wreken, v. to avenge, 6 b. 328; Wreke, 6 b. 173. A. S. wrecan, to drive out, to persecute, to avenge. Cf. Wræken.

Wrenche, sb. 2 twist, trick, deceit; Wrenches, pl. 7. 5; Wrenchen, pl. dat. 17 b. 255; Wrenche, 17 a. 247; A.S. wrenc, wrence. Cf. Un-wrenche.

Wrenchen, v. to turn, 9. 55; Wrenche, 10. 82; Wrencheb, pr. pl. 9. 66. A. S. wrencan.

Wrengte, sb. distortion, 12.85.

Wreon, v. to cover; Wreo, pr. s. subj. 9.179. A. S. wreón, wrigan, wrihan. See Wrihen.

Wreden, v. to get angry, 8 b. 57; Wreden, 8 a. 80; to make angry, 9. 272; Wreddede, pt. s. became angry, 8 a. 43. See Wreaddin.

Wrefful, adj. wrathful, 3 a. 60;

Wrichede, adj. wretched, 13. 66. See Wreeched.
Wrien, pr. pl. cover, 17 a. 166.

See Wrihen.

Wrigto, sb. worker, 13. 2077. A.S. wyrhta.

Wrigtoleslike, adv. causelessly, without any charge or accusation, 15. 2076. See below.

Wrigtful, adj. guilty, 15. 2204. From A.S. wróht, an accusation, from wrégan, to accuse (Leo).

Wriheles, sb. a covering, veil, 9. 173. A. S. wrygels (Leo).

Wrihen, v. to cover, 9. 175; Wrihe, 10. 16; Wriher, pr. s. 9. 183. A.S. wrihan. Cf. Wrien, Wreon.

Wringe, v. to wring, 19. 992; Wringinde, pr. p. 19. 112. A.S. wringan; pt. s. wrang, pl. wrungon; pp. wrungen. Cf. Wrang, Wrong, To-wrong.

Writ, so. writ, writing. 4 d. 9; 7. 240; 15. 1974; 19. 940; Write, dat. 4 d. 10; 17 b. 101; pl. 1. 98; Writes, 19. 1013. A.S. writ, gewrit. Cf. Wryt.

Writelinge, sb. dat. trilling (of the nightingale), 16. 48.

Writen, v. to write, 9. 219; pp. 10. 36; Write, 17 b. 228. A.S. writan, Cf. Wrot, Wrate.

Wrohte, pt. s. wrought, 2. 67; Wrogt, pp. 15. 1940. A.S. pt. worhte; pp. geworht. See Wurohen.

Wrong, pt. s. squeezed, 15. 2064; pp. twisted, 12. 78. A. S. pt. wrang; pp. (ge)wrungen. See Wringe.

Wrong, sb. wrong, injustice; Wronge, 17 a, b. 170. A. S. wrang, in Chron. 2011, 1124.

Wronge, adv. wrong, 16. 196.

Wrongwise, adj. wrongful, unjust, 17 a. 49, 252; 17 b. 48, 260. Cp. wrongous, in Halliwell. For suffix -wise, see Rihtwis.

Wrot, pt. s. wrote, 9. 366; 15. 2524; 17 a. 390. A.S. wrát, pt. of writan. See Writen.

Wrop, adj. angry, 16. 1642; Wrope, pl. 19. 348, 1232; adv. angrily, 16. 63, 415. See Wrap.

Wro3te, pt. s. wrought, 19. 1293.
See Wrohte.

Wrse, adj. comp. worse, 17 a. 293. See Wurse.

Wrst, adj. superl. 17 a. 217. See Wurst.

Wrb, shall be, 17 a. 355. A. S. wyrd, pr. s. of weordan. See Wurden.

Wryt, sb. writ, writing, 17 a. 390; Wryte, dat. 17 a. 101. See Writ.

Wrythen, pt. pl. twisted, 2. 26. A.S. wripon, pt. pl. of wripan, to twist.

Wu, adv. how, 4 b. 97; 12. 31; 16. 846. See Hú.

Wude, sb. wood, tree, 1. 54; 12. 245; 16. 444, 615; 19. 361, 949; Wude, gen. s. 19. 1228. A.S. wndu; cp. O. Ir. fid (Windisch). Cf. Wode.

Wude-bose, sb. dat. wood-bough,

Wude-side, sb. wood-side, 19. 1036.

Wude-wale, sb. wood-wale, a bird,

16. 1659. A. S. wudu + wealk, wood-stranger.

Wule, pron. which, 3b. 21; Wulche, 6a. 105. See Hwile.

Wulde, pt. s. would, 15. 1946, 2430; pl. 12. 89. A.S. wolde. See Wolde.

Wule, 1 pr. s. will, 3 b. 118; 19. 690; Wult, 2 pr. s. 6 a. 298, 355; 16. 1696; Wule, pr. s. subj. 3 a. 7; 19. 1333. See Wille (2).

Wulf, sb. wolf; Wulues, gen. pl. wolves', 10.36. A.S. wulf. Cf. Wlf.

Wulle, 1 pr. s. will, 6 a. 51; 11.
12; 19. 542; Wullen, 6 a. 367;
pl. Wulleo, 9. 221; Wulle, pl. 19.

856, 1381. See Wille (2). Wummon, sb. woman, 11. 23;

Wummone, gen. s. 8 b. 114; gen. pl. 9. 330; Wummen, pl. 9. 237; 11. 19. See Wifman.

Wund, sb. wound, 19. 1366; Wunde, dat. 10. 120; pl. 19. 640; Wunden, 7. 36; 9. 334; Wundes, 19. 1465; Wundess, 5. 1443. A.S. wund.

Wunden, pp. wound, wrapped up, 10. 6. A.S. (ge)wunden, pp. of windan, to wind. Cf. Wounden.

Wunder, sb. wonder, 9. 186; 12. 266; 16. 852; 19. 1163; pl. awful wickednesses, 2. 12, 38; To wunder, wrong, 7. 10. A. S. wunder (s. and pl.).

Wunderlice, adj. wonderful, 2. 91; Wunderlicheste, superl. 17 a. 69; Wunderlukeste, 17 b. 68. A. S. wunderlie.

Wunderliche, adv. wonderfully, 3 a. 62. A. S. wundorlice.
Wundi, adj. rid of, 8 a. 42. Cf. Windi.

Wundren, v. to bring ruin on (?), 10. 97. Cf. Wunder (7. 10). Wundrien, v. to wonder; Wundri, 1 pr. s. 16. 228; Wundrede, pt. s. 8 b. 60. A. S. wundrian.

Wune, sb. custom, practice, 4 a. 4; 15. 1910; 16. 272; pl. 4 d. 4; Wunes, 15. 2293. A.S. (ge)wuna. Cf. Wone.

Wune, adj. accustomed, 15. 2066, 2080. See Stratmann.

Wunian, v. to dwell, 1. 185; Wunien, 17 b. 153, 181, 249; Wunyen, 17 a. 179; Wunye, 17 a. 157, 181; Wune, 19, 735; Wunieð, pr. s. 7. 177; 19. 1347; pl. 6 a. 320; Wuneð, 3 b. 98; Wunien, 4 a. 9; Wunen, 12. 277; Wunede, pt. s. 15. 2417; Wuneden, pl. 4 c. 25; Wuned, pp. dwelt, 4 c. 19; wont, 17 b. 57; Wuniende, pr. p. 3 a. 13, 61.

A. S. wunian. Cf. Wonien. Wunienge, sb. abode; Wunienge, pl. 16. 614; Wuniinges, 17 b. 360. A. S. wunung. Cf. Wonnynges.

Wunier, pr. pl. win, gain, 7. 123. See Winnan.

Wunne, sb. joy, 7. 210; 8 a. 70, 74; Wunnen, pl. 8 a. 52. See Winne.

Wurchen, v. to work, 8 a. 35, 49; 8b. 99; Wurche, 17 a. 326; 19. 1407; Wurch, pr. s. 9. 140; Wurch, imp. s. 8 a. 94. A. S. wyrcan, pt. worhte, pp. geworht. Cf. Wirchen, Werchep, Wrohte, Wrahtes, Wrojte, I-wraht.

Wurder (= Wurd), pr. s. becomes, 12. 75. See Wurden.

Wurdliche (=: Wuröliche), adj.
precious, 3a. 103.

Wurld, sb. world; Wurldes, gen. s. 1. 88. See Woreld.

Wurldlie, adj. worldly, 1. 64. A. S. woruldlie.

Wurm, sb. reptile; Wurmes, pl. 9. 3, 107. A. S. wyrm, serpent, worm, insect: Goth. waurms; cp. Lat. vermis. Cf. Wirm, Werm, Worm.

Wurne, v. to restrain, 19. 1098. A. S. wyrnan, to refuse, hinder. See Wernen. Wurrp, adj. worth, g. 1156. A. S. weord. See Wurd.

Wurry, sb. honour; Wurrhe, dat. 5. 1141, 1621. A. S. weord. Wurrbenn, v. to be, 5. 1382. See

Wurden.

Wurrpenn, v. to honour, 5. 1378. See Wurfien.

Wurrplike, adv. honourably, 5. 1033, 1691. See Wurbliche.

Wurschipe, sb. honour, 11.13, 41. See Wurdscipe. Wurse, sb. the devil, 6 a. 161, 581,

583. Cf. Worse. Wurse, adj. comp. worse, 9. 66;

17 a. 382; Wurs. 19. 116. A. S. wyr.a. Cf. Weerse, Werse.

Wurse, adv. worse, 3 a. 30; 9. 17; 17a. 232. A.S. wyrs. Cf. Wærse, Werse.

Wursien, v. to become worse, take hurt, 3 b. 13; Wursin, 7. 186. A.S. wyrsian, in Chron, ann. 1085.

Wurst, adv. worst, 19. 68. A.S. wyrst.

Wurste, adj. superl. worst, 19. 648. A. S. wyrsta. Cf. Werste. Wurstu (Wyrst ou), thou shalt be, 19. 324, 710. See Wurden.

Wurtscipe, sb. dat. honour, 2. 70, 180. See Wurdscipe. Wurd, adj. worth, 4 b. 98; Wurde,

worthy, 4 b. 10; 7. 45. A. S. wenro. Cp. Wurrp. Wurd, sb. fate; Wurdes, pl. sates,

destinies, 8 a. 117. A.S. wyrd, pl. wyrda; see Skeat (s.v. weird). Wurden, v. to become, happen, be, 15. 2411, 2427; 16. 408; Wurbe, 16. 846; Wurd, pr. s. is, becomes, shall be, 1. 88, 143; 11. 68; 15. 1943, 2332; 19. 460; Wurö to, becomes, 4 b. 91; Wuröeö, pl. 1. 125, 182; Wuröen, 17 b. 334; Wuröe, 17 a. 328; Wurö, pt. s. became, was, 15. 2062, 2138, 2358; Wurden, pl. 2. 132; 15. 2050, 2297. A. S. weordan, pt. s.

weard, pt. pl. wurden. Cf Weerd, Ward, Ward, Wrb, Wurded, Wurrhenn, Wurstu.

Wurdien, v. to honour, 3 a. 86, 102; Wurdie, 11. 7; 14. 60; Wurded, pr. s. 11. 74; pl. 11. 21; Wurdeden, pt. pl. 15. 1922; Wurded, pp. 15. 1924. A.S. wurdian, weordian. Cf. Wurrbenn.

Wurding. sb. honour, 15. 2140. A. S. wurdung, Lev. ii. 2, also weordung (Sweet).

Wurdliche, adv.

honourably. worthily, 4 b. 122; 6 a. 380. A.S. wurdlice, weardlice. Cf. Worpliche, Wurrplike.

Wurthmint, sb. honour, 1. 75; Wurthminte, I. 107. A.S. wur 5mynt, weordmynd.

Wurdscipe, sb. worship, honour, 6a. 142; Wurdscipen, 6a. 52. A. S. weordscipe. Cf. Wurtscipe, Wurschipe, Worsipe.

Wuste, pt. s. knew, 16. 10. See Wiste.

Wute, imp. pl. know, 9. 283. See  $\mathbf{Witen}$  (1).

Wy, adv. why, 17 a. 89. See Hwi.

Wyht, sb. creature; Wyhte, pl. 17 a. 78; Wyhtes, 17 a. 279. See Wiht (1).

Wyht, sb. weight; Wyhte, dat. 17 a. 212. See Wiht (2).

Wylem, adv. formerly, 13. 42. See Hwilem.

Wymman, sb. woman; Wymmanne, dat. pl. 19. 67. See Wifman.

Wyn, sb. wine, 17 a. 355; 19. 370; Wyne, dat. 17 a. 148. See Win.

Wynd, sb. wind, 17 a. 138. See Wind.

Wynter, sb. pl. winters, years, 17 a. 208. See Winter.

Wype, v. to wipe, 19. 606. А S. wipian.

Wyse, adj. wise, 17 a. 327. See Wis. Wyssye, v. to direct, 14. 29. See

Wisse.

Wyt, sb. wisdom, intelligence, 17 a.
2. See Witt.
Wyten, v. to know, 17 a. 383. See

Witen (1).

Wypvten, prep. without, 17 a. 141.

See Widuten.

Wyue, sb. dat. wife, 17 a. 25; 19.

560. See Wif.

## Y.

Y-. See Go. Y, pron. I, 18. 494; 19. 1116. See Ic. Yof at a gave 18. 410, 466. See

Yaf, pt. s. gave, 18. 419, 466. See Gifen.

Ydel, adj. useless, empty, 16. 917. See Idel. Y-demed, pp. judged, 17 a. 119.

See Domen. Ydres, sb. pl. waterpots, 13. 102.

Lat. hydriæ, John ii. 6 (Vulg.) = Gr. ὑδρίαι.

Yede, pt. s. went, 13. 12, 27, 91. A. S. eode. See Eode.

Yef, conj. if, 13. 25; 17 a. 317, 330. See Gif.

Yef, imp. s. give. 17 a. 121; Yeft, pr. s. 13 37. See Gifen.

Yefte, sb. gift, 17 a. 46; Yefte, 13. 40; Yeftes, pl. 17 a. 71. See 3efte.
Yelde, sb. requital, 17 a. 46. A. S.

gyld, payment. Yemen, v. to take care of, 18.630:

Yemen, v. to take care of, 18.630; Yeme, 18. 368, 392. See 3emen.

Yemer, adj. sad, miserable, 13. 127. A. S. geomor; cp. O. S. jamar; and O. H. G. jamar, misery (Otfrid). Cf. 3eomer, 3omere.

Yemernesse, sb. dat. sadness, 13.

Yeorde, sb. rod, 14. 451. See 3erden.

Yer, sb. pl. years, 17 a. 146. See Ger.

Yerd, sb. yard, enclosure, 18. 702. A. S. geard: O. S. gard; cp. Gr. χόρτος and Lat. hortus.

Yete, conj. yet, 18. 495. See Get.

Yeuen; v. to give, 17 a. 65; 18. 531; Yeue, 17 a. 257; 18. 485; Yeueh, pr. pl. 17 a. 59; Yeuen, pp. 17 a. 334. See Gifen.

Yf, conj. if, 18. 513. See Gif.

Y-foldo, pt. s. felled, 19. 54. A. S. gefelde, pt. of gefellan, to cause to fall.

Y-fere, sb. pl. companions, 19. 242, 497. See I-fere.

Yif, conj. if, 18. 377, 509. See Gif.

Yif, imp. s. give, 18. 674. See Gifen.

Ylle, adv. badly, 19. 1338. So Ille.

Y-mete, v. to meet, 17 a. 133. See I-meten, 3e-mete.

Y-mone, sb. company, 19. 842. A. S. gemána.

Y-nouh, adj. sufficient, 17 a. 231; Ynou 18, 562. See I-noh.

Ynou, 18. 562. See I-noh. Yonge, adj. young, 14. 452; Yonger, comp. 17 a. 320. See Gung.

Yonghede, sb. youth, 17 a. 369. M. E. junghede, see Stratmann; cp. A. S. geoguphád.

Y-oten, pp. called, 15. 2416. A.S. gehaten, pp. of hatan. See Haten.

Yow, pron. dat. pl. you, 18. 453. See Eow.

Yrisse, adj. Irish, 19. 1310. See Irisse.

Y-swoje, pp. swooned, 19. 1517. See I-swoje.

Yuele, adj. dat. evil, 2. 64. See

Ufel. Yuep (for Yeuep), pr. s. giveth, 17 a. 70. See Yeuen.

Yunge, adj. young, 18. 368, 715. See Gung.

Y-wedde, pp. wedded, 19. 1485. See Wedden, I-weddet. Y-wis, adv. truly, 19. 517, 682, 1249; Wel ywisse, 19. 121. See Iwis.

3. 3a, adv. yea, 10. 60. A.S. geá. See 3e. **3marced**, *pp*. prepared, 1.181. A.S. gearcod, pp. of gearcian. See Giarkien. 3æf, pt. s. gave, 6 a. 267. See Gifen. 300n, prep. against, 5. 1463; in comparison with, 5. 1397. Icel. gegn. 3af, pt. s. gave, 19. 640, 865, 1425. See Gifen. 3are, adj. ready, 6. 447; 19. 1379; adv. soon, 19. 467, 902. A.S. gearo, ready. Cf. 3arowe. 3are, adv. formerly, 8 a. 85. A. S. geára, properly gen. pl. of geár, a year, so that the sense was 'of years,' i. e. in years past, see Skeat (s. v. yore). 3arowe, adj. ready, 7. 110; 3aru, 6. 447. A. S. gearo. Cf. 3are. 3arrkenn, v. to prepare, 5. 1493; 3arrkedd, pp. 5. 1063, 1519, 1579. See Giarkien. 3ates, sb. pl. gates, 19. 1254. See Gat. ₹e-, see Ge-. 3e, adv. yea, 3 b. 17; 7. 183. A. S. geá. Cf. 3a, 3ie. 30, pron. ye, 1. 135; 9. 127; 16. 1734. See Ge. Bearceon, v. to prepare, 1. 6. See Giarkien. 3e-arnede, pt. pl. carned, 1. 31. A.S. ge-earnode, pt. of ge-earnian, to earn. 3eat, pt. s. poured, 8 b. 120. A. S. geat, pt. of geotan. See 3eot. Beate, sb. dat. gate, 9. 245. See Gat.

3e-bugon, pt. pl. were obedient to,

gebúgan, pt. s. gebeáh. 3e-cas, pt. s. chose, 1. 92. A. S. geceás, pt. of ge-cebsan. 3e-cende, adj. natural, 1. 82. A. S. gecynde. 3e-clepien, v. to invite, 1. 7. A.S. geclypian. **3e-cnowe**, pp. known, 1. 82. A. S. gecnawen. See I-cnowen. 30do, pt. s. went, 1. 110; 5. 1098; 19. 588, 1034; 3eden, pt. pl. 19. 587, 1503. A. S. eode. See Eode. 3ef, conj. if, 1. 11, 142; 7. 5; 19. 87, 143. See Gif. 30fon, v. to give; 3efe, 16. 1710; 3ef, imp. s. 6. 401; 19. 1131; 3ef, pt. s. 6 a, b. 266. See Gifen. ze-fered, sb. company, 1. 161; Beferede, dat. I. 23. A. S. geferræden, companionship. 3e-feren, sb. pl. companions, 1.17. A. S. geféra. See I-fere. 30f0, sb. pl. foes, 1. 26. A. S. gefá, a foe. 3e-folged, pp. followed, 1. 141. A. S. gefylged, pp. of gefylgan, to follow. See Folgen. 3eftes, sb. pl. gifts, 6 b. 266. A. S. gyft, see Skeat (s. v. gift). Cf. Yefte. **3efue**, *pr. s. subj.* give, 6 b. 594. See Gifen. 3e-gadered, pp. gathered, I. 18. A.S. gegaderod, pp. of gegaderian. See Gaderen. 3e-geng, sb. company, 1. 129, 181. A. S. gegang, gegæncg. 3e-gremed, pp. vexed, I. 174. A. S. gegremod, pp. of gegremian. See Gremien. Beie (so in MS.) = Eige, awe, I. 49. See Eie. Beien, v. to cry out, 8 a. 97; zeized, pr. pl. 3 a. 41. Icel. geyja, to Beiet, conj. yet, 1. 65. See Get. Beirkest, 2 pr. s. preparest, 11. 49. See Giarkien.

1. 29. A. S. gebugon, pt. pl. of

3elamp, pt. s. befell, I. I. A.S. gelamp, pt. of gelimpan. Cf. Belamp. 3e-ladie, v. to invite, 1. 90; 3eladed, pp. 1. 78. A.S. geladien. See Ge-latie. 30-latiores, sb. pl. inviters, 1. 94. 3elden, v. to requite, yield, 7. 156; 9. 132; Belde, 19. 482. A. S. gildan, to pay. Cf. Gildes. 3e-leste, v. to last, I. 157; pt. s. 1. 93. See Ge-leste. 3e-lice, adv. alike, 1. 121. A.S. gelice. Cf. I-liche, I-lyche. Belpe, sb. boasting, Q. 42. A. S. gilp, gelp: O.S. gelp. 3elpest, 2 pr. s. boastest, 16. 1641, 1650. A.S. gylpan. **3eluwe**, *adj*. yellow, 3 *b*. 89. See 3eolewe. 3eme, sb. heed, 9. 324; 16. 727. A. S. gyme. See Geme. 3emeleas, adj. careless, 9. 87; 3emeles, 7. 19. A. S. gémeleas, gýmeleás. 3emeleaste, sb. negligence, carelessness, 9. 18, 326; 3emeleste, 9. II. A. S. gémelést, gymeleást. 3emeles, sb. carelessness, 7. 223. 30mon, v. to heed, 9. 217; 3emmde, pp. pl. 5. 1033; 3emedd, pp. 5. 1691. A. S. géman, gýman: O. S. gómean. Cf. Yemen, 3iemes. 39mete, v. to meet, I. 15; 3emet, pr. s. 1. 154. See I-meten. 30no, v. to answer, reply to, 16. 845. Icel. gegna, to answer, reply. See zeinen in Stratmann. 3eo, pron. she, 6 b. 133. See Heo. 300, pron. ye, 6 b. 53, 54. See Go. 390de, pt. s. went, 19. 381. See Eode. 3eolewe, adj. yellow, 3 b. 115; Beoluwe, 3 b. 124. A. S. geolo, geolu, acc. geolwe. Cf. 3eluwe, रेolewe. Beomer, adj. sad, 11. 40. A. S. geómor. See Yemer.

Reond, prep. through, 6 a. 417;

3eon, 8 b. 41. A. S. geond. 30nt. Beorne, adv. eagerly, earnestly, diligently, 3 a. 41, 56; 8 b. 19; 9. 355; 11. 80; 16. 661. A. S. georne. Cf. 3erne, 3ierne. Beorneliche, adv. diligently, 9. 328. See Beornliche. Beornen, v. to desire; Beornesst, 2 pr. s. 5. 1266; 3eornebb, pr. s. 5. 1363. A.S. geornan, gyrnan. Cf. 3erne, 3ornde, 3irnde, I-3irnd, Wernen. Beornliche, adv. diligently, 7. 94. 211; 8 a. 21. A. S. geornlice. Cf. 3eorneliche. Beorrnfull, adj. desirous, 5. 1631. A. S. geornfull. Seot, imp. s. pour, 9. 123. A. S. geotan, to pour. Cf. 39at, 39t. Beouen, v. to give, 8 a. 62; Beoue, 8 b. 79. See Gifen. 3er, sb. year, 5. 1024; pl. 6 a, b. 71; 19. 524; Beres, 8 b. 15; Bere, dat. 9. 220. See Ger. 39rde, sb. a rod, 10. 88; 3erden, pl. dat. 8 a. 97. A. S. gierd; cp. O. H. G. gerta (Otfrid): Goth. gazds, a goad; cp. Lat. hasta. a spear. Cf. Yeorde. 39-redie, adj. ready, 1.152. A. S. ge-ræde. 30rne, *adv*. eagerly, 19. 1364. See 3eorne. 3erne, v. to desire, 19. 1421; 3erndes, 2 pt. s. 10. 10. See 300rnon. **3erne**, v. to run, 19. 705. A.S. ge-iernan. See Eornen. 3e-sawen, pp. sown, 1. 193. A. S. gesawen, pp. of gesawan. 30-sceafte, sb. dat. creature, I. 107. A. S. gesceaft. 30-8000d, sb. distinction, difference, 1. 9. A. S. gesceád, gescád, separation, discernment, reason; O.S. giskéd. Cf. 3escod. 3e sceop, pt. s. created, I. 38, 44. See 39-scop. 3e-soepe, pp. created, ordained, 1.

30-scod, sb. reason, discrimination, 1. 85. See 3e-scood. Be-scop, pt. s. created, I. 62. See 3e-scepe. Bescung, sb. covetousness, 1. 63. See 3iscunge. **3e-secte**, sb. sight, 1. 156, 182. A. S. gesiho. 30-sed, pp. said, 1. 132, 186. See I-segd. 3e-stapeled, pp. established, 1. 87. A. S. gestabelod, pp. of gestabelian. **3e-strent,** pr. s. begets, I. 130. A. S. gestriénan, to obtain. 30t, conj. yet, moreover, 6 a, b. 129; Bete, 9. 328; 16. 747; Bette, 3 a. 21; 9. 179; 10. 87. See Get. 3et, pt. s. poured, 8 a. 97. See 3eat. Bettien, v. to grant; Bettio, pr. s. 7. 95; 3ettede, pt. s. 8 a. 18; Betede, 8 b. 28; Bette, 6 a. 483. Icel. játa, to say yea. **Зец,** *ргоп***. уоц, 1. 27, 132.** А. S. eów, dat. and acc. pl. See Eow. **Bouen**, v. to give, 6 a. 175; Beue, 6 b. 175. See Gifen. Beunge, adj. young, 17b. 10; Beunger, comp. 17 b. 326. See Gung. Bour, pron. poss. your, I. 178. See Eower. 3ew, pron. you, 1. 138. See 3eu. 30 wasse, pp. washen, washed, I. 143. A. S. gewæscen, pp. of gewascan, to wash. 30-wer, adv. everywhere, I. 3. A. S. gehwær. 3e-winne, v. to contend, I. 29. A. S. gewinnan, to make war. 3e-wold, pr. subj. pl. control, 1. 64. A. S. gewealdan. See Wealden. 3ho, pron. she, 5.1278, 1315. See 3iaf, pt. s. gave, 1.112. See Gifon. 3ie, pron. ye, 1.28; 17 b. 49. See Ge. 3ie, adv. yea, I. 57. See 3e.

65. A. S. gesceapen, pp. of ge-

scieppan, to shape, create, pt.-gescóp (gesceóp). See above.

3ief, conj. if, 1. 70, 135; 17 b. 121, 166. See Gif. 3iefe, v. to give, I. 12; 3ief, I. 139; 3ief8, pr. s. 17 b. 146. See Gifen. Bielde, sb. dat. requital, 17 b. 45. A. S. gild, a payment. See Gilde. 3iemed, pr. s. careth for, 17 b. 80. See Jemen. 3ierles, sb. pl. earls, 17b. 324. Sec Eorl. Bierne, adv. eagerly, 17 b. 49. 3eorne, Med-3ierne. 3iet, conj. yet, 17 b. 5, 293. Get. Bietceres, sb. pl. covetous ones, 17 b. 271. O. Northumb. gitsere, Lk. xvi. 14. Cf. 3iscare. 3ieue, sb. gift, 17 b. 74, 204. See Gife. 3ieuen, v. to give, 17 b. 64; 3ieue, 17 b. 265. See Gifen. 3ieut, sb. youth, 17b. 377. See 3uhete. 3if, conj. if, 6. 19. See Gif. 3ife, sb. grace, 1. 126. See Gife. 3ifenn, v. to give, 5. 1239; 3ifeþþ, pr. s. 5. 1230; 3ifuen, pr. pl. 6 a. 144; 3if, imp. s. 9. 124. See Gifen. 3iff, conj. if, 5. 1128. See Gif. 3immes, sb. pl. gems, 7. 92. A. S. gimm; Lat. gemma, a swelling bud, a gem. 3im-stones, sb. pl. jewels, 11. 55. A. S. gimstán, a precious stone. 3irnde, pt. s. desired, 6 a. 412. See Reornen. Biscare, sb. a covetous person, 9.93. A. S. gitsere. See 3ietceres. Biscunge, sb. covetousness, Q. 14. A. S. gitsung. Cf. 3escung. 3iu, pron. dat. pl. you, 1. 136, 186. See Eow. 3iuen, v. to give, 6 a. 594; 3ive, 16. 1692; Biuen, pp. 10. 21. See Gifen. 3iure, adj. greedy, 9. 110, 125. A. S. gifre.

Biure, prom. of you, 1. 60. See Eower. 301ewe, adj. yellow, 3 b. 130. See 3eolewe. 30llest, 2 pr. s. yellest, hootest, 16. 223. Icel. gjalla, to yell. 30llinge, sb. dat. yelling, clamour, 16. 1643. 30mere, adv. in piteous strains, 16. 415. A. S. geomor, sad. See 3eomer. 3ong, adj. young, 6 b. 374; 3onge, 19. 127, 279, 547, 566, 1425. See Gung. 30nt, prep. through, 8 a. 30. See 3eond. 3ornde, pt. s. desired, 6 b. 412. See Beornen.

30u, pron. you, 19. 3, 105; 30uselue, yourselves, 19. 346. See Eow. 3oure, pron. poss. your, 6 b. 52; 19. 822. See Eower. 303elinge, sb. dat. guggling noise, 16. 40. Juheffe, sb. dat. youth, 7. 247. A. S. geóguð. Cf. 3ieud. Jung, adj. young, 5. 1212; 10. 15; Jungre, comp. pl. 9. 249. See Gung. 3ure, pron. poss. your, 5. 1719. See Eower. 3ut, conj. yet, 19. 794, 1384; 3ute, 19. 70. See Get. 3uw, pron. you, 5. 962. See Eow.

THE END.

## English Language and Literature.

## BOOKS FOR THE USE OF STUDENTS.

- BOSWORTH. An Anglo-Saxon Dictionary, by JOSEPH BOSWORTH, D.D. A New Edition. Completed by T. N. TOLLER, M.A. Parts I and II (A—hwistlian.) 4to. price 15s. each.
- SKEAT. An Etymological Dictionary of the English Language, arranged on an Historical basis. By W. W. SKEAT, M.A. Second Edition. 4to. cloth, 2l. 4s.
- MURRAY. A New English Dictionary, on Historical Principles; founded mainly on the materials collected by the Philological Society. Edited by JAMES A. H. MURRAY, LLD., sometime President of the Philological Society; with the assistance of many scholars and men of science. Part I. A—ANT; Part II. ANT—BATTEN. Imperial 4to. 12s. 6d. each.
- EARLE. A Book for the Beginner in Anglo-Saxon. By John Earle, M. A., Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Oxford. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.
- SWEET. An Anglo-Saxon Primer, with Grammar, Notes, and Glossary. By HENRY SWEET, M. A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.
- An Anglo-Saxon Reader. In Prose and Verse. With Grammatical Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By Henry Sweet, M.A. Fourth Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 8s. 6d.
- EARLE. Two of the Saxon Chronicles parallel, with Supplementary Extracts from the Others. With Introduction, Notes, and a Glossarial Index. By J. EARLE, M.A. 8vo. cloth, 16s.
- SWEET. First Middle English Primer, with Grammar and Glossary. By HENRY SWEET, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- WHITE AND HOLT. The Ormulum; with the Notes and Glossary of Dr. R. M. WHITE. Edited by Rev. R. HOLT M.A. 1878. 2 vols. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 21s.
- SKEAT. The Tale of Gamelyn. Edited, with Notes, Glossary, etc., by W. W. SKEAT, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

